Soldiers—1917

Loyalty of Negroes

AMERICAN

Baltimore, Md.

APR 7 - 1917

INCITING NEGROES SOUTH

Prisoners Worked Ag[illegible] Government, Federal Agen[illegible] Declare.

Birmingham, Ala., April 6.—With the arrest of a white man and a negro here late yesterday federal agents who have the two men in custody have announced they have evidence of a movement by G[illegible] agents to incite negroes in the

These agents, the federal ties say, have worked partic Alabama, Louisiana, Georgia, Carolinas and Mississippi. Posing as Bible salesmen and ministers of the Gospel, federal agents declare they have urged the negroes to migrate to Mexico, telling them that special trains would carry them there April 15.

A negro arrested by federal authorities yesterday at the Birmingham Railway Station is accused of having made speeches to fellow-members of his race in which he urged them to denounce this government and turn their efforts in behalf of Germany.

Nashville, Tenn., April 6.—A Columbia (Tenn.) special dispatch says Andrew J. Armstrong, a prominent negro there, is in custody upon the charge of rebellion and treason. The arrest was made by the Columbia police and a deputy United States marshal. The negro was placed in jail in default of $3,500 bond. This morning the bond was increased to $20,000.

TIMES STAR

Cincinnati, O.

APR 5 1917

SOCIAL EQUALITY, BAIT TO NEGROES

(TIMES-STAR SPECIAL DISPATCH)

NEW ORLEANS, April 5.—Several men, suspected of activity in the German plot to turn negroes against the Government are under arrest in Mississippi, it is reported. The bait held out to the negroes has been social equality with the whites.

[illegible] Bureau [illegible]

TIMES

Kansas City, Mo.

MAR 31 1917

More on Loyalty of Negroes.

To The Star: Everywhere negroes are discussing the prospect of this country entering the war. Some negroes have said: "This is a white man's country," "I have nothing to fight for," etc. The cause for uttering these remarks is not from a heartfelt feeling of disloyalty, but mainly from plain ignorance or a lack of intuition to see things in a right light.

A black man or a white man, for that matter, who has no interest in his country, who does nothing for its progress, who would not fight in its defense and who so expresses himself is considered in the same light as a traitor or a spy, and if he is subjected to the severest treatment he has no "appeal to Caesar."

The fact is, the negro is a citizen of the world; his is not a history of disloyalty and he willingly fights the wars of his individual country. It would be a fine thing if the intelligent negro could influence this thoughtless class to talk less and listen more. The preachers of the race should take advantage of their position as leaders and discuss with their congregations the vital problems of this practical life as well as those of the spiritual world. J. A. WILSON.

1616 West Ninth Street.

Here's "The Spirit of '17."

Albert Lea, Minn.—*To The Star:* This is a small place of ten thousand with a great number of Danes, Swedes and Norwegians. I feel like crying the following lines from the very housetops:

THE SPIRIT OF '17.

TIMES

Kansas City Mo.

6 191[illegible]

Says Negroes Should Be Patriotic.

To The Star: I have witnessed regretfully a marked demonstration of disloyalty and nonpatriotism on the part of the negro race with respect to our national anthem and flag. The American negro has every reason why he should exhaust his energy in applause at the sound of our national air. What flag can the negro unfurl with dignity if not the flag under which our ancestors fought for our freedom?

The foreigner comes to America and soon his very life is impregnated with the germs of true American patriotism [illegible] he assumes an unquenchable free[illegible] There a[illegible]es when the Ameri[illegible]can flag and national air do not [illegible] stantiate every principle for which the[illegible] are significant, still the negro lives and prospers under their influence.

MRS. D. B. REID.

205 Greeley Avenue. Kansas City, Kas.

TIMES

New York City

APR 6 - 1917

SAYS NEGROES ARE LOYAL.

Head of Hampton Institute Scouts Stories of Disaffection.

Special to The New York Times.

HAMPTON, Va., April 5.—Dr. Hollis B. Frissel, Principal of Hampton Institute, when interview on the reported uprisings of negroes of the South, said:

"After thirty-six years of labor among the negroes of the South I feel that I have a fair knowledge of conditions. I have been interested to read some statements that indicate there are a large number of negroes who are disloyal to the Government. Should there be a call for help the whole Hampton Institute battalion of 500 cadets could be counted on for service. They are under military training.

"The negro has always been loyal. Certainly no other race coming from a foreign soil can be compared with the negroes in their loyalty to this country. What is true of the past is certainly true of the present."

Special to The New York Times.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., April 5.—First Founders' Day exercises in memory of Booker T. Washington were held here at the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute today, the formal address being delivered by William G. Willcox, Chairman of the Tuskegee Board of Trustees and President of the Board of Education of New York.

Mr. Willcox, after sketching Booker T. Washington's career and dwelling on the place held by the negro in American life, referred to the present crisis facing the nation.

"In this great crisis," he said, "the negro race will not be found wanting. They will prove anew their right to the proud title of American citizens, prove their right to stand shoulder to shoulder with their white brothers in answer to their country's call, and, if the supreme test must come, prove that their blood is as red, their hearts as true, their courage as steadfast to do and die in its service."

AMERICAN

Baltimore, Md.

MAR 30 1917

THE NEGRO AND THE FLAG.

To the Editor: The colored people have never betrayed the Stars and Stripes, and they have never fled from an enemy of the country. The nation knows them as fighters. In the hour of duty our men will be on the firing line. Let the black man smell powder and he is fired to action; for he knows no fear and he never falters. Our fathers followed Sherman from Atlanta to the sea, and fought with General Grant at Petersburg and Richmond. They died as heroes upon a hundred Southern battlefields, and mingled their blood with the soil which they had tilled for 250 years. They won undying [illegible]me with Roosevelt at San Juan Hill, [illegible]n Cuba, and with the brilliant Amer[illegible]an officer who led them at Carrizel [illegible]ast year.

Our leading men should call a mass-meeting, express our views on public questions, vote unanimously to support the nation and send a delegation to the White House to offer our services and get the President's view as to our duty and the attitude of the War Department and the military authorities toward us. We will do the fighting as our father did 50 years ago but our leaders should see the President about conditions, just as did Frederick Douglass in 1862 [illegible] leaders should look out for our welfare and see that we are properly treated and armed.

Then nobody need fear, for we will do our duty as a race. We cannot betray the flag of our country; we leave that disgrace to traitors, not to negroes.

C. H. JONES,

550 Presstman St.

Baltimore, March 28.

7

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers - 1917
Loyalty of Negroes

Col

MORNG GERMAN HEROLD
New York City

APR 5

A German-Negro Plot in the South.

We congratulate the Tribune on the superb piece of satire it publishes to-day in the form of a German plot to foment a negro insurrection in the South. It is an incomparable burlesque on the "scientific" German mind which surrounds itself with a library-ful of books, historical, ethnological and world-political, and deduces therefrom Hindu insurrections against England, Pan-Islamic upheavals, Mexican invasions of Arizona and New Mexico, and what not. It is that condition of the German mind which leads one of the Kaiser's most eminent specialists on American history to seize upon the phrase "all Americans of good red blood," and deduce therefrom the influence of the American Indian—the Redskin—on our national civilization. This characteristic German blend of colossal erudition and colossal stupidity is magnificently lampooned in the Tribune's pretendedly serious exposé of what German agents have been doing to stir up a negro rebellion in North Carolina, and the upbuilding of a negro State in Texas. The satire reaches its climax in the statement that "the facts are difficult of access, and for obvious reasons are discussed most guardedly by those who know them best." Proof arising from the suspicious absence of facts is Bethmann-Hollweg at his best. (Evening Post.)

(N. B. The Tribune had reported that "German Lutheran schools in the South endeavored to obtain the assistance of negroes for "German plots," or to induce them to rise against the whites. There are just two German Lutheran schools in the South, one at New Orleans and the other at Greensboro, N. C. Dr. W. E. B. Du Bois, editor of the Crisis, the organ of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, characterized as a "cock and bull story" the report mentioned.)

(To be continued in the Morning Herold.)

TRIBUNE
New York City
APR 6 - 1917

Kultur and the Negro

No Improbability in Attempts to Foment Insurrection

To the Editor of The Tribune.

Sir: The article in to-day's Tribune intimating that the Germans are starting up an insurrection among the negroes of the South is not improbable. After Zimmermann's proposal, to the German Ambassador in the city of Mexico, to turn the Southwestern states of the United States over to Mexico and to get Mexico and Japan to make war on us, and the other criminal acts and bedevilments that the Germans have been engaged in in this country, we ought to be fully prepared to believe them capable of anything; and we should not allow ourselves to be blinded by thinking that it is only the Hohenzollerns and the Junkers who are wicked, and that all the rest of the Germans are good, amiable, kindly fellows.

Let us not forget their kindly treatment of the Belgians and their devastation of the fair land of Northern France in their recent retreat; and let us also remember that ten thousand of our own Milwaukee Germans assembled in the largest hall in Milwaukee last year and vociferously applauded the president of the National German-American Alliance when he said: "We have long suffered the preachment that 'You Germans must allow yourselves to be assimilated. You must merge in the American people!' But no one will ever find us prepared to descend to an inferior culture. No! We have made it our aim to elevate the others to our level. . . . We will not allow our two thousand years' culture to be trodden down in this land. Many are giving our German culture to this land of their children, but that is possible only if we stand together and conquer that dark spirit of muckerdom and prohibition, just as Siegfried slew the dragon."

New York, April 4, 1917. KULTUR

WHAT THE NEGROES SAY.

Prattville, Ala., April 7, 1917.

Editor The Advertiser: 4-9-17

After reading of efforts by German agents in the South to get the negroes to rise in insurrection against the whites, I told negroes on my place what I had read, and asked their opinion. Here is what the first one said:

"What our wives and chullen gwine to do for something to eat if the nigger men und white men quit work and go to fighten? Tan't nuten tea in dis country now. If the nigger don't go to wuck he gwine to starve. If the Germans dome met a man bettern dey is dey ought to say dey whipped and go home and set down and not try to get the nigger to fight for them. De Germans gwine ter catch h——l now, show nuff, de white folks here can raise as much h——l as the Germans kin, and dar is a heap of white folks in dis country ——."

Now is the time for us to be as wise as serpents and as harmless as doves and walk circumspectly.

W. A. WADSWORTH.

THE GERMAN CONSPIRATORS.

To the Editor of The New York Age:

The New York Tribune recently published a very interesting statement of the activity of German conspirators using the Negro community of Elm Grove as a basis of operation. This statement unjustly reflects upon the loyalty of the Negroes of this section. The Negroes emphatically deny that they are being used by the Germans for any disloyal purposes and invite the strictest examination, with the confidence that such charges cannot be sustained.

New York Age

I have noticed in several newspapers statements to the effect that Negroes leaving different portions of the South are being arrested under the charge of being used by German emissaries. It is charged that this is a part of the work of the German emissaries. I very much fear that such reports may be used by the lawless elements to give Negroes, in certain sections of the country, serious trouble.

Now, the migration of the Negroes from the South to the North, in my opinion, is in no way connected with the work of German emissaries. The charge is as groundless as the charge previously made that the Negroes were being transferred to the North during the campaign for political purposes.

Negroes are leaving various portions of the country not for political purposes, nor because of German influences, but for better protection of their lives in some instances, and in other cases for better schools for their children and for better pay for their services. This in the main fully covers the causes of the Negroes' unrest and migration.

Another erroneous statement should be corrected. The Tribune contains statements that the Lutheran Immanuel College of this city is using i influence against Negro loyalty to t country. This is unfair and cruel. Lutheran Immanuel College is doi very important and much-needed in the way of Negro education a though it is somewhat of a ri

CAN'T INFLUENCE NEGRO AGAINST HIS COUNTRY.

April 6, 1917.

Editor The Advertiser: 4-9-17

Please allow me space to state that, in yesterday's issue of The Advertiser, I saw an account of the Germans trying to stir up the members of my race against the United States. There may be a few foolish enough to be incited to such a foolhardy attempt, but they are few if any. In this great crisis and hour of peril, we will stand by the President and freely give our all for our flag. Whatever we may have suffered is not the question with us in this hour. It is the honor of our country. You may count on us being loyal to the flag. We will not falter nor fail. We count not our lives dear when the honor of our country is at stake. We will help to teach Germany the lesson she must be taught.

Yours,
J. H. McDAVIS, (Col.)
City.

GEORGIA NEGROES HOOT AT IDEA OF DISLOYALTY

Constitution

Show Eagerness to Fight for Flag—Negro Companies Being Formed.

4-7-17

Augusta, Ga., April 6.—Eight hundred negroes, at the courthouse here tonight, hooted the idea that enemy emissaries could array them against their country, passed patriotic resolutions, announced their readiness to take up arms for the flag and appealed to the state and federal governments that they be shown a way in which they can enlist under the colors.

Thomasville, Ga., April 6.—(Special.) Thomasville negroes refute with indignation the idea that German agents could stir them up to doing anything against the government of the United States. A prominent member of the colored race here stated yesterday that he had already more than enough of his race ready to form a company and when the government called for volunteers they would offer their services. Many of these are members of the Uniform rank, colored Knights of Pythias, and have had experience in drilling. The interest and enthusiasm shown by the negroes in regard to the war and their admiration of the course pursued by the president towards Germany has been much commented upon here as showing the loyalty of the race to the United States.

Macon, Ga., April 6.—(Special.)—Macon negroes are to show their patriotism in a mass meeting to be held here next Tuesday night, at which time resolutions pledging their support to President Wilson will be adopted. Speeches will be delivered by leaders of the race here calling on all negroes to give their undivided support to the United States in her time of trouble. Many Macon negroes are preparing to enlist and plans are now on foot here to organize a regiment composed entirely of negroes. All of the student bodies of the negro schools in Macon will be represented at the mass meeting Tuesday night.

News
Charlotte, N. C.
MAR 28 1917

SPY AT WORK AMONGNEGROES?

President Dudley Reports Suspicious Character to Governor

Raleigh, March 28.—A letter to Governor Bickett from President J. B. Dudley of the North Carolina College of Agriculture and Mechanics Arts for Negroes, Greensboro, received yesterday tells of suspicious conduct of a German traveling salesman whom President Dudley suspects is really an emissary of the German government seeking to stir up disloyalty in this state and nation among the negroes. This German salesman called at the college and finding that President Dudley was out asked an audience with the next in authority, which was refused. However, he pressed himself in the office close on the heels of the messenger and closed the door for an audience. He reflected grossly on the attitude of the trustees to the college and the general treatment accorded the negroes by the state authorities and impressed the college authorities with the suspicion that he might really be out for the German government seeking to stir dissatisfaction among the negroes. President Dudley wrote the governor that he was also reporting the incident to Chairman M. C. S. Noble of the board of trustees, and Secretary of the Navy Josephus Daniels.

NEGROES OF ALABAMA LOYAL TO GOVERNMENT

Constitution 4-23-17

Birmingham, Ala., April 22.—Advic reaching here from many sections in this state indicate that the negro population of Alabama will be no less loyal in its support of the government in waging war against Germany than the white citizens. Reports of mass meetings, patriotic demonstrations and the

organization of negro bodies of different character to do their part in the national effort apparently is a repudiation of recent reports that the negroes in the south have grown restive as the result of the alleged activiy of German agents.

Interesting stories have been told in Alabama and other southern states of the return of "Dixie negroes" to their southern homes after bitter experiences in northern industrial fields, where they went to seek higher wages.

Many returned negroes have admitted that only in the south are they "understood," and that it is here that they are happiest. One story which is typical is told of a negro youth who was discharged by his employer in south Alabama and went north for work. He soon became ill, without funds and without home. He was unable to secure railroad fare back south. He communicated with his old employer, however, and asked: "Please send me a ticket; I want to come home." The fare was sent him, and he is now happily at work in the cotton belt.

In Birmingham negroes here will hold a mass meeting tomorrow to organize a Red Cross section which will work among members of the race. Similar action, it is understood, will be taken by Africans in many other Alabama towns.

Hundreds of southern negroes in the north, it is believed, will return to their old places and assist in the movement here for increased food crops. Confidence in their loyalty is growing daily among the white people, and in the emergency which now faces the nation, no fear apparently is entertained anywhere in the south that the southern negro will not do his part.

EVENING GLOBE

New York City

APR 5 - 191

PLOT RECALLS SAN DIEGO PLAN

Rumor of German Conspiracy for Negro Uprising Reminder of Mexican Massacre Move.

Whether the German government has been plotting a Negro uprising in the south or not, the much emphasized "Plan of San Diego" has had nothing to do with it.

The Secret Service has the fullest information about the San Diego affair. The manifesto has been published repeatedly. There never was any evidence or reason to believe that Germans were concerned in it and the inclusion of the Negroes was entirely without their knowledge.

The plot was as purely Mexican in thought and purpose as the population of the district where it arose. It takes its name from San Diego, Duval County, Texas, and not San Diego, Cal.

Duval and adjoining counties in southern Texas have a population more than 95 per cent. Mexican. Feeling between the American and Mexican population in southern Texas ...er has been overcordial, and it became actually hostile about the time of the seizure of Vera Cruz.

Three years ago, before the outbreak of the European war, Mexican agents gathered at San Diego with a group of Texas Mexicans and drew up the "Plan of San Diego."

It proposed to return Texas and other "lost provinces" to Mexico by means of a sudden uprising and massacre. In Duval County it would be a simple matter, but the Mexican population is inconsiderable in much of Texas. So the conspirators included the Negroes. The inclusion was entirely gratuitous. No Negroes live in Duval County and not even one ignorant cotton-picking black was consulted.

The plot was discovered and the plotters fled. The border was incensed and alarmed. Such a massacre is always possible there where the Mexicans outnumber the Americans ten and more to one. But elsewhere it was a matter for ridicule.

No part of it was more fantastic than the inclusion of the Negroes. There is a widespread belief in Latin America that the Negroes always are on the verge of revolt here, and that they are repressed with Cossack severity. At the time of the Ludlow, Col., coal war a circumstantial account of a Negro revolution that had conquered eight states, was printed throughout Mexico and Central America and generally believed.

MANY NEGROES PLEDGE LOYALTY AT MEETING

Resolution Pledging Full Co-operation in War Work Made at Macon.

5-26-17

Macon, Ga., May 25.—(Special.)—Seven hundred negroes, representing all sections of the state, in meeting here today pledged their loyalty to the government and promised to do everything in their power to bring about the fullest co-operation between their race and the government, both in fighting the Germans and in raising foodstuffs for their own consumption and a surplus for the allies. The meeting lasted throughout the day. A number of white men, as well as prominent negroes, addressed the gathering. At the night session tonight a resolution embodying the following provisions was unanimously adopted:

"We do unreservedly declare our loyalty to the municipal, state and national government and our readiness and anxiety to render any service that the civil or military authorities may demand to defend our flag in the trenches or on the seas; to assist in raising foodstuffs to feed our civilians, soldiers and allies, and to co-operate with every movement for the welfare of all our citizens and our allies. In view of the shortage that confronts the nation that the colored people be encouraged to raise more crops; that the preachers, school teachers and other leaders go among the people and show them the importance of raising and preserving foods; that the colored people seek the hearty co-operation, aid and advice of the white people; that every county be urged to employ a negro farm demonstrator; that land owners and bankers be urged to ...d at reasonable rates such financial assistance as will enable colored farm owners and others to profitably till their soil; that at the earliest possible time provision be made of the enlistment of every negro who desires to join the armed forces of the government, and that training camps for negro officers be established; that every colored man between the ages of 21 and 31 go promptly to the polling places on the 5th day of June and register in accordance with the selective conscription act."

The meeting was called to order by R. R. Wright, president of the Colored State Industrial college at Savannah. President Wright said that the chief purpose of the gathering was to discuss the food problem and to devise ways and means of helping the country at war. Incidentally, he said, the conference should also consider the migration and enlistment questions. He declared the meeting could not escape these latter two questions and that they should be faced squarely and fairly.

Mayor Bridges Smith was introduced and extended a welcome to the negroes. The mayor said that he believed much good would come of the conference and that nothing could do more to help solve the existing problems than the co-operation of the negro race, which is so vital to the industrial life of the south.

W. T. Anderson, editor of The Macon Telegraph, gave some facts and figures on the part the negroes play in the life of the south, stressing particularly the fact that the south should raise less cotton and more foodstuffs.

Other speakers were Rev. J. W. Holley, of Albany; T. H. Rivers and Professor William Hart, of the state college of agriculture, and Professor W. E. Holmes, of Central City college, Macon.

A letter from Governor Harris expressing the hope that much good would come of the conference was read by President Wright.

MISSISSIPPI NEGRO HELD UNDER ARREST

adv. 5-2-17

(Associated Press)

MERIDIAN, MISS., June 1—Lawrence Powe, a negro resident of Chicora, Miss near here was arrested late today by Deputy United States Marshal Boykin and placed in jail here charged with attempting to prevent registration of negroes next Tuesday. The arrest followed the filing of affidavits by white residents of Chicora to the effect that Powe, although above the maximum registration age, made general statements that he intended to advise other negroes against registering and intimated negroes in this section would cause trouble to the authorities on registration day.

Negro Preacher Who Talked Pro-German Work "Disappears"

3-31-17

(Special to The Advertiser)

MOBILE, ALA., May 30.—A report reached Mobile today from Jackson, Ala., of the sudden disappearance there Monday night of a negro preacher, J. H. Sindell, who had been detained by the authorities there, it was said, for alleged incendiary talks among the negroes. According to the report, the negro had been "talking" to the negroes in the northern part of Clarke county, and had been urging them to cast their lot with the Germans. It was stated by the person who brought the news to Mobile that the negro preacher had been urging the negro farm hands to leave this country, as they were not permitted to vote.

Sunday the alleged agitator appeared in the vicinity of Jackson, where he made a similar talk to the negroes. He was arrested and placed in the old wooden jail at Jackson, preparatory to being taken to Grove Hill, according to the report brought to Mobile. When the officers arrived the "preacher" was missing. It was said that visitors to the jail had taken him in the direction of the river.

At last reports nothing had been heard of the negro except that he had "disappeared."

PATRIOTISM OF NEGRO 100 PER CENT. SAYS DAILY

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

BOSTON, Mass.—The loyalty of colored Americans to the country and flag was editorially commented on by the Boston *Post* in its issue of March 19, which, under the caption "A Weird Notion," says:

3-22-17

"If the German Government had not thought and done so many strange things in the course of the great war, it would be impossible to give a moment's credit to the New York *Herald's* assertion that one of the plans considered feasible by Berlin was the fomenting of an uprising of the Negroes of the United States against their government. But as it is, the story is fairly believable.

"Apparently Germany thinks our colored citizens are still nursing resentment at the slavery of their ancestors. But how can she fail to know that the Negro is as good and as loyal an American as exists to-day? There is no half-hearted allegiance to the flag with him, not the slightest suspicion that he would fail to do his whole duty, and perhaps more, in time of the country's need.

"As the New York *Herald* itself well says, 'the patriotism of the American Negro is 100 per cent. American.'"

CALL

New York City

APR 5 1917

NEGROES DENY TALE OF 'TRUTHFUL' TRIBUNE

Reported Uprising Through German Influence Called "Cock and Bull" Story.

"A cock and bull story," is the way Dr. W. E. B. DuBois, editor of the Crisis, referred to the report printed yesterday in the first-to-last-the-truth Tribune that Germans are plotting an uprising of Negroes through propaganda in pro-German schools of the South.

The Crisis is the official organ of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. Dr. DuBois said there were two reasons for the published report.

The first reason, an economic one, according to the doctor, is that certain North Carolinians are "jealous" of the progress the colored population has been making in business, agriculture and self-education.

The second reason, he asserted, is that the South is opposed to the Negro soldier.

Others who doubted the report were L. Hollingswood Wood, president of the Howard Orphanage and Industrial school, and chairman of the National League on Urban Conditions Among Negroes; Dr. Eugene P. Roberts, a member of the board of education, and Fred R. Moore, editor of the Age, a weekly for Negroes.

NEWS

Indianapolis, Ind.

DISCUSSES PROGRESS OF THE NEGRO IN AMERICA

ROSCOE CONKLING SIMMONS URGES LOYALTY.

TIME FOR FORWARD STEP

Roscoe Conkling Simmons, of Louisville, Ky., a nephew of Booker T. Washington, spoke last night to a large crowd of colored people at the Jones tabernacle, Blackford and North streets, on the duties and privileges of the members of his race, as citizens of the state and of the nation.

His address dealt with the progress of the negro in America, and he urged the unquestioning loyalty of the race to the President and to the government.

"Once in every sixty years," said Mr. Simmons, "there is a step forward in the world's progress. The time for such a step seems to be here, and we as a race, must have part in that step.

"America is our country, our home; the greatest place a man ever called home. We have no other place to go. No people in any other country have better homes, are better clothed, or have more property, than our race in this country. We know no other home. If this isn't our country, then where is it?

"I am here. I expect to stay here. I know but one law, the Constitution of the United States. I know but one country, America; I know but one flag, the Stars and Stripes, which set me free. We are the only people to whom freedom was given on a golden platter.

"I love my country and I know no man with whom I can be at peace if he speaks ill against the Stars and Stripes."

Mr. Simmons spoke under the auspices of the Good Citizens' League, of which F. B. Ransom is president.

Soldiers – 1917
Loyalty of Negroes

TRIBUNE

New York City

Loyal Negroes In South Foil German Plans

Efforts to Cause Uprisings Nullified by Colored Leaders

Georgia Roads Watched for Spies

Arrests Made in Several Places; Black Race Patriotic, Reports Show

[From a Staff Correspondent of The Tribune.]

Albany, Ga., April 7.—The work of German agents among the negroes of Southeastern Georgia appears to have been nullified mainly by the influence of negro leaders themselves and the general good feeling which prevails between the races throughout the section.

While reports of threatened local disturbances elsewhere have intensified the situation, especially in Calhoun and Butler counties, where the negroes are from twenty to twenty-eight to one in the majority, community leaders profess to fear no trouble.

Arms have been going out to the plantations for two weeks. The extent to which negroes are trusted to share in these precautions against German machinations distinguishes the situation here from that in some other places.

Vigilance is exercised. All strangers travelling country roads are questioned, and unless they can give a good account of themselves are escorted to the nearest railroad town and ordered to board the first train out. No stranger, white or black, is permitted to speak to negroes unless accompanied by a guide.

German Agents Driven Away

More than twenty persons encountered in the rural districts have been invited to choose other environs, and the first invitation was sufficient in each case. Evidence obtained later revealed that several of these were German agents. They posed as itinerant preachers, healers or pedlers. One man was arrested in Ashburn, Turner County, as a German. When he protested that he was only a labor agent from the North in search of negroes to be sent to New Jersey he was locked in the village jail, but escaped during the night.

Soliciting labor to be sent out of the state is an offence in most Southern states.

German agents, nevertheless, have succeeded in reaching the negroes with appeals to join the Germans in attacking the race that has denied the black man justice. Negroes also have been urged to go to Mexico and there unite with the Germans in an invasion of the United States. Glowing pictures of a new United States in which the Southern negro would enjoy equal social rights with the whites, were painted to fire the minds of the ignorant negroes.

Do Not Understand Negroes.

The failure of such overtures is significant. In their calculations the Germans failed to take into consideration the psychology of the Southern Georgia negro, an oversight which appears to be fatal to their designs. He is slow to act on his own initiative and his most strongly developed characteristics are obedience and loyalty.

Dr. J. W. Holly, president of the Albany Bible and Technical College, the leading colored educator of Georgia, said:

"The negro will stand the test. I know my race. There is some chafing under the yoke, to be sure. There are malcontents among all peoples. I pray for an opportunity for the colored man to prove his devotion to his country. I would gladly lend my aid to the recruiting of a colored army."

A move headed by Fred Osborn, of Albany, is on foot to recruit a negro company here in anticipation of a call for colored troops. Everywhere in this section negroes are asking if they will be permitted to volunteer or will be included in any draft.

Birmingham, Ala., April 7.—After arresting a white man and a negro here Federal agents announced that they had evidence of a movement by German agents to incite negroes in the South.

These agents, the Federal authorities say, have worked in Alabama, Louisiana, Georgia, the Carolinas and Mississippi. Posing as Bible salesmen and preachers, Federal agents declare, they urged the negroes to migrate to Mexico.

A negro arrested at the Birmingham Railway station is accused of having made speeches urging negroes to denounce this government and aid Germany.

Hampton, Va., April 7.—Dr. Hollis B. Frissel, principal of Hampton Institute, said to-day: "After thirty-six years of labor among the negroes of the South I feel that I have a fair knowledge of conditions. A recent meeting brought assurances of loyalty from some of the districts that are considered most disaffected. Forty of the Hampton students have offered themselves as candidates for the summer training camps for officers in negro regiments. Should there be a call for help, the whole Hampton Institute battalion of 500 cadets could be counted on for service."

Durham, N. C., April 7.—C. C. Spaulding, manager of the biggest negro insurance company in the world, issued 2,000 letters to-night to leaders of his race throughout the South urging them "to let Germany know that we stand for a principle and cannot be bought."

Durham, N. C., April 5.

To the Editor of The Tribune.

Sir: The statements circulated by various newspapers that the Southern negro is not loyal to the flag or that he could be incited to rebellion or to perform an act of treason do an injustice to a race of people who have fought in every war of the United States under the flag. No alien nation can ever incite him to an insurrection. He forgets his wrongs and limitation and even his rights, when duty calls. No truer Americans can be found anywhere than among the negroes of the South. They only await the call to action, and it will be theirs not to reason why, simply theirs to do and die.

I earnestly ask your great paper to print this in their defence.

JAMES E. SHEPARD,
President of National Training School

TRIBUNE

New York City

Germans Plot Negro Uprising In the South

Whites Prepare for Possible Rebellion When War Comes

Pro-Teuton Schools Basis of Propaganda

Kaiser's Agents Tempt the Blacks with Offers of Social Equality

[From a Staff Correspondent of The Tribune.]

Greensboro, N. C., April 3.—As in Ireland, Egypt, South Africa and India, so here in the South secret agents of the imperial German government have been fomenting revolt under the pretence of spreading Kultur. They have been insidiously working to bring about a rising of the negroes against the whites.

The facts are difficult of access, and for obvious reasons are discussed most guardedly by those who know them best. A Southerner hates to talk of trouble with the negro. He prefers to prepare silently to meet it, and that is what is now going on in the South, from North Carolina to the Gulf.

Negroes' Loyalty a Factor

No one knows how serious the situation is. The Southerner counts heavily on the loyalty of a great majority of the blacks and fears at the worst local demonstrations by such lawless and reckless elements of the negro population as the German agents have been able to reach. Many well known negroes are working earnestly to counteract or "backfire" the German propaganda. The Kaiser's apostles of Kultur have probably much misconceived the negro character.

They could easily underestimate its loyalty and mistake a kind of chronic discontent for a spirit of rebellion. Nevertheless, the colored population has recently been showing symptoms of unusual ill-temper, and there are some cool-minded Southern men who are prepared before the thing is over to see a return of conditions similar to those of "reconstruction days."

Rebellion Is German Object

But what the German agents have been working to bring about is a black rebellion through the South—a rising of the negroes to overthrow white domination. The idea of this thing is said first to have been broached in this country at a conference of German agents, Mexican revolutionists and negro agitators in San Diego, Cal., in April, 1915. The plan developed at this meeting was that in the event of war between Germany and the United States the American negroes should rise, free themselves of the white man's bond, seize Texas and turn it into a black republic. Mexican and Japanese were to have equal rights with the negro. This plot is referred to by the negroes, who know of it as the "plan of San Diego."

It is hard to keep this story in drawing. One is afraid first of making it so sensational as to create unnecessary alarm, and then, in the effort to avoid that effect, one is in danger of leaving too much to be taken for granted. Also, there is sectional prejudice to be avoided.

"German Schools" Resented

Naturally, the discovery of so diabolical a German propaganda has produced a lot of feeling against the "German schools" of the South. Of these there are a large number. Some are Lutheran and some are private. They have done, first and last, no doubt, a very creditable work, but they have been inevitably German, and are now open to the suspicion of having promoted, assisted and connived at the work of the German agents. Whether that be true or not, the apostles of kultur have worked very effectively in ways not directly involving the schools.

Take, for example, two that are known to have been travelling about this part of the South representing themselves as German doctors. They are now in refuge at Elm Grove, a nearby negro settlement, which is thought to be the chief seeding ground for the propaganda of sedition.

Negroes Control 3,000 Acres

This district covers more than 3,000 acres, all of which the negroes own. Almost the only white people who ever venture into it are Sheriff Stafford and his deputies.

The origin of this negro principality is interesting. Back in the fifties most of what is now the Elm Grove settlement was including in the plantation of the Wadlington family, which worked its acres with hundreds of slaves. Wadlington Hall, "the big house," was one of the show places of the country.

But in the lean days of the reconstruction the plantation's owners were compelled to sell an acre here and an acre there to the more thrifty negroes. Thus the great estate was disintegrated and negroes became masters whose parents were slaves. The old plantation manor still stands, a melancholy wreck of its former grandeur, populated by a colony of negroes.

Negroes' Minds Inflamed

The German agents, whom, it is reported, the negroes in Elm Grove have now secreted, have been travelling through the heart of the Brown Summit district, fifteen miles northeast of Greensboro, the richest tobacco producing section in America. Posing as itinerant doctors, they have been inflaming the minds of the blacks and urging them to strike against the United States the moment the white man's back is turned in a war against Germany.

Absolute social equality has been one of the rewards which the German agents have dangled before the eyes of the black man. The negroes have been told that if they will espouse the cause of Germany the United States will be conquered by the Kaiser's armies and the colored race will then be placed on a par with the white man.

Quietly, unostentatiously, the leading citizens of Greensboro are laying their plans for defence. Little groups of men gather now and then and talk in low tones, well out of earshot of negro servants. Frequent visits are exchanged from plantation to plantation. After such an errand Henry C. Lambeth, a prosperous planter residing near Monticello, was asked what the white people proposed to do.

"Well," he answered slowly, "you've heard of the Klu Klux? They did a good job of it. It's lasted forty years, and we're prepared to do a job that will last forty more if the situation

arrants."

"What do your neighbors think of his plan?"

"They seem to favor it."

This programme, however, is likely o be superseded by the United States ecret Service. The government is on he trail of the German agents in the outh and Secret Service men were in reensboro as late as last week

The work of the German "doctors" s believed to be typical. It is more ffective by reason of the educational ovement that has been carried on for ears in private schools for negroes, nanced from pro-German sources and quipped with teaching staffs either f German birth or leanings. These chools dot the South. They syste-natically inculcate into the minds of he more intelligent of the race a pirit which the better negro leaders hemselves—men like Booker Wash-ngton—declare to be dangerous to the Jnited States and inimical to the principle of national devotion.

Mammy Exposes Plot

First word of the machinations of he Germans at Elm Grove came to the white people through a "leak" from a negro source. An old black mammy, an "old issue" household darky attached to the T. H. R. Pritchett family, brought the story of a meeting the Germans had held among the negroes and what had gone on there. This venerable negress, inspired by the spirit of loyalty to "her white folks" which marks out the negroes of the old régime, went straight and reported the carryings-on to "Marse" Pritchett.

Mr. Pritchett and his neighbors began an investigation. What they have done and what they have learned are things they are keeping pretty generally to themselves. Asked for a statement of the situation, however, Mr. Pritchett consented to say this much:

"The Germans have been here, according to best reports. They are telling the negroes to arm themselves, and when we get busy in war with Germany, which is the negroes' friend, to make a break and clean up the white people. I employ many negroes on my plantation. They have been indifferent to discipline of late and have become close-mouthed and mysterious.

"When a negro acts that way there is something in the wind. They don't need much encouragement, and once they get started they could do a lot of damage before we could stop them."

Among the loyal negro leaders who have striven valiantly to offset the efforts of the German agents are Dr. James B. Dudley, president of the Negro Agricultural and Mechanical College here, and Captain David J. Gilmer, one of the few negroes to have held a United States commission and the military hero of the negroes of Greensboro. Dr. Dudley is said to have reported the work of the German agents among the negroes to the Federal government.

Dr. Berg, the president of the Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran College here, says he knows nothing of the presence of German agents in the vicinity, and that, in addition to being a lie, what he has heard has been a great surprise to him. The doctor admits, however, the truth of the main contention, which is that the negro mind is receptive to German overtures.

Captain Gilmer's Statement

Captain David J. Gilmer is trying to raise a negro infantry battalion, and complains that the pro-German campaign is making it hard for him to get men. Captain Gilmer commanded a company of the 3d North Carolina in the Spanish-American War and was one of the 49th United States Volunteers in the Philippine insurrection. He served as a lieutenant in the Philippines scouts until 1910, and exhibits several official commendations for conduct in battle.

"I was out at the Evangelical Lutheran College trying to get recruits," said Gilmer, "and found there that the young men's ttachings have been such that they will not fight under the Stars and Stripes. For two years I have been saying that the Germans have been poisoning our educational wells in the South and no one would listen to me."

Richmond Negroes Under Influence, Say Aged Men of the Race

(Associated Press)

RICHMOND, Va., April 5—Richmond was astonished at press reports of negro unrest in the South, alleged to have been stirred up by German agents and refused to believe such a thing possible, but inquiry through police and newspaper channels has developed that a sullen and ugly spirit prevails among the younger negroes which has caused uneasiness among the older ones.

The disaffected negroes refuse to say what is behind their attitude except the typical remark that while this is their country it is not their government. Older negroes say the younger ones are "up to something" but will not take them into their confidence, declaring the old fashioned darkies are still full of master and mistress instincts and will "tell."

The ordinary negro has a very fanciful imagination and dotes upon creating excitement, so there may not be anything in all this, but a fact regarded as significant is that although white Richmond is ablaze with the national colors, not a flag is to be seen it is reported, in the negro quarters of the city. Boy scouts recently distributed thousands of flags; only negro children accepted them.

Further and searching inquiry is being made into this mysterious situation.

CALL

New York City

APR 6 1917

NORTH CAROLINA GOVERNOR HAS CONFIDENCE IN NEGROES

RALEIGH, N. C., April 7.—Governor Bickett today issued a proclamation expressing the utmost confidence in the loyalty of the Negroes as a race in the present war crisis. The North Carolina executive also expressed his conviction that the most strenuous efforts of secret German agents cannot disturb the thoroughly friendly cooperative relations now existing between the races.

NEWS

Newark, N. J.

APR 2 - 1917

Pleads With Negroes to Prepare.

To the Editor of the NEWS:

Sir—With preparations for war with Germany in a short time, as an individual people we are in no way prepared to defend or care for ourselves, and as one who is interested in the welfare of all negroes I appeal to all who may read this article to get together now, if ever. Stop saying this war does not concern us as negroes, or that it is a white man's concern and let them fight it out. It does concern you, and I feel it your duty to be prepared if worst comes to worst.

Young negro men, begin to organize now. Don't wait to be pressed into service, but take it upon yourselves to muster up men and organize yourselves. If you have not sufficient knowledge of military tactics, do as the negroes of Princeton have done—ask for a teacher. Do not stand still, waiting for leadership, but fill in anywhere where duty calls and service is required.

We appeal to the negro ministers to arouse their flocks to the seriousness of this present situation. The reason why we should do something now is because it is time we depended upon ourselves more. That is, with the millions of healthy young negro men of fighting age, thousands of true Christian ministers, hundreds of doctors and nurses and, with God with us, we should be quite able to help ourselves in any national calamity. So we negro mothers, wives, sisters and army nurses of the Civil War appeal to you who can be of service in protecting home and country to organize for work now.

Let the colored nurses of this city get our women together and have classes. Young men, get together; negro doctors, examine our men as to their physical fitness. Those who can't serve should encourage others by helpful ways and means.

Some say, "Don't worry, the negro will be taken care of." That is not what true American citizens ask. We want to help ourselves and others. So get together soon, as the German raider will not question color when it comes to combat. It will be Americans on American soil, protected by American laws under the American flag. So, fellow-workers of the negro race, be prepared.

ADA S. RICKS,
President of I. M. Tucker Circle No. 17, Ladies of the G. A. R.

TIMES

Washington, D. C.

MAR 31 1917

NEGRO IS LOYAL, DECLARES MOTON

President of Tuskegee Says His Race Is True to Stars and Stripes.

Negro history and traditions will hold the black man forever loyal to the United States, is the opinion of Dr Robert R. Moton, president of the Tuskegee Institute, who last night addressed a mass meeting at the John Wesley M. E. Church for the purpose of raising funds for the Booker T. Washington endowment fund.

Contributions poured in following the patriotic address of Dr. Moton. Secretary Emmett J. Scott, of Tuskegee Institute, said that nearly $1,000 had been raised during the evening.

Dr. Moton said, in part: "The question is being raised in certain quarters as to whether the negro will be loyal to the Stars and Stripes. There is no such question in my mind. The negro is a patient, a forgiving, brave, and loyal individual. The story of Carrizal, in Mexico, must be familiar to all of us. Col. Henry Watterson, in the Louisville Courier-Journal, said of Peter Bigstaff, the colored trooper, that no finer example of heroism has been shown in modern history than by this man.

"We, as every other race, are proud of our heroes and our traditions. Booker Washington believed in his race, its capabilities, its loyalty, and its heroism, and he believed in America. His life was the life of a true patriot. He came from a slave's cabin, and by dint of hard work, devotion to duty as he saw it, and unselfish service rose to be one of the world's great characters."

Mr. Scott, stated that thus far $56,000 has been raised for the Booker T. Washington fund.

Henry Lassiter served as chairman at the meeting. Henry B. F. Macfarland, former Commissioner of the District; Major Raymond W. Pullman, superintendent of police; John C. Dancy, former recorder of deeds of the District; Judge Robert H. Terrell, of the Municipal Court, were among the speakers who urged that liberal contributions be made by the audience as a fitting memorial to the late Dr. Washington.

Dr. Moton was introduced by former Senator Clapp, of Minnesota.

PUBLIC LEDGER

Philadelphia, Pa.

APR 10 1917

TRAINING FOR THE NEGRO

He Makes a Fine Soldier and Should Have a Chance

To the Editor of Public Ledger:

Sir—I have read with keen interest the letters and articles that have appeared in your valuable paper from time to time on preparedness and military training, but have failed to see where one writer has thought it worth while to speak of training the negro, who, by the way, numbers about one-tenth of our population. The American negro loves his country and in his heart burns the fire of patriotism. Since the negro is not appointed to West Point and since the Government seems to regard with indifference his worth to the country, I have often wondered what role the negro would be expected to play in the event of war.

The negro has suffered much in this country and has had insults and persecutions heaped upon him without cause, but he is willing to forget it all for the present and to offer his service and, if need be, his life that the flag of his country should be respected and its honor preserved.

I hope that I will not be accused of raising the race question at this time, but I would like to arouse the American public and show that the country in advocating training for white men only is making a grave mistake. It is well known that Great Britain has seen fit to call on her Colonials, and the United States may find the negro a valuable asset if we should have to fight Germany.

Any student of history well knows that the negro in every crisis since the American Revolution has been among the first to shed his blood for his country. Who can forget the gallant charge at New Market Heights in the Civil War, San Juan Hill in the Spanish-American and the thrilling fight at Carrizal, where, led on by their brave leader, they rode into the very jaws of death that Villa might be taught that the American flag must be respected. If given an opportunity he will make the haughty German feel the strength of his strong right arm.

As one who dearly loves his country and whose heart beats to the time of the Star Spangled Banner I am appealing to the American public to give this matter its attention while we yet have peace, for tomorrow the Teuton may make war upon us.

BENJAMIN ALVIN ARNOLD.
3617 Warren street, March 23, 1917.

PRAYER OF THE NEGRO SOLDIER.

By Roscoe C. Jamison. 10/23/17

In future years, when men shall tell
Of valiant deeds 'mid stress and fire;
How they swept on, when comrades fell,
That Freedom's name might still inspire.

When Home-ward they shall march again
From hard-fought field and from the sea,
And Music swells a grander strain—
O God, grant Thou this boon to me:

That I may join in that high speech
Telling the wonders of the fight,
How that I too, did help to teach
That Truth must triumph over Might.

On that great day point me a place
Among the heroes of the line,
That I may bring my waiting race
Bright jewels, on each brow to shine.

Unfettered, and a man at last,
Grant me to walk amid the throng,
Unburdened by a shame-filled past,
To sing the new-writ freedom song.

Let those who hear my story told,
And see the scars—the dented blade,
Know that the hated things of old
Will rise no more to make afraid.

Let Prejudice, and Greed, and all
The blight of hope, I've known before,
Be banished with a Despot's fall—
Let Valor find an Open Door.

God give me power to do my part.
Help me perform the deathless deed.
Gird me with strength, set firm my heart
In this dread hour the call to heed.

And if I be not there to tread
The Victor's way with glory drest,
Somewhere among the silent dead
Where raged the battle, let me rest!

Soldiers - 1917
Loyalty of Negroes

STRONG STAND NEEDED TO PREVENT INJUSTICE

The Guardian
5/19/17

Says Rolfe Cobleigh in Congregationalist—Government at Washington Applying New Forms of Humiliation—Can't Afford To Compromise or Retreat Now on Racial Justice—Now Time To Practice Democracy—Suspicion Colored May Be Conscripted for Manual Labor.

(The Congregationalist, Boston, May 16, 1917.)

Our national government can ill afford to turn from its enlistment offices the loyal Colored Americans who are presenting themselves for service in the army, but under orders from Washington just that course is being pursued. A few weeks ago the loyalty of the Negroes in the South was brought into question in connection with reports of German intrigue but almost immediately it was shown that the German plot had completely failed, and from far and near the call for volunteers was answered by Colored Americans. An interesting example of Negro loyalty appeared at Fisk university, where a large number of the students volunteered for service and notice of that fact was sent to President Wilson. Other similar institutions have done likewise.

To Completely Segregate Colored Men.

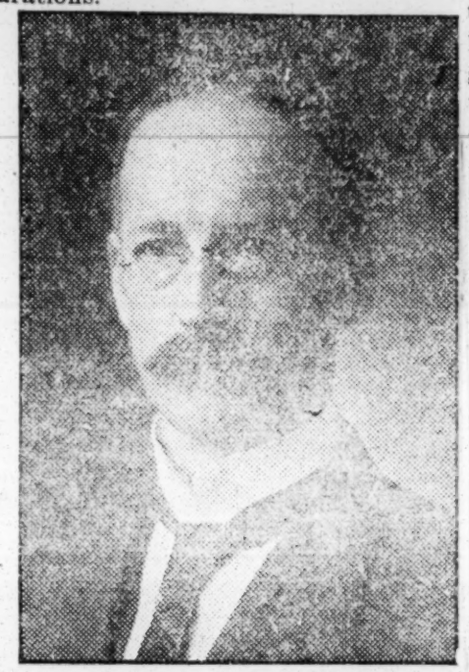
The evident purpose of the administration is completely to segregate Colored men from white men in the army and they are not being admitted to Plattsburgh and other training camps for which arrangements are being made at this time. The Southern influence in the present administration should not be permitted to endanger the nation by excluding from the army a large part of our citizenship on grounds of race or color.

Undoubtedly, it is the purpose to draft Colored men when arrangements can be made for the kind of segration that will satisfy the administration. It has been suggested that under the selective provisions of the conscription law Colored men may be assigned in large numbers to manual labor outside the army.

Not Time for New Forms of Segregation.

Instead of bringing forward new methods of humiliating and repressing Colored Americans in this hour of national crisis, now is the time to practice the democracy which we profess as a nation and for which we enter the war, and encourage the fullest loyalty and the most enthusiastic devotion to our country by absolute justice and equal opportunity for all citizens eligible to enlistment.

The Colored people are not disposed to push any special propaganda for their welfare at this time, but neither they nor any of us can afford to compromise or retreat from a righteous position, and it is highly important that just now a strong stand should be taken to prevent injustice, which has already begun to be practiced in the present war preparations.



MR. ROLFE COBLEIGH,

Who speaks out for resistance on rights in war time and opposes segregation as always in "Congationalist—Addresses Boston Literary Monday night in 12th Baptist church.

MESSENGER
OWENSBORO, KY.
MAR 22 1917

A NEGRO REVOLT.

The latest German conspiracy is said to be concerned with our negro population. Senator Overman, of North Carolina, recently notified the government at Washington that German emissaries were busy throughout the South, trying to enlist the negroes as allies of Germany. The idea, it appears, is that our American negroes are to league themselves with the kaiser, conquer the country with his moral and material support, and receive their reward in being "placed on a plane with white men." According to Senator Overman, the negroes are being persuaded to spread this propaganda secretly, through their lodge meetings and in other ways.

It seems odd that anybody should take this sort of thing seriously. It isn't beyond belief, of course, that the German government may imagine it can stir up a negro revolt in this country, and that it has actually been sounding some of our negroes on the matter. No limits can be set to the Prussian capacity for misunderstanding other nations and races and the Prussian penchant for trying to stir up trouble. But surely nobody outside of a lunatic asylum or the German foreign office wold imagine that it was possible for Germany to effect an uprising of American negroes.

It isn't merely that arms are lacking among our negroes, that military knowledge is lacking, that leadership is lacking. The spirit of revolt is wholly lacking. American negroes, however they may complain of social injustice, are infinitely more content than Mexican peons, Hindu subjects, Irish Nationalists or Prussian Socialists.

Our negroes are Americans. A few of them may flaunt the highfalutin title of "Afro-Americans," but there is no hyphenism among them. Certainly they are not friends of Germany. They are first, last and all the time for freedom—and so far as they take any interest in the war at all, they realize that Prussianism means a sort of slavery with which they can have no sympathy. But no color lines can be drawn at all on this war issue. Germany might as well expect to effect a cleavage of American citizenship along religious lines, arousing our Methodists or Baptists or Christian Scientists to fight against their country.

If German has really been trying this sort of a game, perhaps her next step will be to seek an alliance with the North American Indians. And then she'll find out to her surprise that she has made compromising overtures to the only simon-pure Americans in the United States.

EVENING POST
New York City

DOUBT ALLEGED GERMAN PLOTS AMONG NEGROES

FEDERAL AGENTS AND EDUCATORS DISCOUNT REPORTS.

Record of Colored Citizens Gives Assurance that They Will Be True Americans, Says Schieffelin—Wants Real Evidence of Disloyalty Before He Will Lose Confidence—Investigator of Department of Justice Sees No Foundation for the Rumors.

Reports that German propagandists were "sowing the seeds of disaffection among the negroes in this city and in the South were discounted to-day, not only by local agents of the Department of Justice who are engaged in investigating plots, but by prominent persons connected with negro educational and welfare institutions. It was learned that the Federal detectives here were not taking the reports of disaffection among the negroes seriously, and William Jay Schieffelin, James H. Post, and L. Hollingsworth Wood all said they had seen no evidence to justify the accusations of disloyalty which had been made.

"Until real evidence is presented that there is any disloyalty among the negroes of the country," said Dr. Schieffelin, who is a trustee of Hampton Institute, "their record in every national crisis ought to be held sufficient to give us every confidence that they will be loyal and true Americans."

Mr. Wood, who is chairman of the National League on Urban Conditions Among Negroes, president of the Howard Orphanage and Industrial School, at Kings Park, L. I., and a trustee of the Penn School in South Carolina, said that the colored population of the United States was "a splendid example of devotion to a country which has done them both good and ill." He said:

"The negroes are the most splendidly loyal people in the United States, and not 1 per cent. of them would even think of anything disloyal. This whole group of the population is a splendid example of devotion to a country which has done them both good and ill. Much of the agitation against the negroes in the North comes from organized efforts by whites in the South who would prevent the negroes from coming North to take advantage of the improved wage scales resulting from the cessation of immigration from Europe."

Mr. Post, who is a trustee of Snow Hill Institute in Alabama, said he believed that the reports of German propagandist activity among the negroes had been "exaggerated."

It was learned that the Bureau of Investigation of the Department of Justice in this city, was not taking any action on the reports of German propaganda among the negroes. One of the staff of the Secret Service discounted the reports of disaffection, and gave it as his personal opinion that there was no foundation for them. He said he had known nothing about the alleged propaganda until he had seen reports of it in one of the New York newspapers.

Leaders in negro work in this city were not disposed to take the reports seriously in default of other evidence than stories which, they said, were being told at third or fourth hand.

TRIBUNE
New York City
APR 5 - 1917

German Negro Plots Feared In Six States

Federal Officials Take Prompt Measures to Prevent Uprisings

Arrests Are Made In Mississippi

Farmers Reported to Have Formed Ku-Klux Klans for Defence

[By The Associated Press]

Birmingham, Ala., April 4.—Reports that German agents are working in Southern states, particularly in the tobacco and cotton belt, to incite negroes against the United States government were confirmed here to-day by local Federal agents. These officials announced that steps already had been taken in this district to prevent effective results from arising out of the activities.

Officials said plots instigated in Alabama, Georgia and the Carolinas are believed to be allied closely with the recent exodus of Southern negroes in large bodies to Northern industrial centres. One plan of the conspirators, according to the Federal agents, seemingly was to induce the negroes to migrate to Mexico.

Several plots in the Birmingham district have been frustrated, it was said.

Rumors have reached here that farmers in some agricultural districts have formed Ku-Klux klans to meet possible uprisings or disaffection, but these have not been confirmed by the Federal authorities. It was said the intrigues apparently had met with little sympathy among the negroes, who have pledged themselves in large numbers to render the country whatever service they can.

Jacksonville, Fla., April 4.—At the United States Marshal's office here today it was said a watch is being maintained for German activity to incite negroes to arm against the government. It has been reported to the marshal's office that for several days efforts have been made to encourage the negro population to cause trouble.

New Orleans, April 4.—Federal authorities here admitted to-day that they have discovered evidence in the last few weeks indicating the existence of an organized German movement to incite negroes in parts of Louisiana and Mississippi against the United States government. It was stated several Germans had been arrested recently in Mississippi suspected of such activity. Among the promises alleged to have been made to the negroes, according to Federal agents, were complete franchise freedom and political and social equality.

German Agents Worked Among Negroes H[illegible]

Reports of Plots, Fir[illegible] Public by The Tribun[illegible] firmed in New Yo[illegible]

In a dispatch from Greensbo[illegible] yesterday, a staff correspondent o[illegible] Tribune gave the first informati[illegible] that had been published about the activities of German agents among the negroes of the South. He told, among other things, of what the negroes who know of it call the "Plan of San Diego," a preposterous scheme hatched at San Diego between German agents on one side and "professional" negroes and Mexican revolutionists on the other.

It seemed almost too wierd for belief. But corroboration has been obtained this city from George Harris, edit[illegible] "The New York News," a negro daily published in Harlem. Mr. Harris admitted yesterday that news of the San Diego plot had come to him through subterranean channels. The negro leaders concerned in it, he said, were not of the better class, but were malcontents and agitators who had succumbed easily to the wiles of Mexican and Japanese agents.

The original meeting was held in San Diego about two years ago, Mr. Harris said. Detailed plans were drawn up for the seizure of Texas and the erection there of a republic, in case the revolt against the United States proved successful.

Agitators Busy for Some Time

Mr. Harris was willing to discuss the situation frankly. "Agitators," he said, 'have for some time been travelling through the South stirring up the negroes against the white people. There is little doubt that a good many of them are in the pay of the Germans. Serious trouble has already been narrowly averted at various places in North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. There is also general discontent and unrest among the negroes in the Southwest, particularly in Oklahoma and Texas.

"The colored people generally do not believe they have been fairly treated since the Wilson Administration has been in the saddle. No one would be more loyal than the negroes if they were treated fairly. Their disloyalty, if there is any, is not to the country or to the flag but to the Wilson Administration.

"The negroes do not believe they would get a square deal if they joined the army. They think they'd be sacr[illegible] iced at every turn. The plan for a 'Jim Crow' training camp, segregating the negroes, has caused much bitterness. In the South thousands of negroes have been robbed of their suffrage by flimsy subterfuges or intimidation. Life there has grown almost intolerable for them under Democratic rule.

"The only way, in my opinion, that President Wilson can get many negro recruits for the army is to appoint Theodore Roosevelt Secretary of War. Then the colored men would flock to join, sure of a square deal."

Difficulty in Recruiting

The difficulty of getting negro recruits was discussed by Lieutenant Marshall, of the 15th Regiment.

"Recruiting in the 15th was absolutely dead, until we began to adopt heroic measures a few weeks ago," he said. "Last Friday night at the Lafayette Theatre, I was hissed and heckled because I asked for recruits. That is a sample of the war sentiment among the negroes. The Delinquency Court which has been established to compel more than a hundred members of our regiment to drill has the power to fine the men, and if the fines are not paid they can be sent to Ludlow Street Jail for periods up to ten days. The only way we can get recruits now is to send out the regiment band and an automobile and bring them into the recruiting station while they are in the mood."

"Although they are bitter against the Wilson Administration, the great mass of the colored people will be absolutely loyal to the United States in war," said Roy Nash, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. Slowness in recruiting he blamed on the attitude of the Administration, which, he said, has made it plain that the colored man is not wanted in the army.

"There are now only four army regiments which are open to negroes," he said. "Our association recently sent a letter to Franklin Lane, Secretary of the Interior, asking him to use his influence in having two new regiments of artillery and two of infantry opened to colored soldiers. If the army were open to negroes on an equal basis they would flock to the colors."

Working Among Negroes Here

Work of the German agents, sowing the seeds of disaffection among the negroes, has not been confined to the South. It was discovered yesterday that men in the pay of the imperial German government have been working for months in New York City to the same end.

Influential negroes in Harlem naïvely tell of a "refined and cultured" white man, who lived among them for months last spring and summer, astensibly studying sociological conditions, but diligently spreading meanwhile German propaganda. He passed as a Hollander. He mingled freely with the negroes on terms of equality, attending their social functions and visiting their homes. To the negroes, in spite of his apparent frankness about himself, he remained a man of mystery. He made frequent trips to the South. Apparently under his directions were several other men, who also went frequently on Southern trips.

On one occasion this man was the guest of honor at a dinner in the home of a colored school teacher. A dozen of the city's most influential negroes were invited to meet him. Among them were editors, educators, lawyers and business men.

The German propagandist was the only white person present. He brought up the subject of patriotism.

"Why," he asked, "should colored people sing the national anthem or salute the flag? What has America done for you but put you under foot? They lynch negroes down South—and what does the Administration do about it? Nothing! They pass 'Jim Crow' laws and segregation laws. They don't treat you like human beings. Why should you support the United States or fight for it in a war. In my country, there is no race distinction."

The "professional" negro, who lives upon agitation, is said to have made a great haul of German marks in the last two years. The German propagandist might be very easily deceived at the same time. A negro may emotionally and bitterly denounce a Democratic Administration without meaning at heart to be disloyal to the country. Reports of actual disaffection have to be treated with much allowance, all responsible negro leaders say.

EVENING TELEGRAM

New York City

APR 6 - 191[illegible]

NEGROES MAKE GOOD FIGHTERS

Southern Schools All Like Plattsburgs

Plenty of Material Says Boston Man Visitor Last Week

By BRADLEY GILMAN

There are two ways in which the so-called "Negro Problem" forces itself on this country today. One of these ways is created by impending war and the possibilities of the negro as a soldier. The testimony of the past is strongly to the effect that negroes make good fighting material. In the Civil War they performed deeds of valor, and St Gaudens has immortalized that war record in bronze. In the Spanish War they also made good; and, only recently, in Mexico, the resolute, intrepid action of Troop K aroused hearty praise throughout our country.

Today there are about 10,000,000 negroes within our borders. From these, men, women and children, probably at least 1,000,000 able-bodied men could be found who would fight bravely for Old Glory and the honor of this land—their flag and their land, for there is not a hyphenate among them, and this is the only land they know.

But the men of African race among us are divided on this question of loyalty. Some of them affirm that the "Land of Liberty" has treated them unjustly and often cruelly, or officially allowed such treatment. They are inclined to refuse their support to the United States in the event of war, saying that they owe little to a country which has done so little for them.

Average Negro Patriotic

There is much to be said, in strict equity, for such a view as this. But the average negro, whatever his faults, is generous and kind in his sympathies, is quick to forgive and forget wrongs, and is instinctively and strongly inclined to sentiments of patriotism. So that the situation stands thus, today, throughout our land, that a vast majority of the negroes of this country stand ready to join the colors and to fight faithfully for that land which they love, although she has been none too warmly and tenderly a fostering mother.

This is why the war situation appeals strongly to such colored schools as Hampton, Tuskegee, Calhoun, Utica and others. Such institutions have had "compulsory military training" from the start. The present principal of Tuskegee, Dr Robert R. Moton, in his earlier years, was military instructor at Hampton.

Schools like Tuskegee have never gone so far, in military training, as to use real guns, but they have used wooden guns of reinforced weight, in order to gain the full muscular good of drill. As the writer visited Tuskegee recently and noted the drill of the students, he asked the commandant, Maj J. B. Ramsey, how the Tuskegee training compared with such training as was given at Plattsburg.

The reply was that although Plattsburg and similar camps went into details—trench digging and household camp life, as Tuskegee does not—yet in the essentials of discipline, in establishing the "morale" of military service, the two were much the same. Details of drill and tactics are more easily and more quickly taught to raw recruits than is the habit of implicit obedience, the instinct to cease acting as an individual, but as one of a group.

Colored Officers

The query at once arises: "If regiments of colored men were enlisted, would they demand or need colored officers?" In the Civil War, colored men fought well, but they had such white leaders as Shaw and Higginson. It was felt that only under white leadership would they stand strongly against white foes.

But all that has changed. No needle on a dial more clearly marks unseen changes within than does the fact that today negro regiments would not need white commanders, for the negro race has acquired that confidence in itself that negro troops will follow such negro leaders as Col Charles Young of the Regular Army as confidently as they would follow any white officer.

This fact, which was indicated in the Spanish War and was clearly demonstrated on the Mexican border recently, is most significant as an evidence of the steady moral and mental evolution of the race.

A recent issue of "The Tuskegee Student," published at Tuskegee, quotes Dr Moton as having pointed out that in the event of war many of the young women students of Tuskegee—some trained already, and others easily teachable—would be available for Red Cross service.

Negro Migration

Another new and important phase of our "Negro problem" is that during the past year and a half nearly 300,000 negroes have migrated from the Southern to the Northern States. This is an enormous exodus from the Southland. It is 10 times as great as the former migration to Kansas and the one to Oklahoma.

Southern communities have become anxious about the departure of these humble workers from their midst, and at Tampa, Fla, have taken steps to impose a heavy tax on any contractor who attempts to hire Southern black labor for Northern use.

Several explanations have been given by writers regarding this phenomenal exodus northward. But the main consideration is an industrial one. Colored men in Georgia, or Florida, learn that they can obtain three times as large wages in New York or Pennsylvania as in their own States and they start out to get them.

Other considerations also carry weight. In the North they can expect less oppression and more opportunities. They can vote, have school advantages and their women folk can find protection from assault, as they do not find it in the South.

Another phase of this remarkable exodus comes on as white leaders in the South, growing anxious about laborers, have gotten together and plan to give their negro neighbors and workers greater protection and more opportunities for advancement.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers - 1917
Loyalty of Negroes

EVENING POST
New York City

DISCOUNTS GERMAN PLOT REPORTED IN THE SOUTH

COLORED EDITOR CALLS IT "COCK AND BULL STORY."

Dr. W. E. B. Du Bois, of the "Crisis," Gives Two Reasons for Its Publication—One Is That North Carolina Fears Economic Progress of Negroes, He Says—Other Is Opposition to Recruiting of Colored Regiments—Others Who Doubt the Report.

Dr. W. E. B. Du Bois, editor of the *Crisis*, the organ of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, characterized to-day as a "cock and bull story" the published report that pro-German schools in the South were a basis for German propaganda, which was plotting an uprising of the negro population.

There were two outstanding reasons for the publication of such a report, he said. The chief reason was that North Carolina had become afraid of the economic progress of her colored citizens in the last ten years, and that there was growing up an economic enmity due to the success of the negro in business and landholding. Also the South was much opposed, he said, to the formation of negro regiments, and was anxious to cast reflections on the loyalty of that part of her population. The South was trying to organize a reign of terror and a Ku Klux Klan to oppress the negro population, he said.

"The whole thing is a cock and bull story," Dr. Du Bois insisted, "and you can see plenty of reasons for it. North Carolina in the last ten years has gotten to be afraid of the prosperity of her colored citizens. From 1900 to 1910 there was a 25 per cent. increase in the number of negro landowners, and a great increase among negro business men. The negroes have gone into business on a large scale and have organized their own schools and entered into economic competition with the whites. Aimed at this sort of progress, a bill to segregate the negro and make it difficult for him to own land has come up year after year in the North Carolina Legislature. There lies the economic reason for the story.

OPPOSED TO NEGRO SOLDIER.

"Then, too, the South is opposed to the negro soldier. The last militia bill put out of commission the negro regiments, and the South is ready to throw suspicion upon its colored population to prevent any bills from being passed to authorize negro militia regiments. When you compare the loyalty of the white South and the negro South to the Government, history shows all the advantage on the side of the negro. Like the woman in England, whose loyalty to the country has meant everything, although she was not able to vote, the negro has been one of the most loyal elements of our peoples. The negro has done his part in every war and will do it again if called upon.

"As for the possibility of a negro uprising in favor of the German Government—such a thing is beyond imagination. The negro hates the German Government, for its attitude toward the negroes in its colonies has been the worst of any civilized country. And about those German Lutheran schools which have been the basis for the Teutonic propaganda, there are exactly two of them, one in New Orleans, and the other in Greensboro, N. C., where this morning's story came from.

"Here you have the situation which was responsible for this story—the growing economic enmity between the two races, and the fear of the South for the negro soldier. The South, therefore, begins insidiously to cast aspersions on the loyalty of the negro, and to start a movement of the whites to police the regions where the negroes hold land. They want to organize another Ku Klux Klan to start negro oppression."

Others who believed that the report was unfounded were L. Hollingswood Wood, president of the Howard Orphanage and Industrial School, and chairman of the National League on Urban Conditions among Negroes; Dr. Eugene P. Roberts, member of the Board of Education, and Fred R. Moore, editor of the *Age*, a colored weekly published in this city.

FOR UNCLE SAM, SAY ATLANTA NEGROES

4-7-17

Leaders of Race Commend Constitution Editorial and Pledge Support to President and the Government.

Constitution

That Uncle Sam has no need to fear negro disloyalty as the result of alleged German efforts to foment a spirit of rebellion among them, is indicated by a number of letters received by The Constitution yesterday from prominent negroes of Atlanta commending the editorial in Friday's issue as aptly setting forth the negro sentiment throughout the south.

So enthused was he with patriotism and loyalty by reading the editorial, A. Nash, the well-known colored Atlanta barber, called The Constitution by telephone to say:

"It's the best thing I ever read, and it certainly expresses the sentiment of the men of my race.

"Why, bless you," he declared with emphasis, "every colored man in this nation is loyal to the flag, and he can be depended on to do his full duty. Loyal! Of course, we're loyal—loyal to a man! And we stand ready to prove it, too, any time we're called on."

Expressed 90 Per Cent's Views.

B. J. Davis, another prominent negro man, expressed a similar sentiment in the following letter:

Editor Constitution: Your editorial of Friday morning entitled "On a Cold Scent," states so clearly, fairly and forcibly the negro's position in the present crisis and his attitude to the flag, I feel impelled to thank you for the effort.

You have stated the case so much better than we can really state it ourselves, I am going to ask that you let the article appear again. You have expressed exactly the position of The Atlanta Independent and 90 per cent of the negroes of the country. It is just as you state, preposterous to think of the negro going over to the enemy, Germany or whatnot. We are loyal, always have been and always will be. Our loyalty through slavery, as you state, was the acid test, and if we proved loyal, true and patriotic to the trust imposed in us then by our masters who were fighting to perpetuate slavery, it is unthinkable now for the Germans or anybody else to conjecture that any condition would arise that would lead the negro to rise against his country. There is no such blood in our veins; no such aspirations in our souls.

B. J. DAVIS.

Tells the Whole Truth.

J. W. Davison, managing editor of The Atlanta Independent, a negro newspaper published in this city, writes in part as follows:

Editor Constitution: Your editorial under the caption "On a Cold Scent" is very timely and tells the whole truth. Just as the negro was loyal and faithful to the families and homes left in his charge while the men of the south were on the firing line in the war between the states, he will be the same way in this great conflict between our country and Germany. You need have no misgivings about that. He is an American to the manner born and will gladly offer up his life on the altar of his country. No American negro will desert the flag of his country for any other on earth. Whatever charge may be brought against the negro, it cannot be said that he has ever proven to be a traitor to his state and country. He has always been loyal and ever will be, and those who charge him with such do the race a great injustice. I heartily commend your splendid article and assure you it is highly appreciated and will do good.

J. W. DAVISON.

Deplores "Ku-Klux Klans."

Dr. H. R. Butler, a widely-known colored doctor of Atlanta, and one of the most influential men of his race in Georgia, says:

Editor Constitution: This is a serious matter.

I desire to speak briefly for the colored people of Georgia because I know them in every county practically in the state and I know the state has not got a more loyal class of citizens among any of the nationalities within its borders than it has among the colored citizens.

The national government and the state government can rest assured that should the occasion demand it these governments would find more than one hundred and fifty thousand colored men ready with the answer, "Here am I, send me!" Further, they would find our women ready to do their part toward helping to feed and clothe our armies. The colored people are loyal because they are born and reared and taught by their own teachers, preachers and parents to be loyal. I repeat, they are not loyal because they were naturalized, but because they were born Georgians and Americans. They are aware of the fact that they are not properly treated on all occasions and at all times as loyal Americans deserve to be, yet they are loyal just the same. It seems to me that is the kind of loyalty our government and nation should be proud of.

Let danger arise and the governor call for colored volunteers and within less than thirty days fully twenty-five thousand colored Georgians would answer.

I think, however, the organization of "kuklux klans" at this time an unwise movement. I fear its intention will be misunderstood by both those upon whom punishment is to be inflicted and by those who have delegated unto themselves the right to inflict such punishment. I feel satisfied, as is usually the case in many instances, the innocent will be the greatest sufferer.

What we need now is a united Americanism. In conclusion let me say to my people again that now is the time when our governor and our president expects every Georgian and American to do his duty.

DR. H. R. BUTLER.

SOUTH CIRCULATES MORE STORIES ABOUT GERMAN PLOTTERS

Say Propagandists Work on Superstitions of Laborers—Defections Hold Up Completion of Cantonment.

Camp Wadsworth Spartenburg, S. C., Monday—What is thought to be an attempt of German propagandists to cause disaffection among the Negro workmen by playing upon their superstitions and thus delay the completion of the camp has been unearthed here. As a result fifty non-commissioned officers have been assigned to the duty of running the plotters to ground.

It is understood that these plotters have gone among the Negroes and spread stories of death and disaster, and curses to fall upon them if they persist in the "unholy" work of aiding the United States government. As a result of these stories the Negroes have been thrown into a state of terrorism. Voodooism has been revived as a result and voodoo doctors, pretending to have ability to charm away the curses, are extorting money from the blacks who are refusing to work.

The persistence of the plotters has resulted in a serious holdup in the construction of the camp. The men refuse to work and as a result a wholesale exodus of black laborers has begun toward the north.

It is also said that the spies have told the blacks that when all the white troops arrive here a race war will result in which the Negroes will be murdered, their wives and children tortured and their homes burned and pillaged. The sinister attempt of the plotters is far reaching in its influence. The ignorance and superstition of the southern blacks is no less than that of their West Indian brethren, whose belief in the supernatural has led to some of the most horrible atrocities. Their fears aroused and their emotions worked upon there is no telling what the Negroes may do.

Twenty-four hours after the first section of the Twelfth Infantry drew up on the siding at Fair Forest station the entire regiment is settled on the site allotted as the camp grounds as comfortably and permanently as they ever will be. Tents have been erected, company streets laid out and mess shacks are in full operation.

Without a hitch in any part of the programme Colonel Foster's men arrived here after making a record run from New York. Following close behind the sections were: long rows of freights and flat cars bearing the baggage and equipment of the regiment. Four hours later the men, bag and baggage were unloaded at their camp site near the Seventh and went about the work of preparing their camp.

Their welcome to Spartanburg was no wit less cordial than that accorded any other regiment. Residents of Spartanburg lined both sides of the track near the station, and as section after section rolled in the men were greeted by [illegible] blowing of horns.

HERALD
World-Omaha, N.
MAR 29 1917

Ready to Serve.

Omaha, March 27.—To the Editor of the World-Herald: For nearly a century and a half America has been seeking to absorb millions of the oppressed from other lands into the national life without catastrophe. It now remains to be seen whether or not success has been achieved.

All racial groups are proclaiming their loyalty, while the government is engaged in placing armed guards over all property which is thought to possess military and stragetic value. What racial group, if any, may be suspected of harboring a purpose to destroy property, it is not my desire to guess. But I know that the fear is not entertained nor the guards placed because the colored American is suspected. His loyalty to America throughout the evil years, and since, has been a benediction. And in the face of our present national danger, if need be, 2,000,000 black men will follow the Stars and Stripes and make such sacrifices as their country may require.

He is oppressed and wronged and even outraged in a thousand ways, and justice seems far away. But the United States is his government; here his friends have lived and live. They have made possible whatever of liberty, and progress he has been able to gain, with the aid of his own right hand. And when this war shall have been fought to a glorious conclusion, as it will be, the colored American will have won and will receive his full right to vote in every state in the republic; protection and security for his liberty, life and property; economic freedom, proper educational facilities for all his children, and high rightful place as an American. Such guarantees a great government like ours should not now hesitate to give and redeem.

When you call for American defenders, black men will stand forth and you will feel and know that in their hands, at least, the cause of the government will be safe. And it makes no difference now what party is in power; this is a day when party, and class and race should disappear and all should be

Americans and Americans only. As an American of color I am ready to serve my country, as my fathers before me served it to make it a nation and to save the nation that had been made that human liberty may be conclusively vindicated in the world.

H. J. PINKETT.

EVENING STAR

Washington, D. C.

GERMANS TRY TO INCITE NEGROES AGAINST U. S

Aliens Arrested in South, But Federal Agents Say Propagandists Receive Little Encouragement.

By the Associated Press.

BIRMINGHAM, Ala., April 5.—Reports that agents of the imperial German government are using Elm Grove, a negro settlement near Greensboro, N. C., as headquarters for a campaign to incite southern negroes against the government of the United States have been confirmed by local federal agents. The alleged activities, according to the officials here, have extended to the tobacco and cotton belts of Georgia, Alabama, the Carolinas, and parts of Florida.

"These efforts, however, have met with little sympathy among the negroes, who have pledged themselves in large numbers to support the President and to render whatever service they can to the nation in case of war. Several attempts to induce negroes to rise in the Birmingham district have met with no success, the officials declared, but in some parts of the black belts of Georgia and Alabama the Teutonic agents have succeeded in appealing to the negroes to an extent requiring some precautions."

Urge Migration to Mexico.

"Government agents declared that information reaching them led to the belief that in the event war with Germany is declared efforts will be made by German agents to induce negroes to migrate to Mexico, with a view to crippling industries in the south which depend on negro labor.

"At the United States marshal's office in Jacksonville, Fla., it was admitted that a close watch is being maintained by federal officers for possible efforts of German agents to incite the negroes. Reports reaching there, it was said, indicate that such efforts have met with no success.

Several Germans Arrested.

"NEW ORLEANS, La., April 5.—Federal authorities here admit that they have discovered evidence in the last few weeks indicating the existence of an organized German movement to incite negroes in parts of Louisiana and Mississippi against the United States government.

It was stated several Germans have been arrested recently in Mississippi suspected of such activity.

Among the promises alleged to have been made to the negroes, according to federal agents, were complete franchise freedom and political and social equality if the negroes pledged themselves to aid Germany in event of war with the United States. The names of persons arrested in connection with the investigation and the localities were withheld.

Disaffection Among Young Negroes.

RICHMOND, Va., April 5.—Richmond was astonished at press reports of negro unrest in the south, alleged to have been stirred up by German agents, and refused to believe such a thing possible; but inquiry through police and newspaper channels has developed that a sullen and ugly spirit prevails among the younger negroes, which has caused uneasiness among the older ones.

The disaffected negroes refuse to say what is behind their attitude, except the typical remark that although this is their country it is not their government. Older negroes say the younger ones are "up to something," but will not take them into their confidence, declaring the old-fashioned darkies are still full of master and mistress instincts and will "tell."

A fact regarded as significant is that although white Richmond is ablaze with national colors, not a United States flag is to be seen, it is reported, in the negro quarters of the city. Boy Scouts recently distributed thousands of flags; only negro children accepted them.

Further and searching inquiry is being made into this mysterious situation.

NEGRO RACE LOYAL, SAY PARTY LEADERS

Prominent Atlanta Negroes Not Only Assert Loyalty to Government, But Express Desire to Enlist in Service.

4-8-17
Constitution

NEGRO CHAUFFEURS VOLUNTEER.

Following the recent declarations of loyalty to the United States made by leading Atlanta negroes in which they branded the reports to the contrary as false, one hundred and twenty-five negro chauffeurs of Atlanta are waiting to enlist in the United States army as chauffeurs. This group of licensed autoists on Saturday had representatives confer with Captain G. V. Heidt, in charge of the army recruiting station here, in regard to the matter. They were told that, although they could not be enlisted yet, because the call for negroes had not been made, they would be enlisted as soon as there was a call for colored soldiers.

The negro may be depended upon to remain loyal to the American flag despite efforts that may be made by German agents or others to divert their loyalty, according to statements of many of the leading negroes of Atlanta. Without a single exception these leaders of their race not only state that their people will remain loyal to their country, but will "do their bit" for the country by enlisting in the army or offering themselves to be used as the authorities think best.

The local branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People in America, at its regular monthly meeting Thursday night passed resolutions pledging the aid and support of the negro race to President Wilson and the government and denouncing reports that the negro race was in sympathy with the German cause.

The resolutions as passed pledges "the youth of the race for enlistment in both army and navy, and asks that the doors of enlistment in these departments of our government be opened without regard to race, color or restriction, to every male citizen eligible to do the country service in time of war."

Recalls Civil War.

Rev. I. N. Fitzpatrick is the pastor of St. Peter's A. M. E. church, Atlanta and is highly esteemed not only among his own race, but among the white people. He called at The Constitution yesterday and expressed his appreciation of The Constitution's recent editorial "On the Cold Scent," saying:

"The Constitution expresses the situation exactly and we are grateful to it for what it has said."

"Your editorial brings back very vividly the time when as a young man with the other slaves on our plantation in Morgan county I was left to take care of 'Missus and the children' while our 'marster,' Mr. Hudsbn Wade, with his three grown boys, Charlie, William and Henry, were at the front. We took care of our charge to the best of our ability and there was not a slave on the place who would not have sacrificed his life, if necessary, before proving untrue to the trust that had been reposed in us.

"Your editorial thrills the heart of every negro with joy and pride.

"Yes, we were loyal to the south during the war between the states. Now as a united nation we will stand by the Stars and Stripes with our white brother in defending the nation's honor.

"As president of the Colored Law and Order league, we offer our service to the government with unbounded devotion and patriotism."

Proctor Would Organize Negroes.

Rev. H. H. Proctor, one of the leading negro ministers of Atlanta, asks that the young negro men be organized into companies and that the young negro women be given a part in the Red Cross work, which, he says, "would tend to direct the energy of the youth in the right direction."

"While it is true that there are complaints among negroes on account of injustice," said Rev. Proctor, "still German agents will seek in vain to turn them against the United States government. They remained true to the Stars and Stripes in the dark days of the war and they will not be found wanting now. It was under this flag that they received their freedom and they are not a people that forget the bridge over which they have crossed. It is under this flag that black men have come to the point of highest progress occupied by as large a body of blacks anywhere in the world, and they will not turn their back on the friends who have helped them thus far.

"It is true that we have our local differences, but in an hour like this we must be as one. In the crisis now before the nation there are but two classes—Americans and traitors. Negroes are Americans. They are Americans by birth and breeding, and in the hour of their country's trial will prove the same fidelity that their fathers showed in the dark days of the civil war.

"The masses of negroes sometimes go wrong, but it is because they are led wrong. In this case they will be led by their teachers and preachers. In every case these are loyal to the Stars and Stripes. I would advise that in every church and school the flag be displayed. Let the young men be organized into companies and trained for military service. Let the young women be trained for service as Red Cross nurses. This would tend to direct the energy of the youth in the right direction and show to all men where the black man stands. Encouragement on the part of the whites of such a movement would do wonders in crystallizing the sentiment at this time among the negroes.

"At the same time it should be shown that the silly claims of German agents are all nonsense. Even if negroes were foolish enough to turn traitors, Germans could not do anything for them. Germany is beaten, and all the world knows it. When the war is over it will be better all over the world for the common man. The negro has everything to gain and nothing to lose by standing where he has always stood, loyal to the Red, White and Blue."

Rev. James Bond, of the Rush Memorial Congregational church, not only pledges the loyalty of his race, but says "this is the only country we can claim as our own. It is dear to us by the most sacred ties and memories. All we have came to us through this country and all that we hope to have must come from the same source. The negro is loyal to the core and can be depended upon in this war as in the past."

"All he asks is a chance to fight, and if need be die for the flag of his country and for all for which it stands. He wants to stand shoulder to shoulder with his white brother with his face to his country's foe. It is fitting that in this hour of the nation's peril all internal differences cease and that black man and white man alike be welded into one mighty unit for the country's good. The negroes of this country constitute one-tenth of the nation's strength. I hope his loyalty and patriotism will be rewarded by generous provision for him to play his part and bear his share in the great struggle that is before us.

"Whatever the task imposed upon the negro be assured he will do it with a hearty good will which will challenge respect and admiration."

EVENING STAR

Washington, D. C.

AMERICAN NEGRO LOYAL TO THE STARS AND STRIPES

Dr. R. R. Moton, President of Tuskegee, Says They Have Proved Their Patriotism.

That the American negro has proved himself loyal to the "Stars and Stripes" on former occasions and that he will continue to do so in the future was emphasized by Dr. R. R. Moton, the new president of Tuskegee Institute, in an address at John Wesley A. M. E. Zion Church last evening. The occasion was the formal ending of the campaign which has been carried on in the District to raise a contribution to the fund which is being collected for a memorial to the late Booker T. Washington, founder and for more than thirty-five years the president of the institute.

At the meeting last night, at which a local committee was in charge and at which Henry Lassiter presided, nearly $1,000 was realized. The speakers included, in addition to Dr. Moton, former Senator Moses E. Clapp of Minnesota, who introduced Dr. Moton; Henry B. F. Macfarland, former District Commissioner; Rev. Dr. John Van Schaick, jr., president of the board of education; Emmett J. Scott, secretary of the institute; Judge Robert H. Terrell and John C. Dancy, former recorder of deeds, who made financial appeals, and Rev. W. C. Brown, pastor of Wesley A. M. E. Zion Church.

Dr. Washington carried out a program of patriotism, said Dr. Moton, in paying tribute to the great negro educator.

"His was a program of patriotism showing men of superior opportunities and training how they could be just and fair to the humblest and poorest and blackest American citizen," said the speaker.

"The question is being raised in certain quarters as to whether the negro will be loyal to the Stars and Stripes. There is no such question in my mind. The negro is a patient and a forgiving, and a brave and loyal race of people. This he has clearly demonstrated in every war since 1775. The story of Carrizal, in Mexico, must be familiar to all of us."

Mr. Scott reported that so far $56,000 has been contributed to the fund being raised. Rev. D. E. Wiseman delivered the invocation. A musical program including a number of old plantation melodies which were favorites of Dr. Washington was given by the glee clubs of Howard University and Dunbar High School.

A reception was tendered Dr. Moton and Mr. Scott at the colored branch of the Y. M. C. A. following the exercises at the church. Early in the evening they were guests at a dinner at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Lassiter, 1215 17th street northwest.

HERALD

New York City

APR 6 - 1917

DENIES DISLOYALTY OF AMERICAN NEGRO

[SPECIAL DESPATCH TO THE HERALD.]

TO THE EDITOR OF THE HERALD:—

DURHAM, N. C., Thursday.

The sctatements circulated by some newspapers that the Southern negro is not loyal to the flag or that he could be incited to rebellion or to perform an act of treason, does an injustice to a race of people who have fought in every war of the United States under the flag. No alien nation can ever incite him to insurrection. He forgets his wrong and limitation and even his right. When duty calls, no truer American can be found anywhere than among the negroes of the South. They only await the call to action and it will be "theirs not to reason why," simply theirs to do and die. I earnestly ask your great paper to print this in their defence.

JAMES E. SHEPHERD.
President the National Training School, Durham, N. C.

Soldiers - 1917

Loyalty of Negroes

GOVERNMENT REPORT ON PROGRESS OF THE NEGRO

But little more than fifty years have elapsed since by the amendment to the federal constitution slavery was abolished. In Congress Dec. 18, 1865, the thirteenth amendment was adopted and about fifteen days later or on January 1, 1866, they who were masters almost as one agreed with them who had been slaves to live and let live.

Savannah Tribune 4-7-17

Since then the name of the Negro has been written high in advancement. Half a century ago, when there were about 4,000,000 of him, the Negro's total wealth in the United States was estimated at $29,000,000. In these days, half a hundred years later, his aggregate riches are $1,000,0000,000. He has accomplished in five decades despite legal, social and economic obstacles, far more in proportion it is declare than his white exemplars in many centuries.

on the maps of reaty value in this country are black spots showing where Negroes own 21,000,000 acres of land.

Here are a few other dots which make the spots:

Edward E. DesVerney of Savannah, Ga., left an estate valued at $50,000 He was a clerk for cotton factors. His training was received at Hampton Institute, Hampton, Va., of whose board of trustees former President William H. Taft now is chairman and among whose graduates was Booker T. Washington.

"Dolly" Hughes of Hempstead, Texas illiterate and uncouth, managed to save $100,000 in land, cattle and cash. Walter Harmon died not long ago, the richest Negro in Washington county, Maryland. He owned a hotel and 37 houses in Hagerstown, Md. Mr. Harmon was a train porter.

The greater part of the $750,000 left by James M. Wilson of Denver, Colo., was made in real estate. Montgomery Bell of Las Vegas, N. M., worked as waiter and cook, then raised sheep and died worth $350,000. Sarah Rector of Taft, Okla., is the wealthiest Negro girl in the world. Her income is $600 a day. Oid did it. Bishop Henry M. Turner of Atlanta, Ga., accumulated $100,000. Charles C. Carter of Norfolk, Va., makes enough suits for both white and black patrons to yield him $50,000 yearly.

From a plantation in Virginia 32 years ago Robert R. Moton, lineal descendent of an African chief, went to Hampton Institute to learn how to become a leader among his people. Until recently he was commandant at Hampton. During his incumbency he came in contact with many and won the esteem of many notable white persons. He succeeded Booker T. Washington as principal of Tuskegee. Harris Barrett, '85 graduate of Hampton, as secretary of a Building and Loan Association, enables 460 Negroes near Hampton to acquire their own houses and lots. Another Hampton graduate, the Rev. James S. Russell, is an archdeacon in the Episcopal church and principal of a school which cares for 2,000 Negro boys and girls. John B. Pierce of Blackstone, Va., who was graduated from Hampton in 1892, is in charge of farm demonstration in the "Old Dominion" for the United States department of agriculture. More than 1,400 demonstrators are under his direction.

The advance of the Negro is said to be directly due to education, largely to vocational and academic training. His bliss lies not in ignorance. Letters alone did not put him on his way. He was taught and is taught to work with the body as well as with the mind. With the increase in numbers (there are said to be almost 12,000,000 Negroes in the United States) he has gained in intelligence and therefore utility. But 10 Negroes in every 100 knew how to read and write in 1866. Now, according to statistics recently compiled, 75 in every 100 are literate. More than 10 times as many Negro children attend public schools than when their grand parents were young. The total estimated number of colored boys and girls in the public schools today is 1,736,000. There are 500 colleges and training schools for Negroes; in 1866 there were but 15. Even in the dawn of their freedom the Negroes gave $80,000 for their own education. They subscribed $1,600,000 last year so that they and theirs might mind their p's and q's.

This is what some of them have done in school:

Catherine D. Lealted of St. Paul, Minn., completed a four year college course in three years, received highest honors in a class of 25 and won a senior scholarship. Three yaers ago she was valedictorian of a class graduating from high school. Rebecca Armstead, 13 years old, of New York City, received a diploma for excellence in German. Edna May, nine, of Orangeburg, S. C., has perfected a card system by which addition and multiplication and 'goes into" tables can be taught quickly to youngsters. Emmett J. Scott, Jr., of Tuskegee, Ala., was fourth in a class of 228 in an eastern academy.

Pritchett Klugh, 10 of New Haven, Conn., was the youngest person ever graduated from the city's public schools In the last two years more than 14 young Negro men and women have won prizes, medals scholarships and high scholastic position in the universities of the United States.

The Negro's faith in things spiritual while some say is inherent and typical has kept pace with his increase in self-confidence and accomplishment When the trumpet of freedomwas sounded he bowed his head in deepest reverence and gratitude in 700 churches Today he worships in 42,000 and there are 4,570,000 communicants where 50 years ago were 600,000. Negro churches in this country owned property worth $1,500,000 in 1866; today their holdings are worth $76,000,000.

Back to the land the Negro is going, back to where he need no longer depend on bounty. Perhaps there is no greater movement for the aameliorationof the race in the United States than that which seeks to turn the Negro to the soil. In 1866 there were 20,000 farms operated by Colored persons, in 1917 more than 981,000. Almost 300,000 of the race today are independent tillers.

Their lands and other farm holdings are said to be worth almost $500,000,000. In the last seven years these aggregate values have increased 293 percent. The Negro's natural skill as a farmer has been cultivated by education such as that at Hampton. His progress in the trades, as an artisan, has been pronounced it is asserted as in the professions and the art.

Say German Agents Incite NegroestoRise

Federal Detectives Arrest Two in Birmingham; Say South Has Been Thoroughly Canvassed

Advertiser 4-7-17

BIRMINGHAM, ALA., April 6.--Following the arrest of a white man and a negro here late yesterday, federal agents, who have the two men in custody, today announced they have evidence of a widespread movement on the part of agents of the Imperial German government to incite negroes in the south to rise against the United States government. These agents, the federal authorities say, have worked through practically every state in the south, but particularly in Alabama Georgia, Louisiana, the Carolinas and Mississippi.

Posing as Bible salesmen and ministers of the gospel, federal agents declare, they have urged the negroes to migrate to Mexico, telling them that a special train would carry them there April 15.

Negro Arrested.

A negro said to be a former employe of a large steel and wire plant here, was arrested by federal authorities yesterday at the Birmingham terminal passenger station. He is accused of having made speeches to fellow members of his race, in which he induced them to denounce this government, and turn their efforts in behalf of Germany. According to witnesses, who heard the negro's speech, he told his hearers:

"If war breaks out they will put us up in front to be killed. We came from Africa and are not getting justice here; but the Germans are our friends--they are going to whip the world!"

The so-called Bible salesmen and pseudo ministers, it is said, have disappeared from the sections where they were reported to be working, but a close watch is being maintained for any further activity.

Prominent Negro Held in Nashville

(Associated Press.)

NASHVILLE, TENN., April 6.--A Columbia, Tenn., special says that Andrew J. Armstrong, a prominent negro is in custody there upon the charge of rebellion and treason. It is alleged that the negro said that in the event of war with Germany, more than likely he would be found fighting with Germany. The arrest was made last night by the Columbia police and a deputy United States marshal and placed in jail in default of $3,500 bond. This morning the bond was increased to $20,000. He has expressed repentence and declared he did not mean what he is alleged to have said. His hearing before the United States commissioner comes up this afternoon. Armstrong is said to belong to all the negro lodges in his community.

THE NEGRO'S DUTY IN CASE OF

Atlanta Independent 3-24-17

War between the United States and Germany seems imminent. The war clouds are hovering low, and we are liable to hear the call to arms at any time by the President, the Commanding Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States. In such an event, every patriotic citizen, without regard to race or color, will respond. Those who would not, do not deserve to be called citizens, and are unworthy of their citizenship. The Negro has always responded to his country's call. In every war ever waged in this country, he has shown great patriotism and heroism. His was the first blood shed in the American Revolution. They fought with Andrew Jackson in the memorable battle at New Orleans in 1812. More than two hundred thousand fought on the Union side in the late Civil War. The bravery and heroism displayed on many battlefields are fresh in the minds of generals and soldiers on both sides.

The battle of Fort Wagner will ever live on account of the daring and gallantry displayed there by black men under General Shaw. The record made by the 24th, 25th Infantries and the 9th and 10th cavalaries has never been surpassed in following Old Glory. How gallantly and bravely they fought, let the late General Joe Wheeler and Col. Theodore Roosevelt tell. The story of Carrazal is too fresh with its memories of the daring and bravery displayed there by a section of the 10th United States cavalry. The newspapers of the whole country teemed with tributes to the bravery and patriotism of the black soldiers.

And, if war is declared against Germany, they will show that same love of country, same bravery that they have evinced in every war of this country. They will give a magnificent account of themselves. They are among the bravest of the brave.

There are those who would ask: "What position will Negroes take in case of war between this country and Germany?" The history of Negro soldiers answers this question. He will do just what he has always done—fight for Old Glory. It matters not whether he has always been treated right; it matters not that he has not had meted out to him all the rights of an American citizen; it matters not that he has been discriminated against in his native towns, cities and states;

NEGRO TO REMAIN LOYAL TO FLAG, SAYS FRISSELL

Head of Hampton Believes Reports of Disaffection Have Been Exaggerated.

Constitution 4-6-17

TWO ARRESTS MADE.

Birmingham, Ala., April 5.—Two arrests were made here today in connection with the activities of German agents among negroes in the south. Federal officials are loath to discuss the subject and have kept the names of the men secret. The first arrest was that of a German at the Louisville and Nashville station. An hour later a negro was arrested in the colored waiting room of the same station, where he was speaking to negroes and urging them to go to Mexico. The German arrested today had been telling negroes, it is said, that Germany would quickly overrun the United States and that they should help, either by rising against the whites or going to Mexico on special trains, which would be provided for them.

Hampton, Va., April 5.—Dr. Rollin B. Frissell, principal of Hampton institute, issued a statement here tonight regarding the repoıxed efforts of German agents to cause negro uprisings in the south in which he said the negro always had been loyal to the American flag and would continue so.

"After thirty-six years of labor among the negroes of the south," Dr. Frissell said, "I feel that I have a fair knowledge of conditions. The Hampton school has representaxives from all parts of the south. A meeting recently held here brought assurances of loyalty from some of the districts that are considered most disaffected.

"Forty of the Hampton students have offered themselves as candidates for the summer training camp for officers in negro regiments. Should there be a call for help the whole Hampton institute battalion of five hundred cadets could be counted on for service. They are under military training.

"The negro has always been loyal. Certainly no other race coming from a foreign soil can be compared with the negro in loyalty to this country. What is true of the past certainly is true of the present."

Negroes in Ugly Spirit.

Richmond, Va., April 5.—Richmond was astonished at press reports of negro unrest in the south, alleged to have been stirred up by German agents, and refused to believe such a thing possible, but inquiry through police and newspaper channels has developed that a sullen and ugly spirit prevails among the vounger negroes which has caused uneasiness among the older ones.

The disaffected negroes refuse to say what is behind their attitude except the typical remark that while this is their country, it is not their government. Older negroes say the younger ones are "up to something," but will not take them into their confidence, declaring the old-fashioned darkies are still full of master and mistress instincts and will "tell."

The ordinary negro has a very fanciful imagination and dotes upon creating excitement, so there may not be anything in all this, but a fact regarded as significant is that although white Richmond is ablaze with the national colors, not a United States flag is to be seen, it is reported, in the negro quarters of the city. Boy Scouts recently distributed thousands of flags, but only negro children accepted them.

Further and searching inquiry is being made into this mysterious situation.

building here, was arrested today and charged with "inciting talk against the government." It is charged that Hicks spoke disparagingly of the white population to school children and stated that the negroes are being organized to cause trouble when the United States begins war on Germany.

Will Stand the Test.

Tuskegee, Ala., April 5.—William G. Willcox, president of the board of education of Greater New York, speaking at the first Founder's Day exercises in memory of Booker T. Washington, at Tuskegee Normal and Industrial institute here today, declared that "in this great crisis the negroes will not be found wanting."

"They will prove anew their proud title of American citizens," he said, "prove their right to stand shoulder to shoulder with their white brothers in answer to their country's call and if the supreme test must come, prove their blood as red, their hearts as true, and their courage as steadfast to do and die in their country's service."

Mr. Willcox, who is chairman of the board of trustees of Tuskegee, came here for the memorial exercises with a party from eastern and middle western cities.

Says Negroes Are Loyal.

Durham, N. C., April 5.—(Special.)—James E. Shepard, president of the National Training school, tonight issued the following statement:

"The statements circulated by various newspapers that the southern negro is not loyal to the flag, or that he could be incited to rebellion or to perform an act of treason, does an injustice to a race of people which has fought in every war of the United States under the flag. oN alien nation can ever incite him to an insurrection. He forgets his wrongs, and limitations, and even his rights, when duty calls. No truer American can be found anywhere than among the negroes of the south. They await the call to action, and it will be theirs, not to reason why, simply theirs to do and die."

NORTH CAROLINIANS LOYAL TO UNCLE SAM

Age Correspondent Brands Published Reports in Tribune as Serious Misrepresentation.

WHITES REFUSE TO ENLIST

In Lillington, N. C., County Seat of Harnett County, White Men Refuse to Heed Patriotic Call of Mayor But Ask Colored Men Why They Do Not Fight for Country.

(Special to The New York Age.)

Greensboro, N. C.—Your correspondent, after conducting a most careful investigation, believes he is safe in saying that the fabrication regarding the Negro's attitude in North Carolina in the present war, as published in the New York *Tribune*, is, upon the whole, a serious misrepresentation.

It is nothing more or less than "a cock and bull" story, framed up in the fertile brain of the *Tribune's* correspondent. I am in touch with the people and am keeping "my ears to the ground" and I am confident I know what I am talking about.

That the Negroes of the South are dissatisfied because of the treatment they receive from the whites needs no argument, but their loyalty to the flag cannot be truthfully questioned.

Their conduct, however, in the present crisis, under the immediate circumstanecs, may be regarded as somewhat stoical. Understand me, I am speaking of the masses and not of a few individuals here and there, of who you may read in the southern papers are offering their services to the government.

Where the immediate external pressure and influence is not overwhelming, the Negroes are "sawing wood and saying nothing," unless among themselves. Of course, there is an isolated case, occasionally, which proves the exception to be the rule.

This apparent silence, however, isn't due to any unpatriotic spirit. It is because they feel deeply their mistreatment.

New York Age 4/12/17

In 1898 and 1917.

In 1898, when this country declared war against Spain, nearly every Negro was fired with patriotism and willing and ready to go to war and fight to the death for his native land. Why? Because the Federal Government encouraged him, and in most of the Southern States he was legally allowed to organize military companies, and in not a few of the states companies and regiments were formed.

But in 1900 every State in the South, which had not done so, abolished the Negro military companies, and their legislatures passed special statutes prohibiting such organizations in the future.

Then, moreover, to aggravate the situation, some Negroes here in the South, who seemingly want to fight for their country, have offered their services more than once to the authorities in Washing, but they have received nothing more than "a lemon" for their patriotism.

In the opinion of your correspondent if the Negro of the South is not given a chance and encoruaged to enter the army, I fear it will be no ipcnic with "Uncle Sam," when he will be obliged to fight in dead earnest unless a change takes place relative to the present apathetic attitude of the southern white man.

Southern Whites Apathetic.

The enclosed newspaper excerpts will bear out my assertion:

North Carolina isn't showing much war spirit. The North is all aflame with war and war's alarms. Down here we are not enlisting to beat the band; we are walking around and wondering what will happen.—Greensboro Daily Record.

On last Friday, March 23, Mayor Baggett wrote the President that he wished to inform the President that our people in this section are ready to offer, and do hereby offer, our services in defense of our American rights and in support of our contentions, to be used in whatever way that our country may require. This letter was published in the paper on Sunday, March 25, and on Monday, March 26, a recruiting officer appeared in Lillington expecting, doubtless, our people to run over each other to enlist but up to Wednesday night not a mother's son had offered himself.—Harnett Post.

Greensboro will be given only a few more days to raise an engineering company, according to the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard, who stated yesterday that his patience was being heavily taxed. However, he believes that the mass meeting to be held in the Municipal theater tonight will stir up the patriotism of Greensboro citizens to such an extent that they will volunteer to the aid of their country.

New York Age

The Adjutant General wants to know "what's the matter with Greensboro?" He states that cities of one-half its size are supporting three and four companies, while this city is scarcely supporting one. If the engineering company, sought by other cities, is not raised here within the next few days all chance is lost, he says, and Greensboro men can await the conscription which will force them into the service. A mass meeting will be held tonight.—Greensboro Daily Record.

4/12/17

The Southern White's Position.

I was in Lillington, N. C., county sea of Harnett county, last week, when recruiting officer from Fortress Monro was there to persuade young white me of military age to enlist, but not on did he get, notwithstanding the mayo of the town pledged "All our resources energies and thought to repel Germa invasion."

While I was there I was told that same of these very same white patriots (?) approached a crowd of colored men standing on the corner of the street, and in a commanding manner said, "Why don't some of you 'niggers' enlist and go to war?"

One of the colored men replied: "It is none of our war; it is up to you white folks to fight this thing out."

The white man replied: "You 'niggers' must think we white folks are d——n fools to go to war and leave you all back here with our wives and daughters."

The colored man came back with: "Your fathers did so over fifty years ago and they had no cause to regret it." Then there was silence.

NEGRO PREACHER IS HELD ON CHARGE OF INCENDIARY TALK

Advertiser 6-2-17

Selma Rotarians Elect New Officers; W. M. Johnson Is Buried

Selma Bureau
Of The Advertiser
Telephone 77.

Rev. John H. Flewellen, negro Methodist circuit rider, who resides on Jeff Davis avenue, is in Dallas county jail, arrested on information received from Jackson, Ala., where Fllewellen is charged with using incendiary language in a sermon he preached at Grove Hill on Sunday, May 13th. It is alleged that he inveighed against the government's conscription orders and advised the negroes not to enlist as it was "a white man's war" and they should stay out of it. It is alleged that Fllewellen made other incendiary utterances along the same line.

On the 19th he went to Jackson to fill an appointment and a party of white men who had heard of his alleged statements waited on him and carried him to the river bottom and whipped him almost into insensibility. They also took his watch and money, he states, and left him for dead. He managed to get back to his home in Selma, where he was arrested.

Fllewellen's colored friends here say the charges that he spoke the incendiary language attributed to him at Grove Hill were fabricated by a negro enemy who took this method of wreaking his personal revenge; they say they can produce any number of witnesses to prove that Fllewellen not only never spoke in a violent manner during the discourse referred to, but that he in no way mentioned the war or the orders of the government. They say Fllewellen has lived in Selma 21 years and that he has always been ultra-conservative in his remarks regarding the relationship of the races.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917
Loyalty of Negroes

NEGRO BOYS, DRILLING IN MILITARY TACTICS, ALMOST TOO SERIOUS TO SMILE FOR CAMERA

—FT WORTH TEXAS TELEGRAM
AUGUST 4. 1917

Snapshot of negro boys being drilled in military tactics, at East First and Harding streets. They are drilled by Harris Jones, negro boy of 18. The "little soldiers" are from 11 to 15 years old.

—Jernigan Photo Service.

"Fall in dar, Sambo—right foot—left foot—"

Two dozen smoky boys pounded the dust with bare brown feet.

"Com pah-ah-ah-ny halt," came the command in stentorian tone and the sable two dozen halted.

Now since everything has taken on an air of things military, there are two dozen little negro boys about 11 to 15 years of age who are determined to be in style. Every day at 6 p. m. they drill on the streets near East First and Harding.

Harris Jones, 18, who drills the boys, when told by the camera man to smile while his likeness was being taken in a snapshot, replied in a serious tone that "it is not so much a soldier's part to smile." He takes himself very seriously and has no "monkey business" when he has his troops for drill. And they are not slow in obeying when he commands.

Jones came to Fort Worth from Austin where he says he has drilled one company of about twenty-four negro boys and another of about twenty. In Austin the boys have uniforms and drill guns, while the Fort Worth boys are lacking in both lines of equipment.

Jones was schooled in military tactics by Charles P. Watrous, in Austin.

The boys he is drilling here are members of St. James Baptist Church, and will give an exhibition drill for St. John Landmark Association.

Although Jones has an earnest desire to join the United States army, they always say he is "too short" to get in and probably never will be tall enough to meet the requirements.

Southern Negroes Told That Kaiser Will Free Them

—N. Y. C. TRIBUNE
AUGUST 16, 1917

Stranger Sells to Poor Men Pictures of Their Future Mansions

Illiterates Fight Draft

Carolina Descendants of German and Dutch Immigrants Are Anti-American

SPARTANBURG, S. C., Aug. 15.—An affable stranger recently toured this section and photographed the homes of the wealthiest cotton planters. He then cautiously displayed the pictures to the negroes and the least enlightened mill operatives and advanced the following proposition:

"I represent the Kaiser of Germany. His troops will be in control of South Carolina within six weeks. You negroes are just as much slaves to-day as before the Civil War. The Kaiser will liberate you. He will give the land back to you. He will give each mansion to the man holding the official picture of it. The pictures are one dollar each."

In Spantanburg County his returns were small. Union County, which supplied 32 more than its quota of army volunteers and consequently was eliminated from the draft, hustled the "Kaiser's representative" over the state line. But in parts of Newberry, Saluda, Lexington and Columbia counties he was welcomed and he amassed a small fortune before he was forced to flee. His pictures still grace scores of negro shanties and his words are treasured as prophecies in vast sections of the backwoods plantation country where the conscription law is unheard of or defied.

Pro-Germanism is usual in Newberry and Saluda counties and rife in Lexington County which lies along the bank of the Broad River opposite Columbia, the state capital. These counties were settled by German and Dutch immigrant farmers whose descendants never have outgrown the Old World superstitions of their forebears. They scorn the bulletins of the Weather Bureau, mistrust the advices of the United States Department of Agriculture and plant by the moon. Potatoes are sown in the "light of the moon," corn in the "dark of the moon," cotton at a less readily understood phase of the moon. They treat a lame mule with herbalistic rites and a lovesick girl with incantations.

When you tell them that "the world must be made safe for democracy," they reply that if they don't get rain pretty soon they'll have to buy seed corn next year. Their names end with hauser and ein and their interests with the boundaries of their village or township. They are represented in Congress by Representative Frederick Dominick, who voted against the declaration of war. Their county officers are supporters of Cole L. Blease, former Governor of the State, in whom these people have profound confidence. The only political meetings they attend are Blease meetings; the only votes they cast are Blease votes; the only advice they take is Blease advice.

"I am not for war; I wouldn't care what kind of America there was if I had to be under ground," the former Governor told them the other day. The general store's supply of throat lozenges actually was exhausted, so great was the applause.

Mill Workers Pacificists

Pacifistic leanings also mark the illiterate white mill operative class—a class in which Blease's word is law. Of Scotch, Irish and Dutch extraction for the most part, the workers are strong for their personal independence. They object to compulsory education, holding the Blease doctrine that "a man's children are his own and he can put them to work or send them to school at his pleasure."

Local option on the question of compulsory school attendance prevails generally throughout the State, but Spartanburg is the only city of any size in the State which has voted a compulsory education provision. The law here obliges parents to send children over eight and under fourteen years of age regularly to school for the entire term, unless exempted for special reasons. To evade the law all that is necessary is to move across the city line, as many have done.

Generally throughout the state, children are going into the mills under twelve years of age. The new Federal law, known as the Keating Act, becomes effective Septemper 1 and makes it illegal to work children in the mills less than fourteen years old or to work children less than sixteen years old more than eight hours.

The mill owners already have given notice of their intention to test the constitutionality of the measure. The opposition to it in this state, both on the part of mill owner and operatives, is strong. The workers openly declare their intention to resist it. That it will be a boon to the thousands of illnourished, overworked children toiling in the mills is unquestionable. Many of these little workers are bearing the burdens of a whole family of "shiftless white trash" who regard their offspring as chattels.

"Why don't you send your girl to school?" asked Frank Evans, the local superintendent of schools, of a hardy mountaineer who has lived off his daughter's earnings since the death of his wife some months ago.

"Send her to school, boss?" the man replied. "How can I do that—ain't she my sole support now? It don't pay to raise children for school."

It stands to reason that people of this class, who honestly see nothing but oppression in the humanity of a child labor law, are similarly unable to see anything but the cruellest sort of persecution in the selective draft. They feel justified in avoiding persecution if they can, and, as a result, the local exemption boards are having considerable difficulty. Right in Spartanburg there are illiterate whites and many negroes who believe that "there is no war," or that it's just "a Northern war of no account," or that the war reports are "newspaper talk."

Many Unable to Write

The state election law prescribes that a voter must be able to read the Constitution of the United Sates or pay taxes on $300 of personal property. This eliminates the negro as a class and a great majority of the illiterate whites. Yet of the number of men above twenty-one years old who signed the rolls in the last primary 25 per cent were unable to write their names, and made marks.

The ignorance in which this twenty-five per cent is steeped is responsible for much of the anti-war feeling. State and city officials and citizens of prominence are striving to remove it. Dr. H. N. Snyder, president of Wofford College, which is located here, yesterday stormed the pacifist stronghold of Newberry and delivered an address on "Why We Are At War" to some fifty farmers of the section who gathered in a pine grove to hear him. They represented the best element in the county. The Blease followers, the "moonlight farmers," refused to attend.

A representative of the local branch of the Council for National Defance urged the farmers to plant food crops, pointing out the nation's task of feeding its armies and those of Europe. As things are now, a great deal of corn is being grown in this part of the South and, at $2.50 a bushel, it is almost as profitable as cotton at 26 cents a pound. But the small farmer, white and negro, prefers to work in cotton. Many will cultivate nothing else. They are at home in a cotton field; in a corn field, as one negro put it, they "feel mighty homesick."

As Camp Wadsworth progresses, many negroes and illiterate whites who lived near the camp site before the military intruded are moving their families back into the hills to "get away from the war." The camp is growing up rapidly. All of the infantry mess halls have been constructed. Divisions headquarters are nearing completion. Four wayward water tanks, shipped here from California and lost en route, continue to delay the completion of the water supply system.

Work on the Southern Railroad spur from the road's main line to the camp storehouses is being pushed, and should be finished within eight or ten days. Supplies will then be received and loaded into the storehouses. Lieutenant Colonel H. S. Sternberger, quartermaster general, N. G., N. Y., and Major J. F. Kincaid, of the adjutant general's department, N. G., N. Y., left here for New York to-day, after an inspection of the camp site and local facilities for the handling of the 40,000 officers and men.

ON A COLD SCENT!

Reports that agents of Germany have been and are engaged in a systematic campaign directed to incite southern negroes against the American government may have a semblance of foundation, but such reports will not be taken seriously here in the south, where the negro is known better than anywhere else.

Assuming for argument's sake that the reports are true—that such work is going on clandestinely, promoted by German agents under direction from Berlin—the nation may rest assured that such agents will have in the ultimate only their labor for their pains.

American history records no more splendid display of loyalty, homage, service and devotion than that of the negroes of the south during the civil war.

From '61 to '65 the white women and children, cripples and old men were dependent largely upon the negroes for protection in their homes, while most of the white able-bodied male inhabitants were at the front fighting for the right to continue in bondage the very men who were at home taking care of the women and children and the helpless!

The negroes at home during the war, in many places far outnumbered the whites left in their care; and often there was not an able-bodied white man within a hard day's ride.

Yet, during that entire period, living under war conditions—history does not record an instance in which a negro as much as lifted his finger in violation of the honor or rights of the helpless ones in their keeping.

His master, away at the front fighting to perpetuate his enslavement, reposed supreme and explicit trust in the negro; and not in a single instance was the negro found unfaithful or derelict, or untrue to that trust!

To think that now the negroes would lend themselves to the enemies of their country, where all are free and privileged to enjoy life as they will, is preposterous.

If the Germans are operating upon any such plan they will be sadly disappointed—for a race that in slavery manifested its loyalty when its very freedom was at stake is not likely to be less loyal when the flag that gave them freedom is assailed.

NEGROES LAUDED BY COL. HAYWARD

City Would Have Fifty Regiments if Whites Were as Patriotic, He Says.

N Y C WORLD
JULY 21, 1917

HIS FIFTEENTH INFANTRY NOW READY FOR SERVICE

It Is Composed of Picked Men, Commanding Officer Asserts.

"If the white men of New York had responded as heartily to the call for volunteers as have the negroes, there would be fifty National Guard regiments in this city to-day—four complete divisions."

Col. William Hayward, commanding officer of the Fifteenth Infantry, N. Y. N. G., the negro regiment of New York, which has attracted general attention by its splendid appearance and perfect discipline, made this assertion yesterday. Soon afterward came an announcement that the Fifteenth had been ordered to Camp Whitman with every chance of being called at an early date to service in France.

Col. Hayward was not prepared to discuss the regiment's immediate future when a World reporter saw him at his office in the rooms of the Public Service Commission, No. 120 Broadway, but he was genuinely anxious to express his appreciation of the patriotic spirit shown by the negroes of this city in rallying to the colors.

"There are about 105,000 negroes in New York out of a population of approximately 5,000,000," Col. Hayward explained. "That is to say, 2 per cent. of our population is negro. My regiment is at full war strength, 2,002 officers and men. This city to date has not furnished more than 20,000 men to the National Guard or to any branch of the Regular Army. That means that the negroes have furnished 10 per cent. of all the troops from this city, or five times what they were expected to provide. If the rest of the city had done as well, there would be fifty National Guard regiments here to-day.

"When Gov. Whitman asked me to organize the negro regiment which the Legislature under the preceding Administration had authorized, everybody said it couldn't be done," Col. Hayward said. "Two other men had tried it and failed. I said I thought it could be done very easily—that the negroes of New York would be eager to enlist.

"We started recruiting on June 29, 1916. By October 1 we had ten companies of sixty-five men each. We were then recognized by the State as a regiment and given our colors. By April 8, 1917, we had reached peace strength, with 1,378 men and were recognized by the Federal Government.

"Then we received authorization to recruit to war strength. We needed more than 600 men to do that. I issued the call and the response was astonishing. In five days I had filled the regiment to war strength, after subjecting the applicants to a physical examination more rigid than that for the Regular Army.

"I was unable to get an extra physician to help with the examinations, so the task fell on the regiment surgeon, Dr. McSweeney, and myself. We worked night and day at it. After getting our war strength we began weeding out the men whose families were dependent on them. Altogether more than 3,000 negroes applied for enlistment in April, and out of these we picked the crack men.

"The result is a regiment that is fit for service in France or anywhere else.

"I could raise another regiment of negroes from the territory south of Albany within two weeks," Col. Hayward said. "From the entire State I don't hesitate to say I could raise an entire 'Black Brigade' in the same time."

Negro Minister Bespeaks Race Harmony in Places Where Colored Troops Train

Editor Constitution: I have just read your editorial, "The Negroes in Camp," in to-day's issue of The Constitution and want most heartily to thank you for one statement made therein. You said: "The first thing necessary, and must be understood, is that all must be just to the negro recruits. Police and citizens alike must treat them justly." The thought uppermost in my mind during all the discussion of the regrettable Houston affair and the probable result of placing negro recruits at Camp Gordon is, were the negroes treated justly at Houston; will they be dealt with justly at Atlanta?

We must not forget that a duty devolves upon the white people of this community as well as upon the negro recruits who will be brought here and that duty is summed up in the one sentence: "Police and citizens alike must treat them justly."

Negro Gets Worst of It.

There seems to be a disposition on the part of a certain class of white people not to want a negro to wear the uniform of an American soldier and, naturally, it is quite easy for trouble to begin when a negro wearing the uniform comes into contact with that class of white people; and, of course, when trouble arises the papers and the police give the negro the worst of it, regardless of the conditions under which the trouble arose.

In this city a few days ago trouble arose on a street car when the conductor peremptorily ordered a white soldier to take his feet off of a seat. A pistol figured in the case and it was necessary to call officers in to quell the disturbance. I have watched the papers, but heard no more of the affair. I was really glad that it was not aired to the world.

But how different would it all have been had those been negro soldiers! In what glaring headlines would the papers have sent forth the message to the outside world!

Colored Race on Trial.

You further admonish, and I fully agree with you, that the negro must feel that he is on trial today as never before in history; and as one engaged in the educational and religious training of the negro and who will do his part to help save the negro young men who will be at Camp Gordon, I assure you that our boys there will deport themselves as becometh soldiers going out to do and die for the Stars and Stripes.

But I ask that you be as careful to admonish the white people of this community that these soldiers are human and know when they are treated right and feel as keenly as anybody else an unnecessary insult. Also, remind the white people that in some crisis across the sea, these same black boys whom they fear and the wisdom of whose presence they question, may eventually have to save the shattered remnants of some company of their own white sons who may have fallen into some trap set by the wily and resourceful Germans.

Treat the negro soldiers right! And you will have no more trouble with them than you will have with white soldiers.

The negro preachers and leaders are making every possible preparation to see that the negroes in camp have every moral and religious influence possible brought to bear upon their conduct while in our midst.

D. W. CANNON,
Educational Secretary General Missionary Baptist Convention of Georgia.
Atlanta, Ga.

Soldiers - 1917
Loyalty of Negroes

Eloquent Negro on Race's Position

Advertiser 3-16-17

("What is considered," says The Anniston Star, "as one of the most amazing elucidations of the negro question ever attempted, was made at the big mass meeting in the court house Tuesday night, when 2,500 white and negro residents of Anniston, heard Rev. H. E. Jones, pastor of a colored church," deliver an address, part of which The Advertiser reproduces):

There are others who would rejoice to see the negro stand sullenly aloof, brooding over wrong. When the readjustment comes, as come it will, the most powerful pleas for or against the American negro will be that he did not do his duty in this crisis. We should be patriotic to fulfill the expectations of our friends and to disappoint the expectations of our enemies.

We must be patriotic because America is our country and needs us. The negro is an American to the core. This present generation was born here in this country over which Old Glory so proudly waves; and somewhere in the U. S. A., North or South, or East or West, we mean to stay. Here were we born, here were we reared, here we will live, here we will die. Our brawny arms have helped fell the forest and tunnel the mountains and bridge the rivers. Our hands have held the plow and made this land of ours rival the famous Delta of the Nile in fertility and productiveness. We have purchased homes here. Our dwellings from mansion to hut dot every hillside and valley. Magnificent church edifices and halls of learning, the product of negro brain and brawn are here.

Knows No Other Home.

What do we know of any other home? The answer is "Naught." Our parents, wives and children's graves are here. Oh, when I die, bury me here in my country, mine to live in, mine to die in, mine to live for, mine to die for. We do not rule this country, but we own a little bit of it. We have turned the job of ruling it over to our white brothers because they are better rulers than we, but here we mean to stay. And when we are told to get out we will go—and come back again.

The question arises, "Shall the negro be loyal to a country in which he is prescribed and oppressed? Shall he be loyal to a government that has allowed the practical disfranchisement of a race of ten million?" We answer "Yes." Two wrongs do not make a right. We cannot, we must not, we will not, take advantage of our country's distress as did the Sinn Fein in Ireland, when England was fighting with her back to the wall. Candor and manhood compel us to state our case when need be; but in this hour of stress and peril, when we stand face to face with the gravest peril that has ever threatened our flag and country, the question of racial wrongs must be left in abeyance. For I tell you that Christian civilization is at stake, and if the Prussian Junkers and disciples of Nietschke and Bernhardi win this war, farewell to representative government, good-bye to Old Glory, good-bye to all our dreams of liberty and freedom. Our loyalty in this hour of danger will be super-loyalty; and will and must win its meed of glory and honor. For he who is loyal not because of privileges enjoyed, but in spite of rights denied, is super-loyal. And shall I rehearse what some of us already know that the sane, constructive, conservative statesmen of the South is viewing race conditions from quite a different angle than previously?

We should be patriotic at this particular juncture, because it is a splendid opportunity to show to the world our best selves.

Black Men Now Fighting.

Six hundred thousand black men are fighting under the tri-colors of France, and at the titanic struggle on the Marne, the most stupendous battle in the world's history, the battle has saved Paris, the heart of France, the bayonets of the black Sengalese riflemen were a mighty factor in stemming the tide of the German hordes and hurling them Rhinewards. And when our armies shall march upon the blood soaked fields of France and Belgium, fighting as at Armageddon, the battle of the Yord, the black men of America will be there to uphold the traditions of our army, and to add to the trophies won by the glorious Ninth and Tenth Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry on a many hard fought field.

And in other spheres, we can put our best foot foremost. In Red Cross work, on the fields, in the factories, in munition camps, we can prove our value to the nation as never before. And when the war is over and Old Glory, ragged and tattered, and torn, but victorious, shall wave in triumph once more over our beloved land. It may be that the nation will reckon us an asset rather than a liability. We shall at least have added to the debt our country owes us.

Custom Makes Law.

Since custom long established, long observed, becomes law, we should be patriotic, because we have always been so, so long that it becomes a habit. Crispus Attucks was the first American to lay down his life upon the altar for American Liberty. Negroes have fought for the flag in every war in which our national honor was at stake. In the civil war thousands of us fought for the stars and stripes; and at the Crater and at Fort Wagner signalized our devotion and loyalty and patriotism by deeds of desperate valor.

And in Dixie, over which waved the Stars and Bars, negroes chivalrously kept faith with their absent masters and zealously guarded the lives and honor of the women of the South while the men were fighting desperately to sustain and restoree the sinking fortunes of the Confederacy. The annals of history show no fairer page. And in the Spanish-American war he did his bit on San Juan Hill.

Humanity and religion call us to patriotism The cause of America and the Allies is the cause of humanity, the cause of God. Germany stands indicted, yea, convicted, before the nations as a ruthless robber, perjurer, ravisher and murderer. In violating the neutrality of helpless Belgium, Germany perjured herself, for she had sworn to respect the inviolability of the lesser nations. Her Zeppelins have bombed, and that repeatedly, unfortified villages and slain defenselessly civilians. Her league with barbarous, un-Christian Turkey has placed upon her the ban of Christendom. Ruined Cathedrals, murdered priests and clergymen, evince her disregard for religion and put her at war with God. The spirits of the women and children who went down when the Lusitania and other liners sunk beneath the blows of submarine assassins, call on every true American, white or black, to march to battle.

Must Trust Negro.

America, you may trust us. Sporadic cases, here and there, of negroes listening to the propaganda of servants of the Wilhelmstrasse may have occurred, but the race is no more to be judged by the isolated cases than is the white American by ultra pacifists like La-Follette and Stone. America, you may trust us These black and brawn arms will help you dig your trenches and build your forts. We black men will fight your battles. Call 500,000 of us to the colors. Give us Teddy and Leonard Wood and what are left of the fire eating captains who wore the Gray; mix in the Ninth and Tenth and the 24th and 25th to stiffen our lines.

Train us well. Give us squadrons of fliers, machine guns, field artillery. Ship us to fair and bleeding France; launch us a black thunderbolt upon the German lines; and by the heavens that bend above us, we'll break the Prussian lines or report to God the reason why. We are loyal.

THE NEGRO IS LOYAL AND PATRIOTIC.

306 Tuttle Avenue, Montgomery, Ala.,
March 23, 1917.

Editor The Advertiser: 3-26-17

The question has been asked: What will be the attitude of the negro, in case of war with a foreign country?

Let us say in reply,—the patriotism and loyalty of the negro to this country, need not be questioned. There is no "hyphen" in the negro, and when the call comes, he will be found performing his duty in the defense of his country.

There may be a great difference in negro nature and human nature, as expressed by a learned and impartial judge, but this difference, the negro will see to it, will not be demonstrated by acts of incendiarism or by lining up with the enemy of this country. No enemy of this country need expect any sympathy or aid from the negro.

The negro has grievances, it is true. He feels keenly the discriminations against him in many parts of the country. In many of the states, he forms a large percentage of the population, but in times of peace, is not given a single regiment of state guards by which he may be prepared to assist in the defense of his country in time of peril. He feels keenly, the fact that he is held back until the awful clash comes before he is given a chance even to prepare.

But, let the clash come if it must. We do not desire war, but let any enemy attempt an invasion of the American shores and we say to the President of these United States: "Equip us and give us a chance. We will come to your call. Two million of us will take up arms and with two million in the fields and two million in the factories, we will throw the enemy back into the sea."

We will not participate in or become allied with anarchiec and redflag institutions, which seek the overthrow of organized government. We believe in the ultimate triumph of justice in this country for all her loyal citizens. We will forget our grievances and we will demonstrate anew our patriotism and valor as we did at Bunker Hill, New Orleans, San Juan and at Carrizal.

Respectfully,
WILLIAM JONES.

WHAT WILL THE NEGRO DO IN CASE OF WAR?

Southern Christian Advocate

There is but one answer to that question,—fight under and for the American flag. There is no hyphen in the Negro's patriotism. He genuinely loves America—more than all he is a democrat heart and soul. He can afford to fight for the principle which means his largest liberty. No foreign power, under any consideration, can count on sympathy from the Negro. 3-22-17

The Washington Conference which is one of our largest colored conferences, faced the threatened crisis in the life of the nation and very appropriately passed a set of resolutions on the attitude the Negro may be expected to take and also pledging to the President its prayers, sympathy and loyalty. The resolutions were offered by Dr. Ernest Lyon, unanimously adopted and conveyed to the President. Immediately upon the passage of the resolutions Bishop McDowell led in prayer for the President and nation. The President sent the following acknowledgement:

"To the Washington Annual Conference, Methodist Episcopal Church, Baltimore, Md.

"The President thanks you cordially for the good will which prompted your kind message which has helped to reassure him and keep him in heart."

We give the resolution in full:

"Whereas the nation of which we are a part of its citizenry, seems likely to be embroiled in an undesirable war, through the Overt acts of the government of His Imperial Majesty the Kaiser of Germany, and its determination, contrary to international precedents, to intercept the free passage of neutral vessels upon the high seas, and to sink them with their human burdens, without

A New York dispatch Monday morning stated that the Conference Committee of Railroad Managers had authorized the mediators appointed by President Wilson to make whatever arrangements were necessary with the railroad brotherhoods to call off the threatened strike. The formal statement of the Managers' Committee was in part as follows:

"In the national crisis precipitated by events which we heard this afternoon, the national conference committee of railroads joins with you in the conviction that neither at home nor abroad should there be fear or hope that the efficient operation of the railroads of the country will be hampered or impaired. Therefore you are authorized to assure the nation that there will be no strike, and as a basis for such assurance, we hereby authorize the committee of the Council of National Defense to grant the employes who are about to strike, whatever adjustments your committee deems necessary to guarantee the uninterrupted and efficient operations of the railroads as an indispensable arm of national defense." It is understood that the men will get their present pay for ten hours for eight hours' work. The concessions on the part of the managers are virtually what the employes contended they would gain under the Adamson law, if it were declared constitutional. Following the above announcement the brotherhood leaders immediately sent telegrams to all their chairmen informing them that the strike had been declared off.

Absolute Monarchy Ended in Russia

Emperor Nicholas II has abdicated the throne of Russia, says a dispatch from Petrograd. The Duma party has seized complete control of the government, having overthrown the czar's government. Disorders began in the form of bread riots, it is reported, which developed into a revolution that came to a "climax with amazing swiftness." The Russian ministry charged with corruption and incompetency was swept out of office. One minister, Protopopoff, head of the Interior Department was reported to have been killed, and other ministers, as well as the president of the Imperial Council, are under arrest. A new national cabinet has been announced headed by Prince Lvoff as president of the council and premier, and the other offices have been filled by men who are close to the Russian people. London is said to have received with unmixed joy the news that "Great Russia" had joined the democracies of the world and that one of the three great absolutist rulers of the world had resigned his throne in accordance with the demands of his people. The president of the Duma, Michael V. Rodzianko, was said to be the leading figure among the deputies who unanimously decided to oppose the imperial order for a dissolution of the house. They

LOYALTY VOICED BY LABOR AND VOLUNTEERS

New Orleans Longshoremen Come Forward and Offer Their Services to Uncle Sam.

NEGROES HOLD MASS MEETING

Many Patriotic Speeches Made at Big Gathering Held Under the Auspices of Association of Colored Volunteers of New Orleans—Protest Against Uncalled for Indignities.

4/13/17.

(Special to The New York Age.)

NEW ORLEANS, La.—Newspaper reports that Germans were intriguing to array Negroes against the United States have caused a number of indignant letters to local newspapers expressing astonishment that anyone should fear that Negroes would become Benedict Arnolds in face of their unwavering loyalty from Colonial times.

Negroes, without waiting to be called, in every part of Louisiana, have come forward and offered their services pledging their lives and their fortunes in defense of the flag. In New Orleans the Dock Loaders and Unloaders of Freight Cars Local Union No. 854 of the International Longshoremen's Association, one of the big labor organizations of colored men, were among the first to meet and make public offer of their services to the military authorities for defensive or offensive use by the United States against Germany.

Friday night, April 13, a mass meeting of colored citizens was held in Pythian Temple Building, Gravier and Saratoga streets, under the auspices of the Association of Colored Volunteers of the 9th Regiment of Infantry, Ex-Lieut. E. H. Phillips, head of the association, being present in uniform. Patriotic speeches were made, denouncing the stories reported in the public press. The meeting afforded the opportunity for voicing of feeling and opinion of the cruel and inhuman treatment the race has suffered at the hands of the State and National governments, and a number of the speakers made good use of it. The humiliating laws enforced against the race, the denial of equal opportunities for education and employment, all because prevailing Southern regard for Negroes is in keeping with the unmasked facts disclosed in the comments of the Abbeville *Scimitar*, each came in for caustic reproach. Those speaking included James M. Vance, S. W. Green, E. H. Phillips, Ex-Lieut. Co. A., 9th U. S. Volunteer Infantry Spanish-American War; F. B. Smith, Rev. Mr. Burrell, the Rev. H. H. Dunn, Alexander Paul, Hon. Walter L. Cohen, Dr. P. H. V. Dejoie.

NEGRO LEADER URGES PATRIOTISM TO AALL MEMBERS OF RACE

Declares Blacks Ready to Uphold Traditions in the Present Crisis

BESSEMER, ALA., June 2—In a speech at the closing exercises of the South Bessemer Colored schools last night attended by a large audience of colored and representative white people, including President Mitchell of the board of education, the superintendent of city schools and others of prominence E. T. Attwell, business agent of Tuskegee Institute and member of the executive committee of the National Negro Business League encouraged the negroes to keep faith with their country and the record of the race for loyalty and bravery, and urged the negroes to help the people of the United States not alone as men in arms, if called upon, but to aid their communities in the economic problems of raising and saving food and preventing waste. He warned the negro to balance their economic advantages in the north with their disadvantages before going to that particular section of making it a permanent home.

He ventured the prediction that many negroes would return to the South and that their migration was of a more or less temporary nature based largely on economic conditions.

Stresses Opportunities.

Professor Attwell stressed the new opportunities in various industrial and agricultural activities and made an effective appeal for a patriotic attitude toward the country and its demands. He said in conclusion:

"You have heard of orators, of recent popularity, talking of a promised loyalty on the part of negroes to this their only home country. They have reckoned well! Let us here and now give renewed assurances of our desire to make good in this new opportunity, since war we must. But let us not be satisfied with pointing alone to the consecrated service rendered in protecting the homes of our master while they were away, engaged in that armed dispute between sections in a war of ideas. Point not alone to the negroes sacrifice and contributions by his blood and life in the first clashes of the revolution resulting in the real birth of the American government.

"My friends, we served then! Lest we forget, Oh, America, the first martyr was a negro! We fought effectively at Bunker Hill, and before the close of that great war even, the enemy disclosed plans of an attempt to mobilize us by the thousands. Point not alone to that later struggle of 1812 when Commodore Perry said of us: "They seemed to be absolutely insensible of danger!" nor to General Andrew Jackson's invitation during that period which included the assurance that negro officers and privates who joined the ranks would receive the same pay furnished to any American soldier' and who afterward said to these negro troops. I knew that you loved the land of your nativity. But you surpassed my hopes. I hove found in you that noble enthusiasm which impels to great deeds.

Fought for South.

Point not alone to the valor of the nearly 200,000 negro soldiers enlisted in 1861 and after and who were engaged in many of the fiercest battles of that period. No not all on tht one side, for if you please the record shows black troops defending the Confederacy! Colored men, free colored men, volunteered for service, some without pay, in Southern state and a regiment of fourteen hundred colored Confederate soldiers was reviewed in New Orleans in '61.

"Don't leave out the fighting record of negro soldiers in our present regular army of infantry and cavalry. And just as the 'Black Legion' served in saving the Americans and French armies at Savannah in 1779, and as the black Tenth Cavalry supported the Rough Riders" in Cuba in 1898 and as we moved forward and upward at San Juan Hill stood steadfast as steel before odds and in the face of death dealing guns at recent Carrizil—so are we to be ready now at the call to service and prove worthy of the records made by our black forefathers and by our black brethren in arms.

"And in this hour let there be no thought of hyphen before your Americanism! The dawn of new opportunities in industry, in agriculture, in the home, in peaceful pursuits and in war—new opportunities for the exhibition fo loyalty of economy, of service, and of patriotism, is practically indicated in this generation and while affecting all races on the American soil, makes its special appeal to the colored people of these United States.

"May God quicken your souls to an appreciation of these opportunities and direct you in keeping the faith and continuing the glorious record of a race which must suffer if our country fail."

Soldiers – 1917
Loyalty of Negroes

"AMERICA FIRST AND EFFICIENT"

The rumors and dispatches to the effect that the American Negro is plotting with the Germans against the government are without foundation in fact or reason.

It was just yesterday that a prominent white man in the city called us up and asked if we had heard the story that the Germans were intriguing and forming a secret alliance with the Negroes to rise in the South against the government? It was the first we had heard of the alleged conspiracy. We denounced the charge as absolutely false and without foundation, and merely the fulmination of some Negro hater or irresponsible Negro agitator. We assured our informant that the charge was both inconsistent and impossible; that the Negro was an American first and American patriotic, with no divided allegiance; that America was his country and that he had no interest in common with the Germans or other foreign foes; that the American Negro was not a world rambler; that he migrated to different parts of his native lands, but he was not sufficiently interested in foreign countries to sympathize with them in their war struggles; that Germany had been just as cruel and discriminating against the Negro as any government in the world, and that if the Negro's sympathy went out to any nation in the world, it was the French, for the reason that the French had extended the Negro a recognition in the battlefield that no other world power, not even America, had recognized.

The American Negro is oppressed, discriminated and proscribed against; segregated, Jim Crowed and outlawed by many of the states of which we are citizens; but these are family affairs; these are affairs that we live and pray may adjust themselves in America, by Americans and for Americans. We have our struggles, local and national, and when a foreign foe raises its hand against America, jeopardizing the life, property and liberty of all of us, we forget our domestic troubles and lose ourselves in one patriotic endeavor to protect American life and interest; we forget that we are Negroes; we forget that we are white, and only realize that we are Americans first, Americans last, and tolerate no divided allegiance. Neither the Germans nor any other unfriendly people can form an alliance, intrigue or plan against the government at Washington with the American Negro.

It is largely true that the Negro is made to feel that this is a white man's government, but the Negro himself, makes no such concession and denies both the correctness and righteousness of the charge, and proclaims in common with every other citizen that the government is American and belongs to all the people, and the Negro in common with every other race, color or nationality, entering into our cosmopolitan form of government, is in duty bound to offer his life and property upon the altar of his country when his country needs his services.

We no longer see the government at Washington as a partisan government; we no longer view Mr. Wilson as a Democratic president, we look at him as President of the United States, as president of all the people standing for the honor of the nation, without regard to the people who constitute the population. He is the Negroes' president, in common with other people, and the Negro pledges him the best that is in him for whatever policy he promulgates.

As we stated last week, we do not stop to question whether he is right or whether he is wrong, he represents the dignity and honor of the American government, and where he leads or whenever he calls, the Negro will answer, "Here am I, send me, enlist me against Germany and any other foreign hand that insults our flag, imperils our life or confiscates our property. We are Americans first, Americans efficient and will tolerate no divided allegiance."

There is nothing in the life of the Negro that would warrant the assumption that Germany or any other foe could enlist him against his government. There is nothing anarchical or treasonable in his life or his character. White men may have betrayed their government, or sold the government secrets and war plans to the enemy, but there has been no Judas Iscariots or Benedict Arnolds in the Negro race. The American government has fought no battle since 1620 in which the Negro has not been among the first to shed his blood. It was a Negro who first laid his life upon the altar of his country in Boston, and in every war since the War of Independence, the Negro has played a patriotic part in the struggle of his country for existence and maintenance. As a soldier he has been intrepid, brave and fearless. As a citizen he has been industrious, economical, peaceful and contributing billions to the material wealth of the nation. As a slave, he was loyal and did not lift his hand against his master, even during the days when his master was at war against the government for the purpose of making slavery a public institution and keeping him a chattel, instead of a citizen. When the South seceded from the Union and was fighting the government, the American Negro deserted the plantation of the South and enlisted in the Union army, to maintain the supremacy of the Union, and it was his blood that largely assisted Lincoln in demonstrating to the world that the American Union was indissoluble; that the compact was one inseparable Union that could not be dissolved.

With this history of allegiance to the flag from Revolutionary days down to the Mexican uprising, what is in our lives as a race or citizen, to warrant the least assumption that the German government could inspire black Americans to rise against their flag? It is unwarranted and inconsistent with the Negro's patriotic love of country. He is the conservative element that the government can always draw upon as a balance to the revolutionist, insurrectionist and demagogue. He is opposed to anarchy, to treason and every other spirit that threatens good government. All the Negro asks of this country is a square deal; to be permitted to enlist in the army, in the navy and every other public service, in common with white men; to open the naval academies and military schools to black men, and the world has never seen such patriots, such loyal, such able and intrepid soldiers as the black Americans will grow to be. With us it is America first, America last and America forever. With the President and Congress, we are for war, without counting the cost, and pledge the president the best of us to maintain him in his manly and patriotic position.

INCITING NEGROES CHARGED MINISTER

Aged German Arrested at West Point, Charged With Making Inflammatory Remarks Against the United States.

Constitution
4–8–17

West Point, Ga., April 7.—(Special.)—Charged with attempting to stir up negroes of this section to revolt against the United States, a German minister, 70 years old, who gives his name as Dr. H. Pannkoke and his residence as East Lake avenue, Atlanta, was arrested here today and tomorrow will be taken to Atlanta in custody of a federal official.

It is alleged that while preaching in negro churches here Dr. Pannkoke has made inflammatory talks, urging the negroes to refuse to fight for the government and to stop working for their present wages. The negroes, however, were little affected by his alleged activities.

Feeling against Dr. Pannkoke became so intense when his alleged efforts became generally known that municipal officials arrested him for his own protection. Excitement continued to run high and it was decided that it would be unwise to keep him in town over night.

Federal Officer Arrives.

United States District Attorney Hooper Alexander was accordingly communicated with and asked to send an officer to take Pannkoke to Atlanta. When the official arrived in West Point, however, the situation was well in hand and he decided to make a thorough investigation of the matter before leaving the city with the aged Teuton.

Suspected of being an assistant of Dr. Pannkoke, Matthew J. Maddox, a negro music teacher, of Greensferry avenue, Atlanta, who has been putting on a negro concert here during the week, was also arrested. Investigation tended to show, however, that there was no connection between the two, so the negro was released on condition that he leave town immediately. He left for Atlanta on the night train.

Search of Dr. Pannkoke's luggage resulted in the discovery of certain articles which would tend to confirm the charges against him, according to officials who conducted the search. They declined to give any information as to the nature of the articles found.

"Judas in Our Midst."

It was some time after Dr. Pannkoke had begun his activities here that some of the negroes who had heard him reported the matter to the authorities. "Ah, there is a Judas in our midst," the German is reported to have exclaimed when arrested.

Dr. Pannkoke has a refined appearance and seems to be highly educated. He is well versed in the Bible, preaches well and his claim that he is a minister is well borne out. He came to West Point about a week ago and secured a room in a cheap lodging house. Since that time he has been active in addressing negro gatherings, principally in churches, but also speaking in schools and visiting negro homes. It is alleged that after his sermons he would gather the men about him and spread anti-American propaganda.

Those citizens of West Point who believe the charges against Dr. Pannkoke are substantially correct are divided in opinion as to whether he might be an agent of the German government sent here for the direct purpose of attempting an uprising of the negroes or is in reality on a ministerial mission and has been led by his bitterness toward the United States to spread propaganda incidentally.

Prominent Germans last night told The Constitution that so far as they know, there was no German minister in Atlanta by the name of Pannkoke, and asserted that he was not connected with the Lutheran church here so far as they knew.

OFFERS TO RAISE ARMY OF NEGROES TO FIGHT FOR U. S.

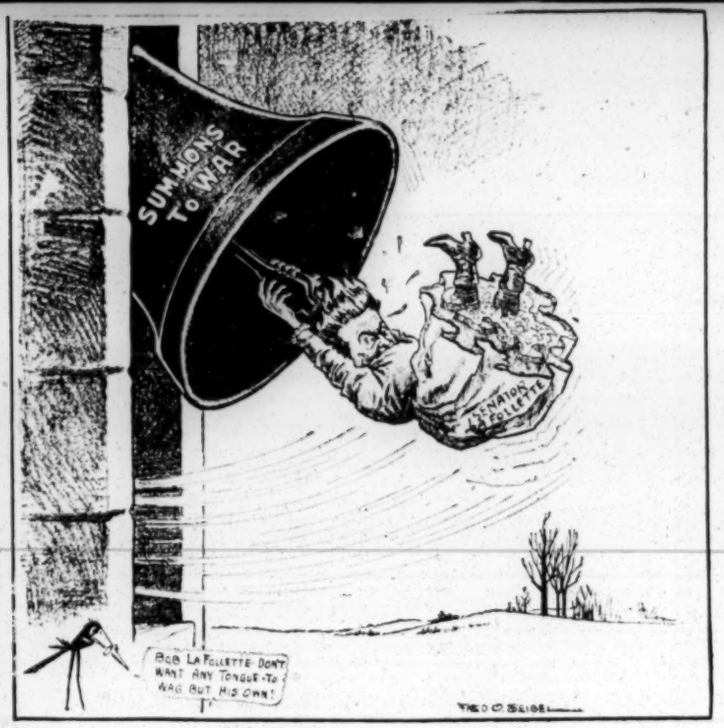
Philadelphia, Pa., April 7.—(Special.) Wallace A. Battle, president of the Okolona Industrial school, Okolona, Miss., who has been highly successful in raising funds in the north for his institution, and who volunteered for the Spanish-American war, started south this afternoon. He declared he would offer his services to Governor Bilbo of Mississippi to help raise a large army of negroes, if there was need for negro soldiers.

"But," said Battle, "the greatest loyalty and finest patriotism that my race at the south can exhibit in this crisis is to stay at the south, stop moving north, and work harder than ever before to make an abundant food supply for the south that must remain at home and for the south on the battlefield. Otherwise the south in hunger could be of little service to the nation."

LINCOLN UNIVERSITY COMMENCEMENT PUT OFF

New York News.
5/3/17

Lincoln, Pa., May 1.—Owing to the pressing necessity for immediate service in this grave crisis of our country, and in response to the request of the State Board of Education of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania that students of the schools, colleges and universities volunteer to work on the farm, because of the world's need for food produce, and also that they aid in the preparation of roads, the senior class of Lincoln University, pledging their loyalty and support, decided Saturday, April 28, after keen discussion, to cancel Commencement Exercises.



CURFEW SHALL NOT RING TO-NIGHT!

—Seibel in the Albany *Knickerbocker Press.*

Copyrighted by S. S. McClure.

PAUL REVERSE.

—Brinkerhoff in the South Bend *Tribune.*

PACIFIST ACTIVITIES AS CARTOONISTS SEE THEM.

Literary Digest

GERMAN PLOTS AMONG NEGROES

THE BRILLIANT SPANISH PLAN OF 1898 to reawaken the Confederacy and overpower the Government at Washington is now matched by the German effort to set the country ablaze with a negro insurrection. The chief thing about the plot that strikes our newspaper editors is its absurdity. They express unhesitating confidence in the loyalty of the American negro. The first intimation of this propaganda came from Birmingham, where local Federal agents say that in Alabama, Georgia, and the Carolinas, one plan of the conspirators seemingly was to induce negroes to migrate to Mexico, but the intrigues apparently met with little sympathy, for the negroes have pledged themselves in large numbers to render the country whatever service they can. Mr. Robert R. Moton, successor of the late Booker T. Washington as Principal of the Tuskegee Institute, is quoted by a correspondent of the New York *Tribune* as saying that German efforts in the South to create disaffection among the negroes can achieve but little, for those who are misled number only a few malcontents who have the universal condemnation of all thinking negroes. The negro race is ready to deal swiftly and sternly with any form of disloyalty, according to this authority, who adds:

April 21, 1917

"This is our country and it is our flag. We are one people, black and white, North and South. Internal misunderstandings are wholly domestic matters; but when a foreign nation insults the American flag and kills our citizens, white or black, that is entirely a different matter. The negro is patient and forgiving, but a brave and loyal fighter. This he has demonstrated in every war since 1776."

Among the negro press we find *The Guardian* (Boston) discrediting the various accounts of German plotting and giving as a convincing reason for judging the whole story to be false the "far-fetched folly of hoping for success in such an undertaking." Colored people are not given to Utopian schemes, such as that Germany should come over to America and conquer the United States and that colored people should receive the State of Texas as "a black republic," this journal maintains, and adds that "it is contrary to the mental and physical make-up of colored Americans seriously to undertake that which is beyond hope of accomplishing." However, *The Guardian* and other negro journals take advantage of the occasion to protest against the treatment they receive in the land of their birth where they are "in revolt against Jim Crowism, disfranchisement, and lynching," tho this they blame not on the Government, but on the Wilson Administration. Nevertheless, *The Negro Age* says the negro must fight even if there can be no sense of patriotism, for "his position demands that he should claim and seek to exercise every right of American citizenship, even the right to fight for the country; which, after all, is one of the fundamental rights of citizenship." The Richmond *Planet* believes that "so far as colored folks are concerned, the war will prove to be a God-sent blessing," for white men who have looked upon them with disdain will regard them with smiling favor when they muster to take their places on the firing-line. This journal reminds us that negroes have been designated to guard the White House and the Capitol, and predicts that they will soon be in demand to cross the water, for the black man "will do as he always has done—prove loyal to the flag."

German agents are probably stupid enough to fancy that there is hope for their cause among the negroes of the South, observes the Montgomery *Advertiser*, for they have shown for nearly three years that they believe anything they desire will come to pass, but the South knows how absurd is their effort. This journal admits that a few criminal negroes might be engaged to commit offenses against the whites, but the average negro would patiently hear the appeal of a "German spy" and immediately repeat the full conversation, with embellishments, to his white friends. The Macon *Telegraph* believes that the German agents may be successful in "planting fruitful seeds of seditious trouble among that small percentage of Southern negroes who, poisoned by too much foolish exploitation by well-meaning philanthropists in the North and East, have come to feel that the negro's destiny in the South is best to be served by the overthrow in some fashion or other of peculiarly Southern institutions." But the great run of blacks in the South know better than that, says *The Telegraph*, which informs us that reports from Mobile and New Orleans show that the great majority of the negroes are refusing to pay any attention to efforts to organize them for trouble-making when the war gets into its full swing. However, "doubtless there are enough of them lending a willing ear to call for prompt and severe treatment."

TELLS WILSON NEGRO IS LOYAL

New York Age

Dr. Moton Assures the President that Race Will Remain Loyal in the Event of War.

3-22-17

URGES BETTER TREATMENT

Principal of Tuskegee Has Been in Correspondence With President Wilson Regarding Conditions in the South as They Affect the Negro—Chief Executive Shows Interest.

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

TUSKEGEE, Ala.—Dr. R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, who has been calling to President Wilson's attention the many indignities to which the Negro is subjected, has written to the Nation's Chief Executive assuring him that despite the difficulties encountered by members of the race in many parts of the country, the Negro will prove loyal to the country and flag in the event of war.

Dr. Moton's letter follows:

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama,
March 15, 1917.

President Woodrow Wilson,
White House,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir: I have not acknowledged your very kind letter of some weeks ago. I did not think it wise to make any suggestions regarding the situation about which I wrote you, for the reason that I know you have been very busy with other more weighty matters.

A number of people of prominence have approached me with reference to the attitude the Negroes would assume in case the country should go to war. I understand, also, that certain high officials of the Government have raised similar questions.

Notwithstanding the difficulties which my race faces in many parts of this country, some of which I called to your attention in my previous letter, I am writing to assure you that you and the nation can count absolutely on the loyalty of the mass of the Negroes to our country and its people, North and South; and as in previous wars, you will find the Negro people rallying almost to a man to our flag.

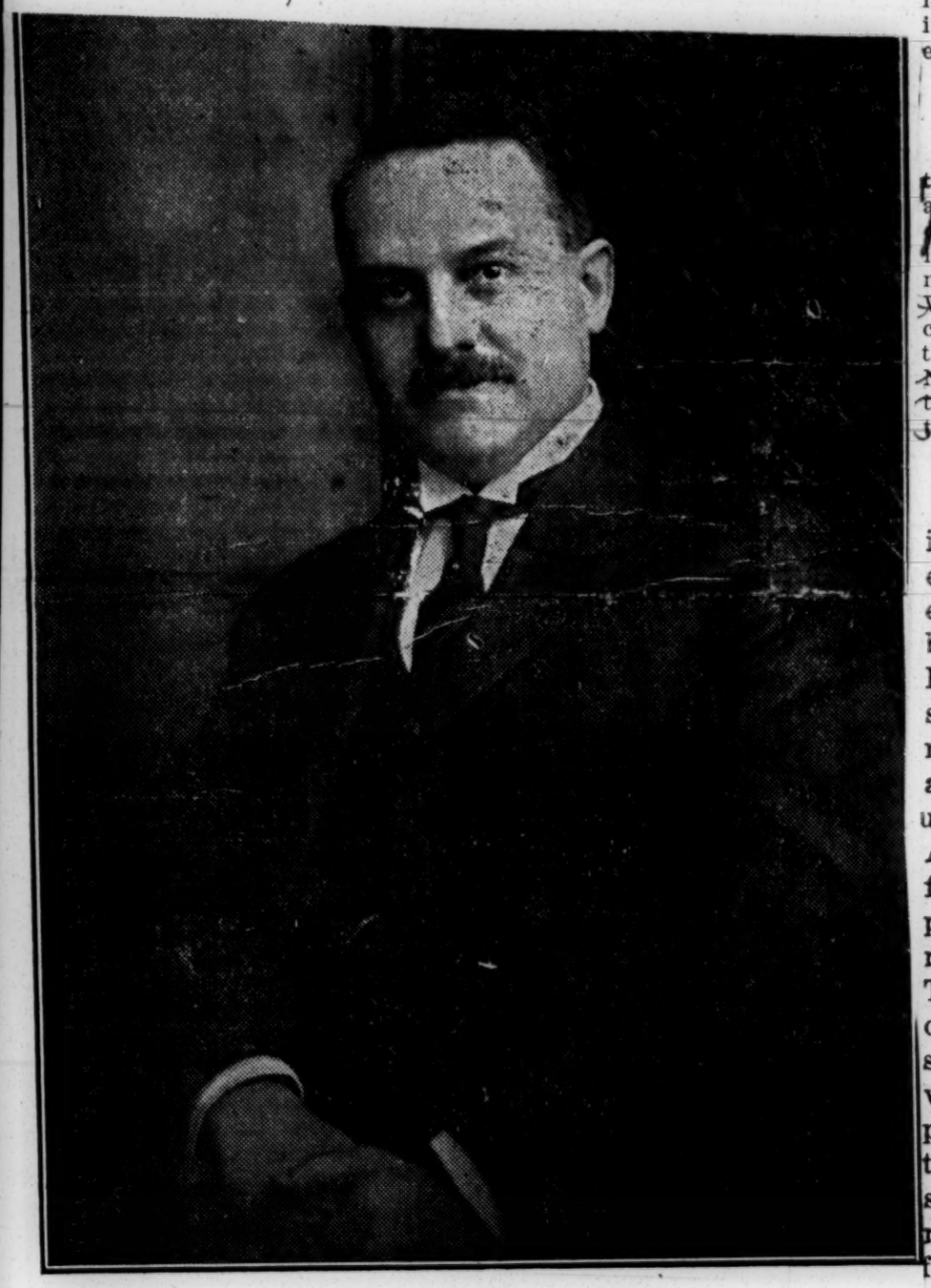
Whatever influence I may have personally, or whatever service I can render in or outside of the Tuskegee Institute, I shall be glad to put at your disposal for the service of our country.

With very best wishes for your good health, and that you may be guided aright in all of this great responsibility which you are now carrying, I beg to remain,

Yours very sincerely,
(Signed) R. R. MOTON,
Principal.

Dr. Moton has been corresponding with President Wilson in the interest of bringing about better conditions for the race in the South.

Soldiers — 1917
Liberty Bonds



HON. OLIVER J. SANDS
President, American National Bank, Richmond, Va.
Delivered Great Address at Sharon Baptist Church, Monday Night, June 11th, after which Colored People Subscribed $17,000 to Liberty Loan.

COLORED CITIZENS BUY LIBERTY BONDS

Crowd Surges to Sharon—Hon. Oliver J. Sands and Col. William T. Dabney Speak —Over $17,000.00 Subscribed to the Liberty Loan.

Sharon Baptist Church, Rev. A. S. Thomas D. D. pastor was crowded last Monday night upon the occasion of the Liberty Loan Rally. Music was furnished by the Sharon Baptist church choir. Religious exercises were conducted by Rev. A. S. Thomas, D. D. Mr. John T. Taylor had called the meeting to order, after which he turned the same over to President having men at the front and of his detestation of a slacker. He made stirring appeal to the colored people and closed after having been applauded throughout his enlightening address. He made an appeal for subscriptions and cards were distributed for that purpose. In the meantime, Chair. Mitchell introduced Mrs. Maggie I. Walker who in a few moments aroused the audience to a high pitch of enthusiasm.

SUBSCRIPTION TAKEN.

With less than two hours in which to accomplish the task, subscriptions amounting to over $17,000 were received. Chairman John Mitchell, Jr., introduced Righ Rev. Charles Hannigan, who had just gotten in from Washington, D. C. He told how the colored troops were now quartered at the Nat. Capital and were defending National Capital and were defending the sam. He had been in consultation with Secretary of War Baker

LIBERTY BONDS

Brown Savings and Banking Company is doing its bit to win the war by making it possible for every colored citizen of Norfolk to purchase a Liberty Bond and by doing so aid the government to bring the war to an early and successful issue. Every dollar invested in Liberty Bonds makes stronger the attack of the American army and navy, and only the strongest blows that any army and navy ever delivered can save this nation from ultimate invasion by the German military machine. America's war for freedom from British tyranny fades into insignificance as compared with her present struggle to save herself and the republican nations of the world from the German menace. The purchase of a Liberty Bond is not only a patriotic service, it is a sterling investment, and it is a short-sighted man or woman who does not take advantage of these golden days of high wages and plentiful money to lay aside something for the lean times that are surely to follow the war, when other securities will decline in value while these government bonds will be worth more. While the time for subscribing to the second Liberty Loan through the goverment agencies has passed, this bank is prepared to meet the requirements of all who desire to own a Liberty Bond and will arrange the payments in such easy installments that one will not miss the amount from their weekly pay envelope. It will be a fine thing after the war to exhibit your Liberty Bond as a tangible evidence of the part that YOU played in helping your country to win the victory.

MOASICS BUY $50,000 WROTH OF LIBERTY BONDS

Little Rock, Ark., Oct. 25—When Secretary of the Treasury McAdoo was here a few days ago making speeches for the second issue of the Liberty Loan, he was visited by a delegation of Mbasic Templars. The delegation pledged their interest in the successful issue of the war, and handed Secretary McAdoo a check for $50,000 for Liberty Bonds. The Secretary expressed his delight at the patriotism of the organization. The order was founded by the late John E. Bush, long a prominent figure in Arkansas.

MUTUAL SAVINGS BANK'S "DRIVE"

More Than Doubled Its Quota In Liberty Bond Selling Campaign

PASSED $25,000.00 MARK

Hustling Portsmouth Institution Now Making Extensive Improvements

The Liberty Bond selling campaign which came to a whirlwind finish last Saturday night held some very pleasant surprises in store for Portsmouth people, chief among which was the high record made by the city's colored bank in subscribing Portmouth's quota. The Mutual Savings Bank was alotted $10,000 of the Bonds in the last days of the campaign, and the officials of the bank more than made good by rolling up among colored people a subscription list of more than $25,000.00.

The Portsmouth Star published the following brief summary of the closing "drive" made by the Mutual Savings Bank:

"Colored people flooded the Mutual Savings Bank last night, eager to purchase Liberty Bonds, and necessitating the employment of two clerks in addition to regular force, to handle the crowd. The colored citizens committee canvassed every corner of the city yesterday and posted up every available piece of Liberty Bond literature around the bank last night to draw the crowd.

"Colored women were much in evidence as bond buyers. Washerwomen, cooks, maids, hair dressers and nurses vied with housewives and teachers in purchasing bonds. Laborers and professional men crowded the bank to assist the committee in runnning their high standard a little higher. At first the standard was $10,000; next $15,000; then $20,000, and closed finally last night with over

$25,000 in paid subscriptions. The Transportation Workers, Local No. 2, of Virginia, subscribed for $1,000; the colored teachers, out of their small salaries, subscribed an aggregate of $3,000.

The directors of the Bank carried the figures over the $25,000 mark in personal subscriptions.

Aside from the campaign in the navy yard, directed by Team Captain S. W. Johns, and worked by the whole committee, the team of Prof. W. E. Riddick lead with over $4,000 in individual subscriptions. Attorney Frank L. Wilson was second with the chairman, J. S. Jones, disqualified, because of his advantage as cashier of the bank."

NEGRO TROOPERS

LOAN SUBSCRIBERS.

Veteran Regiment of Gen. Pershing's Expedition Takes Up Block of $47,000.

10-12-17

Bisbee, Ariz., Oct 7.—Five hundred and thirty-six enlisted men of a detachment of 691 Negro cavalrymen of the regular army station at Fort [illegible] near here, [illegible] to $47,400 worth of Liberty bonds, according to an announcement today by J. N. Gaines, county chairman in the loan campaign. Among the men are veterans of Gen. Pershing's expedition into Mexico, including the survivors of the fight at Carrizal in which Capt. Boyd and Lieut. Adair were killed.

Negroes all over the United States helped generously in the Liberty Loans Bond [redacted] Colored soldiers subscribed as follows; Twenty-four Regiment, $100,000; 1,290 men at Fort Huachua, $130,350; Eighth Illinois, $133,200; 536 men at Bisbee, Ariz., $47,400; Camp Pike, Ark., $70,000; Boy Scouts in Philadelphia, Pa., Troop 109, sold $3,000 worth; through the Maryland Council of Defense, $11,000 in Baltimore; laborers in Kansas City, Mo., $107,800; employees of the Empire, Ala., Coal Company, $1,550; thirteen employees of the United States Arsenal, St. Louis, Mo., $1,500; the Mutal savings bank, Portsmouth, Va., passed the $25,000 mark; The Reynolds Colored School, Philadelphia, Pa., $3,700; Anthony Richardson, a farmer in Sumter County, South Carolina., $1,000; Solomon Young of the A. M. E. Zion Church, Rochester N. Y., $5,000; a colored washerwoman in Philadelphia, Pa., $250; Kansas City, Mo., through a special committee headed by Dr. W. J. Thompkins, colored citizens purchased $120,000 worth; American Woodman Denver Colorado $10,000; and commissioned officers from Fort Des Moines, $75,000.

The Crisis August 1917 p. 141.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917

Illiteracy

ILLITERACY IN ARMY.

Advocate 12/8/17

WASHINGTON, Dec. 1.—A startling number of the Colored conscripts at Camp Mead, seventeen miles out of Washington, can neither read or write. Due to their illiteracy, about four thousand of these poor fellows are unable to communicate with their relatives back in the south from whence they came. To enable these boys to keep in touch with relatives and friends down in Dixie, the Colored school teachers here have volunteered to go over and write their letters for them, so now each Saturday and Sunday a contingent of teachers here give up their Saturday or Sunday at home to go to Camp Mead to write letters for our soldier boys. The illiteracy of these poor fellows, however, does not prevent them from proving good soldiers, and quickly responding to discipline and drill.

There are approximately 30,000 white selectmen at Camp Gordon, and of this number 27 were found unable to read or write. There are about 4,000 Negroes at the same camp, and 2 were found unable to read or write. We are coming. It is admitted at the camp that the Negro selectmen show at least 65 per cent more susceptability to military training than the white selectmen. We are marching.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers - 1917

Insurance

GOVERNMENT HOLDS HALF OF HOUSTON MEN'S PAY

CAMP LOGAN, HOUSTON, Tex., Oct. 26.—The soldiers' insurance and compensation acts, passed by the recent congress, are soon to go into effect at Camp Logan. Capt. C. C. Smith, aid to Major Chipperfield, judge advocate general, has returned from Washington, where he has been studying the provisions of the new laws. They are he says, briefly the following:

Every enlisted man must allot one-half of his monthly pay, $15 a month if he is a private, to the government. This is disposed of as follows.

If the man is married, it goes to his wife, plus $10 from the government plus $5 for every child.

If he is not married, he may allot the sum to his parents, though this is not compulsory.

If he has no dependents at all, the money from these monthly allotments is held in reserve and the total sum paid at the time of his discharge.

The latter action is taken, it is said partly because of the complaint by allied soldiers in Europe that the Americans had so much more to spend than they.

The compensation feature allows from $25 to $45 per month for a soldier if permanently disabled or for his beneficiary if he is killed, the amount depending upon the size of his family. The soldiers will be permitted to take out life insurance up to $10,000 at the rate of $6.09 per $1,000 for the average age of 29 years. After the first year the rate will be increased 10 cents per $1,000.

He may retain the insurance for five years after the war and then may take up some standard form of policy which the government may offer. The insurance and compensation regulation will go into effect Nov. 1.

Soldiers — 1917
Discrimination.

A MEMORIAL DAY DRAMA

(BY LESTER A. WALTON)

ON Decoration Day a drama was enacted in New York on Riverside Drive which was replete with human interest, furnishing more food for serious reflection than any play on Broadway. The introduction of tawdry theatrical effects was not necessary, for the pictures unconsciously drawn were the personification of realism, so much so that they played upon the heart strings of every true American conversant with America's history and occasioned many a pang of remorse.

I refer to the march of the five hundred Grand Army men in the Memorial Day parade, which was so succinctly told by the New York Sun in its news columns the following day in this one paragraph:

There were tottering Zouaves in the faded fezzes beloved of the crowd. One Grand Army Post went by numbering just two men. In an old victoria, drawn by bony horses, were the stooped figures of four old colored fighting men, their dusky scalps showing only fringes of white woolly locks as they doffed their soldier caps while passing under the arch of trees in front of the reviewing stand. To these four old men the Governor of the State doffed his high hat in turn and there was no hint of the usually mechanical return of salute as he bowed to them again and again. And out of all the millions in the world's biggest city, the men of the Grand Army who were left yesterday to march up the drive numbered only five hundred.

The respect shown the four old Negro veterans of the Civil War must have warmed the cockles of their hearts and caused their old chests to expand several inches with pride. For no one is more appreciative of a bit of kindly attention than the Negro, so in the habit is he of meeting with rebuffs rather than friendly advances.

As I watched the old soldiers —white and black—march up Riverside Drive I wondered if these grizzled warriors who fought to keep the Union intact and for the liberation of slaves, ever found good and sufficient cause to ask the question: "What was the Civil War all about?"

Over fifty years have passed since these Grand Army men put up gun and knapsack for good and were greeted as victors in the desperate conflict between North and South. But long ago the South made it apparent that while it surrendered to the Army of the Blue it did not surrender many of the principles for which it fought. While the South was defeated it never was conquered.

To-day one may find sections of the Southland where the stars and stripes never have been flung to the breeze; and the hatred of the average Southerner for "the Yankee," as the Northerner is termed, is well known. In the halls of Congress southern statesmen usually put section above country, as for instance, opposition first given to the Universal Training Bill, due to fear of the Negro coming into his own.

If the four old colored men who fought in the Civil War and helped to perpetuate the Union were to go to Washington, D. C., the capital of the United States, this is what they would find fifty years later:

That it would be impossible to get a bite to eat in the Senate restaurant because of their color, although any illiterate foreigner, no matter how untidy, is accommodated.

That not a first class hotel would permit them to rest their old, weary limbs, no matter how neat and clean these loyal Americans might be.

That not a theatre in the District of Columbia would permit them to sit other than in the gallery, and that the majority would not admit them anywhere.

That on the street corners the foreign-born bootblacks would refuse to shine their shoes, giving the excuse that they did not wait on Negroes.

That if walking in the downtown district and becoming thirsty not a drug store would serve them with ice cream or a soda.

That the United States Government, catering to radical anti-Negro sentiment, which is gradually getting worse as the horde of hungry office seekers come from Dixie, has sanctioned the un-American practice of segregating the employees of the Government, and has put its stamp of approval on many other forms of segregation distasteful and humiliating to self-respecting colored Americans.

That if desiring to leave Washington and go South they would find it impossible to secure Pullman accommodations, despite their advanced age and the valuable service they have rendered the Government, the railroads, like many Government officials, preferring to cater to the vicious doctrines of those who tried to disrupt the Union than those who fought to help make the United States what it is to-day.

Space will not permit further recital of the many indignities to which these heroes of the Civil War would be subjected in the capital of the United States, the capital of what is often referred to as "the world's greatest democracy," where race prejudice is rampant and former enemies of the flag are now hailed as heroes.

In looking about them and observing that many of the principles for which they chanced their life have been cast aside and trampled on, and that many of the things which they fought against have taken root and spread to the North, East and West, these five hundred veterans who marched on Memorial Day have some reason to think they fought for a lost cause. But this is not true. Many of the evils existing to-day so detrimental to the realization of a real democracy are only temporary. Right always prevails in the end. And while the members of the Grand Army of the Republic may not live to see it, and for that matter, while millions of younger citizens may not live to see it, the day is surely coming when there will be one United States in fact, and all will be classed as Americans first; as to whether we are white or "of African descent" will not be so vital a question.

THE STUMBLING BLOCK.

Representative Kahn's fight for the military training of American youths is heartily indorsed by the Baltimore *Daily Herald*, but it predicts that he will find serious stumbling blocks in his way. The bill proposes that upon reaching the age of nineteen every boy shall be given one year of military training.

The *Herald* points out the stumbling block it descries in the following paragraph:

> Were there no Negro youths in the country his proposal would no doubt be almost unanimously accepted and adopted by the Congress as being wise, practical and statesmanlike. But he will discover that unless a way be found to tax Negroes to pay for the military training of the white youths and at the same time deprive Negro youths of that training, or perhaps graciously and generously grant military training to a half dozen or less Negro colleges in the whole country, his fight will be a losing one.

While the facts amply justify the pessimistic viewpoint of our Baltimore contemporary, it must not be overlooked that the war has already worked some great changes in the military policy of the government, and undoubtedly other changes are due to follow. Even the reformation and change of heart of the Southern politician may be brought to pass in the fullness of time, through the miracle workings of the war gods.

As the Baltimore editor is willing to accept membership in the Ananias Club if his forecast is not verified, no greater guarantee of good faith could be asked of him.

The proposed Federal Prohibition law to make the entire country "bone dry" is heartily indorsed by the *St. Luke's Herald* of Richmond, Va., not only on the ground that a great percentage of crime and misery is due to "booze," but for the further reason that there would then perhaps be fewer lynchings. The *Herald* thinks that the mob would then not be able to secure the powerful stimulant "to give them courage to accomplish their fiendish cruelties on unprotected victims." It may be so, but we were under the impression that the average Southern white mob needed no stimulant in its barbarous work, provided the victim was "unprotected."

The New York Age
Dec 27, 1917.

B. E. WATKINS IS TURNED DOWN

The St. Louis Argus

Denied Admission To Fort Riley On Account Of Color. Hs Returned To St. Louis

5/18/17

Entering into this great war on the part of the United States, it is stated by those who are leaders, that it is the fight for humanity that impelled Uncle Sam to take up arms and declare that a state of war really existed between this country and the Imperial Government of Germany. In his speech of declaration, the President of the United States was so eloquent in his plea for human rights that the whole world turned its eyes toward this country of human liberties. This speech aroused the Irish in Ireland to turn their attention to this country for help in their struggles for Home Rule. And according to the best information obtainable just now, as soon as the President of the United States heard of the wishes of the Irish people for help at this particular time, it is understood that the matter was immediately taken up with the British Council here, and pressure was brought to bear, that the granting of the Irish Home Rule would be one of the concessions requested by the United States when matters were readjusted after the war. This action caused comment from Great Britain, that the United States should remove the beam from her own eye, that she may see more clearly the mote in her sister's eye in the following language: "What

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

would Americans do if we intervened in one of their dilemmas; if our ex-ministers, doctors and preachers were to summon them with a passionate appeal to raise up their 12,000,000 of Colored citizens to equal human dignity, to wipe out the national stigma on the commonwealth that every man or woman born with a dark skin is born into shame of exclusion and the life of a pariah race?''

As all of this passes before the eyes of the Negro, he is still loyal to the Stars and Stripes; he has lived under them; he is willing to die for them. It is pointed out that many white soldiers and some officers have been arrested and court-martialed, charged with disloyalty, yet the Negro, whose loyalty is unquestionable is being denied the right to enlist in the several branches of the service.

B. E. Watkins, who was selected and called to report at Fort Riley, Kansas, for training in the Officers' Reserve Corps, was arbitrarily refused assignment upon his arrival at the fort last Friday by Major Rivers, who is in charge. Mr. Watkins immediately returned to St. Louis and when seen by an Argus reporter, seemed very cool, and yet somewhat humiliated, after the ordeal. When pressed for a statement, Col. Watkins said, ''I have no statement to make. I was turned down on account of my color. My papers were marked 'double a.' The ordeal was trying, yet I am not discouraged.''

Col. Watkins was busy answering calls of friends, who expressed their sympathy in this crucial hour. Telegrams were sent to Secretary of War and to Congressmen and Senators, advising them of the case. Washington was very much stirred up over the matter. It is said that Major Rivers is a Southerner and is suffering with a bad case of color prejudice, and that he should be court-martialed unless he acted under orders direct from Washington, which is hardly probable.

COLORED DELEGATION HEADED BY WILSON TOLD LAW FORBIDS ENLISTING COLORED AND ACCEPT IT.

ON MONDAY B. R. WILSON, ESQ., THOUGH A LAWYER, ACCEPTS A JUDGE-ADVOCATE'S RULING AS LAW—ON THURSDAY A. W. WHALEY DENIED IT WAS LAW—WILSON DELEGTION AGREE TO HELP RECRUIT THE COLORED COMPANY — GET NO PROMISE OF ACTION BY GOVERNOR.

(Boston American, June 11, 1917.)

Convinced that race discrimination is practiced in the recruiting of the United States army, a delegation of Colored citizens, headed by Attorney Butler R. Wilson, today urged Governor McCall to protest to Washington against the segregation of patriotic Colored citizens who offer themselves for service to the country.

The responsibility for this discrimination was placed at the door of Washington officialdom by General E. Leroy Sweetser, acting adjutant-general in command of the Bay State troops.

"The laws specified how many regiments, etc., would constitute the armed forces of the United States, and a certain number of Colored troops was distinctly named," General Sweetser said. "The judge advocate-general expressed an opinion that the fact that certain 'Colored' troops were provided for, implied that Colored soldiers should be placed in those forces.

"If a colored man preferred to serve in the Coast Artillery Corps, and if the infantry quota of 'Colored' units was filled, he couldn't get into the service?" General Sweetser was asked.

"That is the situation," he replied

Oppose Segregation.

Mr. Wilson and his associates protested against segregation of any kind in the army. They said that if a Colored man was ready to lay down his life for his country, discrimination should not be practiced against him.

Governor McCall told them that he, too, was opposed to segregation.

Accept Sarcasm—Wilson not as good a race defender as Whaley.

Before departing Mr. Wilson and the conferees agreed to do their utmost to stimulate recruiting in L Company, Sixth Regiment, the Colored unit now on duty somewhere in New Hampshire.

Get no promise of action—Equal Rights League got promise 3 days later.

On the matter of protesting to Washington against the alleged discrimination word was issued that "Governor McCall has the matter under consideration."

A WISE PRECAUTION.

Corning, N. Y. Journal
DECEMBER 6, 1917

No negroes being accepted for the regular army, the number of available men in proportion to population was cut down in the South and some of the Southern States fell behind in enlistments for this branch of the service. In consequence an impression gained foothold that the South was less ready than the North and West to respond to the general war call. But we hear of Southern men everywhere among the officers and men of the national armies, and there has been no real difference in the response of sections except in the particular instance noted, which as shown, admits of reasonable explanation.

Yet a certain conservatism of attitude has been noticeable in the South, due to a conviction of long standing that Southern communities can not afford to permit themselves to be stripped entirely of their vigorous manhood. Even in the desperate final stages of the War for Secession the Confederate Government continued to exempt from military service all owners of twenty or more slaves and all plantation overseers on the ground that able-bodied men were needed at home as well as at the front. The same need is recognized now, and the out-breaks of negro soldiers at various points show that the need really exists.

Experienced Southern communities have good reason to fear the results when a large number of negroes have guns in their hands, for, as past events show, the consciousness of power is too apt to have an intoxicating effect upon very many of the blacks. Some Southerners confess to fears for the French people later as well as for their own local communities now. The decison of the War Department to locate negro soldier camps in this country near the white soldier camps of double strength and numbers is a wise precaution.

COLOR NO BAR TO U. S. SOLDIERS

The Topeka

Law Prohibits the Segregating of Black Soldiers in Public Places.

Plaindealer

AN ACT

Dec. 14/17

Prohibiting the Discrimination in Any Manner Against Soldiers of the United States Because of Color or For Any Other Reason

Be it enacted by the Congress of the United States:

That it shall hereafter be unlawful for any person, firm, corporation or society to in any manner discriminate against any person now in or who shall hereafter be in the military service of the United States, by any means or method or through any agency or under any pretext whatsoever, and it shall be unlawful for any such persons, firms, corporations or other agencies to do anything or by any act or deed, spoken word or writing of any kind attempt to cast reflection on or bring disrepute to or to in any way humiliate any such person so engaged or hereafter to be engaged in such military service by making, directly or indirectly, any reference to the color of the soldier or his nationality, but his uniform and his enlistment shall be a complete protection to him against all such discrimination or attempts at the same, and from all insults and insinuation; and while wearing or entitled to wear the uniform of a soldier of his country he must be respected by all persons as an American citizen and as one of her soldiers.

Any persons, firms, corporations or other agencies violating the provisions of this act shall, on conviction in any competent court, be fined in any sum not more than one thousand dollars, or by imprisonment not to exceed one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

RACE STREAKS.

The Freeman 9/22/17

The colored citizens of Chicago are certainly within their rights in petitioning President Wilson opposing Jimcrowism in the new National army. They are also in accord with the race idea in trying to break up these race streaks in the country wherever they are to be seen. They, we think, are wrong in taking advantage of the government at such a time when they know, and all men know just about how far we can go in breaking up these race streaks without impairing the peace of the country.

Well informed, thoughtful Negroes are as well prepared as President Wilson, or Secretary of War Baker on the race question. They know very well the limitations of the chief executive and his assistants. They are being petitioned in this instance as if this country was a kingdom, or an autocracy, where a few ordered the millions about as a master a slave. It is true that the administration has great influence in such instances, greater than can come from any other source except that of the people. And we take it that the administration, knowing the value of the cohesiveness of the republic at this time, is doing all it can to minimize the offensiveness of the race question. It is true that vigilance is the price of liberty but there are times in the national life when internal dissensions must give way, if there is to be success Germany is insisting on that very thing. We, Negroes, seem to move on the theory that all else in the world is right except us.

It will be admitted that the difference between peoples elsewhere is not so vast as it is between the black and whites of this country. Their economic conditions are poorer in many foreign countries, but there is nothing to bar the individual wealth from whatsoever advantage or enjoyment. There are vast differences between the gentry and the common people, and which are being threshed over every day. They are in abeyance during the periods of war; if not totally so then sufficiently to insure the government of loyalty, and which means surrendering to the utmost that the nation survives.

Germany is fighting for its existence so say its leading men. The United States is also fighting for its existence for its principles of democracy. We cannot disassociate our fate from that of our country. We need not be negligent of our own interest in serving the state as becomes the citizen in perilous times.

TRIBUNE

New York City

Will Not Mingle Races

War Department to Train Whites and Blacks Separately

[From The Tribune Bureau]

Washington, April 7.—It was learned authoritatively at the War Department that negro and white troops will not be camped and trained together, and that the department does not contemplate any action which would smack of offending the South. The problem has been solved in the past, and a solution will be found during the present war, it was said.

N. Y. C. TRIBUNE
JULY 1, 1917

Negroes Seek to Enlist

Boston, June 30.—The executive committee of the Boston branch of the National Equal Rights League has sent a telegram to President Wilson pledging thousands of volunteers for the regular army if all regiments are opened to negro recruits.

Soldiers - 1917
Discrimination

EXPERIENCED MEN WANTED.

An Age reader at Jacksonville, Florida, sends us a circular which is being distributed in connection with the army recruiting stations at Jacksonville, Tampa, Miami, Pensacola and Tallahassee and which reads as follows:

"NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS WANTED
WHITE MEN
Married or Single
EXPERIENCED IN THE HANDLING OF COLORED MEN
For Enlistment as Non-Commissioned Officers in the Service,
Battalions, Engineer Corps
NATIONAL ARMY."

New York Age
Mar 8, 1917.

Experienced in the handling of colored men." That is about the most conspicuous example of grouping the Negro with the mule that has ever been brought to my attention. But aside from that, what kind of white non-commissioned officers does the War Department think it will get by allowing recruiting stations to advertise in the South for white men "experienced in handling colored men?" Does the War Department have any idea of what it means in the South to have experience in handling Negroes? It generally means to have the qualifications of a slave driver, of a chain-gang guard, of an overseer of the roughest kind of labor. It means to be devoid of sympathetic understanding and human kindness. Of course, if it is absolutely necessary to have white non-commissioned officers over colored troops, the Department can find lots of white men in the South who would make intelligent and sympathetic officers; but it will not find these men by advertising there for white men who are "experienced in handling Negroes."

The War Department has adopted a policy of training Southern troops in the North and Northern troops in the South. In line with this policy, I would suggest, since the Department seems to deem it necessary that colored troops be commanded by white officers, that all white officers for colored troops be Northern men. It is true that the sort of Southern white man the Department would get by the above advertisement would have more "experience," but it would be experience of the wrong kind, it would be experience that would render him incapable of looking upon the men of his command as comrades in arms.

It is true that some of the finest and truest officers that the colored regiments of the regular army have are white men of Southern birth; but these men are entirely devoid of any "exprience in handling Negroes" in the Southern sense. They went to West Point in their teens. Direct from West Point they went into the army and there have come to know the glorious traditions of the four crack colored regiments of the service, and to respect them and the men who made them. There is no plane of comparison between these officers and men taken out of civil life in the South and given command because of their "experience in handling Negroes."

Getting down to common sense and plain justice, since colored men must be in strictly colored regiments, all non-commissioned officers of these regiments should be colored men; more, all line officers of those regiments should be colored men; and there is no good reason why, ultimately, all the field officers of those regiments should not be colored.

But if it is decreed that white men must officer colored regiments, then at least let them be Northern white men who have had no "experience."

MILITARY TRAINING CAMP.

Movement Promoted by Dr. J. E. Spingarn Receives Genuine Support.

New York.—The success of the military training camp for the purpose of fitting colored men to hold official positions in the United States army, which is being promoted by Dr. J. E. Spingarn of this city, is practically assured. Up to March 31 more than 217 applicants for attendance at the camp had been received. In order to meet General Leonard Wood's proposition, 250 applicants for instruction are necessary. That the necessary number to have the camp established will soon be received is without question.

The response to Dr. Spingarn's initiative in the matter of establishing the camp has been genuine. Since his address at Howard university the latter part of March, in which he fully explained the matter, seventy-five students of that institution have sent in their applications to join the camp. Dr. Spingarn is receiving almost daily letters endorsing the movement.

Dr. Spingarn's interest in our race is not spasmodic, but permanent, true and tried. As the branch bulletin of the National Association For the Advancement of Colored People for March says, Dr. Spingarn's interest in the colored people antedates the founding of that organization.

Ten years ago he founded the Heart of Hope club for the colored people who live in Amenia, N. Y., but it goes back farther than that. Almost since its founding he has belonged to the N. A. A. C. P. In 1910 he was elected to the executive committee which directed the association before its incorporation; during 1911 he headed the New York vigilance committee, which was able to carry on legal work against discrimination chiefly through his generosity, and since 1914 Dr. Spingarn has been chairman of the board of directors. Two nation wide speaking tours have made him personally known to most of the members from Boston to Oklahoma.

Dr. Spingarn was born in New York on May 17, 1875. He took his doctorate at Columbia university after four years of graduate work at Harvard, Columbia and abroad. For twelve years he was on the teaching staff of Columbia, retiring as professor of comparative literature in 1911, a period during which he published many works which won him an international reputation. His "History of Literary Criticism In the Renaissance" was translated into Italian by Antonio Fusco, with a preface by the distinguished philosopher, Benedetto Croce. "Les Belles Lettres et L'Erudition en Amerique au Point du Vue Academique," "Critical Essays of the Seventeenth Century," "The New Criticism," "Jacobean and Caroline Criticism" and other works established his reputation as a scholar.

Since the European war began he has been devoting considerable time and enthusiasm to military tactics and drill, attending the training camps at Plattsburg in 1915 and at Fort Oglethorpe in 1916. In July of last year he was appointed by General Wood as instructor, with the rank of lieutenant, at the Plum Island military training camp at Fort Terry.

All men desiring to join the camp should send their name and address, stating age and occupation, to Dr. J. E. Spingarn, 9 West Seventy-third street, New York.

Wisconsin weekly Blade 3/17/17

New York, May 1.—Secretary of War Newton D. Baker at Washington, D. C., on last Friday morning killed the Jim Crow training camp for colored officers as proposed by Dr. Joel E. Spingarn and opposed by the united angry colored press.

A delegation, consisting of Dr. J. E. Spingarn, of New York, Moorfield Storey of Boston, Archibald H. Grimke, Prof. Geo. W. Cook, Prof. Montgomery Gregory, James W. Johnson, James A. Cobb, Dean Kelly Miller, Whitfield McKinley, and Roy Nash had an interview with Secretary of War Baker on the proposition which Dr. Spingarn had so rashly advanced. Dr. Spingarn acted as spokesman and asked that the Secretary immediately authorize General Wood to invite three hundred colored men to enter Plattsburgh or any other of the regular training camps which have just been instituted. The Secretary replied that he could not do this at this time, but that he was seriously considering the whole matter and was committed to the plan for training colored officers for colored regiments. He stated he had not decided whether to have a separate battalion of colored officers in a regular camp or a separate and distinct camp for colored officers, and would take "whichever was least offensive to the colored people."

New York News
5/3/17

The names of applicants now in the hands of Mr. Spingarn will be retained for future use. Dr. Spingarn in an interview said:

"On February 15th I sent an open letter to the colored people of the country, urging them to apply for admission to a camp for colored officers. I did not favor such a separate camp, but I realized that if we could only definitely commit the War Department to the training of colored officers before war was declared, that precedent would hold and colored officers would get training immediately. I have made this fight all alone, with the help of only two or three men like Dean Pickens and Prof. Cook. If the whole colored world had risen and demanded such training at that time regardless of their differences, the camp would have been assured and colored men would now be getting training as officers. As it is, that training must now be deferred for two or three months, and I urge all men, white and black, to start an organized campaign to see that the Secretary of War does not forget his promise."

ST LOUIS MO. POST-DISPATCH
SEPTEMBER 1, 1917

Negro Troops to Russia!

To the Editor of the Post-Dispatch.

Under this caption permit me to express my practical experiences with the negro soldier.

While a commandant, under Maximo Gomez, commanding the Cuban army of liberty, I found the Negro soldier to be the fighting man of that revolution, loyal to his flag, obedient to his officers and considerate to a captured foe; and these proclivities were further exemplified during my association with them as Captain in the Seventh U. S. V. Immunes during the Spanish-American war.

All the negro soldier seeks is fair and impartial treatment and he proves a veritable fighting machine, indifferent to danger or privation. So much for a preface. Now for its practical application. Create an army of some 200,000 negro infantry, augmented with other necessary units, officer same with men who have won their spurs by practical experience and send them to Russia where their morale would bring Russia to Berlin, while the trench methods on the French side were engaging the flower of the German army.

It takes cold steel to whip the Germans and it must be done in a rush—foot ball style. Don't lose your men by driblets—the imperative order!

THOMAS ROSSER ROEMER.

OPEN HEARING GETS PROMISE OF AID FROM GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS

Boston Branch of National Equal Rights League Persists in Seeing Gov. cCall for Third Time—Able and Manly Presentation by Whaley Brings Reply That Governor Will Take Up the Complaints With Secretary of War—Governor in Sympathy With Protest—League Will Await Results for Time Being.

GOV. McCALL TO PLACE COLOR DISCRIMINATION CHARGES BEFORE WAR DEPARTMENT.

So Decides After Public Hearing Under Boston Branch of National Equal Rights League.

The Boston Journal of yesterlay morning thus interpreted the result of the public hearing secured by the Military Race Discrimination Committee of the Boston Branch of the National Equal Rights League at which Allen W. Whaley was the able and courageous spokesman:—

After conference yesterday with Johnson W. Hill, Allen W. Whaley and W. Monroe Trotter of the Equal Rights League, who came to protest further against alleged discrimination against Negroes in enlistments in the National Guard and in recent registration for military service, Gov. McCall agreed to take the matter up with the secretary of war and see what can be done.

Summary of Complaints.

The complaints presented by the delegation to the governor may be summarized as follows:

1. That the color line is drawn in enlistment of volunteers in the regular army and the National Guard.

2. That the registration card for selective draft had detachable corners, which read: "Tear off corner if person is of African descent."

3. That the color line was drawn also, as admitted by Col. Warren E. Sweetser of the Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts National Guard, by refusing to certify Colored soldiers for training in the federal reserve officers' training camp at Plattsburg, N. Y.

After presenting their protest and complaints, in which Mr. Whaley referred to Col. Sweetser's manner as "crawfish" and an act of "disrespect" to Gov. McCall because he did not attend the hearing, the delegation urged Gov. McCall to take up their protest.

McCall Promises Aid Says Herald.

The Boston Herald of yesterday morning published the following as its interpretation of the Equal Rights League's protest:—

A delegation including the Rev. J. W. Hill, Allen W. Whaley and W. Monroe Trotter, representing the Equal Rights League, called yesterday on the Governor and asked him to protest to the war department regarding its practice of refusing to enlist Negroes in the white units of the army and national guard; to protest to President Wilson against the use of detachable corners on the conscription army registration cards to distinguish the Negroes from the whites; and, finally, to discipline Col. Warrer E. Sweetser "for refusing to certify any member of L company for training in the reserve officers' training corps at the chief federal camp at Plattsburg."

Governor Promises to do Something.

Later the Governor addressed to the delegation a communication in which he said that, while he was in sympathy with the delegation's assertions of the rights of citizenship, the specific complaints came under federal jurisdiction.

The Governor added, however:

"I will, however, take them up with the secretary of war at an early time, and, while I may find upon inquiry that the facts are not all as we understand them, I WILL AS KHIM TO REMEDY ANY INJUSTICE WHICH MAY HAVE BEEN SHOWN TO OUR COLORED CITIZENS AND TO PREVENT ITS REPETITION.

"In the meantime you will doubtless remember that we are at war and I feel sure you will give the country the patriotic support which your race has ever been ready to give in the past."

40 Colored Citizens at Hearing.

The Governor gave the delegation, which consisted of about 40, including women, a public hearing in the council chamber. Brig.-Gen. Sweetser, acting adjutant-general, was present to explain that in 1907, a judge advocate-general gave an opinon to the effect the Negroes could not be enlisted in white units. The presence of Col. Sweetser was requested but the delegation was informed that the Governor now has no authority to summon him.

MILITARY TRAINING CAMP FOR NEGROES.

The Star of Zion, 8/9/17

The Star of Zion at the beginning endorsed the special Training Camp idea. Whatever may be said and by whom pro or con the Military Training Camp for Negro Students preparing them for officers is a fixity in the United States Military Service and a success beyond the most sanguinary expectation of every body, but the Negro himself who knows of his own personal and racial capabilities and possibilities. Not only the troops in training at Des Moines, Ia., and the race they represent are highly satisfied and delighted with results so early attained. but white observers, particularly those disposed to a lack of confidence in Negro official efficiency in Military acquisitions are both pleased and surprised. The scheme was happily conceived and widely executed. It opened the way for a general and continuous training for commissioned officers to command Negro Military units, while at the same time it will not have

---

ils in North Carolina number 72, ccording to the report. They have a property valuation of $2,280,486. an annual income of $262,032 and an attendance of 7,828 pupils of whom 6,656 are in elementary grades. The private schools are almost entirely supported by denominations. Only 30 of the 72 schools play any important part in the educational activities of the State. It is pointed out that a few of the remaining schools may be justified on denominational grounds; the majority however, are so hampered by small income or poor management that the State receives little benefit from them.

The most urgent need of the colored schools in North Carolina is trained teachers. The report declares: " The supply now depends almost entirely upon the secondary schools, most of which are private institution. Of these 10 offer fairly good courses for teachers. Five others include one or two teacher-training subjects in their general course. The pupils in the graduate ing classes of all the schools offering teacher training number only about 350, an annual output obviously inadequate to meet the need for teachers in a State which nearly 700,000 colored people and 2,988 colored public school teachers."

The report summarizes the educational needs for the schools of North Carolina as follows:

1. The strenghtening and extension of the elementary school system. The only agencies able to meet this need are the State, the county. and the local public school districts.

2. The increase of teacher-training facilities. To this end secondary schools with teacher-training courses should be provided, more summer schools and teachers' institutes should be maintained, and the private schools should co-operate with the State department of education by placing more emphasis on teacher-training courses in accordance with State standards.

3. More provision for instruction in gardening, household arts and simple industries. In developing this work, counties should realize the possibilities of the Jeanes Fund industrial supervisors.

4. More instruction in agriculture and in the problems of rural life, so that teachers and leaders may be developed for a people 80 per cent rural.

5. The maintenance of industrial high schools in cities.

Copies of the section of the report dealing with North Carolina may be obtained on application to the Commissioner of Education, Washington D. C.

GLORY OF CARRIZAL OVERSHADOWED BY JIM CROW

3-24-17

SHOCKING BOURBON MEASURE TO DIVIDE PROPOSED FEDERAL ARMY ON COLOR LINES INTRODUCED BY RABID TENNESSEAN AT SUGGESTION OF RACE TRAITORS.

The Guardian

Washington. D. C., Feb. 28, 1917.—Indignation country wide among the colored people and their friends is being poured into congress against the shocking Jim Crow West Point bill being put forward. This Southern measure, the administration will soon realize, it is said, will do more to disaffect the patriotism of colored people than all of its other acts combined.

The appointment of a commission for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a colored military train-school is provided in a bill introduced in the House by Representative Austin of Tennessee. The bill authorizes the appropriation of $35,000 for the expenses of the Commission and to secure necessary plans and designs. The location of the school is left to the discretion of the Commission, and its operation once established is to be in the Commission's hands, subject to the approval of the War Department. It is openly charged that the Southern measure has first suggested by well known grafting race traitors. Vacancies on the commission are to be filled by presidential appointment, according to the provisions of the bill.

The Commission recommended by the Austin bill consists of Senator Thomas Taggart, of Indiana; John E. Milholland, of New York; Giles B. Jackson, of Richmond, Va.; Henry M. Green and A. A. Gelding, of Knoxville, Tenn.; J. F. Wilson, of Washington and Berry O'Kelley of Method, N. C.

The bill was referred to the Committee on Military Affairs.

B. E. Robinson, C. G. Morgan, Esq., C. W. Harper, Rev. M. W. Thornton, David E. Crawford, Clement Parker, R. Edwin Scott, Rev. Walter McClane, Dr. C. W. Harrison, M. A. Charles, Rev. M. A. N. Show, W. W. Ward, John Charleston, Arthur Dunson, Jas. E. Lee, A. Trusty, John R. Ransom, L. Moses Carrington, John J. Jones, G. R. Price, Hilliard Taylor, C. E. Jones, Sidney E. Bishop, Rev. J. R. Randolph, W. A. Johnson, Dr. Thomas Patrick, Rev. J. W. Hill, Wm. H. Dupree, Jesse Goode, Henry Owens, George B. Ross, S. L. Gordon, Frank B. Tarby, J. A. McLeod, J. D. Meyers, Henry T. Archibald, L. H. Reaves, J. F. Anderson, Dr. Herbert Ross, J. W. Willis, J. W. DeSilvia, W. C. Isaacs, Geo. H. Snowden, Wm. A. Hemingway, J. A. Mondenoi, Geo E. Gordon, W. H. Scott, Wm. Beckett, Geo. A. Murray, has. L. Smith, S. B. Hutchinson, C. Henry Robbins, Wm. Bolt, Ralph W. Cummings, Maj. Wesley Furlong, Dr. J. J. Smith, Wm. H. Scott, Woburn, George Rainey, James Russell, Dr. A. C. Dunning, R. E. Lee, Jas. Bivens, Hezekiah Henderson, Charles E. Moore, Lynn, Wm H, Grandison, Alex. Wright, Dr. Dickinson, Dr. J. A. Southerland, S. R. Taggle, R. J. Royster, Wm. C. Lovett, Wm. King, Richard Gardner, Watt Terry, Benj. Grandison, T. E. Bowser, Rev. J. Russell, Edward F. Waters, J. H. Woolfolk, Rev. W. W. Ryan, Rev. Wm. St. A. Lynch, J. E. Atus, Moses Hunter, Rev. H. H. Jones, E. H. West, John King, Bertram Beale, Rev. J. N. Sisco, Dr. Don Pinheiro, Milton Snowden, Dr. B. L. Whitehead, Henry Kenswil, Julius C. Westmoreland, Wm. L. Holly, W. S. Braithwaite, Theo. Webb, Wm. O. West, Rev. Samuel Weems, Rev. J. P. Washington, John F. Ransom, Robt. Ruffin, Page Brooks, Wm. Duncan, Edw. Carroll, L. E. Pasco, Walter Roberts, W. H. Des Verney, Charles E. Hall, W. H. Manuel, D. M. Hardy, W. A. Lee, Jr., O. M. Tibb, Scott Robinson, A. W. Lavalle, Wm. Bentham, Jacob R. L. Johnson, E. S. Schanks, W. P. Hare, Charles H. Hall, Dr. W. A. Hinton. C. R. Russell, A. H. Dixon, Simon Ball, Robt. Lokeman, W. T. Pierce. Theo Gould, Jr., F. Hemmings, Louman B. Johnson, Phillip Marshall, Raymond L. Phillips, Matin Byers, C. F. Brown, E. P. Benjamin, Curtis J. Wright, Fred P. Smith, H. F. Atkinson, J. W. Snowden, Rev. G. W. Washington, Dr. W. A. Smith, Lieut Joseph Holmes, Mr. Cassell, Louis Dunbar, Geo. E. Burton, Dr. Wm. Worthy, Joseph Stokes, Deacon Bailey, A. J. Moore, W. W. Bryant, E. Sydnor, J B. Stokes, A. D. Green, Robert Morris, W. A. Smith, Charles R. Sullivan, Jordan P. Williams, S. J. Donaldson, Edward Rollins, E. H. Clement, Mrs. N. B. Mitchell, E. F. M. Willoughby, Jesse Phinney, Wm. E. Hill, Benj. H. Washington, Richard Jackson, Mrs. Arianna Sparrow, Dr. T. E. A. McCurdy, Dr. J. D. Gibson, Henry Lloyd, E. H. Simmons, Albert G. Wolff, Ernest Gould, Charles Saunders, John McIlvaine.

S[illegible]iers — 1917

~~Discrimination~~

A COWARDLY, UNTIMELY SURRENDER!

New York Age 3-22-17

Dr. W. E. B. Dubois, in the Branch Bulletin of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, comes out in full and abject accord with Dr. Joel E. Spingarn, the Chairman of the Board of the Advancement directors, on the Jim Crow camp for colored officers. This, it seems to us, makes the case complete. The Association which has for its name the Advancement of Colored People, unconditionally surrenders to those associated for the degradation of colored people. Tuskegee, in all of its manifold and triumphant practical efforts, has never yet advanced a Jim Crow proposition. Tuskegee reviled as conservative by the radical Advancement Association is now in turn disgracefully and hopelessly out-Tuskegeed. Booker T. Washington, if he were alive, would never have countenanced, let alone counseled, such a monstrous proposition as this. We can candidly advise the gentlemen of the Advancement Association that the race at large not only does not thank them for this surrender at this critical juncture, fraught with splendid strategic opportunities for the race, but it heartily condemns their efforts. It is the most lamentable blunder that any man essaying to represent colored people has made since freedom. The cry of all sensible men at every step in the life of the freedmen has been **forward!** Now, during this fateful hour when race proscription and class bars throughout the world are being swept away for those essaying to be radical for the rights of the race to surrender in advance not only reveals the silly selfishness of these advocates, but their crass moral cowardice. Dr. Spingarn, after the cold reception his proposition received at the Sunday meeting held under the auspieces of the weak-kneed and time-serving Urban League, can have only a faint idea of the real feeling of the race toward him in this particular. All of the great good that he has done he is undoing in his mad new measure.

The War Department has already assigned more than 200 colored men from the regular army to officer colored volunteer regiments. In the event of more volunteer regiments being called colored officers could be trained, as in 1898. It is neither these facts nor the fiasco of Dr. Spingarn's rash idea that concerns us. It is the principle of this untimely cowardly surrender of race rights. We have always frankly criticized the Advancement Association. But we have at the same time just as frankly recognized the vital service it rendered the race by insisting always upon right rather than upon compromise and expediency, upon eternal principles rather than upon temporary, doubtful gains. Now that the Association enters the mad scramble of the barter and sale of race equality, it should at least acquire sufficient diplomacy and strategy not to sell the race out before an offer is made for its services. Since it is going into practical business it should at least for the sake of the race drive as hard a bargain as possible. Out of the most sincere appreciation of Dr. Spingarn we advise him that he is meddling in a race matter in a way to earn its eternal hatred. Never, Doctor, advise the colored citizen to accept less than an equal's place, if you would retain his continued friendship.

The people of Russia, with their country engaged at war, swept away the despotism of the Czar in a night. All class and creed conditions were obliterated. Siberia and the serf, the ban on the Jew and his ghetto, have been buried forever in Russia. In the face of dire peril to their native land the people of Russia rose in revolution and won democracy. In the face of impending war with Germany the four great railroad brotherhoods of the United States issued orders for the four hundred thousand railway trainmen to strike and tie up the country's traffic and defence plans. According to the Sunday New York Times, W. G. Lee, spokesman for the trainmen, gave the "WAR DANGER AS UNION'S REASONS FOR STRIKING NOW." Before the Supreme Court gave its decision, the trainmen won their case. Their coveted eight-hour day was secured. The unholy, cowardly fear of "conscription in the event of war" did not deter them from taking advantage of the golden opportunity of their lives to get justice and a square deal. For Dr. Spingarn and Dr. Dubois, in the face of these great sweeps forward of democracy, to "urge educated colored men" to Jim Crow themselves cannot be characterized as anything short of a monumental crime against the race.

Dr. Spingarn falsely states the "New York negro regiment could not find enough qualified negroes for its commissions." The truth is that the qualified colored men of New York refuse to volunteer to lay down their lives until their people are given a square deal. If Dr. Spingarn knows this, how short-sighted must be his attempt to raise the larger number under worse conditions than those they have already rebelled against. We are genuinely proud that, as he admitted last Sunday, his proposition seems doomed to failure. The colored men, educated and uneducated, that go to war are going under better conditions than those, or not at all. The colored commission officers in the colored volunteer regiments in the war with Spain were not trained in a Jim Crow school. Neither will those that go forth to lay down their lives for freedom and equality in 1917. Neither the "ARMY," nor "the SOUTH," nor "CONSCRIPTION." Dr. Spingarn will quibble much about the place where brave black men get their training when the fighting really gets hot. We have yet to see an unselfish colored man, free to speak his opinion, who does not bitterly decry this attempt to sell the race out. All agree that for them to yield this first step on their equal rights in the army would be for them to yield all. All agree that for them to go out to fight for the freedom of the seas and at the same time surrender one jot of their own freedom at home is out of the question. The race repudiates this surrender of the Advancement Association as a piece of wicked and dangerous blundering.

THE TORN CORNER.

5-24-17

New York Age

Protest has been made by those interested against the placing on registration forms for the Army draft of the words "If persons are of African descent tear off this corner."

No reason has been assigned for this instruction in connection with the effort to raise the new forces required under the act of Congress, but it probably has some important part to play in the act of selective conscription. Whether it is to facilitate the process of segregation or not time will show.

There has been so much inconsistency on the part of the officials in charge of recruiting on the color line that almost any development of discrimination may be looked for in that line. As was shown by reports from various sections of the country, printed in a recent issue, colored recruits were welcomed in one State and refused in another.

The one fact that stands out preeminent is that the Negro has come forward in all sections, voluntarily offering to do his full duty in behalf of the country. His patriotism has been demonstrated beyond dispute.

If hidebound prejudice has prevented his enrollment as a recruit, the onus lies upon the officials responsible for his exclusion. And the significance of the torn corner will probably be revealed in due season.

Will the President through the War Department please enlighten the ten or twelve million Americans of African descent as to the true inwardness of this tearing off proposition?

BROCKTON MASS. TIMES
NOVEMBER 18 1917

THE RACE PROBLEM

To the Editor of The Times:

Your editorial in Saturday's Times dealing with a phase of the negro question contained some wise suggestions, and it would be very gratifying if they were carried out. I think, however, that the negro question must be handled even more heroically than you suggest, for there certainly must be a more radical and lasting cure for this chronic evil than to send negroes where their presence is the least objectionable. You deprecate the cruelty with which the negroes are treated in certain sections of this country today, and you are especially wrought up over the disrespect shown to colored soldiers, but to my mind, the way to deal with southern ruffians who fail to respect the nation's uniform is not the transference of colored troops to other sections, and not the treatment accorded the ordinary man in the north who is charged with disrespect to the flag, but a strict and wholesome application of the law of the land. If there is no law to protect the manly negro in the country's service, or if there are no executive or administrative powers in the south to afford him decent protection, then the sooner we attend to the uplift of the democracy at home the better and the more becoming.

The negroes have been hounded everywhere, north, south, east and west since they secured their emancipation, and so outrageous has their treatment been at the hands of the vaunted "superior race" that it is questionable whether or not they would not have been better off in slavery.

The negro has never had credit given him for his beautiful characteristics, his love of music, his keen sene of humor, his docility, his fidelity, and his sublime patience. He has made his record in patriotism, and made his mark in every field open to him. As a soldier of the United States willing to risk his life in defense of democratic institutions for the white race, he commands more respect than even the white man, for the poor negro has no hope that he will derive any greater benefits from the broader extension of human liberty, or for his having made the world safer for democracy.

Were negro soldiers persecuted for their color in any place where I had jurisdiction, I would never remove them to gratify the ruffians who would disrespect the uniform that the negroes graced. I would enforce discipline, at the point of the bayonet if necessary, using white troops to protect their colored brothers from the insults of the well-named "white trash," who prove their superiority by the deliberate burning of innocent little children, and the fiendish roasting alive of a negro in a steel cage.

Thanking you for space, I am, sir, gratefully yours, W. D. Dwyer.

MILITARY AND INDUSTRIAL

"JIM CROWISM."

The Louisville News,

Much ado has been made over the suggestion of Dr. J. E. Spingarn that a training camp for Colored men be started. We think the fuss arose mostly because the suggestion carried with it the principle of segregation and came from Dr. Spingarn, of all men, Colored people have come to look upon Dr. Spingarn as the leading white exponent of absolute justice and equality. Therefore the suggestion coming from him was doubly shocking.

The suggestion aroused a storm of criticism from Colored newspapers, mainly aimed at Dr. Spingarn. We published last week and again this week articles defending Dr. Spingarn. We think Prof. Dubois ably puts Dr. Spingarn and his suggestion in the right light. And Prof. Wm. Pickens covers a lot of ground when he says he can see no more objection to a separate training camp than he can to the existence of the Tenth Cavalry.

We confess at first reading we were shocked that a suggestion of any separation should come from Dr. Spingarn. And even yet, after reading his reasons and explanation and Dr. Dubois' defense, he thought persists in our mind hat he has compromised with the lemon prejudice and has bowed he knee to the god of expediency.

We admit in confronting conditions as they exist today that racial separation is a stonewall of fact and not a cob-web of theory.

JACKSONVILLE FLA TIMES
JUNE 14. 1917

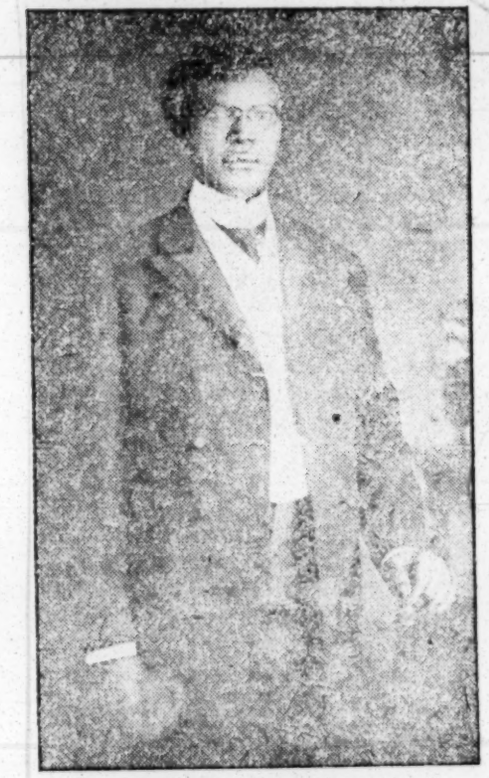
Boston negroes objected because the corner of their registration card was torn off for easier identification. Southern negroes are not ashamed of their race and many of them are properly proud of the achievements made and the position held by them in the country.

Unsuppressed

fifty Colored residents who protested to Governor McCall at a public hearing in the executive chamber today.

"Colonel Sweetser sent men from every other company in the regiment to Plaatsburg, but he admitted to us that he refused to send men from Company L because, in his opinion, it would not be the proper thing for a black man to hold any office in command of a whit unit." said A. W. Whaley.

"He assumed full responsibility for this discrimination, and we therefore call upon the Governor to express



ALLEN W. WHALEY
Elected Grand Organizer of Nat'l Colored Liberty Conference.

publicly his disapproval of this action, and to use all the powers of Governor severely to discipline Colonel Sweetser."

Resent Segregation.

Whaley said Colonel Sweetser had decided to designate the men of Company L for the "Black Plattsburg" in Iowa, but he insisted that "this was further evidence of race segregation which the 35,000 Afro-Americans of Massachusetts resent.

W. Monroe Trotter and Rev. Johnson W. Hill of Cambridge, asked Governor McCall to protest to President Wilson against the refusal of military authorities to accept Colored volunteers in white regiments of the United States army and National Guard and to protest against the continuance of the "segregation corner" of the registration cards.

A perforated corner of the registration cards contained the instruction, "if of African descent, tear off this corner."

"These cards were an insult to loyal Americans." Whaley said. "Does it mean that we are going to raise an American army in this country or that we are going to raise a white

No Law.

General Sweetser, acting adjutant-general, who was summoned to the meeting, said that a Colored man was refused admission into the Coast Artillery Corps because the war regulations do not provide for a "Colored unit" in that arm of the service. He said that the regulations provide for four "Colored regiments" of infantry, and that the Judge-Advocate-General of the War Department rendered an opinion in 1907 that this regulation clearly intended that Colored men should be taken into only colored regiments.

"There is no such law on the books," Whaley said. "It would be in violation of the constitution which guarantees equal rights to all citizens."

Governor McCall promised to give them a decision on their protests later.—Boston American, June 14, '17.

Full Text of Governor's Reply.

Executive Dept. State House.
Boston, 14th June, 1917.

Rev. Johnson W. Hill, Mr. William Trotter, M. A. W. Whaley, Boston, Mass.

"Gentlemen:—I have considered the subjects which you presented to me at the hearing this morning. I wish to say that I am in hearty sympathy with your assertion of your rights of citizenship. It is in accordance with the traditional attitude of the Commonwealth and also, may I add, with my own conduct in such offices as I have held. I recognize fully your right to appeal to me as Governor to do what I can to redress any wrongs within my jurisdiction; nevertheless the SPECIFIC complaints which you make are all concerned with the Federal jurisdiction, and they are subjects over which I have no more control than any other citizen. I will however, TAKE THEM UP WITH THE SECRETARY OF WAR AT AN EARLY TIME, and while I may find upon inquiry that the facts are not all as we now understand them, I will ask him to remedy any injustice which may have been shown to our Colored citizens and to PREVENT ITS REPETITION.

"In the meantime you will doubtless remember that we are at war and I feel sure you will give the country that patriotic support which your race has ever been ready to give in the past.

"Sincerely yours,
(Signed) "SAMUEL W. McCALL."

Soldiers – 1917
Discrimination

GIVE US THE FACTS IN THE CASE.

A news dispatch from Camp Travis of San Antonio in the Houston Daily Post of Thursday, November 22, 1917, says:

> "From the earliest dawn of known history the black man has been the hewer of wood and drawer of water for his more fortunate brother of the dominant races. As one WHITE COMMISSIONED OFFICER stated: 'They had their chance as soldiers and played hell with it, and now the government is going to make 'em dig trenches and do the hard work of the camp.'"

Far be it from The Observer to attempt to dictate to the War Department how to handle the troops in the present conflict, for the question of paramount importance to all real Americans is the defeat of Germany and all autocratic principles.

But if this "white commissioned officer" speaks with authority it appears that the drafted men of the Negro race are going to receive a rough deal, as far as the Camp Travis contingent is concerned.

Because a few Negro soldiers lost their heads and attempted to mete out punishment for wrongs done their comrades is no reason why such piffle should proceed out of the mouth of a "commissioned officer," unless he has been ordered by the department to issue such statement.

If the War Department has not authorized this "white commissioned officer" to indulge in such oral diarrhea, then if his identity can be ascertained, he should suffer for his loquacity and prejudiced interview.

Since the War Department has given out no such statement as far as this publication knows. The Observer would be premature to attempt to discuss that phase of the question.

Why the prejudice against the Negro soldier? Have white soldiers ever committed any rash acts?

The dispatch further stated that the Negro soldiers would be under white officers "accustomed to handling colored men." If they all are as prejudiced as this reported "white commissioned officer," we pity the race soldiers' sad plight.

"Accustomed to handling colored men" means both much and nothing. To tell the truth, there are only a few white men who know how to handle colored men, for what has long been considered handling race men on the part of white foremen was not in reality handling them, but mistreating them.

It takes the same treatment to render the Negro soldier obedient and respectful to authority as it does any other race.

Here is where the trouble enters in America's attempt to deal with what they term the "race question" in the army.

As far as the enemy is concerned all Americans look alike to them and white Americans will be shot as quickly as black Americans. Houston Observer Dec 1, 17.

If this country had done justly and fairly by its colored population and had practiced what it preaches and professes to espouse, all this discussion of what to do with the Negro would not be necessary, not only from a military standpoint, but from all angles.

The idea that Negro soldiers or civilians must be handled like so much cattle is unadulterated and undiluted tommyrot and buncombe and smacks of the period of involuntary servitude, which has gone to the plutocratic regions from whence it sprang.

There was a time when we thought our penal institutions were operating along the proper line, but modernity, beholding the failure of dark age tactics to better criminals, discovered a more progressive and humanitarian method, which is now being employing in the leading states of the country with telling effect.

When men are imbued with the proper amount of patriotism and love for their country, these dark-age tactics and ante-bellum practices are totally unnecessary to get the desired service out of race men in civil or military life.

The Observer would like for the government to make known its policy and program regarding race soldiers already in the service, draftees and conscripts.

If the Negro is being drafted as a soldier, he wants to fight and not serve as a stevedore. As Colonel Franklin A. Denison, commander of the Eighth Illinois Infantry, put it recently when informed that his organization would probably be converted into work trains: "We want to go to France to fight and not to work."

The Negro has fought as a soldier in all other wars in which America wsa involved and rendered valiant and noteworthy service, why discover at this late date that he is unsafe and unreliable as a soldier?

We want the facts in the case, either pro or con; let them be forthcoming.

Shall the part rule the whole? Shall a few Negrophobists persuade and influence the government to lessen our chances of victory by the pursuance of such a discriminatory and prejudiced program?

The Negro is not raising a rough shack to fight in France or anywhere else, but he wants no discrimination shown him on account of his color.

This magnitudinous conflict demands a united people, if victory will perch upon our banners, and all isms must be relegated and obliterated and Americanism must stand supreme and preeminent.

Instead of criticizing and condemning The Observer (for that will not deter us in our course and contention), why not hold a local conference and there let us thrash out these matters? This is one and possibly the only solution to an ugly situation that demands immediate attention.

Finally, brethren, The Observer is a foe to all forces that tend to destroy and debase and a friend to all that tend to uplift and elevate.

We are waging these battles as God gives us the light and there is only one thing to do to make us cease bleating so fortissimo, viz: Accord the Negro the same treatment and privileges as other American citizens. Selah!

Ohio Soldiers at Montgomery Fare Like Criminal Prisoners In Curtailment of Privileges

(SPECIAL TO THE ADVOCATE.)

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Nov. 24.—If the mothers and fathers and other kinsmen of the Ohio Colored soldiers in camp near here really knew how restricted and circumscribed they are; what insults they must bear, and what privileges they are denied but which white troops enjoy, perhaps all Ohio would be aroused to indignation. There is not a member of Ohio's Ninth Battalion, encamped here, but who is discontented. To the men, and to many of the race here in Montgomery, it would seem that Generals Smith and Zimmerman are trying to make life as miserable as possible, rather than as pleasant as possible, for the Colored troops.

Because one or two men of the battalion refused to take the insults offered them by a few mean whites down here, the general in command issued a request that every member of the Ninth remain in camp—be denied the privilege of visiting Montgomery, as the whites are permitted, and, as a result, the Colored troops have been penned up in camp, like unprivileged prisoners, for over a week. It is reported that the general stated to the Colored troops that they had done nothing, and that it was not an "order" to remain in camp, but merely a request. However, every soldier here knows a "request" is tantamount to an order, so stay in camp they must. A few days after the "request" was made, and when the ranking officer was absent, a subordinate officer temporarily in command gave the boys permission to go into the city, nearly half of them taking advantage of the privilege, and all deported themselves right. When the ranking officer returned, however, and discovered the boys had accepted the camp leave offered, he ordered every one of them under arrest, and sent back to camp in special cars, like cattle, thus proving that his "request" was intended to be accepted as an "order." Last Friday, while addressing the boys, it is reported, the general told them that as long as they remained here not a man will be allowed to go beyond the camp limitations; that Alabama has certain laws he cannot but obey, but suggested that every man down here urge his friends to prevail upon the department to have them sent away from this state. The men, however, are not overly anxious to be sent away, for if sent away from here it would amount to a confession that the United States cannot protect its own soldiers, and assure them of justice and soldier privileges right here in America.

The members of the Ninth Battalion especially feel that the way they were neglected by the government while in camp at home, and before entraining for this anti-race state, ought to entitle them to at least the same privileges given white soldiers down here. But here they are, wearing the uniforms of American soldiers; training to go to foreign countries to fight "to make the world safe for democracy," and can't get this democracy they will fight for to protect them and safeguard their rights and privileges here at home. While terribly discouraged, because of the discrimination they must endure, the Ohio boys down here who came with the famous Ninth Battalion, are keeping a remarkably stiff upper lip. They would much rather receive German bullets in France than insults from these crackers down here, without being allowed to retaliate.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

"My Country 'Tis of Thee, Sweet Land of Liberty."

Amsterdam News 3/22/17

TO GRASP OPPORTUNITY, OR NOT?

Dr. Spingarn's plea that colored men should form a separate camp to obtain training as officers has been bitterly attacked on superficial grounds by some editors and ministers of Harlem. The arguments advanced against Dr. Spingarn's suggestion are at first glance logical and right, but, like most superficial ideas, found to be completely erroneous upon deliberate investigation. This makes them only the more dangerous and misleading, however, as not many people will bother to investigate beyond their face values these seemingly intelligent, but in reality surprisingly ignorant and superficial, too hastily formed opinions.

"Give us this valuable military training, this opportunity to be trained as officers, at West Point or at Plattsburgh or give us no training at all" seems to be the dictum of the single-track minds and surface-judges who are opposing Dr. Spingarn's idea. These minds ignore or forget the fact that in the end the colored man, through his lack of training and so of efficiency, will be the principal loser. The arguments against the proposed camp, plausible as on the surface they appear, are as illogical and foolish as a man in desperate straits refusing the gift or loan of a sum of money because it was offered in bills and not in gold, or happened to be but fifty dollars when he sought an hundred.

The suggestion that we should reject military training and other essential and desirable things, the lack of which will make us still more helpless and pitiable and will hurt no one so much as ourselves, is as preposterous and ridiculous as would be a suggestion that a colored New Yorker having business in the South walk or swim to his destination because the right to ride there in the same manner and on the same status as the white man is denied him under existing jim-crow conditions in the South.

Force is the predominant philosophy of Western Culture and Preparedness is her Prime Minister. Yet, existing as we do in this electric atmosphere of force and already suffering numerous wrongs and indignities because of our weakness and inability to match strength with strength, we are advised to refuse (in fact, so-called leaders have already elected themselves to refuse in our name) an opportunity to have colored men trained for the duties of officers merely because the opportunity does not give us at once everything that we have asked for or desire.

Nothing worth while was ever gained without sacrifice. Many a fair land, rich in resources and (some) already ruled by colored people have called in vain for us to sacrifice the comforts of the present for the glories of the future. We have refused the sacrifice. Yet SACRIFICE IS THE PRICE OF LIBERTY, OF EMPIRE, OF PARADISE, AND OF EVERYTHING WORTH WHILE! If it is not blood we sacrifice in our own cause or bodily comforts in the path of the empire-builders, THEN IT MUST BE PRIDE! And an adequate military training is well worth this or almost any sacrifice. Knowledge and power once in our hands and we may use them in the cause of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

The Russian Democracy supporting their autocratic government in the prosecution of the war became a power to be reckoned with as the Russian masses poured new millions into the army, transforming it from its traditional position of corner-stone of autocracy and reaction into an army of the people and the vanguard of freedom and liberty for all the Russias. Power, once in the hands of the Russian people, they used it to obtain just and democratic government.

When the war broke out the suffragettes of England, still without the ballot, for which they had so arduously struggled, promptly waded into the fight, doing all in their power to aid in its vigorous prosecution. And who can doubt that their patriotism has helped their cause and that the close of the war will see universal suffrage in Great Britain?

Let not the colored man fancy for a moment that on any pretext whatever he can stand aloof and apart in the nation's hour of danger and still retain the friendship and respect of his friends or achieve the good-will and interest of his fellow citizens. To have others interested in us we must show ourselves interested in others. In the reverse has lain our mistake in the past. We must rectify it if we would progress. Unmindful of the fate of the country—OUR COUNTRY!—and of its other ninety million inhabitants, who of these will be interested in our fate? On the other hand, ethnically differing but communal elements learn more easily to respect and tolerate each other in the heat of war-patriotism when everyone is fighting for home and country and ideals of government than in the selfish materialistic days of peace. Conscription, anyhow, would not allow us to stand apart, even were it wise to do so.

The World War has brought many opportunities to the colored people, both here and in other countries. These opportunities, disregarded and allowed to slip, may never recur. Possibly greater than all the others in a world where nations and peoples exist and obtain respect only in ratio to their military strength and preparedness, is the opportunity given us to prepare our men for the field as officers.

For years we have decried the injustice that refused us colored officers for the colored units in the field. Now that the opportunity has at last been given is it the part of wisdom or foresight to reject it because our officers may not yet be trained at West Point or at the camp at Plattsburgh? Or would it not be wiser to accept and make use of what has been conceded, at the same time keeping up the fight for still further recognition?

The colored man is sadly in need of efficiency in all phases of life. Educational, military and business trainings are advantages that he cannot afford to refuse because perhaps at first curtailed. He must fight for these advantages, take and make use of whatever portions of them that may come and keep up his fight for still more. EVERY STEP GAINED IS AN ADVANCE! EVERY NEW CONCESSION IS AN OPENING WEDGE BY WHICH TO FORCE HIGHER DEMANDS! Let us not be senseless asses, but thinking men. Since a half portion will further increase and sustain our strength to fight for the full portion, let us accept what can be had and fight on for what we know is owing.

The Richmond Planet Jan. 5, 1918.

A PECULIAR SENTENCE.

One of the most remarkable cases yet chronicled under the new order of affairs comes to light in the conviction of Private Jerry Ward of the District National Guard. The facts brought out at the time were that Private Ward was on guard duty when Andrew J. Cooper, an aged carpenter attempted to take a "short cut" and passed the guard in order to get to his work in the quarter-master training camp. He refused to halt when ordered and in fact scuffle with the guard. As a result, he fled, with the guard. He refused to following telegraphic report explains itself:

BEE

Omaha Neb.

MAR 22 1917

No Color Line in Patriotism.

Omaha, March 21.—To the Editor of The Bee: I was amazed to read in the Letter Box this morning a communication from a man who proposes that compulsory military service be withheld from the negroes. This was signed by a name strangely suggestive of that of a great soldier, who, for all he wore the gray, would surely resent even so strained an implication that he would exclude a large class of his fellow citizens from service in defense of their country. Nor can the writer be familiar to any great extent with the recent history of his country. In the very latest engagement in which American soldiers as an organized body fought with enemies of their country, the colored troopers under Captain Boyd acquitted themselves as men when surrounded by an overwhelming force of Mexican regulars. As to the Klu-Klux Klan, no amount of distortion of facts or beautiful pageantry can lift that organization of midnight desperadoes out of the obloquy placed on it by the courts of the country. OLD FOGY.

Soldiers — 1917
Discrimination

RACE PROBLEMS IN CAMPS

Journal & Guide 8/11/17

Commenting upon the the manner in which the race problem has been "solved" in Camp Gordon, near Atlanta, the New York Tribune says editorially:

> For months now Negroes have been training beside white men from Georgia and Alabama at this camp in the heart of the lynching district. There are no Negro officers to salute. At other camps trouble has resulted when white men refused to salute Negro officers. Major General Eben Swift, commanding, made all Negroes chosen by selective service privates in a battalion commanded by white officers. Men from the South, chosen because of their ability to understand and handle Negroes, have drilled them in the rudiments of soldiery. The same relation exists between these officers and men as in battalions made up of white men only. The Negroes have behaved in a manner becoming a good soldier. The white men have given no offence. Only good feeling exists in the ranks.

It is very gratifying that there has been practically no race friction, not only at Camp Gordon, but any of the Southern cantonments where white and colored selectmen have been trained together. The problem has been solved temporarily by indulging the prejudices of the whites to the extent of reducing the Negro soldier's status to one of servility, denying him any of the dignity and honors that accrue from occupying the official positions, even the minor ones. That he has capacity for these positions the government has proved itself by commissioning over six hundred, all of whom were sent, however, to Northern cantonments. The "solution" was accelerated, of course, by the patience and good nature of the colored selectmen, who accepted gracefully the government's decision to yield to prejudice rather than to resist it. "The Negroes have behaved in a manner becoming a good soldier," says the Tribune. What else was expected of them? They have also behaved in that manner in the camps where men of their own race were assigned to train them. The Tribune continues:

> The military courtesies required of all soldiers have been impressed on enlisted men regardless of color. It has been made clear to them that punishment will follow a violation of army regulations.
>
> These new soldiers of the National Army, regardless of race or creed, have learned, many of them for the first time, to respect authority. They have learned to lay aside the petty prejudices of the civilian.

The Tribune is partly in error in the foregoing statement. The military courtesies required of all soldiers have not been impressed on all enlisted men regardless of color. On account of the government's action in fixing it so that there would be no colored officers to require military courtesies the young white men retain their same notion that the uniform is not to be respected when worn by a Negro, and neither have they put aside the "petty prejudices of the civilian." This particular thing is likely to menace dangerously the discipline and even the morale of the American army at some critical period of its future activities. It would have been vastly better to attempt to democratize the army while in training than to leave that important consideration to the uncertain developments of the future. The Tribune has fallen into the error of believing that whenever a question is settled to the satisfaction of the dominant party to the American race problem it is settled right and settled permanently.

Work Monroe N Comm

COLOR LINE IN BOY SCOUTS

Executive Officer Says Separate Regiments Must Be Formed Among White and Colored Boys.

THE CASE OF HERBERT HARRIS

After Being Told by School Teacher to Attend Meeting to Join 26th Battalion He Was Denied Membership Because of His Color—Discrimination Case Pushed by Father.

The refusal to accept ten-year-old Herbert S. Harris, Jr., 326 W. 139th street, as a member of the Twenty-sixth Battalion of the United States Boy Scouts because of his color has been the subject of an interesting controversy, in which L. W. Amerman, Executive Officer of the United States Boy Scout Organization, with offices at 7 Maiden lane, has gone on record as favoring the formation of separate regiments among colored and white boys.

Herbert Harris is a member of Public School No. 5, located at 140 St. Edgecomb avenue. On May 5 he was told by his teacher, Miss G. Levy, to be present Saturday, May 5, at 7 p. m., to join the Twenty-sixth Battalion of United States Boy Scouts, which is made up of the pupils from that school and in which many of his classmates were taking membership.

Upon going to school at the hour mentioned young Harris was told by Mr. Goldstein, President of the Board of Governors, to wait until the arrival of the captain. A half hour later Mr. Goldstein approached the youth's father, who had accompanied him, and said to Mr. Harris:

"You can get your boy in the colored battalion, organized under Major Wendell. Why not try there?"

When asked by Mr. Harris why he referred to another battalion, Mr. Goldstein replied: "Personally I have no objection. You write to Sidney Frank, secretary, at 137 W. 141st street, and say that you have a colored boy whom you would like to join the Twenty-sixth Battalion." He also remarked that he never knew of any colored boy to be affiliated with a battalion of white boys.

Mr. Harris stated that he knew of colored boys who were affiliated with a battalion of white boys, but refused to give names when asked.

The drawing of the color line against his son was referred to the National League on Urban Conditions, which turned the matter over to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

In response to an inquiry as to why Herbert Harris was discriminated against the Advancement Society received a letter from L. W. Amerman, in which the following statement was made:

> The United States Boy Scout is a National Military Organization, following closely the lines of the United States Army. It has colored regiments and white regiments as the army has. There is no discrimination against the colored boy any more than there is against the white. We are anxious to have all the colored boys that can enlist in our colored regiment immediately in the neighborhood of the school in which you refer and covering practically the same district as the Twenty-sixth Battalion. * * * If any of our colored boys will apply for such enlistment they will gladly be welcomed and entitled to all privileges of the United States Boy Scout Organization.

On the strength of the communication, which sets forth that the colored boy is to be discriminated against in the Boy Scouts, the matter has been dropped by the Advancement Society, the letter from Amerman being looked upon in some quarters as a compromise.

HERBERT S. HARRIS, JR.

Dun & Bradstreet 7/21/17

THE COLORED MAN AND THE ARMY.

There has been considerable fussing by the colored Americans since the present war with Germany began about the employment of colored men as officers in the new National army. The National Army corresponds to the old Volunteer Army, and is distinguished from the Regular Army. The problem of the employment of colored officers has been a vexatious one for the War Department.

Why not settle the matter once for all on a broad and equitable basis? That basis should be the efficiency of the Army and the recognation of the patriotic pride and the self-respect of the colored people.

We now have four regiments of colored soldiers in the Regular Army, the 9th and 10th Calvary and the 24th and 25th Infantry. The commissioned officers of these regiments are nearly all white men. There are only a few colored officers in them. These four regiments were authorized by an act of Congress shortly after the close of the Civil war, about the time when over one hundred colored volunteer regiments of that war were mustered out of service.

The four now existing colored regiments are among the very best in the Regular Army. They have made good under every test. Their records are glorious. The colored American soldier is an admirable

soldier—is of average high character and intelligence; is amenable to discipline; he fights like a devil. It is not difficult to obtain high-class recruits for the colored regiments, for the simple reason that many of the usual openings for civil employment are closed to colored men. They find the army life attractive.

There is rather a common notion that colored men are generally not wanted by the War Department for soldiers. This is an error. It is the War Department that knows the colored soldier best and appreciates him best.

There has never been any complication or friction about the use of colored men in the regular army except as to the education of colored officers at West Point and the employment and the assignment of them to duty. The main difficulty here is a purely social one. The social life of the officers of the regular army and their families is very intimate, and this is a sufficient explanation why, with a race prejudice having almost the force of law, colored officers are not preferred for the few existing colored regiments. Incidentally there is also the political reason that colored youth are seldom appointed to be cadets at West Point.

It seems probable that at no distant day our permanent military establishment will be greatly enlarged, as it should be, so as to embody at least 200,000 officers and men and some 150 regiments. The colored people of our country, constitute about one-tenth of the population. Why should not about one-tenth of these regiments be colored regiments? Why not officer them for the most part with colored officers?

The War Department has long since learned that the troops of the Nation Guard (militia or volunteers) are comparatively worthless for a modern war. It wants a larger regular army of scientifically organized troops. It is difficult in times of industrial prosperity to get by voluntary enlistments a sufficiency of suitable white men for a large Regular Army. There would be little difficulty in securing any number desired of suitable colored men for that purpose. Why not utilize this abundance of excellent material?

An efficient army cannot be formed in a short time. An efficient army cannot be maintained without trained officers. It requires many years to train an officer.

The United States has come to be a great world factor. Suddenly she finds herself thrust into world politics. She must shoulder the responsibility. She cannot recede. She must hold her own. This means that she must become a strong military power. She has in her colored population the very best of military material. in some respects it is ideal military material. Let her utilize this material properly and the American arms will be invincible.

We respectfully propose to the War Department and to Congress the following measures:

First. Let there be authorized and established fifteen regiments in the Regular Army whose enlisted men shall be colored men, as many of these regiments' cavalry as may be deemed desirable.

Second. Let there be authorized and established an additional military academy for the training of colored cadets to be officers in the colored regiments. This new military academy should have capacity for the accommodation of between 200 and 300 colored youth, and should be modeled in all respects after the existing academy at West Point. We suggest as a suitable location some point in or near West Virginia. We suggest as a suitable name for it the Piedmont Military Academy.

CHAMPIONS COLORED TO IRISH CATHOLICS

Chi Guardian

FORMER DEMOCRATIC CANDIDATE FOR GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS DENOUNCES TREATMENT OF COLORED MEN BY WILSON ADMINISTRATION IN ARMY REGULATIONS—HON. F. W. MANSFIELD PRAISES COLORED AS SOLDIERS BEFORE 4000 ROMAN CATHOLICS.

(Boston Sunday Post, July 22, 1917.)

Frederick W. Mansfield, former Democratic candidate for Governor, taking up the cudgels for the Negro in an address delivered yesterday afternoon at the annual garden party of St. Patrick's Church, Watertown, scored the attitude of the government toward the Colored race in the matter of enlistments and the draft.

4000 Present.

Introduced by Mgr. Ambrose F. Roche, pastor of the church, Mr. Mansfield declared to the 4000 people who had congregated at Saltonstall Park:

Gratuitous Insult Not Justified.

"There is not now, and there never has been, any justification for the attitude of the government toward the Colored people. Under the present regulations the Colored man cannot enlist, and if he is drafted he will be rejected. The Colored race has done nothing to deserve this gratuitous insult. They have always displayed great loyalty to the flag and devotion to the country. Boston Common contains two monuments to the Colored race, one is that of the Boston Massacre preserving in enduring marble the fact that Crispus Attucks, a mulatto, was the first American to shed his blood in the Revolution, on the fifth of March, 1770.

Monument to 54th.

"The other is the Shaw monument, opposite the State House, which while it was erected ostensibly as a memorial to Colonel Robert Gould Shaw, is just as much a memorial to the Colored troops which he commanded. Shaw was a representative of the best blood in Massachusetts. He was called by Governor Andrew in 1863 to command the first black regiment mustered into service—the 54th Massachusetts. He lead them in the attack upon Fort Wagner, fell during the charge and was buried in a trench with his men. The conduct of the Colored troops during that attack was most gallant.

Good Fighting Men—Fought With White Men in First War.

"That the American Negro is a good fighting man need not be said. He has proved that from the Revolutionary war down. Varnum's Rhode Island battalion numbered 3000 Colored men, all volunteers from New York, Connecticut and New Hampshire. Before the war ended it is said there were few companies, regiments or brigades that did not contain some Colored men. Colored troops helped General Andrew Jackson win the battle of New Orleans in the war of 1812. In most cases these soldiers were free Colored men, but slaves were pressed into the service in the Revolutionary war.

180,000 in War of Rebellion.

"It was the war waged for their freedom, however, that the Colored soldiers played their most important part. In the Civil War 178,975 Negroes enlisted, furnishing 138 infantry, 6th cavalry and 15th artillery regiments. The largest number in the service at any one time was 123,156. They took part in the 449 battles, in which some Colored regiments had the largest number of men killed in any one single engagement. The total number losing their lives was 36,847. 'Our Civil War had many incidents not recorded by the historians,' said Representative Madden of Illinois in the House, which shows the value of Colored men as a military force. For instance, perhaps few persons are aware that there were several thousand Colored soldiers enlisted in white regiments, as may be seen upon examination of the pension roll, while quite a number were officers in such regiments.'

In Cuban War and at Carrizal.

"In the war with Spain 15,000 Colored men volunteered, of whom 300 were officers, a fact said to be without a precedent in our military history. In the regular army the Twenty-fourth and the Twenty-fifth Infantry and the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry are Negro regiments. They did splendid service in Cuba, it being held that at Santiago tht Tenth Cavalry saved a part of the command from annihilation. It was a detachment of this regiment that was treacherously attacked and almost destroyed after a brave resistance at Carrazal, Mexico, last year, and the 17 black men who were killed in this attack were the only American soldiers to make the last supreme sacrifice for their country at the border. In both Cuba and the Philippines these four regiments made most excellent excellent records."

The proceeds of the garden party, which included the usual events, will go to the benefit of the church. The affair lasted all day and into the evening.

Protest Sent to President

Defender

CHICAGO LEDGER
SEPTEMBER 15, 1917

Race Objects to the Proposed Segregation of Troops in Training Camps

The newspaper and press dispatches throughout the country, saying the federal government intends to separate the names of white and Race soldiers also the proposed idea of sending them south in "Jim Crow" coaches has caused a committee of representative Race citizens in this city to send to President Wilson the following telegram:

Council Chamber.
Chicago, Ill., Sept. 11, 1917.

The Honorable Woodrow Wilson,
President of the United States of America.
The White House, Washington, D. C.

Sir:

We have the honor to inform you that in view of the announcement in the press that the federal government had issued orders to the exemption boards of the country separating the names of white and colored soldiers and sanctioning the policy of establishing segregated Colored regiments we hereby enter our most solemn and earnest protest against such a policy and any attempt to make any distinction between citizens offering their lives in tions, on account of race or color, be this crisis for their country as being unauthorized by the Conscription Act and as being unjust, unconstitutional and un-American.

We are further informed that the federal government has decided to adopt the policy of "Jim Crow cars" for the Colored soldiers, in transporting them to southern camps. If this information is correct, we hereby protest against the adoption of this policy by the federal government in the interest to transportation of Colored soldiers, and we submit that it is unwise and unjust and against the letter of the interstate commerce law and the spirit of American institutions, and which, if adopted, is bound to provoke increasing inter-racial resentment and conflict.

In making this protest, we beg to inform and impress upon you that we and the leaders of our group, have consistently and earnestly urged our young men to enlist and have advocated the highest degree of patriotism and loyalty to the flag on the part of all our people in this crisis. That this spirit animates the masses of the 12,000,000 Colored citizens of our country, is evidenced by the fact that the Eighth Illinois regiment, composed entirely of Colored men, was the only Illinois regiment which was recruited to full war strength by volunteer enlistment when the Illinois troops were called into the federal service.

We submit that the functions of our national government should be exercised in its dealings with all citizens without distinction based on race, religion or any other condition not recognized by the constitution.

The call for soldiers to defend the flag in this crisis is addressed to all American citizens, and we insist that regiments be formed and training provided for all soldiers and sailors without making any distinction based on race, if we are to realize the spirit of true democracy in its fullest sense.

Trusting that the federal government will see the wisdom of protecting national citizenship in promoting national unity and solidarity in this present world conflict, and with assurances of the highest considerations, we have the honor to be

Your obedient servants,
Robert S. Abbott.
Editor Chicago Defender.
Benj. H. Lucas,
Member 50th Gen'l Assembly.
Edward D. Green.
Member 47th Gen'l Assembly.
Edward H. Wright,
Asst. Corp. Counsel, Chicago.
Louis B. Anderson,
Alderman 2d Ward, Chicago.
Maj. R. R. Jackson.
Member 50th Gen'l Assembly.
George W. Ellis,
Asst. Corp. Counsel, Chicago.
Dr. A. J. Carey,
Pastor and Warden Institutional Church, Chicago.

Soldiers—1917
Discrimination

GOVERNOR WHITMAN, ATTENTION!

New York News, 8/31/17.

It was Shakespeare who said, "Lowliness is young ambition's ladder, whereto the climber upward turns his face and when he doth ascend the topmost round he then unto the ladder turns his back and scorns the base degrees by which he did ascend."

Colonel William Hayward has had a meteoric rise since his arrival from the arid plains of Nebraska four or five years ago. A Colonel in a Nebraska regiment, which saw no service in the Spanish War, he came to New York endowed nevertheless with the title of Colonel. He entered politics—a shrewd and determined diplomat. As a reward for his services in successfully and wonderfully managing Governor Whitman's first campaign, Governor Whitman last year made him a Public Service Commissioner. The colored people of the State had been given the regiment they had long clamored for. Colonel Hayward, far sighted as he is, saw another round on his climb upward. In due time Governor Whitman appointed him Colonel of the new colored Regiment. Numerous other Caucassians of wealth and social position, unable to get commissions in white regiments and eager for fame at the head of fighting black soldiers, could now be placated with great profit to Colonel Hayward's ambition. But in recruiting the regiment Colonel Hayward had made many fair promises to all the colored people of New York that all the line officers would be colored. Then Fortune smiled again for the Colonel. The Federal Government would recognize the Fifteenth, providing there were at least two line officers with each complement of a company. Qualified colored men on one pretext and another had been diplomatically shunted aside from time to time. Now with this pretext Colonel Hayward has had six times as many white officers, among them many non-commissioned officers, appointed as he has colored. Not only this, to complete the dirty work though unprejudiced himself, HE HAS BEGUN THE SEGREGATION OF THE SEVEN COLORED OFFICERS ALREADY ADMITTED. In two companies the three line officers will be colored and the seventh colored officer has been assigned to the band. Not only that, but among the white officers appointed are many rank and rabid Southerners. Colored officers on entering headquarters are given no military attention. The white officers no longer salute the colored officers. A Southern white officer enters and the entire headquarters is called to "attention!" We warn Governor Whitman that colored people of New York will not tolerate this condition of affairs in their own regiment. These things, Governor, will be an issue in the next campaign. Colonel Hayward, through fortuitous circumstances, is now in direct line for a Brigadier Generalship in the State's National Guard. He has played and is playing the game for all that it is worth. He is wrecking not only his own but your own political future. As your friend and as the spokesman of the colored people of the Empire State we cry aloud. We cannot do otherwise.

GOVERNOR WHITMAN, ATTENTION!

NO SEGREGATION OF COLORED MEN IS PLANNED HERE

Draft Officials Will Send All Soldiers Together.—Plans for Transportation to Ayer Camp Complete.—One Car Will Hold First Increment.

PROVIDENCE R I BULLETIN
AUGUST 28 1917

Although the Provost Marshal General ordered colored troops to be segregated and the various nationalities to be kept in groups, this plan is not favored for Rhode Island, largely because the number of colored soldiers, or those of other races and nations, is too small to require such separation. Because this segregation savors of discrimination, it has been decided to reject it entirely.

Adjt. Gen. Abbot and Col. George H. Webb, Director of the Draft, held a conference this morning to plan for the movement of this State's troops to the cantonment at Ayer, Mass. It is understood that Sept. 5, 19 and Oct. 3, the dates named by Provost Marshal General Crowder, for departure, are definitely decided upon, and it only remains to work out the details as to the best methods to employ in transportation.

On Sept. 5, 5 per cent. of the State's full quota will be mobilized and sent over the New Haven road to Ayer. Arrangements are being made by General Passenger Agent Thorndike to this end, and probably only one car will be necessary for such a fractional percentage of the quota. In other States the men to leave on this date will be but 1 per cent. of the quota in those States, and contingents of equal size will go on succeeding days, until a total of 5 per cent. has reached its destination. This State's first 5 per cent. will be too small a number of men to make it advisable to adopt the plan of sending 1 per cent. daily.

On Sept. 19, however, when an increment of 40 per cent. will begin movement, the plan of sending small groups daily will be followed, and the same applies to the 40 per cent. to leave beginning Oct. 3. The date is not yet set for the sending of the remaining 15 per cent.

VISITS BRISTOL BOARD.

Col. Webb visited the selection board for State Division 6 at Bristol yesterday afternoon and is satisfied that this district's quota will be obtained in one more week of examination. So far 1350 men have been called, and 500 have yet to be examined. Of those examined, 125 have qualified toward the quota of 150. The report that, because of the large number of aliens and other exempt classes, this division would not be able to raise its quota from the number of registrants in the community is therefore discredited.

This selection board has made remarkable progress in view of the heavy burden it has borne, according to Col. Webb, and has made but few errors in its clerical work. A few days ago, however, the district board certified a list of men to the Adjutant General as ready for service from this division, only to find that there was a mistake in the list.

The district board said the Bristol board was responsible for the error, but the Bristol board replied it was not, implying that the district board was to blame. Which, however, is responsible, is of no particular consequence. The mistake was made, and Col. Webb is inclined to think that no one can be justly blamed. The escutcheon of the Bristol board is stainless, he declares.

Harold G. Martin, clerk of the First Ward board, will leave for Newport this evening and will undertake to remedy any tangles in this division. This is another district where a large quota and many aliens have caused complications. Additional clerical assistance and any other needed help will be supplied here to hasten matters.

The 21 scrutineers, very much like the selection board members, are beginning to realize that a seemingly simple task may have its difficulties. Both the district and selection boards are turning over to these investigators huge stacks of exemption cases, and the draft detectives are working early and late to make their reports and recommendations.

Col. Harry Cutler, chairman of the Providence Fifth Ward board, announced to-day that his board had appointed George A. Evans, one of the drafted men, as a sort of unofficial sergeant to aid the other drafted men in getting ready to leave. Mr. Evans has had seven years' experience in the National Guard and, when drafted, wrote to the board offering to begin duty at once, or as soon as they could find work for him to do. The board has completed its work and is now sending official notices to those men whose names have been certified to the Adjutant General.

The Second District board denied four exemption claims to-day and granted two discharges to alien claimants. The two who wereexempted are Joseph C. Otis of 107 Dexter street. Pawtucket, and Samuel Hutton of 18 Winsor road. Pawtucket.

Isadore Samuels of 33 Goddard street and Walter M. Wilder of Howard, claimed to be physically unfit, but the board decided they were all right and refused exemption.

Leroy F. Hibbard, 66 Rand street, Central Falls, office manager o fthe Waypoisset Mills, claimed exemption, but his claim was denied. Henry R. Boutter, a Lonsdale farmer, was refused exemption, but was gratned an extension of time by the board.

FIRST DISTRICT CLAIMS.

The First District Board granted a claim which was previously refused by this board, but was reopened on presentation of further evidence yesterday. This was the case of Lawrence Stedman Peckham, Paradise avenue, Middletown, who conducts a 50-acre farm, and who owns much livestock, supplying milk to Newport. His discharge is now granted.

Israel Levin, 62 Taylor street, a Senior in Tufts Dental School, also was refused his plea, which was not for exemption, but merely for a sufficient extension of time to permit him to complete his course. However, there is no provision for such cases in the Draft law.

James Leonard Hogan, 62 Battey street, filed with this board an appeal to President Wilson on his agricultural claim, which was denied. He states that he has 30 youthful pigs, or between 6000 and 10,000 pounds of prospective pork, as he figures it by progressive arithmetic.

George H. La Roe appeared before this board yesterday and asked for a passport to go to Port-au-Prince, Haiti, for the City National Bank of New York. This is the first passport sought by a man of the draft age here, and the board has written to the Secretary of State for instructions.

The Second District Board held a session which lasted all day. Four exemptions were allowed on the ground of alienage, after the petitioners had failed to establish their status with their selection boards. These men are Francesco Saccoccio, 35 Southern street, Cranston; Daniel Karlof, Esmond; Mime Ringewig of Newark, N. J., and Thomas Senillet of Georgiaville, who also asked exemption on the ground of dependency.

Napoleon Drobiazgieweiz, 61 Branch street, Pawtucket, was allowed discharge because he has a dependent wife. He appealed from the decision of the Pawtucket selection board for District One, whose opinion was reversed.

Anatolle Audette, 28 Margaret street, Pawtucket, offered affidavits regarding his physical unfitness for military service, and stated that he is "deaf in one ear and can hear only a little out of the other." He added, "I have false teeth in the front, and only two or three good ones in the back," and also "My eyesight isn't good." According to physicians Audette's hearing is better than normal. He was denied exemption.

CLAIMS DEPENDENT AUNT.

James M. Barry, 160 Middle street, Pawtucket, appealed from his selection board's decision refusing him exemption, on the ground that he supports his aunt, and the district board also rejected the claim, chiefly because there is no clause in the Draft law under which a man can claim exemption for dependency save in cases of closer relationship than this.

Michael Joseph Kelly, 30 Candace street, contended that he is necessary to the continued operation of his rendering business in Smithfield, but the plea was rejected. He stated that he furnished chicken scrap for farmers, and had just obtained his license and begun his business on a substantial basis.

Arthur M. Deverall, 113 Suffolk street, appealed from the decision of the Third Ward selection board. He stated that his wife is dependent upon his earnings, but he was married June 6 of this year, a fact which influenced the district board to reject his claim. A claim on the same grounds, presented by Abraham Sarvaia, 29 Woodbine street, Pawtucket, also was denied, because this man's dependents, his wife and children, are in Syria.

A. Otto Pechtold, 37 Prince street, Pawtucket, asked exemption on three grounds, on dependency, as a person employed in the transmission of mails, and because of physical unfitness. He appealed on the last named ground from his selection board's decision. His claims, however, were refused.

ANSWERS FINAL SUMMONS.

The Adjutant General received the following letter yesterday from one of the delinquents to whom a final summons was sent: "Dir sir, I received yours yesterday and you say me to report for Military service. I tell you that I have asked exemptions because I am not strong enough. I have been examine By one of your Doctor in Woonsocket north main street enlist office and he tell me he could not take me. Well you refuse me and now you want me. What do you think of that. I can not understand. Of course I have asked exemptions like all stranger I am not a citizen so I have asked exemptions and I don't see the reason you wrote me this letter. You know that I am exempt and you can obtain it By

one of your Doctor if you don't Believe so. My health is not good enough to be able to go."

This man adds: "And I never sign anything that say I am in U. S. Millitery Service. No, sir, I am not going. I don't see any obligation for me to go. I got all the reason not to be for the Service." He signs himself, "D. Leroux."

The latest selection board reports follow:

WARD 8.

Called, 36; responded, 22; excused, 1, aliens, 7; claiming exemption, 13; examined, 24; physically unfit, 5; physically fit, 19; not claiming exemption, 6.

STATE DIVISION 6.

Called, 125; responded, 108; excused, 5; aliens, 56; claiming exemption, 31; examined, 57; physically unfit, 19; physically fit, 38; not claiming exemption, 17.

Protest Sent to President

Chicago Defender

Race Objects to the Proposed Segregation of Troops in Training Camps

9-15-17

The newspaper and press dispatches throughout the country, saying the federal government intends to separat the names of white and Race soldiers also the proposed idea of sending then south in "Jim Crow" coaches ha caused a committee of representativ Race citizens in this city to send t President Wilson the following tele gram:

Council Chamber.
Chicago, Ill., Sept. 11, 1917.

The Honorable Woodrow Wilson,
President of the United States o America.
The White House, Washington, D. C

Sir:

We have the honor to inform yo that in view of the announcement i the press that the federal governmen had issued orders to the exemptio boards of the country separating th names of white and colored soldiers and sanctioning the policy of estab lishing segregated Colored regiments we hereby enter our most solemn an earnest protest against such a policy and any attempt to make any distinc tween citizens offering their lives i tions, on account of race or color, be this crisis for their country as being unauthorized by the Conscription Ac and as being unjust, unconstitutiona and un-American.

We are further informed that the federal government has decided t adopt the policy of "Jim Crow cars for the Colored soldiers in transporting them to southern camps. If this information is correct, we hereby pro test against the adoption of this policy by the federal government in the interest to transportation of Colored soldiers, and we submit that it is unwise and unjust and against the letter of the interstate commerce law and the spirit of American institutions, and which, if adopted, is bound to provoke increasing inter-racial resentment and conflict.

In making this protest, we beg to inform and impress upon you that we, and the leaders of our group, have consistently and earnestly urged our young men to enlist and have advocated the highest degree of patriotism and loyalty to the flag on the part of all our people in this crisis. That this spirit animates the masses of the 12,000,000 Colored citizens of our country, is evidenced by the fact that the Eighth Illinois regiment, composed entirely of Colored men, was the only Illinois regiment which was recruited to full war strength by volunteer enlistment when the Illinois troops were called into the federal service.

We submit that the functions of our national government should be exercised in its dealings with all citizens without distinction based on race, religion or any other condition not recognized by the constitution.

The call for soldiers to defend the flag in this crisis is addressed to all American citizens, and we insist that regiments be formed and training provided for all soldiers and sailors without making any distinction based on race, if we are to realize the spirit of true democracy in its fullest sense.

Trusting that the federal government will see the wisdom of protecting national citizenship in promoting national unity and solidarity in this present world conflict, and with assurances of the highest considerations, we have the honor to be

Your obedient servants,
Robert S. Abbott,
Editor Chicago Defender.
Benj. H. Lucas,
Member 50th Gen'l Assembly.
Edward D. Green,
Member 47th Gen'l Assembly.
Edward H. Wright,
Asst. Corp. Counsel, Chicago.
Louis B. Anderson,
Alderman 2d Ward, Chicago.
Maj. R. R. Jackson,
Member 50th Gen'l Assembly.
George W. Ellis,
Asst. Corp. Counsel, Chicago.
Dr. A. J. Carey,
Pastor and Warden Institutional Church, Chicago.

UNNECESSARY BARRIERS.

In a recent issue, the *Public,* which styles itself "an International Journal of Fundamental Democracy," published in Chicago, cites the case of a woman who graduated as a physician at the head of her class, and yet was refused an internship at a hospital because she was colored. The particular point emphasized by the *Public,* is that several states have passed laws requiring service as an intern as a prerequisite to practice.

It is further insisted that public authorities should at least arrange hospital service in a way that would make it possible for the large numbers of colored patients to have colored physicians. And above all no legislation should permit any rules of practice that would in any way limit the freedom of colored physicians to practice on an equality with others of the same standing.

This is good doctrine for an exponent of fundamental democracy as well as a matter of simple justice, and should commend itself to those friends of the race who control various public institutions for the race that are willing to relieve cases of suffering, but debar the medical students of the race from participating in that relief and thus deprive them of the opportunity to gain the experience needful to complete their training.

As the *Public* sympathetically concludes, "the way of the colored boy and girl is already hard enough, without erecting any unnecessary barriers."

In an inspired news article under the Washington date line, published in the New York Sun, emphasis is laid upon the statement that so far as the Federal registration was concerned, there was no distinction shown between the races. The supposition is that slightly over one million Negroes registered. Just how many will be called is problematical, but it is said to be the purpose of the War Department to call on them wherever they can be fitted into the service. After the usual tribute to the unexcelled record of the race as soldiers, our luminous contemporary cannot refrain from reiterating the well-worn platitude that "department records show that Negro enlisted men prefer white officers." It was an evident sense of the fitness of things that induced the Sun to remove from its heading the legend reading "If you see it in the Sun it's so."

The Spingarn

One of the painful surprises of the last two months as events seemed to promise a chance for the relief of Colored Americans from the ban of segregation is the course pursued by Prof. Joel E. Spingarn. Though having spoken out as an opponent of legal or governmental color segregation, by which course he secured the confidence of the race to a large degree, Prof. Spingarn, Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored people, has come out in favor of a new form of color segregation by the federal government. Not only so, but Dr. Spingarn after making himself auspicious as an opponent of residence segregation and federal segregation, has been very actively using his influence as a friend of the race to induce Colored men to accept and presumably endorse and assist a new proposed segregation by the War Department.

For several weeks Dr. Spingarn has had in the Colored newspapers all over the country a circular letter urging Colored men to apply for admission to a U. S. Military Training Camp of army officers exclusively for Colored men. He has literally gone up and down the country electioneering, in fact trying virtually to stampede Colored men into this strictly Jim-Crow educational measure, doing so at the very time a Bourbon Southern Congressman has introduced a bill for a regular Jim-Crow West Point.

Fortunately most, if not all, of the leading Colored newspapers, have opposed this extension of federal segregation. The Chicago Defender, Cleveland Gazette, The Appeal, New York Age, New York News, The Freeman, The Afro-American and many others oppose the Spingarn appeal to compromise our rights.

This is not merely a matter of accepting or not accepting segregation for here is a white leader of Colored folks who has been a protestator of color segregation, especially the new Departmental segregation under this Wilson administration now advocating another new color segregation of the Wilson regime. It becomes first a question of inconsistency, for Colored Americans, though fighting in Colored regiments, have members of the race living and acting trained to be officers in West Point with the white cadets. To accept this separate military training establishment relinquishes or appears to, our right to go to West Point.

In the second place the endorsement of an erstwhile opponent of segregation lends added help to the federal segregators and works to break down the Colored opposition to segregation with added strength. It either looks like a change of front on the issue by its opponents or takes from the segregation move some of its flagrance.

In the third place the great activity of Dr. Spingarn as a white man, one outside the race, on such a vital matter in promoting any segregation measure by this administration, is unfortunate. It seems officious and coming at a time when this unworthy administraton is getting into a very tight place, for a professed white friend to try to rush aid to the Wilson forces in corraling Colored assistance, savors too much of exploitation

As the appeal of St. Paul says, after referring to the fact that Dr Spingarn or his ancestors have escaped from the Jewish Ghetto in Russia: "What is the difference between the segregation in the departments at Washington and segregation in the training of Colored Americans, who are to fight for their country."

Dr. Spingarn's reason for this admitted segregation, namely, that it will provide Colored officers is met by the Appeal's protest against compromising the rights of the race; his claim that such Jim-Crow trained officers would be a means of fighting for a "wide open army" by the single sentence:—"You cannot defeat prejudice by compromising wth it.

SEGREGATION OPPOSED FOR THE NEGRO TROOPS

White and Negro Educators Protest to Wilson and Baker.

Washington, August 31.—Protest against segregation or distinctly different treatment of negro troops in training camps was made to President Wilson and Secretary Baker today by a committee of negro and white educators. After the conference at the war department it was said that a unanimous opinion was manifested, and that Secretary Baker shortly would shortly make an announcement concerning treatment of negro soldiers. Members of the committee expressed the belief that the war department's attitude would be agreeable to them.

The negro leaders promised to cooperate to eliminate as far as possible danger of race riots near negro concentration camps. They made no definite objection to the movement for negro troops to train in the south, which this danger probably would be lessened other than to object generally to different training or treatment of the negroes.

White members of the committee which called on Secretary Baker included Oswald Garrison Villard and George Foster Peabody, of New York; Dr. James H. Villard, trustee of the Jeanes and Slater funds; Professor E. C. Branson, of the University of North Carolina; Bishop W. P. Thirkield, of New Orleans; Dr. H. Paul Douglass, of the American Missionary association; and L. Hollingsworth Wood.

The negro delegates included Dr. R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee institute; Dr. J. E. Moorland, Bishop G. W. Clinton, Dr. A. S. Jackson, educational secretary of the A. M. E. church.

Later part of the committee called at the white house.

Soldiers — 1917

Cooks and Mess Attendants

GALVESTON TEXAS NEWS
AUGUST 17, 1917

NEGRO COOKS MAY NOW APPLY

Large Numbers of Men With Experience Can Be Used in San Antonio as Civilian Instructors.

P. L. Sanders, manager of Hotel Galvez, who has been designated to select local cooks to act as civilian instructors at the army cantonment in San Antonio, received telephonic instructions yesterday empowering him to enlist negro cooks in class B. Class A is completely filled. These men must be real cooks, men who have had experience in restaurants, cafes or hotels, and must know how to cook, fry, bake, broil, etc. It is advisable that they bring letters of recommendation when applying to Mr. Sanders. About three hundred of these men are needed for the San Antonio camp. They will receive $90 a month, lodging and subsistence.

"At least a dozen exceptionally good class A cooks were sent from Galveston," said Mr. Sanders yesterday. "They will be used in the capacity of superintendents, in the main, as some of them have seen extensive service in leading hotels and cafes. The men in class B are to be the men who really will do the cooking until they are in a position to act as instructors for the army cooks."

NEGRO COOKS ARE WANTED FOR ARMY

DALLAS TEXAS HERALD
AUGUST 19, 1917

Manager Ellifritz of the Adolphus Hotel stated Saturday night that he has received another request from the United States army headquarters at Fort Sam Houston, asking him to use his efforts in securing cooks for the army camps there. Heretofore only white cooks have been sought, but now negroes will be employed. The men are not enlisted but employed for such time as they see fit—about two months. The pay is good and the work not confining. Already more than twenty white cooks have been hired here by Mr. Ellifritz. Transportation to San Antonio is arranged for here. Those persons interested should call at Room 110, Adolphus Hotel, Monday.

SEARCHLIGHT JOURNAL
JULY 27, 1917

DEMAND FOR COOKS.

Twenty-five Negroes Wanted for Mess Attendant Service.

In its demand for cooks and mess attendants the United States navy has laid aside all limitations, twenty-five negroes for the mess attendant service being required by August 15, according to a telegram received yesterday by "Chief" R. W. Stuart from Lieutenant Dubose at Houston.

"Especially qualified mess attendants may be enlisted for the steerage cooks in excess of any quota will be assigned and all mess attendants may be enlisted in excess of [illegible] weekly quota," the message says.

Three additional names were added to the waiting list of the navy recruiting office yesterday. They are with the branch of service and address:

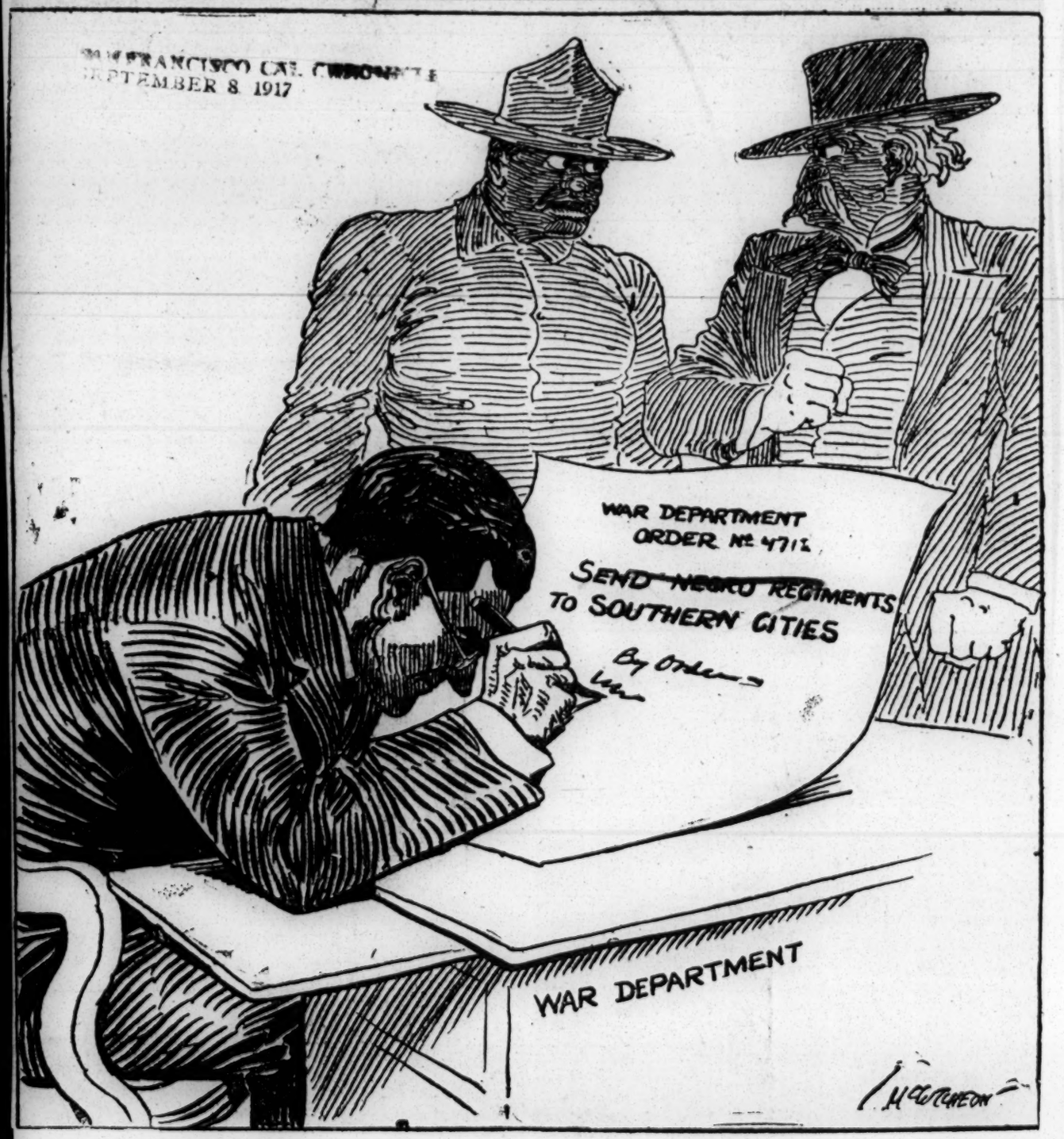
Morris Kimball, apprentice seaman Camden.

J. B. Jordan, fireman, class three, Spurger.

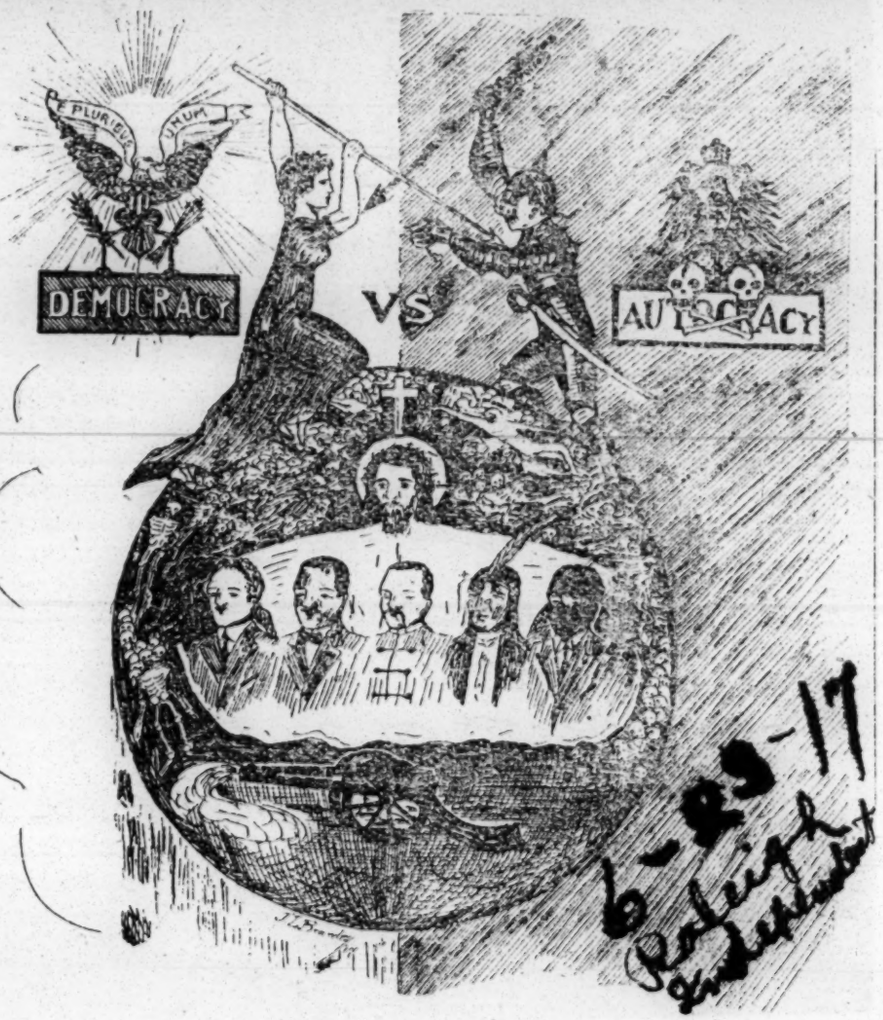
Nathan C. Eason, apprentice seaman Orange.

Soldiers – 1917
Cartoons

SHORTSIGHTED



THE NEW BIRTH OF FREEDOM



6-8-17

6-15-17
Houston Observer.
Texas

6-21-17. New York Call

Mr. Wm. H. Bryant at one time thought of entering the R. M. S. He changed his mind, however, and is now well on his way toward the goal of a successful cartoonist. The above cartoon was suggested to Mr. Bryant by a member of the race who said he would sharpen up his razor and go to war. The cartoon was published by the leading morning newspaper in Fort Worth and was as much a "hit" as Bud Fisher's Mutt and Jeff. G. N. T. Gray.
—By Permission of The Postal Alliance.

REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917

Cartoons

The Independent

9/15/17

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers – 1917
Camps

One Negro Division of the New National Army to Be Formed and Sent to France

10-11-17
New York Age

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—General Tasker H. Bliss, Chief of Staff of the Army, with the approval of Secretary Baker, has made a big shift in the forces of the National Army. It is announced that one of the divisions will be made up of Negroes and probably will be designated as the Ninety-second Division, National Army. It will be mobilized as a division when ordered to France for duty.

The force will be the largest fighting unit of Negro troops in the army and the majority of its officers will be colored. The division will take in nearly 30,000 of the 83,000 drafted colored men.

Instead of concentrating all of the colored men in the few cantonments of the Southern States the policy of the War Department will be to distribute them more or less evenly throughout all the sixteen cantonments.

In the Southern States whose quotas go to the cantonments at Columbia, S. C., Atlanta, Ga., and Little Rock, Ark., (Camps Jackson, Gordon and Pike,) the number of white men required to fill up the National Guard divisions furnished by those same States is so great, and the proportion of colored to white in the populations of those States is so great, that it has been found to be physically impossible to organize three National Guard and three national army divisions at full strength from the white quotas of these States, and therefore the War Department has decided to take all of the white men from these States, both National Guard and national army, and organize them into four full strength divisions (three National Guard and one national army).

This national army division will be organized at Camp Jackson, from the men left over at Camps Jackson, Gordon and Pike after the three National Guard divisions (Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Thirty-ninth) have been filled up to strength. At Camp Gordon, after its white quota has been transferred to the National Guard and to Camp Jackson, there will be organized a national army division made up of surplus white men drawn from Camps Devens, Upton, Dix Meade and Lee, and at Camp Pike after its white quota has been transferred to the National Guard and Camp Jackson, there will be formed a national army division made up of surplus white men drawn from Camps Sherman, Custer, Grant, Taylor, Dodge, Funston and Travis.

Where Colored Troops Train.

Following the annuoncement Tuesday by General Bliss, the Chief of Staff, regarding the disposition of colored troops, the following additional details of the distribution were furnished in a memorandum from Major General McCain, the Adjutant General, to Major General Crowder, the Provost Marshal General:

The Secretary of War has directed that the colored quotas, when called to the colors, will be distributed as follows:

	Approximately.
To Camp Devens—Its own colored quota	600
To Camp Upton—Its own colored quota, Porto Rico colored quota	5,800
To Camp Dix—Its own colored quota, Florida colored quota	4,500
To Camp Meade—Its own colored quota, Tennessee colored quota	6,100
To Camp Lee—Its own colored quota.	6,300
To Camp Sherman—Its own colored quota, Oklahoma colored quota	3,000
To Camp Jackson—South Carolina colored quota	5,900
To Camp Gordon——Georgia colored quota	9,000
To Camp Pike—Arkansas colored quota, Louisiana colored quota	9,600
To Camp Custer—Its own colored quota	600
To Camp Grant—Its own colored quota, North Carolina colored quota	7,200
To Camp Taylor—Its own colored quota	3,000
To Camp Dodge—Its own colored quota, Alabama colored quota	6,600
To Camp Funston—Its own colored quota, Mississippi colored quota	8,300
To Camp Travis—Texas colored quota	6,500
To Camp Lewis—Its own colored quota	40

In the case of those cantonment where the colored quota of a State is to be sent in addition to the colored quota of the cantonment proper, camp commanders have been informed that the plans of the War Department for the transfer made necessary by filling up the National Guard divisions provide for taking out enough white men to make room for the additional colored men, and that instructions for these transfers are now being issued. The number of colored men at each cantonment will be reduced from time to time by transfers to the special and technical services.

The commanding Generals at Camps Jackson, Gordon and Pike have been informed that the War Department plans contemplate filling up the Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Thirty-ninth National Guard divisions from the white men of Camps Jackson, Gordon and Pike, concentrating all of the remaining white men of the three last-mentioned camps at Camp Jackson, and there forming a national army division representing the white quotas of Camps Jackson, Gordon and Pike; forming at Camp Gordon a national army division of the surplus white men from Camps Devens, Upton, Dix, Meade and Lee and forming at Camp Pike a national army division of surplus white men from Camps Sherman, Custer, Grant, Taylor, Dodge, Funston and Travis.

NEGRO CONTINGENT LIVENS UP THINGS AT CAMP FUNSTON.

They are Showing More Pep and Enthusiasm Than Any Others Thus Far, and Keep Soldiers Laughing.

Camp Funston, Kas.,—Big Bert Williams and McIntyre and Heath have been pulling a laugh occasionally with their footlight capers, but theirs is "funeral stuff" compared to the stunts put on by this camp. There are hundreds of Bert Williamses here with a big show going on all the time. And it's all free.

Even the glum-faced pessimists who predicted evil with the coming of the negroes are admitting that thus far the Negroes have shown more pep and enthusiasm than any contingent that has arrived. There have been more hearty, wholesome laughs in camp since yesterday morning than there have been for a week, and the negroes aren't doing all the laughing, either.

Each arriving train brings in a few of the Negroes, cheering, singing, playing instruments that range from a bass horn to a banjo. Yesterday a special train arrived with 580 of them from Missouri points.

Big Negro Leads Contingent.

There were big fat Negroes; little skinny ones; short, fat ones: dandies with silk sox and red, white and blue caps, and the work-a-day kind with patches on their trousers. One big black from Macon, Mo., fully 6 feet 6 inches tall, wore a bright red uniform of a minstrel show of bygone days and proudly led his quota up to the receiving station. Bowing and scraping he handed the papers to Lieut. Walter L. Schmitz, receiving officer.

Many of them brought razors, carried in sheathes at their hips, and declared they "didn't need no other weapon."

A little fat Negro from southern Missouri had a big fat 'possum which will be his company's mascot—until Thanksgiving day. Then he'll be dinner.

Musical Instruments, But No Clothes.

Some of the Negroes didn't even have coats to keep off the cold wind, but clutched tightly to a cornet, a guitar or a banjo.

Col. E. M. Bigelow, who has been taking charge of the Negro troops as they arrive, is leaving it to the medical officers to say whether or not the Negroes shall take cold baths immediately on their arrival. Negroes are very susceptible to pneumonia and as there is no warm water now, it is probable the cold shower will be postponed for a while. The men are being given a uniform, all are being given good warm clothing and overcoats. Plenty of bed clothing also is being issued.

The Negroes will be assigned to the 92nd division, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. C. C. Balleu. They are being quartered in barracks formerly occupied by depot brigade troops that were sent to other training camps to fill out national guard organizations.

Musical Midway Noisy.

"Musical Midway," the place has been designated unofficially by the men of the 89th division, because of the noise that bursts forth there each night. Already a dozen orchestras have been organized; there are a score of "porter quartets," to say nothing of banjoists and soloists who seek to outdo each other. There'd be about 100 bands in the 92nd division if the men of that unit had their say.

Although organization is scarcely under way, the Negroes are learning the 'one-two-three-four" stuff in great style. They keep time beautifully; they're strong on rythm, but they are just a bit inclined to put in a fancy dance step now and then.

When the commander of one company asked if there were any men who had had experience in waiting tables, all but nine stepped forward.—K. C. Post.

NEGRO WOMEN ARE WARNED NOT TO GO TO CAMP DODGE

Advertisement

Great Influx To Camp Causes Worry in Iowa

11/23/17

Officers at Camp Dodge, located near Des Moiens, Ia., are protesting against the influx of negro women from Alabama who have followed their husbands to the camp and these protests have been made in letters sent to Governor Henderson by Governor W. L. Harding of Iowa and Senator La Fayette N. Young. In addition a military board, appointed to investigate the situation, has returned an official report to the government in which it is stated that it is "unwise" for negro women to come to Des Moines at this time.

Cannot Care for Them.

The official report of the officers declares that women are not allowed in the camp grounds and that housing facilities at Des Moines are not adequate to take care of them. The

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

drafted negroes from Alabama are stationed at Camp Dodge.

Governor Henderson was asked by the Governor of Iowa to do everything possible to discourage negro women from moving to Iowa at this time. The Governor wrote a letter in reply in which he stated that he would give all possible publicity to the conditions that exist in Des Moines.

"Both the civil and military authorities find that a large number of women are following from your State to this camp and this is creating a situation that is quite alarming. We are not equipped with housing facilities to take care of these people and with the extreme cold that we have here their presence furnishes a problem that we do not know how to solve," writes the Iowa Governor.

Wants Proper Action Taken.

LaFayette Young, as chairman of the Iowa committee on National Defense, writes to the chairman of the committee in this State asking that the committee take proper action on the matter.

Following are the letters sent Governor Henderson by Governor Harding and Senator Young:

Commonwealth of Lowa, Executive Department.

Des Moines, Nov. 15, 1917.

Hon. Charles Henderson, Governor, Montgomery, Ala.:

Dear Governor Henderson—You are aware that several thousand colored troops from your State have been stationed at the cantonment located in Des Moines, this State.

Both the military and civil authorities find that a large number of women are following from your State to this camp, and this is creating a situation that is quite alarming. We are not equipped with housing facilities to take care of these people and with the extreme cold climate that we have here, their presence furnishes a problem that we do not know how to solve.

I recognize that you have no authority in the matter of the migration of these people, but it had occurred to those who are interested in conditions about the cantonment that if the matter was called to your attention you might be able to use your good offices to disseminate information as to the conditions here, and thus assist in persuading these people from leaving their homes and coming here.

In addition to the above reasons why it is not desirable for them to come, the labor situation here is such that they will not be able to find employment.

Permit me to assure you that anything you may do along these lines will be greatly appreciated by me personally, and by the people of this commonwealth.

With kind personal regards, I remain. Cordially yours,

W. L. HARDING,
Governor.

Commonwealth of Iowa, Executive Department.
State Council National Defense.
November 15, 1917.

Chairman of Alabama National Defense, Montgomery, Ala.

Dear Sir—You are doubtless aware of the fact that we have a cantonment for the preparation of soldiers for the present war, located just out of this city, called Camp Dodge. Camp Dodge has been well built up at the cost of many millions, and we have white men from the Dakotas, Nebraska and Minnesota, and have black men from Alabama. These men are not exactly quartered together, but are in what we might call the same enclosure. The two races are getting along quite well together, and all are being converted into soldiers as rapidly as capable officers can drill them.

Now I come to the point: There are already in the city many hundreds of colored women, and other camp followers. In some cases these women are the wives of soldiers; in other cases they are not. But the fact is we have no way to house them. This city of 110,000 people is just a full as it can be. We have no buildings available, and what becomes of the women when they arrive, I am sure I do not know. We might get along with the number we have, but we understand several thousand more are on the way.

The influence on the black soldiers of the cantonment would not be good under the circumstances. But without regard to that, we have no place to put the women. Everything is occupied by white people. The further truth is, these women have no business here.

The leading colored men of this community, and we have some excellent men of the black race, are opposed to these women coming. They agree that many of them come for no good purposes.

We want your help in some way to discourage this influx of colored women. We have no authority to say they cannot come; you probably have no authority to say they shall not go. But your moral influence would be much if you were to exert it in behalf of keeping these black women n the South.

After conferring with several members of our State Council of Defense, write you this letter asking your good offices in behalf of restraining this influx of camp followers.

The weather is desperately cold here in winter our snows are deep, and if these women come, our problem would be very great.

If you can do anything to help us, we shall appreciate it, both as neighbors and as patriots who love our common country.

Respectfully yours,
LAFAYETTE YOUNG,
Chairman, Iowa State Council of National Defense.

ADJUTANT GENERAL ARRANGES FOR NEGROES' DEPARTURE

Schedules for the departure of negroes of the fourth increment of the national army from counties of Alabama have been sent to the various county exemption boards by Adjutant General G. J. Hubbard. The Montgomery troops will leave on October 30. They will be provided with box lunches.

Notices have been sent to the negroes by the local exemption boards. In many cases ceremonies have been arranged by friends of the drafted men which will be held on the day of departure. The negroes will be trained at Camp Dodge, Iowa.

All Equipment of Every Kind Ready for the Negro Selectmen

Col. Nelson Has Provided Shoes, Uniforms, Hats—Everything—for 3,652 Conscripts Who Begin Arriving Today--Fulton Honors Her Quota.

The First regiment of negroes to be formed from the negro selectmen who are scheduled to begin their arrival at Camp Gordon Wednesday, will be the quickest equipped regiment in the cantonment and will probably be the most efficiently handled bunch of negro selectmen to be formed into a unit of the army in any cantonment in the country. Everything is in readiness for their arrival. All plans are made, all quarters are ready for occupancy, officers are assigned—but that is not the big feature. When Colonel Nelson was ordered to the command of the provisional regiment he set about making his preparations to receive, quarter and equip his men in record time.

Within 24 hours after their arrival the negro selectmen will be fully equipped from army shoes to pillows. In a great building in block I, among those the negroes will occupy, to the east of the main camp, are 3,652 pairs of shoes, sizes allotted; 3,652 socks, hats, trousers, web belts, o. d. shirts and, in fact, every piece of equipment the negro selectmen will need to start them out in life as soldiers of the United States.

Officers for Negro Regiment.

Among the officers who have been named to the provisional regiment are: Majors Rodman Butler and Herbert L. Riker, Captains John R. Northcutt and Marcus R. Balkcom, First Lieutenants Charles T. Estes, B. G. Nunnelly, Chester R. Mitchell and Frank G. Gullette, and Second Lieutenants F. F. Allen, J. A. Bankston, W. W. Blaskman, Jr., H. A. Fuchs, G. A. Marrod, A. R. Kellam, J. L. Moore, T. S. Patton, L. H. Stamps, H. J. White, G. A. Chalker, Jr., Paul Graham, H. H. Hallman, O. S. Watson, J. H. Burke, R. T. Dutton, J. F. Dillard E. C. Griffith, T. T. McLemore, M. E Roberts, H. S. Sorrell, J. E. McDonald F. B. Durrett, L. B. Griffith, J. M Health, F. W. Kolb, J. P. Nunnelly, H W. Robinson, A. W. Thompson, S. H. Burkhalter, Henry L. Grady, Norwood Griffin, S. Y. Jamison, Jr., S. H. Wilds, H. T. Burks, Jr., C. R. Dawson, M. A. Farmer, J. A. Moss, R. S. Ogletree, H. E. Simpson, E. E. Ruffin, W. C. McCain and G. H. Wilson.

Fulton's Negroes Go Thursday.

While the negroes will begin moving Wednesday, it is certain that the main body will not arrive before Thursday.

Mayor Asa G. Candler has agreed to make an address bidding God-speed to Atlanta's 17 per cent when they congregate Thursday morning at the Auditorium-Armory for a meeting and dinner before entraining at the Terminal station at 12:45 o'clock. The exemption board chairman and representatives of the local divisions have completed final plans for the dinner and a rousing farewell to the colored selectmen.

The negroes will report at their division headquarters at 9 o'clock Thursday morning, from where they will be escorted to the Auditorium. The dinner is to be served at 11 o'clock. Some of the leading colored ministers and educators of the city have been invited as special guests at the dinner.

Charles T. Nunnally, chairman of local exemption board for division No. 4 (fourth ward), which ward is the seat of the negro population of the city, and who is chairman of the special committee of board members in charge of arranging the details of the banquet for the negro selectmen, stated Tuesday that he has ran into some interesting "viewpoints" on the part the negro can do for his country, and that both the whites and blacks are giving their support to the scheme of banqueting the negro selectmen.

Leaders Giving Hearty Support.

For instance, Chairman Nunnally has received the following two letters, one from John E. Murphy, one of Atlanta's richest capitalists, and the other from M. J. Hadley, traveling representative of The Atlanta Independent, a negro newspaper published locally:

Atlanta, Ga., October 2, 1917.

Mr. Charles T. Nunnally, Chairman,
Atlanta, Ga.

My Dear Sir:

I want to compliment you and other associates with you in the good work that you have undertaken to have a barbecue or dinner for the negro selectmen who are to enter Camp Gordon this week.

I believe this is an opportune time for all of us to express some evidence of appreciation toward the colored race in connection with the important part that they are to play in our new army; particularly since the south will be represented by at least 35 to 40 per cent of the colored race and we should give them all the encouragement possible.

I want to contribute something toward the expenses of this dinner, and I herewith enclose my check for $10. If you think I should contribute more, kindly advise me and I will cheerfully do so.

With best wishes to you and your associates, I am, very respectfully,

JNO. E. MURPHY.

From Negro Journalist.

Atlanta, Ga., October 1, 1917.

Hon. C. T. Nunnally,
Chairman Division No. 4,
Exemption Board,
Atlanta, Georgia.

Dear Sir:

I wish to extend to you and your associates congratulation on the official patriotic recognition contemplated in giving negro young men who will entrain for Camp Gordon October 5 a banquet and parade. Such action finds consonance in the hearts of the colored people of Atlanta. Whatever services the writer may be able to render the committee in contributing to the success of this movement, command him.

For God and country,

M. J. HADLEY,
Traveling Representative of The Atlanta Independent, City.

NEW ORLEANS LA ITEM
OCTOBER 8, 1917

309 ORLEANS NEGROES LEAVE FOR CAMP PIKE

Thousands of Race Crowd Streets and Parade To Cheer Colored Selectmen

"We're going away like cobwebs, but we're coming back like cables," was the motto of the 309 negro selectmen who left New Orleans Sunday by three different roads, at three different times, for Camp Pike, Ark. Although but a small number over 300 were to be soldiers, to have judged by the parades and the crowds one would have thought that every negro in New Orleans was going to war. At 10 a. m., Sunday morning, when the biggest crowd was moving in Canal street, that thoroughfare resembled Mardi Gras day, as those following the marchers filled the neutral ground and both sidewalks.

Cooks failed to show up to cook the Sunday dinners, porters failed to appear for work, yardmen and pantry boys were among the missing and chauffeurs begged off time to see the "cullud sojers" go away. Dryades, South Rampart, North Claiborne and the vicinity of the Terminal station were a moving mass of negroes almost throughout the day.

4000 At Union Station.

When the first batch started to move the cynosure of all eyes was the Union station. Here a great throng, estimated at between 4000 and 6000 had gathered to see the men from division No. 1, comprising the first and second wards; division No. 4, comprising the fifth ward and division No. 8, comprising the ninth ward, leave at 8 a. m. Thirty-four went from division 2, 21 from division 9 and 19 from division 11.

They were escorted to the station by the San Jacinto club members, and several other delegations. After they had left the organization, the big parade started. At Philip and Dryades street, near the Bulls' home, and under the direction of Jerry C. Thomas, the men of divisions 10, with 24; 12, with 19 and 13 with 42, assembled.

In the meantime the uniformed rank of the Hob Goblins had started marching uptown ahead of the men of several divisions. L. B. Vigne had charge of these, each having the following men: No. 3, 18; No. 5, 15; No. 6, 29; No. 7, 13.

They all met at Howard avenue and Dryades street and forming into a long line moved into St. Charles street and down past the city hall, where Mayor Martin Behrman and Superintendent of Police Mooney reviewed the marchers. At the station the many bands made the air fairly ring with music and cheers greeted each of the contingents as they swung through the gates and onto the trains. As the trains pulled out there was repeated cheering.

At 5 p. m., the men of division No. 2, 34 in number headed by P. E. Burke, A. J. LaPlace and Dr. H. E. Nelson; accompanied by division No. 9, headed by S P. Walmsley, M. P. Bradburn, with 21 in line and division No. 11, with 19, left over the Louisiana Railway and Navigation company. G. W. Clay, Frank D. Costley and Dr. Joseph Conn marched with them.

The Bulls, Hob Goblins, San Jacinto club, Rosebud club, the G. A. R. Veterans, the negro Spanish-American war veterans, under command of Past Commander C. B. Conway, and almost every negro organization in town took part in the three parades.

Fully 15,000 participated in the various send-offs.

Soldiers – 1917
Camps

WITH THE BOYS AT CAMP MEADE

Afro American

A Peep At The New Life Into Which the 60,000 Men There Have Been Issued

11/10/17

HOW THE CAMP LOOKS

Immense Buildings, Modern Quartets, Vast Food Supplies, Drill Ground and Y. M. C. A. Homes

What does it look like down there? How big-a-place is it? What do the soldiers look like?—These are some of the questions fired at most anyone who announces that they have visited that vast cantonment at Camp Meade, which Uncle Sam has built for the training of a part of the recently drafted army.

A camp is in the minds of many a large number of tents somewhere in the wilderness, where soldiers live, and watch over one another o' nights. But the Camps such as Meade, Dix, Upton, Grant, Lee, Funston and others are not mere tents, or mere gathering places for soldiers, but a vast group of hastily, but well constructed frame buildings, that reminds one of a giant village, near some big city.

Camp Meade, Md., comprises some 30,000 acres of ground, or a place about 40 times as big as Druid Hill Park, nearly as large as Baltimore city itself, measuring five miles from end to end, and is now inhabited by 60,000 of the finest specimens of physical manhood, black and white, of the eastern and southern parts of the United States.

At the end of the camp nearest the railroad is located the Camp Meade laundry a hugh structure larger than any single plant in the city of Baltimore, in which are employed hundreds of colored girls and women at remunerative wages. A half mile farther on is the Camp proper, and the colored soldier's barracks.

The jaunt of the reporters was only of about three hours duration so that we could only cover the part of the camp occupied by the colored contingent.

The day was a beautiful one and the sun glistened brightly on the shining windows of the men's quarters, and the soft sand of the camp ground gave easily to our every step, and as we truged on our way we noticed numerous hob-nail prints of the solders' boots, which served as a sort of guide to the place we wanted so much to see.

Our first interesting glimpse of camp life was a group of what appeared to be a long line of laborers in jumpers, and overalls, who looked as though they had pounced on some of the regular soldiers, and relieved them of their hats and shoes, for these were the only things they wore that reminded one of a soldier.

This was explained to us by the fact that until their regular army uniforms arrive the selective draftees will wear nothing but these same overalls, jumper, khaki colored hats, and hobnails, the latter two being the only part of their regular equipment that has been given them.

The day (Wednesday), being one of the three days when the men have holiday, there was little doing in the line of work save a little cleaning up of the dirt streets here and there, the majority of the men lounging about their quarters, playing baseball, pitching horshoes, playing cards, and checkers, basking in the bright sunshine or amusing themselves on the piano and graphophone up at the Y. M. C. A. building.

The soldier's program for the day is as follows: 6.15 first call; 6.30 reveille; 6.45, mess; 7.30 drill until 11.40, sargeants call, mess 12; drill 1 to 4.30, retreat at 5, taps, 10.00.

The soldiers' barracks are models of neatness and cleanliness. They have two blankets and a comfort for cover at nights, comfortable beds, and plenty of ventilation. Steam heat in some places, and furnaces in others. Shower baths, and sanitary toilet rooms. Plenty of good food, well cooked, and ample outdoor recreation.

The 96 colored officers at the camp are located in separate barracks, 24 to a barrack, with their own private rooms, messrooms, baths, and toilets. They pay for their food, and of course get just what they want in the culinary line. They employ their own chef, and naturally see that he prepares the dishes to their liking or else——.

TWO REGIMENTS

At present there are two regiments of colored soldiers comprising nearly 6000 in all, and 30 companies; 15 of infantry and 15 of artillery. The infantry is commanded by colored officers, while the artillery is under the direction of white officers.

The majority of the captains of the companies are men of the regular U. S. Army, some of whom have had from 15 to 20 years experience in the service, while the lieutenants are men from the training camp at Fort Des Moines.

Our wandering brought us upon some of our personal friends, many of whom seemed satisfied with their lot while others complained of their being "forced" into "the thing," but who expressed a willingness and determination to do all to make their regiment as their Colonel had predicted, "the best in the camp."

The young officers, who found themselves placed in a position of trust one which involves the training and the shaping of the forty or fifty odd men under them seemed not at all nonplussed by their almost onerous duties, but felt that [illegible] e a work to do, and that the must not fail in this hour.

As the evening shadows began to lengthen, and time for retreat drew near, we hastened our steps toward the railroad, and with a warm adieu to our officer friends, we reluctantly shook the dust of the camp from our feet and turned our eyes toward the big city, thoroughly and deeply impressed with the size and seriousness of the job that lies before those men back there, and not them only but the whole country who must stand back of them.

A FINE SPIRIT

The more than 6,000 colored conscripts seem to be imbued with the responsibility of the duty that lies before them. Not only are they to help fight the Germans, but they are to show to the world that the Negro American is a fighter and as intensely patriotic as any other element. Colonel Jackson, who is in command of the colored conscripts, told the officers and men that he wanted the colored troops to be the best trained at the camp, and the men have caught his spirit.

Among the colored officers are a number of men who have seen active army service. Capt. Joseph Dabney spent more than 14 years as a member of the 24th Infantry. He is regarded as one of the best machine gun men in the army, and can dismantle and assemble a gun in record-breaking time. Then there is Capt. W. J. Peeks, who has seen service in one of the cavalry regiments. He is a born soldier, a fine displinarian and one who inspires confidence in the man. Lieut. James B. Williams, of Baltimore, is another. He is new attached to the second adjutant general's office. Capt. H. C. Atwood is another old army man, likewise Capt. Sprigg Coates, of Baltimore.

MAKE FINE APPEARANCE

The officers who won their commissions at Fort Des Moines are rapidly becoming familiar with their multiplicity of duties. Second Lieut. Curtis Carpenter, of Baltimore, is connected with the headquarters' company; Second Lieut. Daniel G. Hill has charge of a group of Tennessee men, while Lieut. Walter T. Webb has been assigned to Company K, and is in charge of a number of men from Philadelphia. Lieut. Edgar A. Love is with the machine gun squad and Lieuts. R. W. Cheers and Cyrus Marshall have good assignments.

COLORED PHYSICIANS THERE

Colored doctors trained at Fort Des Moines have arrived. They are commissioned as first lieutenants, and will assist in lookng after the health of the men. Among the doctors are: Lieuts. Thomas E. Jones, Arthur L. Curtis, W. J. Howard, all of Washington; J. Whitteko, of Louisville; Raymond Jackson, of Brunswick, Ga.; J. H. Fonder and J. H. Williams. Drs. Jones, Howard and Jackson will be connected with the artillery and the others will be with the infantry.

The Y. M. C. A. is one of the agencies locking after the welfare of the men. Dr. George W. Cabiniss, of Washington, is in charge of the work among the colored. His assistants include: W. H. Craighead, former publisher of the Advocate-Verdict, Harrisburg, Pa.; J. E. Mehlinger, of Mississippi, and M. B. McAden, of Buffalo. Reading rooms, a place for writing letters and recreation will be maintained. The Knights of Columbus are also working among the men.

TRAINING 6,000 MEN

If one imagines 6,000 men, without uniforms or previous military experience coming from all walks of life, he will get an idea of the colored draftees. Some of the men from Tennessee are said to be illiterate and some have all sorts of names.

One fellow when asked his name, said it was D. T. The officer wanted to know if it meant Delirium Tremens. The man replied that all he knew was D. T. The officer then told the man to call himself "Dan" Thomas. Another fellow is named Candy Fields and still another said his first name is Outlaw.

The men during their time off on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons amuse themselves in various ways. Football, baseball, card playing and letter writing engage their attention. The girls and relatives visit the nearby boys, thus adding to the pleasure of life.

Drills and other army tactics keep the men busy and they are said to be learning rapidly. It is an amusing scene to notice a corporal with a handkerchief tied around his arm, indicating his rank. Men are doing patrol duty and carrying sticks.

When the reporter showed his ignorance by asking would a man shoot another with the stick, he was told "no, but he will slam h—l out of you with it."

BALTIMORE BOYS HAPPY

The Baltimore and Maryland men are all happy. Most of them have been assigned to the artillery division. Walter Batson, Winfield Chester, Albert Wright, Otho Church, Harvey Young, Owen Raikes, Albert Babb and Hampton Guest are among them. They told the Afro men that they had read the paper with gusto last week, and expected a big bunch to be sent them this week. The promise was given to send them as many Afros as they wanted. After reading them, the papers are passed around the camp. The boys at the Y. M. C. A. also read the Afro with interest last week.

A number of the men complained of sore shoulders, having been inoculated to prevent typhoid fever and other diseases. The medical examination of the men is now in progress, and it is likely that a number will fail to meet the army test, and be sent back home.

The officers and men report not the slightest frictions with the whites, but on the other hand, report that they have been treated with every consideration.

Northwest's Negroes Not to Train With Drafted White Men

Word at Snelling Today Says All Colored Rookies Will Be Together.

EVERY STUDENT AT FORT CERTAIN TO BE OFFICER

MINNEAPOLIS, MINN. EV. TRIB JULY 6 1917

Some Have Chance to Become Captains Before Reaching France.

By JACK REMINGTON.

Colored men from Minnesota, Iowa, Nebraska and North and South Dakota who are drawn for service under the provisions of the selective draft act will not be trained in the same camp as other men drawn from this divisional district, according to information reaching Fort Snelling today. It is probable the colored men from this district with members of their race from other districts will be formed into a complete division or a provisional division if there are not enough men for a regular division, and will be trained in a separate camp. Staff officers for the colored units will be white men, but many of the colored men now being trained in the officers' school at Des Moines, Iowa, probably will help officer the colored troops.

Brig. Gen. William H. Sage, commandant at Fort Snelling, announced today that every man who survives the training camp period at Snelling will become an officer. Conditions in the regular army are such, the general believes, that it is possible for some of the students who pass the examination for provisional second lieutenants of the regular army to become captains before they reach France. The army is short of officers and provision has been made that reserve officers may be promoted without regard to length of service. This order has been made necessary to officer the regular army.

Aviation Students Held Here.

The twelve aviation candidates who had expected to leave tomorrow for the training school at Princeton University have been ordered held at Snelling until further notice. It is stated at the aviation training schools are over-crowded at present.

Lieutenant Norman Randolph and 15 men of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, who remained at Delrio, Texas, as witnesses in a court-martial when the regiment came to Snelling, arrived at the Fort today. This group probably will be assigned to the Forty-first infantry.

Minnesota weather is in bad repute, especially with the Thirty-sixth infantry, part of their camp which is under canvas, being flooded again during last night's storm.

Moculated Men in Hospital.

Among the 104 patients at the Snelling hospital are several men from this regiment who yesterday were inoculated against typhoid.

General Sage said he doubted if the central department has sanctioned the release from training camps of national guard students who may be desired for service with their respective organizations when the latter are called to the colors. Advices from the adjutant general of North Dakota intimated the central department had given such authority. General Sage said student guardsmen from the First Minnesota infantry and First Minne-

sota field artillery, both of which organizations are in federal service, still are continuing their officer training here.

Young Men Wanted, Too.

While it has been announced that men of 31 years or over would be given preference for officer training at the second camp at Fort Riley, other things being equal. General Sage said the minimum age limit for the second camp is 20 years and nine months, and that men under 31 should not decline to apply for this reason. He intimated that younger men of the right qualifications would be accepted.

The efficiency board has recommended the dismissal of 20 more students from camp.

Col. George Leach of the First Minnesota field artillery said the 200 men of the regiment who have not yet reported for duty are advised to arrange their business so as to report July 15. It was intimated warrants will be issued for all men who do not report by that time and that they will be treated as deserters. This regiment has established a recruiting staiton at camp.

To Use 99 From Each Company.

As announced by The Tribune several days ago the students from the Snelling camp are to be utilized as officers in various branches of the service. Tentative plans of the War department contemplate the use of 99 men from each company, or in that proportion, if each company canot furnish a sufficient number of students who qualify for the following services:

Aviation, 12 men; quartermasters' corps, 12; provisional lieutenants in regular army, 16; ordnance department, 12; active reserve list, 47. Others will go into the reserve.

General Sage said the numbers for the various branches were subject to change, but thep roportion of men for these services is approximately correct.

No Word About Mobilization.

Capt. Charles Mason, adjutant, said General Sage has received no specific information relative to the mobilization of the Second and Third Minnesota infantry regiments at Fort Snelling, although it was understood the regiments were to use a common mobilization point. Captain Mason said newspaper advices from Washington to the effect clothing for the guard would be issued at Snelling August 1 probably means the regiments will require two weeks after the call of July 15 to complete their records and receive equipment before going South.

Army Life Makes Big Change in Negro

Atlanta Constitution 7/1/17

Here are three pictures of "Bud," a typical negro selectman from south Georgia. Bottom row, left to right: "Bud" at his daily work; when he arrives at Camp Gordon; top, as he appears after his army training is well started.

THE COLORED RECRUITS.

From all accounts the colored recruits at Camp Gordon are contented and enthusiastic in their work. They are giving no trouble either to civilians or to their officers, are fast rounding into form and bid fair to leave the training camp well disciplined, proficient upholders of the flag and national honor.

The spirit of the colored recruits as a whole is quite aptly expressed in a letter one of them—Luther G. Cooper, Company B, first provisional regiment (colored)—recently wrote to his former employer, a well-known Atlanta business man. The grammatical construction of the missive might, perhaps, be improved upon; but its tone, meaning, and the ring of patriotism about it is all that could be desired.

"Am at Camp Gordon now," runs the letter— Constitution

> "training to be a soldier and I believe I will like military life, in fact, better than I imagined I would, first, because of its strict military discipline, and, second, because of the quality of our officers, who are patient and kind and all are good southern gentlemen, and we are bound to make good soldiers, and the spirit of brotherhood exists to such an extent here that our men may be depended on to conduct themselves in an orderly manner, and to discredit anything that would reflect on the race.
>
> "For there is no one who loves this southland more than I do. That's why I am willing, if necessary, to die for my country." 10—16—17

This letter is typical.

It shows that the fundamental spirit of the colored men is all right, and that they are being trained by officers who know them and their characteristics, and how to handle them in a way to get the best service and avoid friction and discontent.

"Our officers," this negro recruit goes on to say—

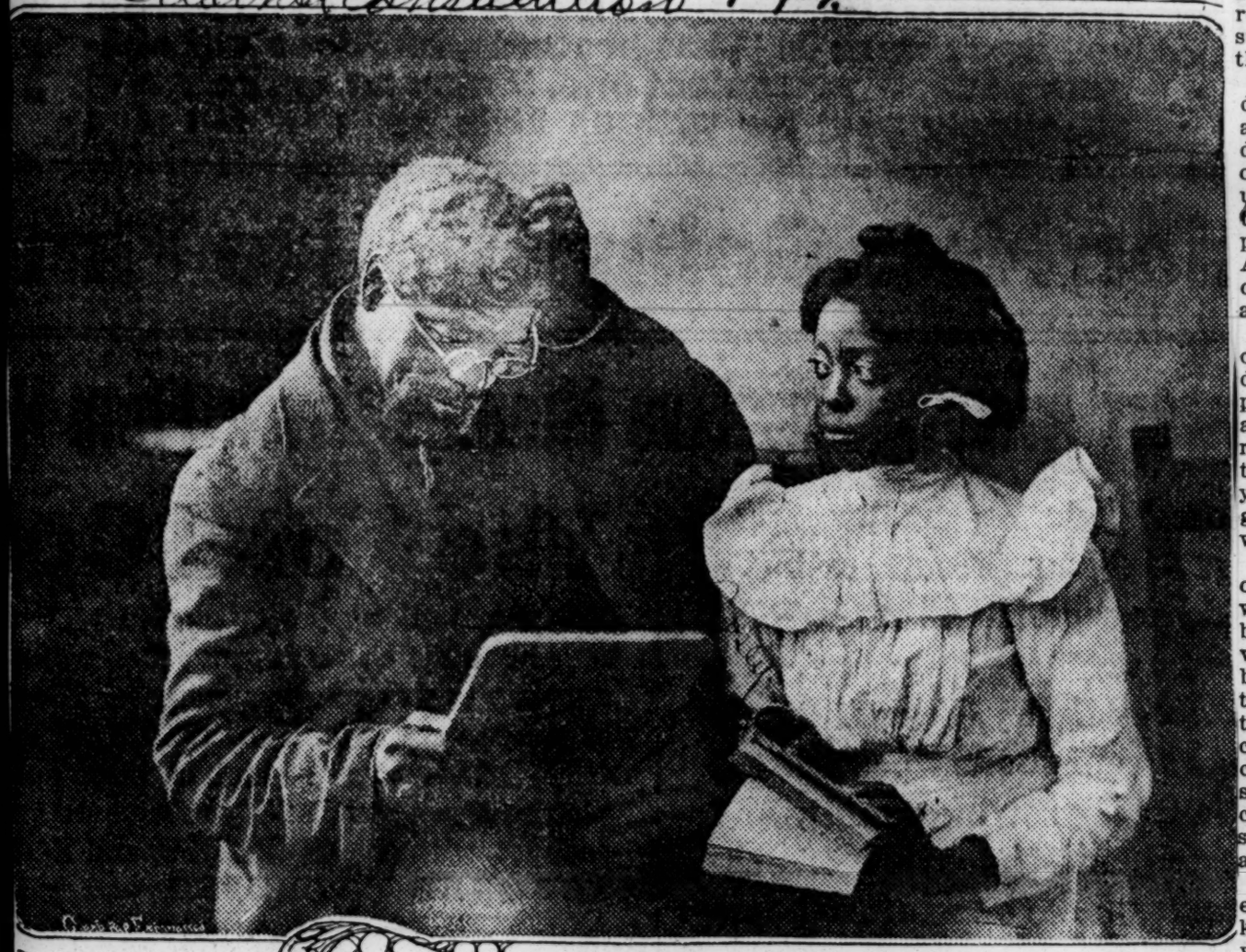
> "are all southern white men and I am glad because they understand the colored man better than anybody else in the world, and the truth is they are our best friends."

While this spirit prevails among the negroes and their white officers in our southern training camps, as it doubtless will continue to prevail, there will be no disorder, and there need be no misgivings about the conduct of the men held for training among their own people.

Soldiers – 1917
Camps

"Keeping the Home Fires Burning"

Atlanta Constitution 11/11/17



"Rosey" Ann teaching grandpa to write to "Bud" in France.

OUR SELECTMEN LEAVE FOR CAMP LEE

Saturday morning, October 27, 1917, will live long in the memory of the colored citizens of Richmond, Virginia. It will be preserved in many a song and story, as this generation fades away and passes its history and epochal achievements on to the next. The occasion was the mustering of the flower of Richmond's young colored manhood, in the erstwhile National Guard armories and their departure for Camp Lee to become a component part in the National Army of the United States of America.

The selectmen assembled at the Blues' and Grays' Armories and the final work of the boards was completed. At the Blues' Armory a committee of ladies from the Fifth District, headed by Miss Rebecca T. Mitchell and Mrs. Lucy Cross, presented each man with a comfort kit, as he answered the muster roll. Mrs. Ora B. Stokes presented each man with a mailing package, the courtesy of Hon. Robert Lecky, Jr.

The escort of white and colored citizens and the John Marshall High School Cadets, was ready and when the selectmen marched to the streets the parade started for the depot. It was indeed an imposing line. There were three bands in line. Arriving at Byrd Street Depot, a lane had to be opened through the multitude that had gathered to give the boys a God-speed.

The band struck up, "Auld Lang Syne," and the boys began to worm their way through the gates and to the cars. Eyes began to well up, strong men cried, women fainted and one sister "got happy." The scene is indescribable. Some of the selectmen wended their way with hysterical mothers, wives and sweethearts clinging to their necks.

Many of the boys had tears in their eyes, but they were parting tears,—not a sign of fear was shown as they bravely moved a step nearer France and destiny. One selectman yelled that he had no one to weep for him and he would oblige any lady by allowing himself to be wept "over." The kind invitation was apparently not accepted.

After the final roll call, while the men were seated in the coaches, and after the alternates were sent back home (that is, more colored men reported than needed to fill the quota) the train pulled out slowly for its twenty-five mile run to Camp Lee. Many preachers and citizens were on board to see the boys all the way "through the chute."

Crowds waved greetings to the boys at various way stations along the route. It was a happy bunch of selectmen that arrived at Camp Lee that morning. They had used the time on the run to camp, in singing. As they neared the Camp the boys from the county led in singing, "Lord Remember Me," and one preacher remarked that he had never heard such singing. They certainly had their hearts in the song.

Arriving at Camp Lee, the men detrained under their own leaders, and formed in column of fours, each division forming a company. Army officers headed the line as it moved up to the "Big House" (headquarters.) There were 500 strong, physically fit young men in the line. Arriving at headquarters, an army officer took charge of each division and verified the roll.

Then began the march through the camp to their quarters. White soldiers lined the roadways and waved polite greetings and joshed the boys along. Not an uncomplimentary remark was heard. They greeted the colored soldiers with, "Where you from, boys?" "Johnny get your gun." "You'll be away a long, long while," Etc.

When quarters were reached another roll call was had and the men were assigned their barracks. The barracks are indeed comfortable and well built. It is a two-story frame building with two sleeping dormitories, a dining hall and kitchen and the "office." In the rear of each company barracks is a bath house, containing ten hot and cold water showers, porcelain toilets and other conveniences. All buildings are steam heated. Uncle Sam's soldiers are well fed and cared for.

The men were issued beds, blankets, mattresses, comfortables, mess kits, etc. The quota from Richmond was assigned to the Sixteenth Training Battalion.

THE COLORED SOLDIERS RECEIVED PAY TUESDAY

Nov 17-17
Atlanta Constitution

The 1,690 Men in Col. Nelson's Regiment Get $34,306.22 in Coin of the Realm.

Tuesday was pay day in the First Provisional regiment, colored.

And $34,306.22 was handed out to the 1,690 negro soldiers who came to Camp Gordon only a few weeks ago fresh from the cotton fields and factories of Georgia.

They are all Georgia negroes. Some of them are familiar to the shop keepers of Decatur street, but a great majority of them are from the country districts of the great farming area in the southern part of the state. Some of them were barbers, but most of them were plow hands; some of them were loafers, but most of them were workers. Some of them were teachers, but most of them were unlettered. Some of them were sullen, but most of them were willing. And from this mass of blacks, unused to discipline and untrained in even the most unessential qualifications for a soldier, Colonel Nelson and his corps of officers have shaped a well drilled, understanding, almost intelligent regiment of soldiers—soldiers who may be relied upon in whatever activities the government may place them, whether as stevedores, unloading the tonnage of supplies, or as first-hand fighters in the advance trenches.

Colonel Nelson's command now consists of 1,690 men only. Thirteen hundred of these negro soldiers—Georgia selectmen—are now "somewhere in France." Many of those who are already "over there" came from the Atlanta contingent.

400 NEGROES GO TO UPTON.

BROOKLYN N Y CITIZEN
OCT 30 1917

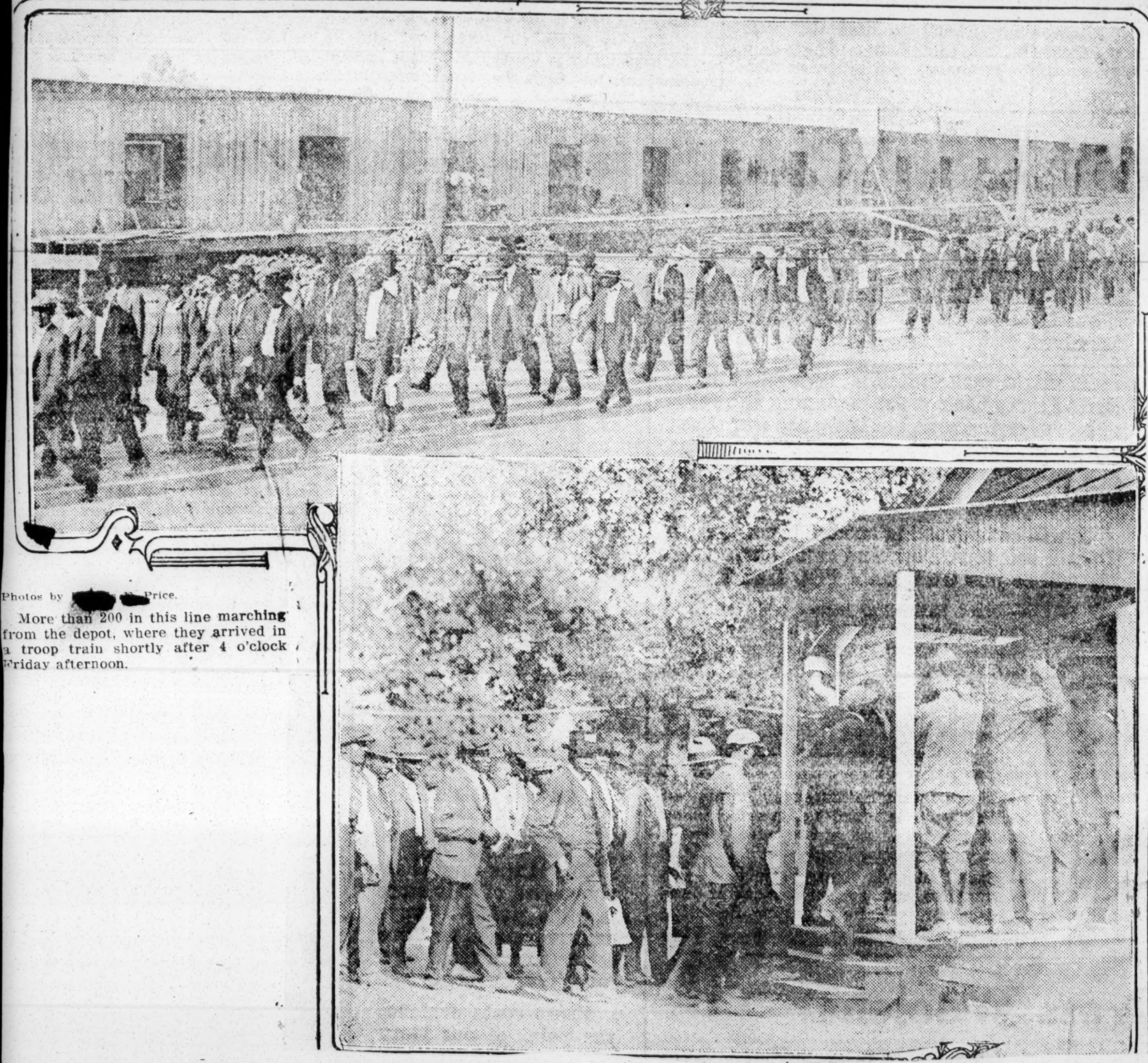
Leave Carlton Avenue Yards for Draft Camp.

The willingness on the part of the people of the United States to support their country, regardless of what race or who they might represent, was never better demonstrated than this morning, when 1,500 negroes, 400 of them from this borough, started on their way to Camp Upton to joint the National Army.

The rain and the overcast skies did not deter the many friends and relatives of the 400 men from this borough, who boarded their train at the Carlton avenue yards of the Long Island Railroad. The rain likewise did not dampen the arden of the drafted men who displayed evidence of joy at the prospect of going to Camp Upton.

Negro Selectmen Arriving at Camp Gordon

Constitution 10—7—17



Photos by [redacted] Price.

More than 200 in this line marching from the depot, where they arrived in a troop train shortly after 4 o'clock Friday afternoon.

AMONG THE COLORED SOLDIERS AT CAMP TRAVIS.

The Dallas Express

By [illegible]

A. B. Sparks, Co. 15, 4th Bn. 165 D. B.

Dec. 22, 1917.

The Colored soldiers of Camp Travis are very well satisfied. The expression often heard that an exemption would not be accepted if offered, while others are still home sick. I must say that our superior officers are taking a great deal of pains with the men on the drill field, and as a result we are rapidly taking on the appearence of soldiers. Hence good patient training plus the unparalleled abilitiy af the Southern Negro will very soon solve the problem of licking the Kaiser.

On last Monday, Dec. 1, a peroid of sorrow flooded our entire camp when three hundred of our number were sent to New Yorok to enter Camp Upton. We regretted very much to see them leave us. It was indeed a sad parting.

A military band has been organized of Colored troops. The band will consist of thirty pieces when completed Prof. Chas. H. Willis of Mexia, Texas, who is now of the 15th Co. 4th Bn. 165 D. B., has charge of the band. Prof. Willis is sparing no pains in selecting the best talent. He is confident that some good material will come in on the 15th. Under his instruction the authorities feel sure that the band will be ready for service in a very shore time.

The Y. M. C. A. building is the soldier boys' home during his spare time. There he is furinished with all kinds of amusements such as games music, moving pictures, and such conveniences as writing desks, stationery and a good library. This building is managed by real Christian gentlemen who are always willing and ready to help the men in some way. The Y. M. C. A. Staff is composed of Messrs. Eagleton, Hamilton Coster, Lyton, Witherspoon; all college trained men.

The Dallas Express may be obtained at the desk, Y. M. C. A. building.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917
Camps

NEGROES TRAINED AT CAMP GORDON NEAR WAR FRONT

Atlanta Constitution 9/9/17

1,300 Selectmen From Georgia Are Now "Somewhere in France" Preparing for Life in the Trenches.

NEGROES ARE ANXIOUS TO MEET THE GERMANS

Troopers Leaving Atlanta Were Led by 15 White Officers From Georgia, Alabama, Virginia, Florida and Illinois.

By Isma Dooly.

"Forward—March!" said a young captain at Camp Gordon about noon, October ——, 1917, as he stepped out in front of the first company, of several companies making up the thirteen hundred negro soldiers, who entrained that day at Camp Gordon for an eastern port and who, today, are somewhere in France.

So well organized were the men, so well regulated their system of departure, and so inseparable from their duty was every man, white and black, concerned in the incident, there was no more confusion in the entrainment of these hundreds of negro men, in camp less than a month, than there would have been had a squad of men entered an automobile for an hour's ride out the road.

The order to go had come "of a sudden," as army orders do, and few of the men ordered out had time to know just where they were going, exactly when, and many scarcely know now what for. There was, therefore, none of the heart-rending good-byes that would have been, had the families of the departed soldiers heard of the orders. In fact, their departure is still but vaguely known, and I am glad that I can write here of their contentment as they marched on—on to do their part in the world war. They were led by young white officers, seven of whom were from Georgia, two from Alabama, one from Virginia, one from New York, one from Chicago and three from Florida.

The companies were assembled on the camp street nearest the point of entrainment, and were as calm and undisturbed as if they were waiting to go to work on the structure of the Y. W. C. A. hostess house, the corner stone of which had not then been laid.

There was not an expression of unrest, that I could see, as I walked up and down for ten minutes before the order for the first companies to march had been given.

There was very little talking going on among the men, and their concentrated interest seemed to be on what the officers were doing. They followed steadfastly with their eyes every officer who passed, sometimes smiling approvingly as one of the "boss ones" passed, or responding to greetings from the negro truck drivers who passed up and down the street.

Well Equipped.

All of them carried the long blue bags which contained their belongings and some of them carried grips and valises with the extras permitted. All were in complete uniform, and every man of them had on the new long military overcoats, buttoned to the very top button, though the day was not a very cold one.

The night before had been cold, and, anyway, the coats were new. More than that, they were exactly the kind of coats all the white soldiers wore, and there were many of the departing heroes who had never in all their days on the plantations, or in the small rural communities, seen a coat like one of these.

When finally an officer, after a brief conference with a railroad official, nodded his head, the captain of the first company gave the order to march. There was the click of the camera, and at my side was one of the greatest war photographers in the world, and an equally great war correspondent, Jimmie Hare, now representing Leslie's Weekly.

"What types!" he exclaimed as "click, click" went the camera as the soldiers passed.

And yet those negroes, who ordinarily smile back at the camera, looked straight ahead. They had learned their first lessons well.

They marched on and around the train, entraining by company, following orders, with scarcely a moment's hesitation. Now and then there would be a little lag in the walk of a man as if he momentarily wondered where he was going, but a sight of his officer or the man next to him pushing would "check him up" again.

Every Type.

And in that line of march there was every type of the negro. It was easy to distinguish the one who might have been a Pullman porter, in those who carried so niftily their kits, "grip" or valise, or the more smoothly-gaited man, who probably had stood around celebrities at the tables of the Capital City club, or who had, as one of the faithful ones, butlered in the white family and been entrusted to guide the footsteps of the little boy of the household the first day he ever went to school.

There was the small-bodied but brawnier negro, who had been the day laborer or worked at the carpenter's trade; those less able looking ones who had gathered tips and cleaned up badly some office building; there were the straight, well-built, steady-looking young negroes who had attended to some business well and who looked very serious, yet not discontentedly, as they passed into the cars. There was the negro still bent from his daily work at the plow, many of these having a certain anxious uncertain look, but going steadily on.

There were those with long, ungainly steps, who could step over a fence, a dog in pursuit, with as much agility as they reached the step of the car, and there was that type of negro we, all of us know, "Rastus on parade;" but it is a new parade he was on and Rastus was not the hero.

There were no onlookers at this departure except the group of officers who were assembled for one duty or another, and Colonel H. B. Nelson, U. S. A., Spanish-American war veteran, and now commanding the negro division at Camp Gordon. There was Mr. Hare, a lady friend and myself.

Two Dark Figures.

We had followed every movement of the companies with interest and commented on the various types as they passed us. Suddenly there appeared with us two negro women who had come from—nobody saw where. The one was middle-aged, the other, a little younger, and in the quietest fashion they asked us: "Can you tell us where Custis Wilson is?" (I think that was the name.)

"We just heard that he was going away. We came as soon as we could and brought him this," and they showed a neatly-wrapped package of something to eat.

"What company is he in?" the colonel asked.

"Just this company that is going away," was the reply, and they looked hopelessly at the line of cars lined up before them now two black faces in each window.

"Just walk along nearer the car windows and ask for him," kindly suggested the colonel, and then it came to me that in big cities and in the little towns and in the country districts where these men came from there were the black mothers and wives and sisters and little black children who had given their bit—had been left by their men called to the front.

I had smiled at "Rastus on parade" and I had commented to Mr. Hare on the negro with the "chicken lope," who could scale a fence, but the two negro women who looked vainly up and down for their soldier represented the mothers of their race who have borne sons for the war.

Many of the men, I realized, were the grandsons of those negroes who had protected the defenseless and innocent on the plantations and in the small communities during the war of the confederacy. There were many of them who had left a mother, who as she bent over the wash tub somewhere, or plowed in the field, to make ready for another crop, or lulled to sleep some little white baby. I thought they would have been made happy the rest of their lives if they could have seen as I did how those negro selectmen looked and were treated. In all the details of that entrainment, which I watched closely, there was not a harsh word spoken by an officer to a man; there was not a second order about anything given; no one man had to be singled out or spoken to for any reason, but they—every one of the soldiers dolled up in the best uniforms Uncle Sam has to give. Colonel B. told me that though the schedule called for their arrival at the port for which they were bound the next morning, every arrangement had been made for two meals extra in case of a delayed train, and there was a fund in case of delay for the purchase of hot coffee.

A Humorous Incident.

A humorous incident, noted by our party, was that as the first company of men, their overcoats buttoned tight, entered the train and took their seats, three men to every two seats; every window in the car was pulled down, and they were sitting upright ready for the trip without any idea of air.

The captain's command of "every other window up," was obeyed. They relaxed in a few minutes, and finally when the first train pulled out, they waved their hats and hands to us.

"Goodbye, Miss, don't you worry, we'll come back," said one of the cheerful kind, as he saw the two negro women who had never found their soldier still eagerly watching the cars as they sped by. Later we found their soldier was not in the number ordered away.

As we crossed the tracks to go back into the cantonment we met the next trainload, marching to assemble for the second train.

The Second Train.

A number of their friends, workmen in the camp, had received word of the departure and they had gathered to say goodbye.

There was then a general "goodbye, Cap'n;" "goodbye, parson," "goodbye, bud," as the onlookers recognized various selectmen they knew.

Stories are told of humorous things which happened the first days of the negro organization at the camp, but in none of the stories was there even the suggestion of bad feeling, of conflict, of surliness.

There was a pitiful amount of fright and nervousness on the part of the ignorant ones who did not know why they were brought—who had never heard of a war—who had never had a letter from the government calling them, and who, when approached by the sheriff, wondered what on earth they had done.

But once at the camp, once passed the examining board, given their first meal, and finding a comfortable bed awaiting them at night, the frenzied faces of the day before were modified; many were smiling and ready to take orders wherever called.

The matter of vaccinating and inoculating naturally produced a general fright, but after the first experience, that condition diminished. One story told is that a captain going through his company quarters one morning early, said, "All you men who don't feel you are able to get up this morning, just stay in your bunks." Not a man in the company moved.

Then the captain added: "The doctor will be in in a few minutes to inoculate you all again," and every man made a rush for the door.

Another story is that a young officer training his negro selectmen in the flag ceremony, had them lined up in proper position, told them exactly how to stand and how to salute. He admonished them, "Now watch me; stand as I stand; do as I do." Then he turned around quickly; the flag was lowered, and when he turned again, there was his entire company with their backs turned to the flag. They had wheeled and turned and had done what he had told them.

I repeated this to an army officer afterwards, as such a good story, and he said, "Yes, that happened years ago out at a western post."

The Deeper Thought.

While I have only written about the departure of these negro men as an incident, there is a great and significant side to their participation in the army and their attitude so far. I believe it is going to be a telling factor in their future as a race, and that the experience and discipline they are having is going to bring about a different status in their understanding of themselves, and their status as citizens. They are going to be forced, those of them who need it, into discipline and order, into a knowledge of living, and regularity that is going to lead directly to a condition which

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

will react upon the entire masses of the negro people.

There has been the greatest wisdom on the part of the army in placing white southern officers in the leadership of these men, for the white southern man—especially the man who is serving his country—knows how to lead these dependent ones. He knows the negro who can be trusted to go home to his grandmother's funeral and return at the time stated, as was proven in several cases at the cantonment. He knew, too, that the sighing, heavy-hearted negro farmer, who was so tragic in bearing, was not shirking his duty. He investigated and found out the trouble. There was the little farm with the one mule; the sick wife and five little negro children left all alone, and it was the captain of the company who helped get this negro exempted from duty and returned to the little farm. The captains soon singled out the illiterate ones, and provided night classes for them.

But while I comment on the situation of the negro soldiers as I saw them it would be unfair to accredit the success and especially the morale of the men entirely to the officers, and to the army, for there has been a splendid force and influence at the camp preceding directly from the negroes themselves through the colored Young Men's Christian Association.

J. B. Watson's Testimony.

J. B. Watson, a southern negro and the field secretary of the war council of the colored Y. M. C. A., tells an interesting and convincing story of the work in the negro divisions of the army cantonments and prophesies that the influences of the negro in the war is going to act as a great reconstruction influence to the race.

"If there is one among us who yet entertains a single doubt that the negroes of America will constitute a part of Uncle Sam's national army and that he will be trained right here in the deep south where he was born and brought up and survives the thickest, he has just to spend three minutes around block J at Camp Gordon at any time between the hours of 5 a. m. and 9:30 p. m., and that last lingering doubt will also vanish. Had he seen this very day the thousands of black soldiers in khaki, as they were pushed through the various paces by eager officers on the big, main drill ground, not only would he have lost that last doubt, but he would have received a thrill of joyful emotion; that is, if he is the type of American capable of such a thrill," was the statement of the secretary.

Work of Newspapers.

"It must be admited that there has been much nervousness and misgiving among some of our race about this untried thing of training and arming negro soldiers in such large numbers.

"I think it is largely due to the persistent hammering by The Constitution that these misgivings gave way to sober reason, sound judgment and constructive action. Long ago the leading men and women of Atlanta have been organized into strong working committees for the best welfare of all the soldiers in the community alike."

"The negro troopers are here, and they are being put through the mill after a fashion that reminds them that, after all, to follow "Old Beck" from sun to sun in south Georgia during the month of August is not the most exciting job that can be assigned. Yet they have no complaint. They have had and are having every consideration given any other soldier.

The Co-operation.

"The mayor of Atlanta marched a mile with them to the station after they had been dined by the city council and other leading citizens. In one county the white women gave them comfort bags; in another they pinned red roses on them, just as they had done for the white sons. In one town every auto was pressed into a grand parade, where a remarkable ovation and send-off was staged by white and colored citizens.

"As secretary of the Colored Young Men's Christian association it is my duty to be on hand at the camp to help look after the various needs of the colored troops. I am glad of the opportunity. One gets his greatest joy when he seizes an opportunity to do something for a bunch of fellows just away from home and loved ones—some of them for the first time. That is one of the helpful things I learned at college, which has been worth more to me than any other single thing I learned.

"On Tuesday, October 2, the first nine arrived. After they had gone through the receiving station I followed them to their barracks in Company K, Captain R—'s company. I introduced myself to the captain who gave me a cordial invitation to help him in every way possible with his new wards.

"I did not need to tell him about the Young Men's Christian association. He understood fully its value to the army. "Only twenty-one colored selectmen entered on the second, but the next day they poured in from every corner of the state and continued to come for four days as fast as they could be taken care of. Some of the company messes were open all night in order that every newcomer should get a hot meal as soon as he reached the camp."

Average Men.

Discussing the general fitness of the men, Watson said:

"I suppose they are an average set of Georgia negroes from every point of view, if you can get an average out of four thousand. They are from the city and country. The musician, the artisan and the college man are all there, and also the crap-shooter and the booze-fighter. The cotton and corn growers from south Georgia mix freely with the butlers, the chauffeur and hotel men from the cities; but they all look alike in khaki. In physical fitness they are also uniform. Some of the exemption boards evidently shuffled in the wrong card in a few cases, for while they have come in for their round of knocking, one is minus an eye and one has a deformed foot. There was also a paralytic and two town fools. Seven physical defectives have been sent back home by the army officers.

"Once when I let a little intimation slip, while talking to Captain B—, that he was probably working with the negroes at a sacrifice of personal preference, he embellished his denial with a little military emphasis, 'I am here because I want to be here,' he said. 'The negro makes a good soldier, and he is easy to work with. While probably he does not use as much head work as the white soldier, he makes up in his quickness to catch on and in his loyalty to his officers.'

"Colonel H. B. Nelson, in command of the negro troops, is a Tennessean, a graduate of West Point in the class of '93, and has had seventeen years' experience with negro soldiers. 'I am not uneasy about making soldiers out of them,' said the Colonel; 'nor am I nervous about having trouble with them.' The colonel is human and has lots of patience. He is a quiet man with a kindly, peaceful but exceedingly determined face. He has seen active service and gives one the impression that he knews the game and knows just what he is driving at as he handles raw material.

Their Quarters.

"I only wish that I could have taken the simple mothers through any one of the barracks of block J during the first three or four nights of the arrival of their sons into camp. On Thursday night, October 4, I met Captain B—— of Company M, on the grounds, who asked me to visit some sick boys in his barracks. He took me through his dining room, kitchen, toilets and bunk room. Every corner was as clean as any home in Atlanta. 'We had just as well teach them cleanliness as they go along,' he said.

"What is true of Company M is true of every company in the regiment. I have gone through every barracks with and without the officers, and have seen for myself. In every case the captains and lieutenants have been uniformly zealous, not only in looking after the comforts of their men in the smallest detail, but also in listening to their little requests and complaints.

Y. M. C. A. Building.

"From the first day Colonel Nelson and his staff, including almost every captain and many of the lieutenants, began to press for a Y. M. C. A. building for their men. The negroes have been in their fine Y. M. C. A. building now for a week. The night they entered we had a program of speaking, singing and frolic. The colonel and First Lieutenant N——, from Louisville, Ky., were among the speakers. The lieutenant made a fine address which the boys appreciated. By time for the colonel to speak the house was full of men standing close enough to touch each other, and the rafters and joists were full of roosters. It was an inspiring sight. An auto load of colored citizens from the city was out and spoke. The soldiers sang folk songs and plantation melodies. The song that made the hit of the evening was "Are You From Dixie?" Almost every man of them knew it and they all but split the roof with it.

"I don't know what will come of all this preparation for war. No one knows. One thing I am sure of, and that is these officers of the Georgia negro regiment at Camp Gordon will not leave a stone unturned in their efforts, not only to make fighting men of these negroes, but to build them up in their person—physically, mentally and morally, and I am confident that the influences of the negro's part in the war is going to react through the soldier to his people, and that a new era has begun in the negro race in this country."

NEGRO ROOKIES AT CAMP UPTON

More Than 1500 Drafted Men from New York State Arrived at Yaphank Tuesday.

New York Age
Nov 1-1917

ASSIGNED TO CHOICE SECTION

To Be Located in the Heart of the Camp On Which are Excellent Buildings--- All the Captains and Lieutenants of New Regiment are to be Colored Men.

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE)

CAMP UPTON, YAPHANK, N. Y. —Soldier life was entered into by the drafted colored men of Greater New York under conditions none too favorable Tuesday. When they reached camp the rain was coming down in torrents; a cold wind swept across the grounds and the day was dark and cheerless. Instead of taking refuge from the inclement weather in steam-heated flats these rookies were shown to their new quarters, something entirely new to them.

But even if Old Sol was missing and unable to bade them a friendly welcome the young men entered into the spirit of their new life with an enthusiasm which was commented on by their brother white rookies who have been on the scene for several weeks.

Over 1,500 Negroes arrived in camp Tuesday from New York State, nearly 1,000 coming from Manhattan and 400 from Brooklyn. It required two trains to bring the men from the two boroughs to camp. Those from Manhattan left from the Pennsylvania Station, and were met at the Flatbush avenue station of the Long Island Railroad by the Brooklyn contingent.

At both stations mothers, sisters and sweethearts participated in a lachrymal demonstration, many tears being shed over the departure of loved ones. The waiting room of the Long Island division, Pennsylvania station, presented an unusual scene for more than an hour Tuesday morning, and for a time it seemed as if bedlam had broken loose.

The drafted men residing in Harlem reached the Pennsylvania Station in buses, and attracted attention all along the way. Many of them were followed in automobiles by their sweethearts, and a brass band preceded them, which made the welkin ring.

Some of the banners carried read: "We know but One Nation: We Have but One Flag," "A Regiment Without a Hyphen," and "First in Revolution, First at Block Hill, First in Mexico at Parral and First With Pershing in France."

The colored drafted men who arrived here Tuesday will be mustered into the 367th Regiment of Infantry of the 184th Infantry Brigade, which will be a part of the 92d Division.

The commander of the regiment will be Col. James A. Moss. The regimental adjutant, all the captains and lieutenants of the regiment will be Negroes who recently received their commissions at Camp Fort Des Moines.

The colored drafted men have been assigned to the old J section of the camp which is in the heart of the division and regarded by many as the most desirable spot here. One of the buildings assigned to them was formerly ar officers' barracks.

HELENA MONT INDEPENDENT
OCTOBER 16, 1917

MONTANA COLORED MEN TO GO TO CAMP LEWIS

Colored men between ages of 21 and 31, certfied for service in the national army, will leave Montana for Camp Lewis at American Lake, October 27. As there are only about 40 men from Montana a special train will not be necessary and Adjutant General Greenan has arraged to have the boys carried on regular trains.

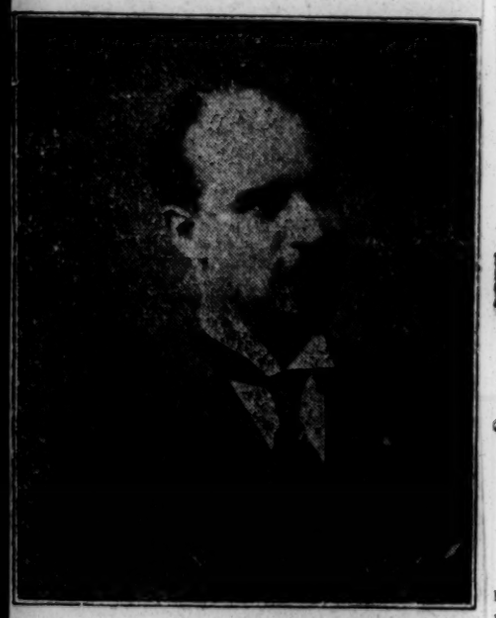
Arriving at Camp Lewis the colored boys will join others from neighboring states and form colored companies and it is believed there will be enough to form a "fightin'" colored regiment.

Local colored people are planning to give the Lewis and Clark county boys a good send-off on Oct. 27, when they leave for American Lake.

Soldiers — 1917 Camps

A GLORIOUS SEND-OFF.

The magnificent parade last Tuesday morning of the Colored citizens of this city was the finale of a series of receptions and entertainments given to the drafted men and officers who were assigned to Camp Funston for military training. The first reception was tendered them at the Paseo Y. M. C. A., Friday night, October 26. The large gymnasium was profusely and beautifully decorated with American flags and bunting and every one of the 650 chairs placed was taken and excellent music was rendered by the Second Regiment Band, K. of P. On Saturday afternoon a special reception was tendered to the officers and throughout the week various stags and house parties were given for individual officers. On Sunday night many of the officers and drafted men heard the gripping, thrilling lecture of Dr. Burris A. Jenkins "On the War." On Tuesday morning at 7:30 a parade, estimated to contain 2,000 men and women of the race, left the Paseo Y. M. C. A., headed by the Second Regiment band and the Citizens' Committee, and marched a mile to the Union Station, where a thousand or more members of the race awaited their coming. And one of the most enthusiastic demonstrations ever witnessed in the Union Station took place. At 11:45 a special train on which the boys were to go to Funston pulled out amid the cheers of thousands and the waving of flags with our gallant boys, who are destined, if given the opportunity, to be the FIRST to go over the top. The Citizens' Committee, which made this demonstration possible, through the untiring efforts of Dr. Edward B. Ramsey, were: Dr. E. B. Ramsey, T. B. Watkins, F. W. Dabney, N. C. Crews, H. B. Roberts, C. H. Calloway, Walter Howard, Miss Alberta Collins, Dr. McQueen Carrion, W. G. Mosely, Dr. J. F. Shannon, Prof. J. S. Harris, A. W. Harris, James A. Baker, Emett Barnhill, Felix Payne, Dr. William H. Thompkins, Golden & Fair, George Wills, Alfred Monholland, Dr. M. G. Brookins, Dr. T. C. Unthank, George W. K. Love, Q. J. Gilmore, Dr. J. Edgar Dibble, J. E. Perry, M. H. Lambright, A. Rivers, F. J. Weaver, Adkins Bros., Father Vanloo, T. C. Chapman, Dr. Braithwait, Dr. Howard M. Smith, G. N. Grisham, Martin Young, Dr. E. C. Bunch, C. R. Westmoreland, Prof. J. R. E. Lee, W. C. Hueston, Dr. William H. Thomas, L. A. Knox, Gaitha Page, Frank Harris, McCampbell & Hueston, C. A. Franklin, W. H. Dawley, W. T. White and H. O. Cook.



DR. WM. J. THOMPKINS,
Whose skillful management and untiring energy made possible the collection from Negroes of $120,000 for the Liberty Bond campaign.

NEGRO TROOPS OFF TO UPTON

N Y C MAIL
OCTOBER 30, 1917

"Not a Hyphen" Boast of 1,500 Drafted from the New York Division.

More than 1,000 negroes chosen for the national army from New York city and Westchester county left the Pennsylvania station at 11 o'clock to-day for Camp Upton to learn the art of war.

Five regular army officers were on hand to care for the drafted negroes, and ten policemen detailed to maintain order found they had nothing to do. Lieut. W. H. Beckham, in charge of the officers' detail, said it was the most orderly going-away he has seen since the first New York contingent left for camp months ago.

Relatives and friends of the negro recruits were present to bid them good-by. The women were calm and sent their boys away with smiles. Not until the train pulled out of the station did they resort to tears, and even then they wept quietly.

NO HYPHENS THERE.

The unadulterated patriotism of the negro was shown by the buttons they wore. "The Regiment Without a Hyphen" read one. Sixty of Capt. Boyce's "Panthers," who have been drilling for weeks at Governor's Island, wore their "Panther" buttons and the captain was there to give them a send-off.

A contingent from the Harlem section stopped off at the state arsenal and their band serenaded Draft Director Roger B. Wood, after which they marched to the station behind a band of colored men.

60 WARREN ST. NEW YORK

DES MOINES IA TRIBUNE
SEPTEMBER 12, 1917

FOUR NEGROES AT CAMP DODGE

Col. J. C. Eberly, who has been assigned to command the negro regiment which will be trained at Camp Dodge, now has four drafted men in his command, because of the mistake of one Minnesota exemption board.

This board disregarded the order to send no negroes in the first contingent. When they arrived Sunday the receiving officers didn't know what to do with them. Under instructions from the division officers they were assigned to the negro regiment later to be organized, and quartered in an otherwise unoccupied barracks.

The negro regiment will be outside the divisional organization, and in the opinion of members of the division staff, it is not likely to see service in the trenches.

"It is recognized that the fight on the western front is a white man's fight," said a member of the staff Monday. "Turcos, Anamese and all other oriental and black troops have been taken out of the trenches and now are working behind the lines. There will be plenty of work for the negro troops to do guarding communication lines and the like."

902 MISSISSIPPI NEGROES IN CAMP

The 19 Slackers of That Race Will Be Permitted to Join

LITTLE ROCK ARK GAZETTE
OCTOBER 7, 1917

The big drive of negro drafted men began yesterday when 902 Mississippi negroes reported at Camp Pike. The Louisianans due in the 16 per cent quota of negro registrants from that state have not reported, but are expected in early this week. The 19 negroes who were brought in Friday from Phillips county, charged with being slackers, will be retained, Lieutenant Colonel Chapman, registering officer, said yesterday. He said it was found that the failure of the men to report was due to ignorance, and they will not be treated as deserters.

Among the negro quotas from Mississippi arriving yesterday was Robert Matthews of Meridian, who carried in his pocket a commission as first lieutenant in the Medical Reserve Corps. He was sent here by his Exemption Board as a drafted man, but his commission was dated August 8. He was ordered discharged, and will return to his home.

The strength of the division yesterday was 14,108 men, exclusive of the 2,133 men in the first five per cent quota. This number is divided among the four states in the divisional area, as follows: Arkansas, 4,411; Louisiana, 4.607; Mississippi, 3,322, and Alabama, 2,768. Yesterday Arkansas sent 45 men, Louisiana 6, Mississippi 917 and Alabama 72. Mississippi's quota includes only 15 white men, and Arkansas' quota was all white, as were those of Louisiana and Alabama.

310 COLORED MEN LEAVE FOR UPTON

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
OCTOBER 30, 1917

Brooklyn Drafted Depart in Rain. Happiest Crowd Yet.

To the strains of "My Country 'Tis of Thee," 301 colored men drafted from Brooklyn left the Carlton avenue yards of the Long Island Railroad this morning at 10:40 o'clock for Camp Upton. The rain was coming down in torrents but did not bother the men, who appeared to be the happiest batch that has yet left the station. Crowds of colored people and a great many whites, cheered the men as the train began to move out. The original time set for the departure was 10 o'clock, but owing to the delays caused by the bad weather, the detachment did not start for Yaphank until nearly 11 o'clock. One train of ten cars carried the men to their destination.

The 301 men came from about 35 Draft Boards. Some boards had only a single man while others had as many as thirty. One group sang:

"The rain is wet, the rain is wet;
We don't care, we'll get the Kaiser yet."

There wasn't a solemn expression on any of the faces. The colored Brooklynites will become a part of a colored regiment which is being formed at Camp Upton and will be under the command of Colonel James A. Moss. Except for the commanding officers and adjutants, the company officers will be negroes. The negro regiment will have 5,000 men in its ranks, one part from the South and the rest from New York, and will be known as the 184th Regiment of the Ninety-second Division.

N Y SUN
OCTOBER 31, 1917

NEGROES PROUD TO GO.

Boyce's Panthers Are Just Itching to Get at the Kaiser.

Broadway took a back seat yesterday. The bands that piloted the 948 Manhattan negroes who made up part of the first contingent of the draft army forces from their race played yesterday the same old tune "Good-by Broadway; Hello France," but the tuneful voices of the negroes changed the words.

It was "Good-by Lenox Avenue; Hello Berlin" that came lilting over the caverns of the Pennsylvania Station as the boys got under way. E. E. Brown's band also played "Over There" and a lot of other tunes that everybody knows.

Boyce's Panthers were conspicuous among the selected men. They had been over at Governors Island during their spare time learning how to drill under the command of Capt. A. L. Boyce. He was down to see the start.

"How do you feel?" he asked one of his Panthers.

"Who, me?" came back the answer.

"Yes, you," said the Captain, knowing the language.

"I'm all right, Cap; I'm on my way to claw the Kaiser."

Fourteen hundred other negroes, nearly all from New York city, also reached Camp Upton during the day, where Col. Jimmy Moss, the well known and justly popular Ace of Spades, will take charge of the recruits and lick them into a National Army regiment. The negro command has drawn one of the best instructors in the country for its Colonel. It would take a block of space to list the text books of various kinds that he has written.

SEPARATE UNITS FOR COLORED MEN

N Y C MAIL
SEPTEMBER 26, 1917

Camp Upton Officers Find Method Successful for Handling Negro Troops.

By a Staff Correspondent.

Camp Upton, Yaphank, Sept. 26.—So successfully has the plan of handling colored troops as units worked out at Camp Upton that it will be followed in assigning the second quota of drafted men who leave for the camp beginning Friday.

There has been absolutely no friction between the drafted white men at Camp Upton and the colored troops of the Second Battalion, 15th Infantry, under Col. Haywood. The plan of separate units will continue in operation.

It is significant that of the 8,503 men, comprising the first 20 per cent. of the draft to arrive at the camp, 6,286, of 75 per cent., expressed a preference for the fighting branches of the army rather than the clerical branches. The tabulation shows that 1,716 prefer the artillery, 1,856 the infantry, 225 the cavalry and 1,362 have no particular choice.

Col. E. C. Jewell, mustering officer,

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

and his 185 assistants are thoroughly equipped to handle the men of the second 20 per cent. who will reach the camp at the rate of 3,000 a day Friday, Saturday and Sunday. The quota will consist of 8,498 men.

COLORED REGIMENT TO CONDUCT BALL

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
DECEMBER 13. 1917

Entire Command to Get Leave New Year's Eve.

Eagle Bureau,
77th Division, National Army.

Camp Upton, L. I., December 13—The 1,600 negroes who came here from New York in the draft, plus approximately 600 others from the South, learned from Colonel Moss last evening for the first time that a ball will be held for them in the Seventy-first Regiment Armory on New Year's Eve. Practically every man in the 367th Infantry—the colored regiment—will be granted permisison to visit the city and attend the ball.

Since the men came down here their exceptionally good conduct and their intense pride in the regiment have been marked on all sides. Colonel Moss, their commander, has had wide experience in the command of colored troops.

He made the announcement last evening at one of the weekly "sings," which are proving immensely popular with the men.

The news was quietly received, for the regiment is disciplined, and outward evidences of satisfaction are not smiled upon. The colonel's next announcement was equally pleasing to the men, and promises a real treat for the general public. It is planned to bring the entire regiment to New York City and conduct an evening of Southern songs. The affair will be staged in Madison Square Garden on January 15. Since the men have been singing in massed chorus here they have revealed a remarkable appreciation for the Southern melodies. "Old Black Joe," "Carry Me Back to Old Virginia," "Roll, Jordan, Roll," and "My Old Kentucky Home," their favorite songs, will be prominent features of the bill. Rehearsals will begin within a few days.

1,386 NEGROES, ENTIRE QUOTA, GO TO UPTON

N Y WORLD
OCTOBER 31, 1917

Harlem Gives Its Boys a Send-Off, Sending Them to Station in Buses.

The driving rain failed yesterday to dampen the patriotic ardor of Greater New York's negro quota selected for the National Army. The entire contingent—1,386 young men—entrained during the forenoon for Camp Upton, L. I.

Most of them left via the Pennsylvania Station. Parades of men from different local boards were so well timed that there was no congestion at the station.

The district centring at Seventh Avenue and 129th Street sent the largest number, ninety-six men. Fifth Avenue buses were provided for them. Each of the vehicles was decorated with flags and with patriotic legends, such as "A Regiment Without a Hyphen," "We Are 100 Per Cent. American," "My Country, I Hear You Calling Me."

Charles W. Anderson, former Collector of Internal Revenue, arranged for the departure of the Harlem negroes. After they had boarded the train he said:

"I am proud of these black boys, for I know they will fight a rattlesnake and give him the first bite. The send-off was not merely to honor them, but to prove to New Yorkers that the colored people are standing by the President and the flag."

It was the first contingent of New York negroes that has been called to arms, all others in war service being volunteers.

The negroes will enter various branches of the service, making their selections to-day when classified at Camp Upton. Those going into the infantry will be commanded by Col. James A. Moss, U. S. A., author of the Officers' Manual.

One trainload of drafted men departed from the Carlton Avenue yards, Brooklyn, and a car for Queens County rookies started from Long Island City.

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
DECEMBER 18. 1917

COLORED TROOPS ARRIVE

Eagle Bureau,
77th Division, National Army.

Camp Upton, L. I., December 18—The 1,600 negroes from New York City, who came down some time ago to form the skeleton of the 367th Infantry, have been gradually taking in other increments f colored men from various parts of the country. Yesterday several hundred came from the Southwest and reported heavy snows. They were five days making the trip.

Today a detachment came in from the South and among them were several from Louisiana. Eight of the number knew no English, conversing entirely in French. They had difficulty in making several officers believe they could neither speak nor understand English. They will easily pick up English and their knowledge of French will make them valuable to the companies they are in. They came from the interior of Louisiana.

SACRAMENTO CAL UNION
OCTOBER 16. 1917

Negroes to Entrain on October 27

All California negroes who have qualified for the selective army have been certified by the local exemption boards throughout the state, according to a statement made by Adjutant General J. J. Borree last night, and will begin to entrain for Camp Lewis on October 27.

The general also announced that Captain Newton Best of the company of marines of the California naval militia has been given a commission in the United States marines.

LITTLE ROCK ARK GAZETTE
SEPTEMBER 10, 1917

200 PER CENT MORE OF NEGRO TROOPS ARRIVE

That Is Two More Added to Battalion of One—Who Is Breveted "Captain."

The negro national army troops at Camp Pike yesterday were increased 200 per cent. James Porter of Anguilla, Miss., and Oliver Nelson of Panther Bum, Miss., arrived. Oliver Nelson's name may be Nelson Oliver. The bearer of it was unable to tell which was his first or which his last name. "How I know?" he said to the registering officers. "Some calls me Olivuh and some calls me Nelson. Ain't nobody evuh tole me which dem names d' las' name." However, Oliver was certain that his home town is Panther Bum, not Panther Run, nor Bum Panther, as that is the way it appears upon his registration card, the same arrangement was followed in the division records.

The arrival of additional negro troops caused officers in the receiving depot to announce to Lambert Hayes, the first negro arrival, his promotion to brevet captaincy of negro troops, as senior trooper in point of military service. While Captain Hayes' principal military duties have been to make inroads on the 150 rations which were located with him in Barrack Building No. 43, he is wearing his honors proudly and efficiently.

"Sen' me dem niggahs," he said. "I'll take cyah of 'um."

There have been instances in the world's history where three otherwise unoccupied negroes got together without starting a crap game, and the rattle and click coming from Barrack Building No. 43 might have been something else.

The first five per cent of the Eighty-seventh division is now in Camp Pike, with the exception of some few stragglers, who may come in today or later, but 2,000 men were placed in barracks last night. Yesterday officers of the medical department were taking thumb and finger prints of the men to place with their service records as a means of identification.

Soldiers — 1917

Camps

30,000 SWARTHY AMERICANS CALLED TO THE COLORS!

Afro American Nov 3 — 1917,

Drafted Men Given Rousing Send-off As They Leave For The Various Cantonments.—900 Baltimore Boys Off.

Thirty thousand colored men have answered the call of their ciuntry under the selective draft and are now at several of the sixteen army cantonments. They are to be trained to take part in the big drive that the United States is going to make against German aggression and the fiendishness of the rulers of that country They are going to help make the words of President Wilson true, that this country is fighting for the spread of democracy. They are going to show their country, and the world that the American Negro is willing to maintain his reputation as a first class fighting man and that he is not one whit less brave than the African or West Indian troops who are now at the front with the Allies.

BIDDEN FOND FAREWELL

The men were given a fine send-off as they left for the vaious cantonments. Governors, mayors and leading citizens vied with each other in trying to show that the colored selected draft men of their respective communities and states were as highly regarded as any other patriotic element of the population. Reports indicate that the leave-taking all over the country was an auspicious event, with Baltimore lagging a little behind in enthusiasm.

From nearly every Maryland town, however, comes the news that the men were given a big ovation as they departed for Camp Meade. One white man in Ellicott City gave each of the 34 colored draftees a one dollar bill and in Frederick the Mayor and other prominent citizens turned out. No less enthusiastic were the colored people of the various Maryland communities as well as the rest of the country.

OFF FOR CAMP MEADE

A large number of the nine hundred men from the city left Sunday from Camden Station, twelve coaches being required to take them. The men assembled at the various division headquarters early Sunday morning, where they received the cards entitling them to transportation.

The Eighteenth warders left their headquarters on Mulberry street above Schroeder, marching to music furnished by the Southern Star Band. The Fourth warders were picked up on Baltimore street, and they marched to Camden Station, in the wake of fathers, mothers, sisters, sweethearts and brothers.

Around Camden Station several thousand people were congregated. The Southern Star played and played, thus keeping up the spirits of all. They even played for a number of white soldiers who were leaving that morning.

KISSES, LAUGHTER AND TEARS

Women cried, hugged and kissed those going away, while the men shok hands and plied their friends with tobacco and other articles.

With all its seriousness the event was not without its humorous aspects. One fellow who had taken a last bout with Captain John Barleycorn, was seen marching down Baltimore street somewhat in the rear of his comrades, reeling and singing "I don't love nobody, and nobody cares for me."

When told by a policeman to hurry or he would miss the train, he said: "I'll be on hand in time to fight the Germans."

The friends of another fellow gave him about fifteen packs of cigarettes, which were piled upon the asphalt. When some one made an attempt to take a pack, the draftee yelled:

"Go 'way man, I would fight the Governor if he started to take one of them."

OTHERS LEAVE WEDNESDAY

The last batch of local men left for Camp Meade Wednesday, going by way of the Pennsylvania Railroad.

The men from the 14th ward all seemed happy when a photographer of the Afro-American lined them up to take a picture.

As the boys were leaving in special cars from [illegible] draft board headquarters at Linden avenue and Laurens street, one of the boys spied one of his "friends," a policeman. He leaned out of the car window and said "it will be a h--- of a time before you will have the pleasure of arresting me again."

The copper smiled.

The scene at Union Station was not without its pathos. Aged women, parting with their only sons, wept as they realized the seriousness of the parting. Nor were they alone. Sisters and sweethearts were seen with tears streaming down their faces. Fathers were there too, but generally they put up a brave front, but there were not many smiles among them. The boys, however, seemed to be in lively spirits and their amusing pranks were thoroughly enjoyed by the large throngs who were there to see them off.

LIEUT. LOVE AT CAMP DIX

Camp Dix, Wrightstown, N. J., Nov. 2—Nearly five thousand colored men are here. They are a healthy looking lot and will soon be put through army staunts. Lieutenant John W. Love, of Baltimore, is among the officers located here.

7,000 AT PETERSBURG

Camp Lee, Petersburg, Va., Nov. 2—More than seven thousand colored men are now quartered here. They come from Western Pennsylvania, West Virginia. A special effort will be made to look after their moral welfare, there being several Y. M .C. A. buildings. Rev. Arthur J. C. Randall, formerly pastor of Calvary A. M. E. Church, Towson, Md., is in charge of the Y. M. C. A. work at Camp 52

Camp Meade, Md., November 2—More than 6,000 colored men, including the Maryland quota, those from Tennessee, the District of Columbia and Eastern Pennsylvania, are now here to receive training for army service. They are quartered near Admiral station, and seem happy.

As each group of men arrived at camp they were given a cold shower bath, assigned to cots in the barracks and given the following articles for their mess kits. One pan to eat out of a knife, fork and spoon.

On the first floor of the barracks are the captain's office, storeroom, dining room and kitchen. Each company has a chef and four assistants, detailed from each squad, the squads taking turns in supplying men. Three men do police duty in the barracks and the corporal is responsible to the commander for the carrying out of orders. The quarters of the men are on the second floor, and half of the first floor is used for the same purpose.

NO UNIFORMS YET

The men will have to undergo the regular medical examination of the army. It will be some time before all receive uniforms, and broomsticks and varied sorts of suits will be familiar scenes at drills.

Every effort wil lbe made to look after the moral welfare of the men [illegible] he Y. M. C. A., and the Knights of Columbus having charge of this work. Dr. George W. Cabinass, of Washington, who was with the commissioned officers at Des Moines, wil have charge of the Y. M .C .A.

NINETY-SIX COLORED OFFICERS

The 96 colored men who were detailed to this camp as officers arrived Thursday. They received their commissions at Fort Des Moines. They are:

Captains—Henry O. Atwood, of Washington; Herbert Avery, U.S.A.; S. B .Coates, U.S.A.; Charles D. Cooper, of Washington; Joe Dabney, U. S. A.; Walter Green, U. S.A.; James W. Jones, of Washington; Vance Marchbanks, U.S.A.; Milton A. McCrimmon, U.S.A.; Louis R. Mehlinger, of Washington; Elijah Reynolds, U.S.A.; Chester Sanders, U.S.A.; Fletcher Sewell, of the Regular Army, Bob Thomas, of the Regular Army.

First Lieutenants—C. L. Abbott, of Watertown, S. D.; L. M. Anderson, Levi Anderson, W. I. Barnes, J. C. Carrter, J. W. Clifford, W. R. Crawford, C B. Curley, E. A. Dandridge, F. M. Dent, T. M. Dent, Jr.,A. G. Ferguson, Clayborne George, all of Washington; Judge Cross, U. S.A.; E. H. Harris, U.S.A.; O J Kinkead, U.S.A.; William Harrris, U.S.A.; J. E. Leonard U.S.A.; M. C. Hayson, D. J. Henderson, C. J. Houston, J. R. Hunt, P. W. Jones, L. G. Korgor, Charles E. Lane, Jr.; J. B. Lomack, Howard H. Long, Edgar Love, Joseph R. Martin, Walter H. Mazyck, William S. Nelson, Jas. C. Powell, Harry D. Richardson, all of Washington; J. E. McKey, U. S. A.; Albert McReynolds, U. S. A.; S. R. Sewell, of Washington, O. W. Smith, U.S.A.; Percy Stelle, Washington; W. A. Stite, U. S. A.; **Walter Webb of Baltimore**; Harry Wheeler, U. S. A.; **Jas. B. Williams, of Baltimore**; Charles D. Young, of Washington, H. R. Quivers of Washington; P. L. Robinson of Washington.

Second Lieutenants—Fritz Alexander, of Donaldsville, Ga.; Esther Beattie, of the regular army; Benjamin Bettis, of the regular army, William H. Burrel, of Washington; Charles W. Caldwell of Orangeburg, S. C.; **Curtis W. Carpenter, of Baltimore; Robert W. Cheers, of Baltimore**; Frank Clark of Washington; Lane G. Stephens, of Memphis, Tenn.; Norwood C. Fairfax, of Little Rock, Va.;Sewell C. Freeman of Aragon, Ga.; Nathan C. Goodle of Washington; **Lawrence Hawkins, of Bowie, Md.; Daniel G. Hill, Jr., of Catonsville, Md.**; William H. Hubert, of Mayfield, Ga.; Robert E. Johnson, of Washington; George W. Lee, of Memphis, Tenn.; **Cyrus W. Marshall, of Baltimore**; Loring B. Moore, of Brunswwick, Ga.; Richard R. Queen, of Washington; John E. Raiford, of Atlanta, Ga.;William S. Reese, of Bennetsville, S. C.; Do uglass E. Richardson, of Washington; Edward Robertson, U.S.Army; Walker L. Savoy, of Washington; Enos B. Smith, U.S.A.; Joseph W. Smith, Concord, S. C.; Vincent B. Thomas, of Washington; Hugh H. Wimbish, of Atlanta, Ga.; J. E. Scott, of Washington.

Portland Men Make Negro Boy Happy Soldier

[illegible] COLO TRIBUNE
OCTOBER 20, 1917

Lawrence Cotwell, Teller county's only colored boy drafted into federal service, and a messenger for the Portland Gold Mining company in the district for several years, was remembered in an unusual way by the employes of the company and the officials when he left today for Denver en route for Camp Funston.

Yesterday afternoon, General Superintendent Frank L. Smale of the Portland company, in behalf of himself and the Portland employes, presented Mr. Cotwell with a handsome wrist watch, of an elaborate design with radio light dial. Mr. Cotwell was very much surprised and thought that it was splendid to receive such a handsome present from his employer and the employes of the Portland. Imagine his further surprise when Mr. Smale handed him a package of his favorite smoking tobacco and a handsome and durable leather pouch to carry it in.

Lawrence again felt a little thrill of surprise when Mr. Smale presented him with the last and most valuable present, which was a purse of gold. How much was in the purse was not made known, but it must have contained at least $100 from the weight of it.

Mr. Cotwell, after having all these presents given him, was almost too speechless to talk, but his thanks and appreciation showed from his big eyes, and his friend realized how happy their thoughtfulness and generosity had made him.

[illegible] SAN ANTONIO TEX LIGHT
[illegible] OCTOBER 20, 1917

NEGROES TO BE TEXANS

Those Drafted In Oklahoma Will Be Sent to Camp In Ohio.

All the negroes to be stationed at Camp Travis will be from Texas, as those drafted in Oklahoma are to be sent to Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, Ohio, it was announced Friday. This is in line with the policy of the War Department to distribute the negroes more or less evenly throughout all of the sixteen national army camps, rather than to assemble them in a few of the Southern camps.

Monday is fixed as the date for the first movement of negroes to Camp Travis, but it is probable that a con-

THANKSGIVING WILL SEE LAST GROUP IN AYER

BRIDGEPORT COURT PAPER
NOVEMBER 13, 1917

Last Contingent of Bridgeport's First Draft Quota is Expected to Be in Barracks By November 29—75 Colored Boys From This City Among Those Who Will Be Sent to Massachusetts Cantonment.

The last contingent of Bridgeport boys drawn in the first draft, a total of 320 men, including about 75 negroes, will leave this city in about two weeks it was reported this morning. It is planned to have this quota housed in barracks at Camp Devens, in Massachusetts by Thanksgiving day and work is now being rushed at the cantonment to erect buildings for their accommodation.

The colored drafted men will join others of their race at the camp where special arrangements have been made for their accommodation. Colored men from several New England states are now in training at Ayer.

The men are held in readiness by the six local boards and in many cases the green cards instructing the men to be ready for duty call have been distributed. After the men in the last contingent have been examined by army officers and when the places of those rejected are filled the work on the first draft will be completed. It is said that another reason for the delay in sending the last contingent is that the government is awaiting a shipment of overcoats.

The Third District Appellate board has only a few more cases to decide. The bulk of its remaining business was taken care of at a meeting yesterday. These dependency cases were decided: Board 1, Charles J. Henry, denied; Vincent O'Brien, deferred, to request new statement from physician. Board 4, Harry Brestler, denied, relationship not provided for in draft regulations.

Government appeals in the cases of Ignazio Spalia and Charles F. Rhodes of board 1, and Russell Cox of board 6, were acted upon and the decisions of the local boards were affirmed.

The following registrants were given conditional discharges until May 15: Board 3, Louis E. Forte; Board 5 James J. Murtha, Remington Arms; Charles Engstrom, gaugemaker, Remington-U. M. C. Co.; Robert Singely, U. M. C. C.; Joseph Rustici, gaugemaker, Remington Arms; Michael Dalton, toolsetter, Singer Manufacturing Co.; Board 6, Russell McMahon, U. M. C. Co.; Board 13, Joseph M. Stabola, toolsetter, U. M. C. Co.; Adolf Jensen, turret lathe operator, Locomobile Co.; Adolf Leffert, toolsetter, U. M. C. Co.; William Van Kirk, Harry Nyberg, Willard S. Nicholas, Robert P. Wyman and William J. Boblanka.

These industrial claims were denied: Board 13, Fred Wigglesworth, compensation clerk, Bridgeport Brass Co.; John M. Burns, William Stellar, Herbert Mills, road contractor. The agricultural claim of William H. Von Werder of Board 13 was denied. The industria claim of Leon Tomaszewski of Board 5 was also denied. He is now located at Camp Lewis, state of Washington.

The case of Charles Michael, an industrial claimant, was reopened and under the direction of the provost marshal general time for filing claim was extended to Nov. 10 and affidavit to Nov. 17. It was a transfer case and no claim was filed due to a misunderstanding.

The following clipping is from a Northern paper. It is from the Detroit Free Press. It does not pretend to be funny, yet it contains a grim joke on the institutions of this land of the free, etc.:

New-York Age

Camp Custer Worried.

"Eight Negro selects have reported to the Michigan-Wisconsin cantonment, four from Muskegon, two from Milwaukee and one each from Detroit and Coleman, Mich. They are under Lieutenant Colonel Frye, but they have no standing. Though being drilled in foot movements, squad maneuvers, and the school of the soldier, there is no regiment to which they can be assigned. Apparently nothing can be done until the third increment of drafted men arrive, about October 15. This contingent may include enough Negroes to form several companies, but officials here doubt if there will be enough for a regiment.

"The eight Negroes can not drill with white soldiers and they can not roam around camp. The amount of drilling that can be done with one squad is limited and the lieutenants assigned to this work soon become bored. They have suggested that the men be sent back home, on furlough to report October 15, but no action has been taken. In the meantime they are the favored ones in camp, for they have a whole barracks to themselves, their own quiet little mess and other advantages."

I have no comment to make on the above. I can only say "God help the United States in its fight to make the world safe for democracy."

Lambert Hayes, Lone Representative of His Race at Camp, Dwells in Solitary Grandeur, Surrounded by Rations for 150 Men.

LITTLE ROCK ARK GAZETTE
SEPTEMBER 8 1917

Last night the first negro troops which will be quartered at Camp Pike slept in his barracks in building No. 43. Lambert Hayes, a turpentine worker of Magee, Miss., is the troops. Lambert arrived on one of the morning trains, and some officer, believing him to be merely the advance guard, immediately called up the Quartermaster Department, announced the arrival of the first negro "contingent," and ordered barracks placed in readiness. Under forced draft the Quartermaster Sorps put in some of its rapid and efficient work and in a very short time butfitted Barrack Building No. 43 for 150 men, placing that number of rations in the ice chests and storerooms. But Lambert remains the sole representative of his race in the 87th Division. How he came here, under whose orders and by what authority, no one seems to know. It was generally understood that no negroes were to be included in the first five per cent and no preparation had been made to receive them. Lambert can offer little enlightenment. He made three definite statements yesterday morning to the registering officers, viz: That he is a drafted man; that he came here to "enlist," and that he was hungry. Apparently he came on his own authority, largely, paying his own transpotration, and said that he had been unable to acquire food during his two days' trip. In addition to being the first negro conscript entering the division, Lambert enjoys the further distinction of being the first man not a commissioned officer to dine at the officers' mess, which was where he broke his fast. After his physical examination, Lambert went into quarantine in solitary grandeur in a barrack building built for 150 of him and a detail of four guards was placed about the building. Officers yesterday would not say, however, whether the principal duty of the guard is to guard Lambert or that 150 rations

12,000 NEGRO SOLDIERS WILL BE SENT TO CAMP FUNSTON NEXT WEEK FOR MILITARY TRAINING.

Major General Leonard Wood and His Staff Need the Assistance of All Negroes, and Especially Negro Business Men of the Seven States From Whence Come These Soldiers.

9/27/17
Kansas City Sun

Mr. Fortune J. Weaver, Kansas City's pioneer Negro business man, member of the executive committee of the National Negro Business League, on last Tuesday made a visit to Major General Wood's quarters at Camp Funston to offer the services of his Automobile Training School for the purpose of giving the Negro soldiers an opportunity to get into the mechanical department of the army He was met by Captain H. S. Howland assistant chief of General Wood's staff. After talking the matter over Captain Howland was very frank and told Mr. Weaver that the most important problem that was confronting them at the present time was the arranging of an amusement center where the Negro soldiers may find recreation and entertainment without molestation or discrimination of any sort. There should also be cafes, apartments, general stores and shops of all kinds where the wives and friends of the Negro officers and soldiers may find quarters and accommodation.

Mr. Howland arranged a meeting for Mr. Weaver at the Central National Bank at Junction City, where he met members of the War Department Commission on Training Camp Activities, also some of the bankers and business men. Mr. Weaver told the committee that his plan would be to let the Negro business men take full charge of this community center and operate all of the business enterprises. In this way race friction would be averted and they could make the boys feel at home in a way that no one else could. A meeting of business men and others who are interested in the welfare of the race will be held at the Paseo Y. M. C. A. Tuesday evening at 8 p. m.

Colored Soldiers Pass Through

Possibly the biggest thing that ever happened among colored people in the Capital was the passing through on Monday of the 418 colored soldiers en route to Camp Lewis. They were escorted through the streets and to the depot by a band under the auspices of the Chamber of Commerce. Hundreds of colored and white people too, went to the S. P. depot to bid them adieu. The band played and there were two solos by young women and an address by Rev. T. Allen Harvey, pastor of the A. M. E. Zion Church.

Many people from Stockton and Woodland helped to swell the crowd. After spending more than an hour at the depot bidding friends, relatives and loved ones farewell, the long train pulled out carrying these sons of African descent to do as the Negro has always done—help this country in the dark hour of war.

Soldiers—1917
Aviation

MR. DARDEN ANSWERED.

9-15-17

Colored Aviators Barred From Service—No Colored Aviation Squadron Formed.

Richmond Planet

407 Germain Bldg., Aug. 10, '17.
To The Secty. of the War Dept.
Washington, D. C.,

My Dear Sir,—Numerous complaints all over the country are being made by young colored men who have applied to the local Recruiting Officers in the various States, for enlistment in the Aviation Department. Most of these young men are intelligent, and could qualify to enter any Department of the government and render effective service, but they are promptly told, by said Officers, that their application cannot be accepted in that Department because of their color.

NEGROES ARE WANTED IN ARMY AVIATION

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Negroes are to be used in the Army Aviation by the War Department. This fact was made known here in a telegram sent by the War Department to President W. S. Scarborough of Wilberforce University, which read:

'Minimum age limit for candidates for Army Aviation has been reduced to 19 years. Your assistance in getting this information into the hands of your best military students will be greatly appreciated. The air service needs athletes who are quick-witted, punctual and reliable. Intelligent men, accustomed to making quick decisions are desirable. Men who ride well and can sail motorboat or handle a motorcycle usually make good air pilots."

WAR DEPARTMENT DRAWS COLOR LINE IN THE AIR

The New York Age, Sept 7/17

Washington, D. C.—Negroes are being excluded from the Aviation Corps despite the communication received some time ago by Prof. Scarborough of Wilberforce, which stated that colored aviators were wanted.

In applying for an appointment as member of the Aviation Corps a colored man residing in Pensacola, Fla., has received a letter from the Aero Division of the War Department which reads: "Colored applicants are not being accepted for enlistment in the Aviation Section, Signal Corps of the Regular Army."

TWO IC CASES.

I know of two young men in the city one is a Doctor, and the other, a young man who is possessed of some technical knowledge of engineering, who applied at the local office of this city, and were promptly told that their applications could not be accepted because of their color. I was informed, some time ago, through the News Papers that applications from young colored men would be acceptable to the government in that Department, and I am now unable to understand where the local Recruiting Officers of that Department get their instructions to the contrary.

ATTORNEY DARDEN HOPES,

I do sincerely hope that your Department will relieve the hundreds of young men who are daily making application for enlistment in that Department, by making, or causing to be made through your department an authorized statement setlling for the present at least the question of Negro enlistment in the Aviation Department.

Your earliest convenience in the matter of a statement will greatly oblige,

Respectfully,
CHAS. S. DARDEN.

THE CAPTAIN'S REPLY

In reply to Mr. Darden's letter the Secty. of War said:

War Department, Washington, D. C.
Aug. 17, 1917.

From: Office of Chief Signal Officer.
To: Mr. Chas. S. Darden,
407 Germain Bldg., Los Angeles, Cal.
Subject: Colored Units:

Your letter of Aug. 10th. with reference to colored men who have applied for enlistment in the Aviation Section of the Signal Corps. At the present time no colored aero squadrons are being forme and applications from colored men for this branch of the service cannot be considered for that reason. If it is decided later on to form colored aero squadrons, recruiting officers will be notified to that effect and colored men may then apply for that particular service.

By direction of the Chief Signal Officer.

THOMAS H. McCOMNEL,
Captain, Signal Corps, U. S. R.

Soldiers - 1917
Articles, Comments, etc., About

PLAYING WITH FIRE

THERE IS NOTHING EXCEPTIONALLY FUNNY in the sight of a body of men garbed in the military uniform of their country bidding their last farewell to their loved ones ere they entrain for "somewhere on the fighting line." Yet Ward Green, writing in the Atlanta, Ga., Journal, finds it necessary to say, in speaking of the departure of the Race soldiers of Atlanta, "In the first contingent of Negroes was a well-dressed young darky wearing a brown suit with a razor-edge crease in it a nobby derby hat and a tie that contained all the colors of the rainbow. In the good old days that darky used to be a waiter in a locker club. He has poured out more booze than any man his size in the country, probably, and he knew more 'white folks' than anybody else in the procession." Chicago Defender 10/2/17

It would seem to a casual observer that a newspaper the size of the Journal would have a staff refined and intelligent enough to refrain from injecting into their matter for publication statements designed to belittle or ridicule any class of people. Only a prejudiced, warped mind would—especially at this time—attempt to make light of such a serious subject. These men were not going to a picnic, nor yet were they having a half-holiday to attend a ball game. They were going to protect the rights and liberties of a hundred million people, including the would-be humorous scribe. They were going perhaps to their grave in an effort to bring about world-peace with honor to their country; they were going because it was their duty and because their country called and needed them.

There may be something funny in all this, but, somehow, we fail to see it. It is all too real, all too earnest. Many an aching heart is smothered behind a smile or a frivolous speech. The day after the departure, the day after that, and so on, brings the darkening clouds into the sky. Ward Green started his story: "The 'chocolate soldiers' of Atlanta—all honor to them—marched away to war with flags flying, their friends cheering and crying, a brass band playing 'Georgia Camp Meeting,' and every man-Jack of them wreathed in smiles as if he were going to a land flowing with pork chops and ham gravy." The Journal should be proud of this man, if for no other reason than that no one else is. There is a time and a place for everything. Uncle Sam's soldiers, white, black or grizzly gray, should command the respect of all, and when it is not given, the authorities should make the punishment fit the crime.

EL PASO TEX HERALD
SEPTEMBER 11 1917

6-Foot Negro Trooper Of 10th Thanks Red Cross Women For Lunch

Why, Lawdy-to-goodness, ladies, we wants to 'spress our thanks fer dis most 'laborate affaih; it's the fust time in four year white women has ever fed us. We's suah some tickled!"

Standing six feet two, a negro sergeant of the Tenth cavalry, with his campaign hat in his hand, addressed the above remark to Mrs. B. F. Jenkins and the members of the refreshment committee of the Red Cross at the union station Wednesday afternoon after a trainload of black troopers had been given coffee and sandwiches by the committee. ... of the Tenth was en route "... where east" when the train st... for a short time.

"Say, mistah," the big sergeant ... as the negro troopers filed ou... depot gate, "dat was some eats ... and we suttinly extends our most ... found thanks."

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917
Attitude of South.

WHERE TO ENCAMP THE NEGRO TROOPS

Lit Digest - 9/29/17

THE OUTBREAK OF NEGRO SOLDIERS at Houston in the latter part of August has caused a sharp division of opinion among some editorial observers on the encampment problem of the negro. To some Southern editors who protest against having negroes in cantonments in that section of the country, others reply that the South has always claimed ability to deal best with the negro, and now is the time for it to prove its claim. The rioting in Houston resulted in the death of seventeen persons and the wounding of a score or more, it will be recalled. Sooner or later the War Department will realize, remarks the Birmingham (Ala.) *Ledger*, that negro troops should not be mobilized or trained in the South, and the sooner the better. The Columbia (S. C.) *State* is of the opinion that the training of numbers of negro troops in any Southern district would "cause complications, not only objectionable to the Southern people, but potential in the creation of delays and difficulties in the making of the National Army." Nothing should be allowed to interfere with this great task, says *The State*, which offers the following suggestion:

"About 10 per cent. of the population of the United States are negroes, and of these about 80 or 85 per cent. live in the South. The distribution of 50,000 or 100,000, or twice so many, negroes in camps at or near Northern cities would cause no inconvenience. New York State now has a regiment of National Guard troops composed of negroes, and their presence excites no resentment. The presence of a dozen regiments of negroes at the cantonment near Yaphank, on Long Island, would not excite a ripple of protest and the Southern negroes would not object to going to the North. Why not send them? Why risk the outbreak of unpleasantness in the South when it is not necessary and when the one great object is to raise, equip, and train an army with celerity?"

The Savannah *Press* confesses regret that negro troopers should be forced to train in camps where the weather is least suited to them, but it feels convinced that they "would get better training and discipline at the North—also the North might get a little discipline of the sort it needs—for the reason that they would not at the outset be under the impression that defiance of authority constitutes an assertion of the dignity which service for the nation gives them." The occurrence at Houston might have been foretold, observes the Savannah *News*, which believes that the Brownsville affair, during Mr. Roosevelt's Administration, indicated what might happen whenever negro troops, undeterred by the presence of white troops, were encamped at a Southern town. That they should be mobilized in the North is the view of this journal, and "perhaps at such a distance from the nearest community that the chances of trouble between them and the white inhabitants may be reduced to a minimum." Among other dailies that believe negro troops should not be trained in the South are the Houston *Post*, the San Antonio *Light*, the Vicksburg *Herald*, and the New Orleans *Item* and *Times-Picayune*.

In sharp disagreement with their view the Houston *Chronicle* observes:

"To say that the South is so unsafe for negro soldiers that mutinies are likely to occur if they are brought here is merely another way of saying that our military establishment is unable to enforce discipline and that our soldiers will only be orderly when the civil life suits their ideas and convenience, which is a fine notion to go to France with."

The Dallas *News* avers that "a good deal of our race trouble in the South is caused by unnecessary harshness on the part of police officers in their dealings with negroes," for in "too many instances police-officers act as if they were agents of vengeance rather than of justice." The Montgomery (Ala.) *Advertiser* is among those journals that believe now is the time for the South to make good the old and accepted claim that it knows best how to deal with the negro problem, and it adds:

"Our own people believe that the young negro men of the country should be drafted into the Army. They would think it most unjust if the white men were drafted and the negroes were left behind. The Government has very wisely adopted the policy of applying the Draft Law impartially to all races and to all creeds. If the negro is drafted and made to serve his country under arms, he is certainly entitled to fair and just treatment in the training-camps of the country. If he is worthy to carry a rifle in France, he is worthy to be trained in the use of that rifle in America."

The Arkansas Gazette maintains that the proper place to train the negro regiments of the National Army—that is, those regiments composed of Southern negroes—is in the South. If the War Department uses good judgment in the assignment of officers to handle negro recruits and if the officers use good judgment, there should be no trouble, for—

"In the first place, negroes from Southern cities and from Southern cotton-fields should not be sent North to suffer under the severe cold there. In the second place, if Southern men are put in charge of those negroes the work of disciplining them will be facilitated, for the Southern man knows the negro and the negro knows the Southern man. In spite of the rantings of writers who know nothing of the negro there is a bond of sympathy between the Southern white man and the Southern negro that is very strong and that can be used to good advantage.

"But mistakes should be avoided. For instance, it would be a grave error to send negro sergeants from negro regular regiments into the South to assist in the training of negro troops, and it would be a greater error to send negro commissioned officers. Also at no cantonment should there be a greater percentage of negro troops than one-fourth of the total of soldiers there."

The Atlanta *Constitution* believes that since the colored men are put in the service, the main question is to get out of the negro the best there is in him instead of the worst. In doing this "lies very largely the peace and happiness, primarily, of a tremendous element of the black people of the South; and, secondarily, the citizenry of the country as a whole, both South and North." There are certain facts to be kept in mind, according to *The Constitution:*

"First of these is the fact that the negro has a 'best side,' which was fully demonstrated by his unparalleled conduct during the Civil War. That war probably afforded the only instance in the history of the world when a race stood loyally and heroically back of the women and children while its masters were out fighting to keep it in slavery. The world's history does not recount a better display of loyalty on the part of any race or any people. Throughout the four years of the Civil War there was never an assault, nor an attack, nor a betrayal of the trust reposed in the negroes. On the other hand, they stood as sentinels and guards over the helpless families of their masters under arms. . . . . .

"That is the 'best side' of the negro, which we should remember to-day.

"Another condition to be kept in view is the unfortunate trait of the negro's character that instinctively induces him to shield those of his race who commit crime. They not only shield criminals of their race, but take as race antagonism the dealings on the part of courts and law officers with admitted transgressors of the law.

"If occasionally a negro trooper gets infractious, transgresses the law, and falls into the hands of a policeman, it must not be made a race matter, because it will not be anything of the sort. . . . . .

"We must all keep in mind, too, the dual obligation on the other side, which can be exprest in the simple statement that in dealing with the colored troops the white people must be fair and just.

"We believe that if this is impress upon officers of the law, street-car conductors, and all others with whom the selected colored troops will be most frequently brought into contact, the likelihood of friction will be entirely removed.

"In other words, if negroes and white alike are imprest with the fact that we are going to demand and give fair treatment, we will have gone a long way toward solving what in other places has proved a mean problem."

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCES RESEARCH

Soldiers—1917

Attitude of South

PROFITING ON PREJUDICE.

Some one has sent us another copy of the "Scimitar." The "Scimitar" is published at Abbeyville, South Carolina. It is the paper from which we reproduced some weeks ago an article that was written to arouse a sentiment in Abbeyville that would demand the acquittal of the men who were before the grand jury, charged with the lynching of Anthony Crawford. The editor of the "Scimitar" accomplished his purpose, now he has a new job on his hands. He believes that the war holds great opportunities for the Negro, and he is calling on the white people of his section to be on guard. We quote a few paragraphs from his article, which is headed "Cuffee's Opportunity":

> To show just how much we knew about the general situation in South Carolina, when in a recent issue of the Scimitar we predicted that out of this war, if persisted in, the Negroes would get the ballot, we give the following incidents. When war was declared a story was industriously circulated by the press to the effect that the Germans were stirring up the Negroes of the South to revolt, on the promise of social equality for them after the war.
>
> Of course that was all "bull" and put out by such expert liars as the "State" and "News and Courier," but it had the desired effect, and now niggers are holding "patriotic" meetings all over the South and assuring the government of their "loyalty," etc.
>
> At Raleigh, North Carolina, recently a "patriotic" meeting was held by the white people and Negroes jointly. Three thousand whites and two thousand Negroes were in the parade and wound up by holding a big mixed meeting in the court house where a nigger who was a colonel in the Spanish war addressed the mixed audience, denouncing bitterly the Germans. White people applauded this blatant coon and never stopped to consider that notwithstanding we are at war with Germany, the German people like ourselves are pure white people and after stripping the affair of its silly hysteria of so-called "patriotism" and reduced to its last analysis, they were simply lowering the standard of the white race by applauding the insolence of a damned nigger to a part of their own race. If we are to war with Germany we will, and must, kill Germans. That is alright, that iswar—to kill. But let's maintain our self-respect and the racial integrity of the white race, and we can't do it, if we encourage sassy coons to speak with contempt of ANY white men. The habit they form of sassing the white Germans during war they will bring back from the army to apply to Americans later—then "hemp rout" will be popular again.
>
> * * * *
>
> One nigger speaker criticized the white people rather severely for a nigger. In the course of his remarks he stated "sometimes I think the white people do not know what patriotism is. I was told by a naval recruiting officer that he wanted to get 17 in this country on April 11, but did not get a single one. If the colored people had been given this opportunity there would have been seven times seventeen. (Applause.)"
>
> I read all this, and more bunk like it in the "Pee Dee Advocate" of Bennettsville, and while reading wondered if the old pine tree at the baseball park would hold them all if that bunch of sassy nigger preachers had made such loose talks in the court house here.
>
> "As ye sow so shall ye reap" and to encourage a nigger to sass one white man and the babboon instinct impels him to sass ALL white men.

There was a lot more of the same kind of stuff, but what we have quoted is about as much as any normal stomach can stand. We read the "Scimitar" article with mingled feelings of disgust and pity. Disgust at the editor's vulgarity, and pity to see a man of the "superior" race stoop so low to make a living; lower than any despised Negro in Abbeyville county would think of stooping. For that is exactly what the editor of the "Scimitar" is doing. Here is a man of some little learning, quite little, and some little ability, quite little, who is using what power he possesses in arousing the most brutal passions of the community and inciting it to deeds of lawlessness, violence and murder against a defenceless people; and he is doing this not as a matter of principle, but plainly for the purpose of coining a few dirty dollars.

Of course, there must be a law in South Carolina against inciting to deeds of lawlessness, and the law applies exactly to what the editor of the "Scimitar" is doing. If there is not such a law or any means of applying it in this case, we wonder if there are not enough decent, self-respecting white people in Abbeyville who, for the sake of the public morals of their country, can bring sufficient silent influence to shut up this foul-mouthed coward. He demonstrates that he is a coward, for in spite of all his boastful language he always talks in terms of the mob.

But, whatever the editor of the "Scimitar" may be, he is no absolute fool. The opening sentence of his article shows that he has seen a vision, somewhat clouded but nevertheless true. A vision that is surely coming to pass.

Vicksburg Herald

HENDERSONVILLE, TA REPUBLICAN
OCTOBER 13, 1917

"Overwhelming sentiment in Mississippi is in favor of making the draft selections apply alike to all races and classes, making all share the burdens as well as the benefits of government. Nearly all of the volunteers from this state have been white men," said former Governor Noel, in a letter mailed to Secretary of War Baker, Friday, urging the sending of Negroes, as well as white men to the cantonments. Mr. Noel represents the provost marshal in Holmes county.

After much effort by congressmen and others to convince the War Department of the inadvisibility of a common call an dassemblage of white and black drafted men, combined with the eye-opener of the Houston object lesson, the order to that effect was countermanded. No sooner had another plan been adopted and promulgated than protests sponsored by Governor Bilbo and ex-Governor Noel were forwarded to Washington. The Herald having favored the substitute plan, for a precedence call to the white men in the selective draft, is gratified that the said protests have, apparently, been given no consideration by the authorities. Nor have we observed any evidence warranting the claim of an "overwhelming sentiment in favor of making the draft selections apply alike to all races." The only effect of the protests has been to cause confusion and delay which has placed Mississippi far behind other "black" states, in a prompt complaince with the draft command.

The Herald looks with no favor upon drafting Southern Negroes at all, believing they should be exempt in toto because they do not equally "share in the benefits of goverment." To say they do is to take issue with the palpable truth. "Taxation without representation," the war cry of the Revolutionary War against Great Britain, was not half so plain a wrong as requiring military service from a class that is denied suffrage, and which lives under such discriminations of inferiority as the "Jim Crow law," and interior school equipments and service. We hope we are not mistaken in the faith that under reflection upon these facts there will be "an overwhelming sentiment" opposed to the Bilbo-Noel politically inspired plan—as we see it—for a military draft race equality.

In its logic drafting Negroes as soldiers is a gross travesty and contradiction of the color line creed. Negro volunteers, for fitting assignment in service, might consistently be encouraged, but not conscription. And we look upon the fact that there have been no protests against conscription on the ground we state as most creditable to the Negroes. When the war closed all the Northern states had their suffrage restricted to whites, and a main argu-

TAMPA, FLA. DAILY TIMES
DECEMBER 4, 1917

SHOULD USE THE NEGROES NOW.

The patience with which Florida is awaiting the war department's orders to send forward the selected negroes is going to prove costly, as will be found when the state pays the price of official procrastination in white manhood. For without question the delay of months in sending the drafted negroes forward is diminishing the number of those who answered the calls for examination and were found qualified. As they drift about the country, changing their employment, and even their names, negroes who could have been reached and sent to cantonment a week after the first call will be missed entirely.

It is at the risk of being declared unpatriotic that anyone questions the war department's action. Yet there must be an end to the delay in mobilizing the negroes. No credit has been given on the quotas required of the various areas throughout the state for the negroes who have been declared subject to call into military service, after having been examined and given opportunity to claim their exemption. On the dockets of the local boards here, and doubtless on others throughout the state, there are the names of several hundred negroes. As far as the records show, these men could be called to report in 24 hours and sent to the camp—but there has been no official check on them, and no one can say how many will respond.

If any are missing when the mobilization for camp is ordered, they are deserters, and so declared. But the board is not credited with their number on its quota—it must turn to its registration lists and produce others to take the place of the delinquents. White men will go to the training camps and to the trenches for the negroes who—many of them with no intention of deserting—have gone here and there, north and south. Florida should demand that the war department take the negroes available. If they are not ready for them at the training camp, let them give the local boards credit and take the burden of desertions off of communities that are not in any wise responsible for the delay.

ment in getting the votes of Northern congressmen for the 15th amendment, was that some hundreds of thousands of Negroes had served in the Northern armies.

After the war the race problem will still abide. In justice, how could Mississippi hold her 1890 settlement of the suffrage question, if her white citizens favored conscription of her black people for war? That the logic of arms bearing is as we state, is testified to by the following from the Laurel Leader: "One of the measures which Governor Bilbo will place before the special session of the Mississippi legislature soon to be convened will be an amendment to the state's election laws extending the ballot to the soldiers and sailors who have been called to the colors. The amendment should be enacted without a dissenting vote. If there is any man on earth who is entitled to a voice in the affairs of his country, it is the man who is willing to fight his country's battles."

PIQUA OHIO CALL
AUGUST 29, 1917

NEGRO TROOPS.

Members of the Texas and other southern congressional delegations are demanding that the negro troops be withdrawn from their states. These statesmen were active and successful in getting the government military cantonments, with all the vast expenditure of money they involve, located in their states. The northern and western states will take these cantonments off the hands of the south, and take chances on any trouble that may be caused by reason of having negroes in uniform. But if these southern politicians think the negro in uniform is a menace, why do they want to wish him on other localities? The colored population lives almost entirely in the south. It has been doing most of the manual labor performed in the south. The negro is about what the south has made him. If a hundred thousand negroes are conscripted into the federal army from the southern states they will take the places of just that many white men from that section on European battlefields. That fact alone entitles the negro to some forebearance and consideration.

An effort was made when the conscription bill was up to prevent the military use of the negro, but to reduce the quota of the southern states in the army to that extent. Since the failure of that scheme every effort has been made to make it appear that the military use of the negro would constitute a great menace to the south, which most of all is threatened by the prospect of having to go to work to raise crops instead of letting Rastus do it. Just why a negro regiment was sent to Houston, Texas, is not clear. Houston is one of those cities which boasts that it never permits a "nigger" to light there. Of course it was clear what would happen whenever a negro regiment was sent there. This "running out" process does not work well on a regiment of regulars. If this regiment had been sent to the neighborhood of some southern city where there was a considerable negro population and negro quarter, there would probably have been no trouble. As it is we have the negro race disgraced by a lawless outbreak in a regular army organization, which brings reproach upon the country, and a number of killings caused by bad characters running amuck.

Another thing that might be said in this connection is that Texas is about the last state in the union that ought to be objecting to the presence of federal troops. At a cost of scores of milions of dollars the federal government moved an army to the Texas border for the protection of the soil of that state from invasion. Thousands upon thousands of young men from every state endured much discomfort, loss and inconvenience to keep Texans in position to sleep of nights. Included in the number of those who protected Texas were many negro soldiers. Some of them were massacred in cold blood by Mexican government troops at Carrizal; their slaughter has gone unavenged, nor has it even been apologized for. These men died to save white Texans from midnight massacre. From the stories told by the northern soldiers who spent the winter in Texas it is too much to expect that the service of the country to Texas in this matter will be much apreciated, nevertheless it ought to have some weight with the federal government. If Texas wants to shift for herself in the matter of military protection, let her do so, but this picking and choosing of the troops that are to do the work is rather a nervy undertaking even for Texas congressman in the noonday of Dixie's dominance at Washington.

EDITOR OF THE TIMES TAKES "GREENSBORO NEWS" TO TASK

ARRAINGES IT FOR TALKING "NEGRO DOMINATION"

Leigh Independent

CALLS IT "PUTTING ON THE RED SHIRT"

9/8/17

The Raleigh Times in an editoal of Sept. 4, under the caption of "Putting on the Red Shirt" severely denounces The Greensboro News for its attitnde on the War Department's position concerning the training of Negro troopr.

The Times has the following to say; Raleigh Independent

"Discussing the refusa of the War Department to be thrown off its feet by the mutiny of a company of Negro troops at Houston, Tex., The Greensboro News writes concerning the South in a vein that suggests the bleeding days of'98. It might be wearing a red shirt. It might be a Bob Glenn making the mountains coves resound with the echoes of pleading to the West to come to the ballot box in aid of the politically anxious brethren of the East. It might be everything that was yesterday,—as it is nothing, or next to nothiug, that is of today. Hear what the News has to say to the War Department:

'If Mr. Baker were as well acquainted with the mind of the South as a Secretary of War ought to be acquainted with sentiment in a section where he proposes to train an army, he would know that the South's convictions with regard to the Negro are as unshakable as his own mind in regard to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. As an American citizen, Mr. Baker is presumably willing to die, if need be, in defense of those rights; but he is not a whit more firm in that determination than the South is in its determination not to submit for a moment to domination by Negroes. The fact that the Negroes may be uniformed cuts no ice at all. The only difference will be that if trouble does start, the fight will be longer and bloodier.

We cannot believe that Mr. Baker fully realizes that if he deals unwisely with this question he will be playing, not with the possibility of riots here and there, but with nothing less than a civil war—a veritable war of extermination, There will be no second Houston affair. No other city will be caught unarmed and defenseless, for every Southern town where Negro troops are mobilized, especially Northern Negroes, will be on the lookout; and if trouble starts again it will be no massacre, but a pitched battle and God only knows what the results will be.'

"Pretty picture of the South, isn't it? A section that only lately has been arguing with much reason that the emigration of Negroes is a bad thing both for Negroes and the South! A people that has been declaring vehemently that the best chance for the Negro to remain happy, to be comfortable. to be understood, to work out his destiny, is in the South that uuderstands him, instead of the North or West where he is lynched and made the subject of riots on account of industrial tyranny! This people now represented as talking of "Negro domination," of "civil war," of a "veritable war of extermination!" And all because it is proposed to mobilize Negro troops under military discipline in the section where the climate is the best, where moral conditions are the highest, where the surroundings are "bone dry," and the Negro is "understood!"

What sort of Southern white man is thinking these days of race riots, of "Negro dominations," of wars of "extermination"? The kind of "white man" to whom former Governor Blease and Senator Vardman are wont to appeal, whom they era wont to excite to violence, on whom they depend for votes when they have inflamed and made him mad with the virus of the race prejudice that in itself implies the equality it denies.

This is not majority Southern sentiment, any more than the East St. Louis mobs that slaughtered Negro workers make majority sentiment in the West.

Meanwhile, the Negroes must used as a soldier and trained to be one, Wherever he is trained, there will be the danger of clashes with common white men. But it is a sorry estimate of national character that supposes that there will not be enough military efficiency in the new military organization to prevent either the bumptious Negro or the vicious white, or both of them from working up their passions to the point of organized treason.

Soldiers - 1917

Attitude of South

TRADITIONS THAT SHOULD BE FORGOTTEN

The Journal & Guide, 8/25

The war department announced recently that colored troops would not be ordered to Southern camps, and that the order referred especially to colored National Guard. These, the war department stated, would be left as a home guard or defense for their native States. While this meant, of course, such Northern States as had colored National Guardsmen, a Southerner who is not aware that there are no colored Guards in the South, sent the following protest to the Raleigh (N. C.) News and Observer:

> Is it possible that Southern Congressional delegations have fallen so far down into the quagmire of disrespect for Southern traditions; is it believable that they have forgotten the '60s'? Do they ignore the sentiment of disapproval that must inevitably rise from the lips of every true Southerner in case Negroes are left to guard the white women and 'old men' of the South?
>
> I am not a man to question the methods of the government at this time as regards methods of warfare, but I along with a number of citizens, who have mentioned the subject to me, wish to raise my voice in strong appeal that God forbid the use of our best boys in France, while the South shall suffer the disgraceful humiliation of having to depend upon Negroes for home defense.
>
> Let us hear from you through your paper. If you are the man I think you are you will make such a thing impossible for North Carolina, at least.

The man who wrote the above was probably born since the '60's and probably got his knowledge of conditions of those days from reading after bias historians. It is inconceivable that a Southerner who lived through the period of the Civil War and witnessed the fidelity and devotion of the slaves to the plantations, and to the women, children and old men left behind by the Confederate armies, should utter such a slander against the descendants of those slaves. There is no record of a single instance of the black men who were left to protect and support the women and children of the confederacy violating or betraying the trust. If it is against Southern traditions to expect loyalty and devotion to a trust in free Negroes, or to respect those virtues in them, it is high time that the South was forgetting such traditions.

This war places the American Negro in a humiliating position before the world. So far as we have been able to discover no other nation involved in the great world-conflict has attached such a stigma to any of its subjects as the American people and the American government have attached to the mobilization of the black fighting men of this country. As a soldier and defender of his country the Negro is made an object of base contempt and scurrilous and scandalous attacks at the hands of civilians and government officials. His movements are directed in accordance with the whims of an element of this country to whom the meaning of democracy is government by the Democrat party, and nothing more. To the other nations at war who are combining their resources and man power without regard to racial distinctions and petty prejudice, in an effort to win the war, American's treatment of the Negro soldier is evidently something that they cannot understand.

Going out to fight the battles of civilization, to establish the rights of weaker peoples and to nake the world safe for democracy while indulging such intense racial intolerance at home places America in an unenviable position.

FOR HAMPTON PRINCIPAL

Former President William H. Taft has been mentioned as successor to the late Dr. Frissell as principal of Hampton Institute. Mr. Taft is now chairman of the Hampton board of trustees and has taken an active interest in the affairs of the school for several years. His interest in Hampton, and in the education of the Negro and Indian races cannot be questioned, and his ideals of education have coincided with those held by the late principal of the school. That he would continue Dr. Frissell's policies is certain. He would be acceptable to the South as well as the North and his large experience in administrative affairs would give increased efficiency to the institution. It is doubtful, however, whether the former president of the United States would care to encumber himself with the exacting duties and responsibilities of the principalship of Hampton Institute.

THE KAISER INDICTED

It would doubtless interest and amuse Kaiser Wilhelm to know that he has been indicted by the grand jury of Lauderdale County (Miss.,) and is charged with robbery, arson, murder, rape, plotting, bribery and conspiracy. The warrant has been turned over to the acting sheriff of the county with instructions to serve at the earliest possible moment. It is possible that if this Mississippi grand jury and sheriff had gotten on the job earlier it would not have been necessary to send an army to Europe. A typical Mississippi posse with the usual complement of bloodhounds and rope would have made the conscription act unnecessary.

Highly civilized Pennsylvania is murdering colored men and women, guilty of working for a living—which reminds us not to forget to write a "ringing editorial" on the brutality of the Germans in Belgium—particularly interesting were "the ladies" urging the white men to kill the Negroes.—N. Y. Evening Journal.

GREENVILLE TEX HERALD
NOVEMBER 1 1917

A NOTEWORTHY SENDOFF.

The colored people of Greenville and vicinity gave members of their race who have been called for service at the front a noteworthy sendoff on Friday morning, following a series of entertainments in their honor, held during the week. The negro men who were called to the colors were made to feel that they wer held in the esteem of members of thir race, as well as white people at home, and they will be glad to return here to become peaceable citizens when the great war is ended.

The Herald is proud of the treatment accorded these men by the colored people of this vicinity. The entire citizenship of the County has reason to be proud of it. It was a sendoff that transcendeda ny that the white people ofthe County have given their drafted men who have left for the front, much as we regret to admit it. The drafted men, in a large number of cases, are men who are established in business or who have connections that they can not leave until their Government tells them the need is imperative. We should honor them—every one of them. When the great war is ended the world will say that America's drafted army is the best group of fighters in the world.

Consequently it behooves us to accord our draftites the courtesy—and their just due—of a sendoff that will make them feel that those who stay at home are interested in them in more respects than the hope that they will fight as the best traditions of their country indicate they will. Next time while drafted men leave Greenville let's remember and give those who are leaving treatment similar to that given Hunt County's negroes who left Friday by the members of their race

NEW ORLEANS TIMES PICAYUNE
JULY 16, 1917

NEGRO PATRIOTISM.

In the course of an editorial on the labor problem as it touches America's fighting power, the Birmingham Reporter, the leading negro publication in the South, says: "Strike? Yes, we will strike, every mother's son of us, with pick and shovel, with hammer and hoe, for our Uncle Sam—not against him. We ask for the same measure of protection and advancement that any other American laborer would have; that and nothing more. Conditions are going to be much better in the near future than they have been in the past. The improvement will largely depend upon the negro laborer; the manner in which he conducts himself will be a great determining factor. If the black man at work in the mine, in the field, in the shop—anywhere—will only see to it that he continues to be faithful; if he will give an honest day for a day's pay; if he will do his level best, not shirk, all the labor unions and rioters in Christendom cannot prevent him from being of tremendous service—nor withhold from him the proper appreciation of that service."

These are poignant truths which a certain element of our white population, hyphenated and unhyphenated, should take to heart. In this crisis the mere color of a man's skin will not justify him, if he be a slacker, nor condemn him if he does his best for the republic and its cause. In the South, especially, faithful service will be appreciated; for the South is loyal to the core, despite the utmost efforts of the Kaiser's emissaries. And, whatever may be the negro's faults, the dream of dual allegiance is not among them. Poor as he is, no amount of foreign gold tempts him to treason against the flag under which he was born; the I. W. W. vainly breathes its horrible doctrines into his ear. This fidelity will be more and more clearly recognized as the war proceeds and America is summoned to make sacrifices on a grander and grander scale.

Nor will the case be different when peace comes. For it is evident that an immense shortage of labor must then be faced. Even now, the almost complete stoppage of immigration is felt in the industrial centers of the North and West. The consequent rise of wages has lured thousands of negroes from Southern farms, and the boll weevil, by rendering cotton culture peculiarly hazardous, hastens the process. This vast and sudden displacement of labor is, beyond all question, a menace to the South, but the South must deal with the facts as it finds them. The negro will drift to the districts which afford the surest and most profitable employment, as the white man does; neither in peace, nor in war, can economic laws be nullified, except for the moment. From which it follows that the South should better the negro's lot, in all possible ways. In the first place, lynching should become a thing of the past; the white man must rule through the Legislatures and the courts, or abandon his pretensions to congenital superiority. Then, again, the negro must be guaranteed adequate wages, to the end that the industrial centers of the North and West may hold out no lure. Much has been done in this direction, but much more remains to be done. Any effort to keep the blacks in peonage is bound to fail, even if seemingly successful; for no peon can be worth his salt in these strenuous times.

Political and social equality the negro will never have in the South; that point was settled, once for all, when the carpetbag regime, though supported by federal bayonets, utterly collapsed. But the black may work miracles within the limits thus set. By cultivating race pride, of the right sort, he may win the white man's respect; by practicing thrift, he may gain the consideration which no statutes could give him. That the negro is disposed to tread the path blazed by leaders of the Booker Washington type is increasingly clear; it is neither by agitation, nor by migration, but by honest toil that his uplift is to be achieved. And the South must see to it that his struggles along the Booker Washington line receive their just reward in cash as well as in praise.

Governor Richard I. Manning's Attitude to the Negro Soldiers

The Informer 7/28/17

The colored people throughout South Carolina are disappointed in Gov. Manning's position with reference to the moblization of Negro soldiers. Tuesday's State announced that Gov. R. I. Manning had gone to Washington "to file a protest against the bringing of Negro troops to Camp Jackson." The Negroes of South Carolina thought that Gov. Manning was too big hearted; to aristocratic, too high-toned; too great a statesman to stoop to the level of the demagogue and strike a poor helpless, patriotic citizen who desired to be trained within the borders of his native state to help the allies fight for the world's democracy. Where are the Southern Negroes to go if the South protest against his training within her confines and the North protest against his coming there? What kind of treatment should be meted out, anyhow, to America's black soldiers? Gov. Manning was foremost in words of solicitation of the Negroes to help win the war. He spoke to the Negroes at the Race Conference and in June at Allen University's Commencement, he made a great and encouraging speech to the Negroes when he introduced Gen. Wood who address a great crowd of Negroes at that time. We had hoped that at no time during the enlistment of Negro soldiers, would they have occassion to see a discrimating hand raised against them when they were bending all their energies and every nerve to serve the country in this great crisis. This is the pivitol point in the lives of many American citizens both white and black, and the black man should not be discrimanated against in the army circles and especially when there are so many Pro-German agitators among the white people who would exploit the ignorance of the Negro and get him into trouble. The Negro has in all wars deported himself as a man whether he was sent to the front or left at home. He loves his country and his people, Then too, the Southern Negro knows the sentiment of the South, the disposition of the southern white man and what is expected of him. The best blood of the race compose the Negro regiments and they know what their race expects of them.

The Negro knows that these are perilous times and any imprudent act would redound to the dishonor of the whole race. They know that this war will, in the end, make all men brothers and they have the patience to wait. They know that prudence and wisdom must be exercised in all things. The Negro is not sure that he knows what "The worlds democracy" means any how, if it does not mean to eternally discrimanate him and to make all other races freemen. But he is trusting in his God and in his country.

Negroes Should Not Be Discouraged

Independent 9/8/17
Raleigh Independent

Our attention has been called to the article in the *Greensboro News* of the 3d inst., under the caption, "A Little Common Sense Would Help," by a number of patriotic Negro citizens. In that article the Editor displays an amount of venom against Negro soldiers and the Negro race generally that surprises us. Hitherto we have regarded the News as fair minded and just in its views on race relations and with this exception have seen little in its columns with which we are not in hearty accord. The article in question, if not so intended, is well calculated to arouse intense race feeling on the part of both races and to lead to race antagonisms and race conflicts wherever Negro soldiers are encamped.

It seems that there is a studied purpose to discredit and humiliate Negroes who have been called into the service of their country. It does not matter that the carrying out of this purpose must result in army disorganization, the setting aside of military discipline, and the substitution of mob violence for military law. It does not matter to the proponents of the plans for subjecting Negro soldiers to a system of segregation, Jim Crowism, and military serfdom, that they must inevitably result in confusions, disorders and internal strifes. It does not matter to them that this is just what our enemies most desire and are striving hard to promote. It is not a question of what is just, what is reasonable, what is right. Some Southern people have conceived certain prejudices against the Negro because he is a Negro and these prejudices must be recognized and given force and effect regardless of consequences.

We urge Negroes not to be discouraged. The wrongs which we suffer cannot always last. The base and brutal sentiment which now consigns as to a life of almost unbearable hardship must, sooner or later, give way to a more enlightened civilization and the triumphant principles of the Christian religion. We have never betrayed our country. We will not do so now. We will face with brave hearts the fierce conflict of American prejudice at home as we will meet without fear the storm of the foreign foe abroad.

Let us not be discouraged.

THE RUMOR IS FALSE.

Advertiser 7/12/17

Tuskegee, Ala., July 10, 1917.

Editor The Advertiser:

It is rumored and the rumor is gaining ground every day that the War Department will call into service only young white men, leaving the negro at home. Such a policy would be suicidal for our government insofar as perpetuating the magnificent patriotism shown by the South is concerned.

It seems that such rumors should be brought to the attention of the proper authorities before they have time to reflect conditions that would arise if by any possible means those in authority should ever be so criminally near sighted. Of course I believe that if our young men go to war, the negro will also go in like proportion to his population; on the other hand, the belief is fast materializing in the minds of many that this will not be the case. I understand that you are not in position to speak for the War Department, nor do I presume to suggest an editorial or material for one to you, however I realize that no agency in Alabama would ease the minds of the people so much as an expression along this line through the columns of your paper. Certainly we all should know that no such policy is contemplated by those in whom we have in every possible way shown our loyalty and trust.

Yours very truly,
L. J. BROWN.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers — 1917

Attitude of South.

THE NEGRO TROOPS.

Announcement by the secretary of war that, regardless of individual protests, the colored recruits of the national army are to be apportioned among the various cantonments, approximately one regiment to each camp and distributed as uniformly as possible, seems to settle the question as to where these troops will be located.

That being disposed of, and it being definitely settled that a certain complement of colored recruits is to be a fixture at practically every cantonment, what was once a problem becomes a condition; and it has got to be met as it exists.

The people of every training camp and of every community near a training camp must first of all charge their minds with the facts that the negro troops have got to be mobilized and trained, and that those troops are not entering the service through voluntary impulse—in so far, at least, as the selected army is concerned—but are in it only in obedience to the law. That is to say, they are not there by their own volition, but they are being put into service by a law established by our own representatives in congress—every one a white man!

Therefore, since the colored men are put in the service, the main question that arises is that of getting out of the negro the best there is in him instead of the worst; and in the development of that question lies very largely the peace and happiness, primarily, of a tremendous element of the black people of the south; and, secondarily, the citizenry of the country as a whole, both south and north.

There are two or three elemental facts to be kept under consideration.

First of these is the fact that the negro has a "best side;" which was fully demonstrated by his unparalleled conduct during the civil war. That war probably afforded the only instance in the history of the world when a race stood loyally and heroically back of the women and children while its masters were out fighting to keep it in slavery. The world's history does not recount a better display of loyalty on the part of any race or any people. Throughout the four years of the civil war there was never an assault, nor an attack, nor a betrayal of the trust reposed in the negroes. On the other hand, they stood as sentinels and guards over the helpless families of their masters under arms. No citizen ever stood guard with more trustworthy fidelity.

That is the "best side" of the negro, which we should remember today.

Another condition to be kept in view is the unfortunate trait of the negro's character that instinctively induces him to shield those of his race who commit crime. They not only shield criminals of their race, but take as race antagonism the dealings on the part of courts and law officers with admitted transgressors of the law.

That is an instinct that is entirely foreign to the white race. Among white people the natural tendency is to facilitate the apprehension of criminals, regardless of color—as the police term it, to "give them up."

Unquestionably, liquor, dissolute negro women, and perhaps rough treatment by white officers of the law at Houston were the main elements leading up to what turned into rioting, anarchy and tragedy. But the killings were directly brought about all because the negroes of the regiment involved took it upon themselves to redress a fancied race grievance in the arrest of a few transgressors of the law. The only possible question is whether or not the officers were diplomatic—a thing that had absolutely nothing to do with the fundamentals of the affair. That the government is going to take a hand and get to the bottom of the whole thing, and that the conditions that brought about the Houston disgrace will eventually be fully understood, and righted, there can be no question.

In discussing the Houston matter and the entire question of colored troops' assignments, Rev. D. W. Cannon, a colored minister, in his communication elsewhere upon this page, makes a clear-cut, dispassionate, fair presentation that should appeal alike to blacks and whites.

He recognizes the fact that never before in history since the civil war has the negro been put to the test as he is put to it in the present military situation. He makes it clear that as the negro demeans himself from this time on the whole race is going to be judged accordingly.

And he is exactly right.

If there is another Brownsville or Houston affair, it simply is going to mean that there's going to be no more colored soldiers recruited into the army, because the colored soldier will have proven himself not worthy of being trusted.

The colored troops here or elsewhere must be impressed with the fact that local conditions, sentiments, customs, etc., must be recognized and met, and their leaders should impress upon them the fact that they should do their part toward respecting those conditions.

If occasionally a negro trooper gets into the hands of a policeman, it must not be made a race matter, because it will not be anything of the sort. In the police's dealing with a negro malefactor it is no more a race matter than is their arrest of a white criminal a race matter. Neither race nor color are taken into consideration by the law; and to the law all transgressors look alike.

We must all keep in mind, too, the dual obligation on the other side, which can be expressed in the simple statement that in dealing with the colored troops the white people must be fair and just.

We believe that if this is impressed upon officers of the law, street car conductors and all others with whom the selected colored troops will be most frequently brought into contact, the likelihood of friction will be entirely removed.

In other words, if negroes and white alike are impressed with the fact that we are going to demand and give fair treatment, we will have gone a long way toward solving what in other places has proven a mean problem.

THE NEGROES IN CAMP.

Constitution 8-30-17

It seems to be settled that a small percentage of the negro troops recruited in this and adjoining states are to be stationed for training at Camp Gordon; but there will be not nearly so many of them as was originally thought there would be.

It is fortunate, indeed, for the city of Atlanta and for the country that the major general and the brigadier generals in command at the cantonment are men who know how to deal with this problem. They are stern disciplinarians, most of them southern men, and with their proven abilities and their past experience, these officers can be depended upon to protect the peace.

While, of course, the official report on the Houston affair is not yet in, it seems settled beyond all doubt that one of the causes of the seriousness of the Houston riot was that a spineless officer was in immediate command of the negro troops. Corroborative testimony shows that this officer was expecting trouble several days before it occurred, and in plenty of time to nip it in the bud had he had the proper courage and gumption. There is evidence to show that he even warned a police officer against going into the negro camp, and stated that he himself would be unwilling to do it.

The Constitution is merely repeating this testimony for what it is worth. If it develops that it is correct the war department should make an example of the man or men responsible for such incompetent military administration.

Sam Small, in a communication appearing elsewhere upon this page, shows what an officer with backbone did under similar circumstances and conditions as those attending the Houston affair; and, second, how that officer was backed up by the president of the United States—William McKinley.

This government is, of course, not going to permit mutiny and rebellion within the ranks of its soldiers; and the sooner that fact is established, and established in such a way as to circumvent a repetition of the Houston disgrace, the better it will be for all concerned.

For that reason the outcome of the investigation into the Houston riot, and the punishment decided upon for those who had to do with it, will be watched for with interest by the whole country.

As to the situation at Camp Gordon, with such men as are there and will be in control, Atlanta has every reason to feel secure.

Out at Camp Gordon will be only negroes recruited from this vicinity.

They will, in other words, be at home. To that extent there is an element entering into the Camp Gordon situation which did not enter into that at Houston.

The first thing necessary, and that all must understand, is that all must be just to the negro recruits. Police and citizens alike must treat them justly.

With firm men and experienced disciplinarians in charge, the situation will be kept well in hand and no trouble will be experienced.

And the negroes themselves must feel that they are on trial today as never before in history. If they make good their covenant with their government they will deserve and receive credit. If they do not, they will bring opprobrium on their whole race.

N Y C WORLD

AUGUST 26, 1917

SEND THE NEGRO TROOPS TO FRANCE.

The World agrees with its neighbor, the Evening Sun, that the best thing to do with the negro troops is to send them to France as soon as possible.

Under capable white officers they are splendid soldiers, and nobody familiar with the record of negro troops in the United States Army can doubt that they will give a magnificent account of themselves in France. They may not be able to live amicably with Southern communities, but they know how to die in defense of the flag.

This may not be a complete solution of the problem that has been made so acute by the shocking mutiny of negro troops at Houston after a quarrel with the local police, but it will help toward a solution.

N Y C FINANCIAL AMERICA
AUGUST 25, 1917

THE SOUTH AND THE NEGRO SOLDIER

The clash between white citizens of Houston, Tex. and negro troopers of the 24th United States infantry stationed there as guards during the construction of the camp in which Illinois recruits are to train is portentous for the South.

Some years ago, there was a collision between black soldiers and white people at Brownsville, Tex. It was while Roosevelt was President.

At that time, it was held by the people of the South (and not a few persons of the North held the same view) that it was not right to send black troops into the South; that it was an affront to the whites; that it tendered to encourage or inflame the negro population or the negro soldier to act aggressively, and that the whole thing was wrong as the southerner would not tolerate insolence, opposition or bad conduct from the black in or out of uniform.

Mr. Roosevelt handled a bad situation fairly well. Where the negro soldiers had been wrong he punished them but he gave some talk to the Texans that made not a few of them swallow hard.

The race question has plagued the South for generations. It is going to plague it a little longer but not much, apparently.

We may have much sympathy for the southern white. But we would have more sympathy for the southern white if the South showed real American spirit at the present time. No section of America has made so poor a response to the call for volunteers for the army as the South. The State of South Carolina was particularly bad, yet Governor Manning of that State and Senators Tillman and Smith protest against negro soldiers having a camp in that State. Here we have the spectacle of a State failing to furnish its quota of men to serve the nation's cause in war and the highest ranking three men of the State voicing their indignation that men who have offered their services to fight for the liberty of America should sully the sacred soil of South Carolina by their presence. It is not a crime to be black. The man whose skin is black but who offers his life in defense of America is a better American than any white man, high-born or low-born, rich or poor, who is too much of a coward to fight for the land of his birth or his adoption.

The negro question would have been far closer to settlement today if the southerner had been just to the negro. This does not mean that he had to accept the negro on terms of social equality or anything like that. It means that the mass of southerners have looked upon the blacks as little better than animals, have treated them as such, and have kept alive the racial antipathies of civil war or earlier days. It means that the South has been prone to believe ill of the negro rather than good and that spur has been given to the vices of the negro rather than to try to make good citizens out of him or endeavor to cultivate his virtues.

Not until the widespread effect of intemperance and the drug habit among the negroes affected the crop gathering and the labor situation generally, did the whites concern themselves particularly about the sale of the terrible stuff known as "nigger gin." The wife of one southern gentleman, who has made a fortune in "nigger gin," has some fame as a literary light and poetess.

Nothing was done to check the sale of cocaine among the negroes until the planters found "coke" touched the farmer's pocketbook.

There is a lot to be told of injustice and worse to the negro tenant farmer, the honest, hard-working but uneducated man who has striven much but only to be robbed year after year by the scheming white man whose usurious rates of interest and whose ways of bookkeeping are queer indeed.

We have heard complaints of recent time of the hegira from the South of the negro drawn away by the lure of "big money" on the railroads of the North, in the factory or the munition plant. There has been a cry about scarcity of labor on the southern farm and there has been a violent effort to prevent the agents in southern cities from assisting negroes to migrate to the North. We have heard of the arrest of these agents in Georgia, South Carolina and elsewhere. We have heard, too, from some well-intentioned southerners that every effort was going to be made to bring back the negroes and that the South could not afford to lose any more of its labor.

It will lose a lot more if we have many more exhibitions such as Texas and South Carolina have furnished.

About the same hour that negroes were killing whites and whites killing negroes in Houston, a Joseph C. Manning, former member of the Legislature of Alabama, was delivering an address before the congregation of the Salem Methodist Episcopal Church, 104 West 133 street, New York. He predicted that within the next three years, one-half of the 8,000,000 negroes in the South would have migrated into the North and West.

"There is no real democracy in Alabama," he said. "The trouble is the attitude of the South toward the negro, and this is a condition that had its origin in politics. The negro is being treated as he was before the war. The dominating political element in the South has lynched the Constitution of the United States the same as it had lynched colored men in Alabama. This, with the barbarous practice of intimidating the negro, is responsible for the exodus."

Mr. Manning's estimates are extravagant, but he serves to show that the exodus is not checked or likely to be checked.

The South, it would appear, is in for a lot of trouble. Labor shortage is one thing that will make it pause. The South has prospered greatly. Its prosperity will be checked if its fields are not plowed, its crops gathered, its mills attended as they have been. No labor suits the South so well as negro labor. The South has made a great mistake in not showing more of economic justice to the black.

And it has made another great error in scorning to harbor the negro soldier within its territory while it has not responded as it should to the call for troops to uphold the honor of the flag.

OPPOSITION TO NEGROES IN SERVICE PLAN

SOUTHERN MEMBERS OF CONGRESS TO FIGHT KAHN'S PROPOSAL.

Urging President Wilson and Secretary Baker to Have Negroes Exempted from General Call to Arms—Kahn Stands by His Bill for Universal Service—Southerners Say It Would Place Arms in Hands of Negroes of the South.

[Special Dispatch to The Evening Post.]

WASHINGTON, April 5.—The negro question is expected to cause controversy in the present session of Congress in connection with the question of universal military service in a manner equalling in importance the days of the Civil War. Southern Representatives are already urging President Wilson and Secretary Baker to have negroes exempted from a general call to arms. Representative Kahn, of California, ranking Republican member of the House Military Committee, will fight for the inclusion of negro troops in the military training plan, and Southern Representatives are prepared to fight.

"The Universal Service bill, which I have prepared, includes negroes," said Mr. Kahn to-day. "I have provided that they be trained in separate units, but they would be called to arms exactly the same as would white citizens. There is no reason why they should not be called to service. Nobody questions that they make good soldiers. Negro troops of the regular army have never faced an enemy without giving a good account of themselves. They served with particular bravery at San Juan Hill and Parral."

The view of the Southern members, as expressed by Representative Whiley, of South Carolina, to-day, is as follows:

"We of the South cannot stand for inclusion of negroes in the universal service plan. It would bring down upon the districts where negroes far exceed the whites in number a danger far greater than any foreign foe.

"The universal service plan so far prepared proposes that, following one year active training, the men would return to their homes, carrying guns and equipment with them, to remain members of the reserve, subject to a call to arms. This would accomplish the very thing which the South has always fought against, the placing of arms in the hands of a large number of negroes and the training of them to work together in organized units."

Southern members of Congress have always opposed the training of any considerable number of negro soldiers, and it is due to their opposition that the recruiting of negro troops is now conducted in such a limited manner.

EVENING POST
ess: New York City

NEGRO AND MILITARY TRAINING.

Question Comes Up in Chamberlain Hearing and Is Not Answered.

[Special Correspondence of The Evening Post.]

WASHINGTON, January 9.—Where is the colored man going to figure in these schemes for compulsory military training?

This is the question which raised its head this afternoon at the hearings before the Senate sub-committee which is considering the Chamberlain bill for universal military training. It raised its head, but it was not answered—not so anybody could hear it.

It came about through the formal request, put in by Giles B. Jackson and James Hayes, both colored, of Richmond, Va., for a separate military school in which to train colored officers for the colored rank and file under universal military service. The two spokesmen were accompanied by the editor of a local negro paper, who declared that the negroes were fond of military life and that such a school would turn out a good supply of officers.

The sub-committee—two of whose members, Chamberlain and Thomas, are Southern-born—heard the delegation without comment, but the request has gone into the formal record of the hearings to trouble, perhaps, the proponents of a universal system which apparently nobody wants to see really universal.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917

Attitude of South

COLUMBIA S.C. RECORD
AUGUST 29, 1917

NEGRO SOLDIERS.

If South Carolina is to furnish negro soldiers at all, the place for them is nearby to camps of the national army where the negroes would have an object lesson in obedience and discipline.

The outbreak at Houston does not appear to have been unexpected, for there had been feeling there between the negroes in camp and the police officers. That was due to several causes, one of which was the fact that the negro soldiers were assembled from all over the country and were resentful of such restrictions as separate coaches, etc.

If negro soldiers are sent to Columbia there will be none of the incipient rancor. They will be South Carolina negroes, understanding and being understood. We may minimize in our opinion any danger in the propinquity of negro troops, but we most assuredly do not fear them any more than we do the five thousand or more negroes without military discipline who are now working at Camp Jackson, getting much higher wages than negro soldiers, and giving no trouble.

There is but one question after all—Are we to have negro soldiers in the United States army? The answer must be in the affirmative. We must have them for us—or not with us at all. The time may come when the help of the negro may be of the greatest value to the United States army in the winning of this war. We can see no other answer than that the negro must be employed as a soldier.

If the negro knows that he is identified as an individual in camp and in service, he will be more careful to observe the proprieties and the customs. If he thinks that he is unobserved he might try to do some trick and get away with it. That is human nature, not black nature. But when the negro realizes that he is under surveillance he will not dare to be presumptious or impudent.

NEW ORLEANS (LA) STATES
SEPTEMBER 14, 1917

THE COLORED TROOPS.

When Mayor Behrman was in Washington the other day, talking up the advantages of New Orleans as any kind of a war base, a high official suggested that it might be a good idea to send some of the fine negro regiments of the North to be prepared here for transportation to France.

The Mayor's reply was perfectly natural. Now Orleans and Louisiana did not want any of the colored soldiers recruited or conscripted in the North, for inevitably there would be friction and not improbably a repetition of the Houston affair. But His Honor said Louisiana was entirely willing to have colored troops called to the colors from her different parishes organized into regiments and trained here. There would be no trouble from such troops. "We understand our own colored people and they understand us and there will be no racial clashes between them," His Honor said.

This is exactly the decision which the War Department now has arrived at. Negro troops are to be trained in the several States in which they are recruited and the rule of the regular army, of training them in separate organizations, will be followed.

A happier solution of a serious problem could not have been arrived at. It means that colored soldiers will not be sent into distant communities. They will remain among people with whom their relations are good and not be forced upon people whose ways they do not understand. Thereby the friction which is inescapable when hostile racial elements are thrown into contact with each other will be avoided and the country spared the horror of such outbreaks as occurred in Illinois and Texas.

The colored man properly trained and disciplined and capably led makes a first class soldier. He showed his mettle in the Battle of New Orleans and he has distinguished himself in other American wars. He will give a good account of himself in the present war if he is given the right chance; and the War Department is to be commended for the good judgment it has shown in planning to organize and train those of the race who are drafted in such a way as to get the best results.

COLUMBIA S.C. RECORD
AUGUST 30, 1917

NEGRO SOLDIERS.

It appears that the war department has about decided to send no negro troops to Columbia. This may be a wise decision.

The Record has never felt that the negroes of the home state who would be drafted into the army would become obstreperous and offensive, and we have sought to prepare the public for their coming.

Much depends upon the attitude of the white man. If he is unkind the negro will be hateful. The reaction of the negro soldiers in Houston was a natural and deplorable outcome of positive action on the part of some whites.

We have felt that there would be no local conditions here to cause the feeling between whites and blacks, and that such feeling could be seen in the distance, and checked, in the light of recent occurrences. The outbreak at Houston has both disturbed the war department and has given the officials an excuse to handle the black man as the government sees fit.

Certain developments cause us to incline to the belief that it would be wiser not to have the negro soldiers here, not for the trouble that the negroes might give of their own accord, but because white soldiers of the South will not salute negro officers and we have heard that there will be negro officers of rank as high as captain.

Therefore, all things being considered, we believe that it is safest for local interests to have the negro soldiers somewhere else, and we certainly prefer the white units. But there might never have been any friction in Columbia if the camps were properly distanced and sensible officers in charge of the men.

ANOTHER FALSE RUMOR.

Advertiser 7/12/17

The Advertiser hears every day of false and sometimes dangerous rumors afloat within the State as to the conduct of the war and as to what our government proposes to do.

A late rumor is recorded in a letter which we publish on this page from Mr. L. J. Brown of Tuskegee, Alabama. Mr. Brown reports that a persistent rumor is afloat in Macon county that no negroes will be drafted for the new army. This report is altogether erroneous. No race is exempt from the selective draft act. The members of the negro race, like the members of every other race, will be subject to draft. The negroes were required to register with the whites and the government will impartially draft members of both races, according to the population. The negroes will doubtless be organized into separate regiments under separate officers, but these regiments will be as much a part of the armed force of the country as the white regiments. Already some educated negroes are being trained for officers in these regiments. Not a few of the negroes training for officers commissions come from the Tuskegee Institute.

Drafting from both races is not a matter for the War Department to pass upon at will. It is directed and regulated by an act of Congress.

SHREVEPORT LA TIMES
OCTOBER 5, 1917

DRAFTED NEGROES TO BE GIVEN BIG SEND-OFF

Program Of Speechmaking, Refreshments And Parade Arranged For Saturday.

The 82 drafted negroes, who will go from Shreveport to the national training camp at Camp Pike Saturday, will be entertained by the Shreveport negroes at the Odd Fellows' Hall, in Texas avenue, Saturday evening at 5:30. A committee of nine men has been appointed to arrange for the entertainment. At 5 p. m. Saturday the drafted men will march from the Court House down Milam street to Market, thence to Texas, and up Texas and Texas avenue to the Odd Fellows' Hall, where the crowd will be assembled to entertain them.

Mayor John McW. Ford will make an address, and other white and negro speakers will talk on patriotic subjects and lend encouragement to those who will go to the training camps. Music will be furnished by W. J. Leviston's band. Other speakers who will make addresses are Rev. Scott Chinn, Rev. G. W. Alston, Rev. H. L. Davis, Charles M. Roberson, Dr. E. B. Liddell and G. W. Filton. J. S. Williams will be master of ceremonies.

After the speechmaking the men will be served with refreshments, consisting of sandwiches, cream and cake, punch and smokes.

The following men are on the entertainment committee: A. J. Evans, E. D. Green, James Glenn, Joe Smedley, R. L. Beach, L. W. Williamson, G. C. Williams, Joe Rafe and Dr. E. B. Liddell.

NASHVILLE TENN BANNER
AUGUST 22, 1917

NEGRO SOLDIERS

The protest of the people of South Carolina against the encampment of Negro troops in that state, especially the regiments from Porto Rico, is not unnatural, and should be heeded.

The experience of Brownsville, Tex., during the Roosevelt administration is well remembered, and should constitute a precedent that forbids such an arrangement.

Cuba has made an offer that its territory be used as a winter training ground for American troops and the offer has been accepted. Why not send the Porto Ricans there? That would seem to be a happy solution of the problem. Cuba has a large Negro population, Spanish-speaking, as the Porto Rico Negroes are, and they would readily fraternize with the soldiers.

It would seem to be a better plan to send American Negroes to Porto Rico for training than it would be to bring Porto Rico Negroes to the South.

It is a troublesome problem in any light, but a better solution can be found than camping these soldiers in South Carolina.

BUFFALO N.Y NEWS
AUGUST 27, 1917

TRAIN THEM IN THE NORTH.

Obviously if negro troops are not sent to southern training camps, there can be no repetition of the race riots that constitute so distressing a chapter in the history of our preparation for war.

It seems incredible that negro troops, sent to a section known to be hostile to them, cannot conduct themselves in such a way as to offer no occasion for quarrels. And it is quite as unbelievable that white people cannot tolerate the presence of men, who, though of negro blood, are engaged upon as fine a mission as soldier legions ever went forth to battle for.

Difficult as these two angles are to comprehend, we must accept them as facts. Regrettably we have a long and bloody casualty list to prove them.

Obviously then, the only thing for the government to do is to bow to these two weaknesses and confine the training of negro soldiers to northern camps.

Particularly is it desirable that the affair be given no international importance. It will be very easy for Germany to magnify the Houston riots, for example, into dissension within our own military organizations.

STAR

Kansas City Mo

3 25 191

VARDAMAN IS SEEIN' THINGS.

Mississippi Senator Fears Armed Negro 'Millions' Under Universal Service

BILOXI, MISS., March 24.—"Universal military service means that millions of negroes who will come under this measure will be armed. I know of no greater menace to the South than this," said Senator James K. Vardaman today visiting at Beauvoir.

"I am afraid that the United States is in for a long, hard war, and the end of it means that the United States within ten years, more or less, will be one of the greatest military powers in the world."

News received here from Senator John Sharp Williams, who is visiting at the home of his daughter in Savannah, is that the senior Mississippi senator will favor prompt action against Germany when Congress meets.

An army of 3 million men, such as purposed as a maximum under the Universal Service Law, would, if all able-bodied negroes were taken in proportion to whites, contain about ¼ million negroes, instead of "millions." Statistics show that a higher percentage of negroes than whites are defective physically.

CHARLOTTE N C OBSERVER
SEPTEMBER 16, 1917

PROF BRANSON AND THE NEGRO.

Was Not Among the Delegation That Called on the President.

To the Editor of The Observer:

A friend just handed me your editorial of the 2nd inst. Five of the six statements of this brief editorial are mistakes, as inferentially applied to me.

To be explicit and positive, I may say: (1.) That I believe it to be imprudent and unwise to entrain alien negro troops in the south, as the Houston affair demonstrates. (2.) That our own negro soldiers can be trained in the various southern states more safely than in the west or north, as the St. Louis and Chester tragedies prove, and (3) that wherever encamped it is best for negro troops to be segregated.

Your editorial does not fairly represent any of the southern white men, in the conference with Secretary Baker. I know nothing about the call upon the President. Your pen calls my attention to it for the first time.

E. C. BRANSON.

Chapel Hill, Sept. 14.

CORSICANA TEX LIGHT
SEPTEMBER 7, 1917

Senator Sheppard has the right idea. Only Southern negro soldiers should be trained in the South. The Southern negro has more sense in a minute than the Northern negro will ever have. The negroes in the South have sense enough to know their place and to keep it. More. They know who their friends are and have sense enough to so deport thmeselves as to retain that friendship.

CORSICANA TEX LIGHT
SEPTEMBER 7, 1917

The Northern negro should not be permitted to come South clothed in military uniform and carrying a gun. He invariably becomes insolent and unruly. Keep the Northern negro soldier at home until he is ordered to the front.

COLUMBIA S C RECORD
SEPTEMBER 7, 1917

One intelligent young negro porter who has been employed for years in one of the stores of the city has gone to camp. He is a valet for several officers, and gets a weekly pay that lifts him out of the wages class into the salaried list. And, oh, the tips! There may be other cases of this kind. A well-known restaurant man was heard bemoaning his luck. "We just can't keep waiters," he declared. "We offer them better wages than they have ever had or expected, and offer them lodgings and laundry free, and yet they come and go." Showing that the process of readjustment is not easy or quick, and that Columbia in becoming a city must expect changes from the old routine.

Soldiers—1917

Attitude of South

BINGHAMTON N Y HERALD
DECEMBER 6, 1917

THE NEGRO TROOPS

(New Orleans Times-Picayune.)

Nearly half the selectmen drafted from the South have been Negroes, but the same proportion is not true of the soldiers at the camps. The white men were ordered to the cantonments first and the Negroes held back, so that about 95 per cent. of the whites from this city are under drill and training and not over 15 per cent. of the Negroes. This is true to a considerable extent of the entire South, and is due to the fact we have noted that the whites were deemed the better suited for the organization of the army, to prepare and organize the camps and put them in order—and very few of them were ready when the men were first entrained.

Yet, strange to say, although the whites have been the first to go to the camps and be drilled for the military service, the Negroes have been the first to be forwarded to the army. This is due to the fact that they are volunteering or being detailed for working rather than for fighting. It will be remembered that the first quota of men sent to France from New Orleans were Negroes, who were forwarded there to work in unloading vessels at the French ports. They were skilled dock laborers, and have given, we have been informed, general satisfaction, unloading vessels better than any labor now available abroad for that purpose.

A few days ago we were informed that a number of drafted Negroes had been sent forward from some of the Southern camps. These shipments are being made regularly, and it is explained that this is due to the fact that many of the Negro selectmen are volunteering for the working and engineering forces. The labor companies are thus being largely organized from the Negroes, who are specially fitted for the work required of them, and as great skill is not generally needed, as in the case of men who have to be drilled and to make themselves accustomed to the use of guns or artillery, it is possible to get the workers ready for service in far shorter time and forward them to the front. This explains why so many Negroes are getting there earlier than white men assigned to the fighting forces.

This plan is apparently working well and to the satisfaction of all.

HOUSTON TEX. POST
AUGUST 29, 1917

THE NORTHERN VIEW.

The comment of the Northern press upon the recent tragedy in Houston is interesting, but we can not fail to observe that the majority of comments assume that the people of Houston afforded some of the provocation. They hold, however, that no provocation justified the conduct of the soldiers.

Two notable opinions are those of the New York Evening Post, famous for its deep interest in the negro race, and the New York World. The Evening Post's comment is:

As no provocation could justify the crimes committed by mutinous negro soldiers at Houston, Texas, so no condemnation of their conduct can be too severe. It may be that the local authorities were not wholly blameless, and that the commanding officers were at fault in not foreseeing the trouble and taking steps to guard against it. But nothing can really palliate the offense of the soldiers. They were false to their uniform; they were false to their race. In one sense, this is the most deplorable aspect of the whole riotous outbreak. It will play straight into the hand of men like Senator Vardaman who have been saying that it was dangerous to draft colored men into the army. And the feeling against having colored troops encamped in the South will be intensified. The grievous harm which they might do to their own people should have been all along in the mind of the colored soldiers, and made them doubly circumspect. They were under special obligation, in addition to their military oath, to conduct themselves so as not to bring reproach upon the negroes as a whole, of whom they were in a sort representatives. Their criminal outrage will tend to make people forget the good work done by other negro soldiers. After the rigid investigation which the war department has ordered, the men found guilty should receive the severest punishment.

And this from the World:

There can be no excuse or defense for the conduct of the rioting troops. It is evident, of course, that the police of Houston, by their stupid and arbitrary conduct, deliberately invited trouble, but police are often stupid and arbitrary, no matter whom they are dealing with, and police stupidity never can justify a mutiny on the part of armed troops, whether white or negroes.

After the race riots at East St. Louis the Southern papers were loud in their assertions that, after all, it was in the South alone that the negro was understood and appreciated, and that he should stay in the South. Now comes this Houston mutiny, which was a direct result of a quarrel between white police and negro soldiers, and we have the East St. Louis riots reversed, with the additional sinister element that the killing was done by soldiers wearing the uniform of the United States.

Perhaps the initial cause of the Houston mutiny can be found in the mistake of using negro troops for work that, in view of the peculiar conditions in the South, ought to have been left for white troops, and the additional mistake of not having a majority of white troops in every camp in which there are colored troops. It was the experience of the Spanish-American war that where negro troops were camped with white troops the white soldiers exercised a steadying and beneficial effect upon the negroes.

These two views are not unfair in any vital sense. But they do not stress the point that the people of Houston against whom the soldiers arose were involved in no trouble with them at all. The rioters were incensed against the white race for imaginary grievances.

Even if it be considered that the police dealt harshly with two negro soldiers who attempted to interfere with them in the discharge of their duty, it is nevertheless a fact that the police would have dealt with white interference in the same manner.

Houston had lived its life of eighty years without race disturbances up to last Thursday, and even then it was quick to see that the local negro population was not molested.

There was no justification whatever for the conduct of the mutineers. They resisted their officers, they shot through dwellings at random, they shot at white men who were not even involved in the effort to hold them at bay.

Whatever disgrace there is does not lie against the city of Houston directly or indirectly, but upon the men wearing the uniform of the United States. Houston's conduct has been in all respects exemplary and commendable.

And this the records will show, whatever may be the interpretation of newspapers that assume that the white population of Houston precipitated the trouble.

WAITING FOR DRAFT
NEGROES ARRESTED

AUGUSTA GA CHRONICLE
OCTOBER 6, 1917

Two Taken Into Custody for Loitering While Waiting to Go to Camp Gordon—Got Lost at Depot When Others Left—Five Go Today.

George Coops and Ed Shapley, two negroes included in the draft and summoned to appear at the Union Station Friday morning by the exemption board of District No. 2, got lost in the crowd at the depot and were unable to find Hon. William H. Fleming, chairman of the board. Shortly after the train pulled out, however, the two negroes appeared at Mr. Fleming's office and reported for duty. Mr. Fleming thought the matter over and decided to send them off on the 12:35 Georgia train, and forthwith started out to look up some other negroes who failed to appear, in order to get them off to Camp Gordon.

During his absence Coops and Shapley wandered to the sidewalk, and were lounging around the Leonard building entrance when arrested by the police. They were taken to the barracks and locked up on a charge of loitering.

Mr. Fleming was located at the county court house by his stenographer, who had witnessed the arrest, and apprised of the circumstance. He immediately communicated with the police and asked that the negroes be released, explaining the circumstances and the fact that the negroes were waiting on his orders. The police readily acquiesced and released the negroes.

The time consumed in the transaction, however, had eaten heavily into the available period before the departure of the train, and so it was impossible to send Coops and Shapley off at 12:35 p. m.

They will be sent to Camp Gordon today together with several other negroes who have been ordered to appear at Chairman Flemings office this morning at 9:30 o'clock. The negroes summoned together with Coops and Shapley, are: Mike Downey, Joe Ward Harrison, Will Young, Charlie Wright, Willie Sibert, Preston Thurmond, Josh Griffin and Joe Ballard. Only five men are needed to complete the board's quota, but ten men have been summoned to make the thing assured. Will Young, while not among the five in line for service, appeared before Chairman Fleming yesterday and requested that he be sent off.

Chairman Fleming, despite the fact that only six of his eleven men left for Camp Gordon yesterday, states that there is no evidence of slacking, that the negroes want to do their bit. The men who failed to go, he states, were out of town at the time the cards calling them to service were mailed.

It is estimated that fully five hundred people were at the depot yesterday morning to see the first drafted negroes from Augusta leave. Thirty negroes constituted the local delegation.

AIMED AGAINST NEGRO SOLDIERS

McLemore's Resolution to Have Them Trained in Separate Camps and in Home States.

N Y C POST
SEPTEMBER 17, 1917

[Special Dispatch to The Evening Post.]

WASHINGTON, September 17.—Representative Jeff McLemore, of Texas, who became famous through the introduction in Congress of a resolution warning Americans to keep off ships when that course was most desired by Germany, to-day introduced another resolution in the House of Representatives providing that every State in the Union shall train its own negro soldiers, and in camps separate from those in which white soldiers are trained. The resolution concludes that it is the sense of the House that "the policy of sending negro soldiers from Northern States to be trained, or for other purposes, into Southern States, is fraught with great danger to the peace and happiness of the people of the communities to which the Northern negroes are sent, and such policy should at once be abandoned."

The resolution marks an effort on the part of the Democratic leaders in the House to overcome the policy adopted by President Wilson and Secretary Baker to continue the regular army method of training white and black soldiers in separate organizations at the same camps.

Chairman Dent, of the House Committee on Military Affairs, has promised Representative McLemore a hearing on his

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

resolution, which will be hotly fought by the Republicans and by some Democrats, if reported to the House. The Southern members of the House fought hard for the location of all army camps and cantonments in the South at which millions of dollars have since been expended, and the Northern members of the Committee said to-day they would oppose any attempt to restrict their use. A. Y.

COLUMBIA S C STATE
SEPTEMBER 2, 1917

OPPRESSION OF NEGRO

DesChamps Says South is Slave to Custom.

To the Editor of The State:

Our attitude on the negro question is inconsistent. Only recently we were raising a big howl about the negroes going North as laborers. Now when the negro is to be a soldier and must be trained, we say, "To the North with him; we don't want him." This attitude of ours puts us in an awkward light before the thinking world. I regret it.

The beginning of our agitation of the negro question at all as to our National Army was unfortunate. Fighting for liberty abroad and attempting oppression at home belies our attitude.

Under the constitution of the United States the negro is a citizen. The oath of office in both State and nation requires us to support that constitution. As a citizen obligations rest upon the negro in like manner as they do upon white citizens. Without the opportunity of service citizenship and obligation mean nothing and the constitution under which we live is void, oath of office is but a mere sham, the heart of our nation breaks and our nation crumbles. We of the South are too local. We are too set in our ways. We are, and are prone to continue to be slaves to custom. Our eyes are too often turned to the past when they should be penetrating the future.

I have unbounded confidence in our federal government. If let alone by would-be interfering localities, it will direct us wisely.

I have a perfect abhorrence of oppression of any sort but believe that every one should have a fair chance in life. Black, red and white is the color scheme which God has designed. We can not change it. It runs through everything in the immensity of space. It is God's way. We can not improve on it. The negro is a minus quantity in this human world. He will ever be so. His labor, his sweat and his blood are freely mixed with every war, enterprise and advancement of the world's affairs through all the ages. He should have a fair chance for life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. To refuse him service as a soldier starts him back toward the slave. It can not be done. Civilization is not marching that way. The wisdom of God in the evolution of the world is bringing him a chance. We should not rob him of it.

Let the negroes scatter. Service in the army is one of the best ways to do this. Let thousands of whites from the North and elsewhere come to our Southland so full of marvelous possibilities and help us develop it. Not mere foragers to glean from the sweat of our brow, but men and women who will add to our wealth as landowners, producers, laborers and manufacturers—permanent citizens of a worthsome sort.

I had hoped to see the soldiers of our nation freely exchange States, sections, localities, while in training. What we of all the sections of our nation need to make us a more united, a better and a mightier nation, is a better knowledge of each other. The intermingling of our soldiers from all sections will go far toward doing this. You gave us a most excellent editorial along this line several months ago, which, if heeded, would have prevented the seeming difficulties which now threaten us.

If I were requested to name the three greatest leaders the world has ever known, these would be Washington, Lincoln and Wilson. They have no equal in history. These were all Southerners. How profoundly grateful to God we should be for such men leading us from glory unto glory, in the world's mightiest achievements. Wilson stands today as the peer of leaders among the mightiest of all nations. With such a leader of the world's democracy how can we or any of us act undemocratic.

The negroes are lovers of liberty and despite their shortcomings, if given a fair chance, they will fight well for the freedom of the world upon the battlefields of France. Let them go there. J. M. DesChamps.

Columbia.

Negro Proves Himself; Give Him Justice

Birmingham Ledger
6-9-17

As soon as it became known that this country was going to war with Germany, The Ledger predicted that the negro would be found in the front ranks of American patriots. This forecast was called for by the senseless and sinister, as well as false reports gotten out about that time (by whom and for what purpose it is difficult to imagine) to the effect that our negroes were hearkening to German emissaries. The Ledger would not countenance that report, insistent as it was, and was first among Alabama newspapers to denounce it as untrue and an insult as well as injustice to a faithful people. Tuesday's registration lists are as black as white when it comes to race. The negro has silenced the voice of his detractors.

Our southern manhood should appreciate this final proof of the loyalty of the black race. The negro knows no other country but this; no other peoples to love but his own race and the whites of this country. He has only one flag with which he is familiar. All others are to him alien and enemy. The Stars and Stripes represent himself, his wife and his children, his churches and his lodges, his all. It was the height of absurdity to take stock in the talk about his going to Mexico to join in a German movement against us.

We whites of the south, in appreciation of this renewed evidence of the negro's loyalty, should see that the last vestige of the noxious habit that some of our petty officers of the law still indulge of preying upon the negro race, stop for good and all. The practice should be so absolutely taboo that no white man will dare continue it and hope to hold even the lowliest of public offices. A judge of any court who "soaks it" excessively to a negro who has shot craps or used "cuss" words, or the like, should be told by the superior whites that he must stop it or lose their support. Constables and deputy constables who break up mining camps by arrests for minor offenses, or none at all, who even bring women and children to the bar of justice for fishing with pin hooks for sunfish and who have been known to hire "stool pidgeons" to arrange crap games that they might be raided for the fees to be derived, such men as this should be marked by heads of industrial operations, and, when opportunity arrives, as it is bound to do, they should see that they are properly punished.

The most contemptible of all practices is to prey upon the ignorant and the defenseless. Let's have it stopped, not diminished, as it has been, but made so mean and vicious in the eyes of decent people that a white man will not dare do this petty persecution and claim to be white.

There is no danger of mixing the social lines in a matter of justice; there is always danger in allowing any form of injustice to go unwhipped. Pay the negro the wages he earns in full, treat him with justice before the law. His action on Tuesday has earned this recompense.

News

Wilmington, Del.
MAR 3 1917

TRAINING CAMPS FOR NEGROES

THE Richmond, Virginia, Times-Dispatch heartily favors the plan to establish training camps for colored men. During the discussion of preparedness little stress has been laid upon the Negroes as soldiers, but they would be included in any scheme for strengthening the national defense. Universal military training would mean training for colored men as well as white.

The Times-Dispatch says that "properly trained and officered the Negro is a fine soldier. Courage and physique are his and when he is properly led he is a dangerous opponent."

Another advantage is to be gained by training camps for Negroes. As the Times-Despatch says "from an economic point of view as well the training camps would help to solve a problem. As discipline, exercise, schooling and the habit of obedience are infinitely helpful to the white youth of the country, so would they be helpful to the Negro youth—perhaps in even greater measure."

Besides fitting young men to bear arms during war training camps are excellent as a means of teaching discipline. There is so much lack of discipline among both Negroes and whites, so great a desire to do as one pleases, that it is often well to impress upon the young that there is such a thing as discipline. To be successful in any vocation it is highly essential for a young man to submit to discipline. Men who have had military training find it easier in civil vocations to obey orders A period in a training camp would improve in many ways young men, both white and colored.

The United States if necessary could raise an immense army of colored troops and if there is to be training it is essential that the young Negroes have the same kind that the young white men would receive.

CHARLESTON S C NEWS-COUR
OCTOBER 8, 1917

The Negro Troops.

A very fine spirit has marked the departure of the negroes from their homes in various parts of South Carolina for Camp Jackson to begin service in arms under the Selective Draft Act. Large crowds have been seeing them off at the railway stations, both whites and blacks assembling for this purpose. In a number of places patriotic rallies have been held and speeches have been made which have aroused great enthusiasm.

It is gratifying that this should be the case. It is especially gratifying that the white people of South Carolina are showing a thorough appreciation of the manner in which the negroes are answering this call to duty. There would have been many negroes to volunteer if it had simply been an appeal which the Government had sent out for men. It was not left optional with them, but they are going in a spirit of service as well as of obedience, and their leaders, without exception in these parts, so far as we have noted, are advising them sensibly and patriotically. If there has been a single protest against the war, or against compelling the negro to do service, from any Southern negro it has not come to our attention.

The loyalty of the negroes is instinctive. They have neither time nor patience for La Follettes. If their country needs them they will go unquestionably and do whatever they are asked to do. "Do you want to go to France?" "If they calls me I got to go." At one of the registration booths in Charleston, and probably at many others throughout the State and the South, this dialogue was repeated scores of times on Registration Day.

The negroes have met the first test admirably. Both the drafted men and the negro leaders of South Carolina have earned the commendation of them which is being freely voiced by white citizens everywhere. The leaders have realized, as it was hoped they would, that in a way their race is on trial. Evidently they are determined that it shall acquit itself well.

CHARLESTON S C NEWS-COUR
OCTOBER 4, 1917

The Negro Soldiers.

Governor Manning in his statement issued yesterday and printed this morning has indicated the lines which should be pursued in order to avoid unfortunate consequence as a result of the stationing of negro troops at Camp Jackson. His views should have a careful reading and it is to be hoped that the suggestions he makes will be acted upon.

The situation which will exist at Camp Jackson will not be as difficult by any means as was feared at one time. Most of the negroes who are to be stationed there are from South Carolina. They know the white people with whom they will be brought in contact and the white people know them.

The News and Courier's views as to the conditions under which negroes should have been drafted and trained have been set forth repeatedly. At the same time, we believe that the War Department has done what it believed to be for the best. It is the duty of every patriotic citizen to aid in making its plans a success.

The negroes have responded admirably to the call to arms. They have shown a fine spirit. They deserve our help. The effort should be not simply to avoid friction between the races but to aid the negroes who are called to serve the country in war to make good soldiers.

GREENVILLE S C NEWS
SEPTEMBER 3, 1917

We Need Both Colors.

We need both colors in this war, and there ought to be no difficulty in organizing and drilling these able-bodied negroes as well as the whites. No doubt when armed and uniformed they are not always as meek and humble as white representatives of the race desire them to be. They would probably intervene with violence and bloodshed if an attempt to burn a negro alive was made in their vicinity. This does not conduce to their popularity in the south, and may perhaps be considered a good reason for fixing their training camps in the north. When in France they will be fighting for the American flag, and every one that falls will save the life of some white boy who, but for our ability to secure negro soldiers, would have been there in his [illegible] Philadelphia Press.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers - 1917
Attitude of South.

Registration Day in Georgia Marked by Sincere Patriotism

Constitution
6/6/17

In Spirit of Solemn Consecration to Duty, Youth of State Enrolls for Uncle Sam to Use as He Sees Fit.

Dodge County.

Eastman, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration day has been fittingly observed in Eastman, due to the efforts of the ladies of the different organizations here. The members of the Fannie Gordon chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, took the initiative in the patriotic demonstration, receiving the complete co-operation of every organization in the city.

A parade formed at the Eastman High school at 9:30 a. m. led by the Ocilla W. O. W. band. In the parade were the Eastman guards, Dodge county's home guard company; the Boy Scouts and many decorated autos, the parade being under the direction of Marshals Sterling, Peacock and Skinner. The line of march led to the courthouse where an impressive ceremony was held during which the Georgia and Southern Utilities presented the D. A. R. organization with a beautiful flag which was in turn transferred by this organization to the county of Dodge. The flag was raised while the band played "The Star Spangled Banner" and was saluted by every one present. W. L. Jessup presented the flag in behalf of the donors and Colonel Dudley Smith accepted it for the county.

Ladies of the Woman's club served luncheon to the registrars and clerks. A committee in charge of the sale of Liberty Bonds has made many sales and altogether it has been a red letter day for Eastman and Dodge county. Reports from the different precincts indicate that there will be something like two thousand or more registered in this county.

Tifton County.

Tifton, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Tifton county's selective draft registration eclipsed all estimates. The total will reach 1,200, compared with a voters' registration for the last primary of 1,785. All the precincts were crowded and the registrars worked an extra force of volunteer clerks all day. Seven worked at Tifton precinct, where registration ran over 500, compared with a voters' registration of 700.

Elbert County.

Elberton, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration was good in Elberton. All the business houses closed. Young ladies of the Red Cross pinned a flower on each young man who registered. Colored girls did the same for the negroes who registered. Every registrar in the county served without charge. The total registering was not up to the government estimate. In the afternoon there was a parade of the local military company, Red Cross and Boy Scouts, headed by the Elberton Concert band, at the conclusion of which George C. Grogan made a patriotic address in the public square.

Thomas County.

Thomasville, June 5.—(Special.)—The number registering in Thomasville today was estimated at 1,450 whites and 550 negroes. It is considered that practically all of military aged registered. County precincts report full registration, making the whole county give approximately 2,500. Negroes flocked in numbers to register. The registration was heavier than anticipated at Boston and Pavo, and more ballots were rushed there during the morning by Sheriff Rehberg.

Clarke County.

Athens, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration day was a history-making day in historic Athens. Before 7 a. m. hundreds of Athens women and girls, many of them bearing names notable in history, were at the courthouse, greeting men who came to register, without a thought of social distinctions, pinning a badge of honor on each man as he came from the booths.

At noon exercises attended the raising of a huge new flag over the courthouse. A salute of 21 guns, stirring music by the band, "Dixie" and "The Star Spangled Banner" being prominent. Miss Jean Flanigan raised the big flag and Miss Mildred Rutherford, for years historian general of the Daughters of the Confederacy, made the address to the people—patriotic and ringing with fine idealism and practical, patriotic advice.

This evening the sunset gun from the cannon on the campus marked the lowering of the flag, the crowds gathered on the courthouse lawn and sang national airs; an address was delivered by Rev. A. G. Richards, and a parade of the registered men of the city and county passed through the streets, with an honorary escort of the cadets' band and corp and the national guardsmen here on duty.

It is believed that there will not be found a single intentional "slacker" in the 25,000 population of Athens and Clarke county. To noon the colored citizens ran ahead of the white citizens in numbers registered, but toward evening the white men came up to the proportion of population of the two races. The ladies furnished the force of registrars luncheon. In the county precincts the same enthusiasm was evidenced as in the city.

A touching incident occurred early today when Uncle Albert Brown, now in his eightieth year, for more than fifty years one of the janitors on the university campus, and known to and knowing literally thousands of former students of the university—men now prominent in state and national life—visited the polls and insisted on registering. He was told that he was past the age limit, but would take no refusal until Chancellor Barrow had been summoned to explain the situation to him. He wanted to go to be with 'his' Georgia boys wherever they may need him." The badge was pinned on his lapel, though he was not registered, of course.

Pike County.

Barnesville, Ga., June 5.—(Special.) Registration passed off without special incident throughout Pike county. Apparently there has been no effort to avoid registration by white or black. Pike will total between 1,500 and 2,000, perhaps 60 to 70 per cent whites. Barnesville registered nearly 400, about 150 of whom are negroes.

Bullock County.

Statesboro, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—None of the county precincts have been heard from, but it is estimated Bulloch county will register 2,200. At 7 o'clock the Statesboro district had registered 622, of which 252 were colored. Everyone seemed willing to register and there was not the slightest trouble.

Coffee County.

Douglas, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration in this county has been beyond all expectation. Ladies have sung songs and have pinned khaki on all who registered. There have been no disorders. Great interest has been manifested by all citizens.

Chatham County.

Savannah, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—It is estimated that close to 8,000 men, white and colored, between the ages of 21 and 31, registered under the draft laws in Savannah. Considering that Savannah has already furnished 1,200 men for the country's defense—more than any other city her size—this number is very large. The occasion was marked by patriotic demonstrations. Registering began early and the number of men at all the places of registration was heavy all day. At 6:30 o'clock in the afternoon, after the registration ceased, the men who had offered themselves to their country, with badges pinned to their coats, formed part of a huge parade which went from city hall on the bay to the park extension, where appropriate flag raising exercises were held.

Brooks County.

Quitman, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—At 8 o'clock tonight it was believed practically every man of military age had registered. The registration in Quitman precinct at that hour was 619. In other county districts registrars reported everybody liable was registering. There has been absolute order all day and sober and grave people have thronged the registration booths. It is believed the county will total close to two thousand. The war department's estimate for county was twenty-three hundred and fifty. It will be noon tomorrow before figures are consolidated.

Newton County.

Oxford, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—In Oxford precinct, Newton county, 28 whites and 40 negroes registered. Maritinez Portrican was the only Emory student to register in Oxford, as others sent cards home. All quiet and orderly, men eager to register. Some white and black registered who had been thought to be under age.

Spalding County.

Griffin, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Between 1,500 and 2,000 registered in Spalding county. Out of 700 registered in Griffin district 471 are whites, 229 negroes. No disorder and few slackers. Registration was quiet, men appearing glad of chane to register for service.

Gilmer County.

Ellijay, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration day has proved a red letter day in Ellijay. When the offices were opened for registration, bells were rung and whistles blew. The courthouse was crowded with men waiting to be registered. A bevy of beautiful young ladies pinned a band of the colors around the arm of each man as he registered. At 2 o'clock a patriotic rally was held in front of the courthouse. Hon. J. L. Waver was master of ceremonies. Speeches were made by Revs. J. W. McNeel, J. H. Bailey, G. B. Hurlbutt and Colonels C. N. Walker and Clarke Ray. Patriotic music was furnished during the exercises and at the close the audience all joined in "America," led by ex-Senator J. M. Greer.

Jenkins County.

Millen, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration day passed quietly in Jenkins county, with no disorder of any kind. Districts will show about 1,000. There was no evidence of any failure to register and very few claims of exemption among white or colored.

Decatur County.

Bainbridge, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration day passed off very quietly. The young men in many cases displayed an eagerness to register. Negroes apparently too young and too old registered and many asked the registration officer to insert on their card that they wished to go. Every man, white and black, was decorated with the khaki arm bands after registering, women of each race decorating their men folks.

Morgan County.

Madison, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration in Madison today was 314. Morgan county's registration will amount to about 2,000. Very little excitement was exhibited at the polls.

Troup County.

LaGrange, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—The census for Troup county will total approximately three thousand. The morning started with rapid registration about six hundred having registered in LaGrange precinct at noon. At 8 p. m. 1,700 had registered in this city, with West Point, Hogansville and county precincts to be heard from. Perfect order was maintained throughout the day. The registration will be about 60 per cent white and 40 per cent colored.

Bibb County.

Macon, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—The number of men of military age in Macon will be close to 4,500, according to figures obtainable tonight. This is about 1,000 more than had been anticipated. At 6 o'clock the registration was practically completed in so far as the city of Macon is concerned, and it was not expected there would be more than 100 others to register. Up to that time 4,373 had registered. Of this number 2,139 were white and 2,234 negroes. There was no trouble of any kind during the day, and it is believed every man of military age in the city registered. The figures given above do not include the outlying districts of the county, which will probably add 200 more.

Schley County.

Ellaville, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration has been enthusiastic all day in Schley county. It is conceded by the registrars that not a man o military age failed to register. Th consolidated registration shows 15 white and 191 negroes, making a total of 348 for the county of Schley.

Greene County.

Greensboro, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration in Greene county was about two hundred. Dr. W. W. Pilcher and Mrs. W. L. Wilhoit delivered addresses here this afternoon in interest of the Red Cross chapter that was organized here. About forty persons joined. Judge James B. Park gave a splendid speech. Much enthusiasm was shown and prospects are good to have a large chapter in Greene.

Jeff Davis County.

Hazlehurst, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration passed off quietly here today at Hazelhurst precinct. Two hundred and sixty-three registered. It i impossible to get the figures from th country districts before tomorrow, bu from all indications there has been full registration of both white an black. The ladies of Hazlehurst wer at the registration booths and pinne on the boys ribbon of red, white an blue as they registered.

Muscogee County.

Columbus, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration day was uneventful here. Muscogee county registration approximates thirty-five hundred. Women's clubs of city participated to large extent and pinned arm bands on young men registering. Registration of negroes exceeded most sanguine expectations and members of the race showed greater intelligence over the matter than had been expected. Twenty men enlisted in the national guard, six in the regular army and four in the navy during the day.

DeKalb County.

Decatur, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Patriotism held full sway throughout DeKalb county today. It is evident from the big registration that the number of slackers was small. The number registered throughout DeKalb climbed a great deal higher than all estimates made and it is believed will reach 2,000 and may go to 2,500. The negro element was as patriotic as the white people and registered freely.

Jefferson County.

Louisville, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Three of eleven registration districts in Jefferson county, Louisville, Wadley and Wrens, shows total of 761, 272 white and 489 negroes. From best informaton obtainable tonight approximately 2,000 have registered in the county and none have failed who were eligible.

Richmond County.

Augusta, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Registration under the selective draft regulations in Augusta and Richmond county today resulted in a total of 5,710, of whom 2,848 are negroes. There was no hitch.

Hall County.

Gainesville, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Until noon today in the Gainesville precinct more than four hundred young men had registered under the registration act, and reports from the various precincts throughout the county show that the young men are patriotic and rallying to the cause. So far as is reported no disturbance has occurred anywhere in the county, and the young negroes are registering at a rapid pace.

Gwinnett County.

Duluth, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—With a registration list of less than 300 white voters, Duluth district will register very close to 100 white males subject to selective draft. The registration is complete, without demonstration or excitement. Looks like the kind of patriotism that counts.

Lowndes County.

Valdosta, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Thirteen hundred and fifty-seven persons in the age limit were registered in this city today. A surprising feature was the preponderance of negroes. There were seven hundred and eighty of these, against five seventy-seven white. A large percentage of negroes do not know their age and it is believed that a great many registered who were over age. The estimate for Lowndes county is about 2,200, though figures for county are not available. There was no opposition whatever shown here, and the day was made the occasion for a great patriotic demonstration, the various organizations taking a prominent part.

Crisp County.

Cordele, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—An enthusiastic patriotic demonstration and flag-raising attended registration day in Cordele and surrounding counties. Speeches were made by local prominent citizens. The registration rules were complied with by all subject with possibly a few exceptions Two eighty-six whites registered in the Cordele precinct and 509 negroes The colored, as a rule, claimed no exemption. The registration in the Cordele precinct was about half in the county and the total registration will reach practically sixteen hundred.

Sumter County.

Americus, Ga., June 5.—(Special.)—Nine hundred and twenty-five registered in Americus today, with incomplet returns from the country precincts indicating a total registration in Sumt

county of about 2,500, divided almos equally between whites and negroes. Officials estimate that 25 per cent o eligible negroes did not register.

N Y C JOURNAL
AUGUST 31, 1917

SPARTANBURG BARS NEGRO TROOPS

Camp Wadsworth, Spartanburg, S. C., Aug. 31.—Following the receipt of a report that the Government intended to alter its original plan and include the Fifteenth Infantry (colored) in the troops to be trained at the camp here, the city of Spartanburg officially protested to the War Department against the sending of these troops on the ground that trouble might result if the Fifteenth refused to accept the limited liberties accorded to the city's colored population. Mayor J. F. Floyd, in his protest, called attention to the recent outbreak of negro troops at Houston, Tex.

That Colonel William B. Hayward's organization, one of the first of the city's regiments to reach its war strength, is unwelcome here is evident from the comments heard in the streets. The whites here are outspoken in their opposition to the plan and predict trouble if the War Department fails to heed the protest.

"I was sorry to learn that the Fifteenth Regiment has been ordered here," said Mayor Floyd to-day, "for with their Northern ideas about race equality they probably expect to be treated like white men. I can say right here that they will not be treated as anything except negroes. We shall treat them exactly as we treat our resident negroes. This thing is like waving a red flag in the face of a bull—something that can't be done without trouble. We have asked Congressman Nicholls to request the War Department not to send the soldiers here. You remember the trouble a couple of weeks ago at Houston."

BUSINESS MEN OBJECT.

While the sentiment against the Fifteenth extended through all classes in the city, the opposition took form through the Chamber of Commerce, which put the matter before the Mayor.

"We asked for the camp for Spartanburg," said an official of the Chamber this afternoon, "but at that time we understood that no colored troops were to be sent down. It is a great mistake to send Northern negroes down here, for they do not understand our attitude. We wouldn't mind it if the Government send us a regiment of Southern negroes; we understand them and they understand us. But with those Northern fellows it's different.

"I can tell you for certain that if any of those colored soldiers go in any of our soda stores and the like and ask to be served they'll be knocked down. Somebody will throw a bottle. We don't allow negroes to use the same glass that a white man may later have to drink out of. We have our customs down here, and we aren't going to alter them."

It was suggested that the Fifteenth might make an appeal on its own behalf to the military authorities at the camp. The reply was to the effect that it would be futile for the military authorities to attempt to regulate the customs of the country, and that the situation would simply have to be accepted. No attempt, it was said, would be made to alleviate things by the establishment of "Jim Crow" soda stores or restaurants, because there are already a number of such enterprises devoted exclusively to the negroes.

These shops, however, visited by newspaper men, proved to be almost without exception dingy and poorly stocked. It is believed that the soldiers will not be satisfied with these shops and will try to get something better.

In the event that the Fifteenth does come here, it is planned to send a committee of citizens to call upon Major General O'Ryan and ask him to explain to the negro soldiers the difference between South Carolina and New York City. Then, if the Fifteenth is willing to accept the order of things, all will be well; if they chafe under the restriction, "the customs will be observed just the same."

CITY PLANS WELCOME.

As for the other members of the Twenty-seventh Division, Spartansburg and the big camp to-day are ready and waiting for them. It is figured here that about thirty hours will be required for the troop trains to reach here. At the camp the regimental camp sites have all been staked out, sanitary arrangements have been completed by a special detail of 107 men from the regular army Medical Service, and it is estimated that it will be possible to put three full brigades under canvas and thoroughly "settle" them within two hours after arrival. At camp headquarters the belief is that a much larger part of the division will be in camp by Monday night than was at first planned.

CHARLOTTE N C NEWS
AUGUST 24, 1917

AS TO THE NEGRO CAMPS.

The better class of colored people in any community in the South, that class understanding the peculiarities of their race and gifted with the power rightly to interpret the attitudes prevailing in the South, ought to join in the protest being made to the government that camps for colored soldiers should not be placed in Southern communities along with camps for the white soldiers. For they know what that would amount to, what, rather, it might amount to. They know how easy it is in times of war to strike a match to material that is already highly inflammable. They know that it is a thoroughly unwise and inexpedient proposition and they should at an early date lend their voice of protest against this procedure. It would not be regarded as imminently dangerous in the way of stirring up racial differences and antagonisms if the Southern negro was to be placed in a camp in the same community with the Southern white soldier, but those who have a knowledge of history or an insight into present conditions, are fully aware of the fact that it would be exceedingly perilous to bring Northern negroes into training camps in this Southern country. Such a purpose ought never to have been conceived in the first place, but now that it has been conceived and is apparently about to be carried out, it becomes the war department to remedy the situation which has already been instrumental in directing some agitation that has only a baneful and unfortunate influence.

The happening in Houston indicates the peril of the proposition. And what occurred there, both in manner and in cause, justifies the fear that the same scenes may be reproduced in other sections of the South. There is always the material at hand for the match to be applied in such situations as these and the War Department should by no means countenance the further tolerance of a condition of affairs where there is such likelihood of similar outbreaks. The Houston tragedy is sufficient in the way of direct and tangible evidence that the location of the colored troop camps in the South is a dangerous diversion and one that may easily be avoided by simply keeping these men trained in other parts of the country where the environment and the atmosphere are radically different.

"Your editorial regarding the ity of the draft law is as weak as source from which it came." So sa an anonymous writer to this newspaper, signing his name, "A British Subject Free from Bondage." Perusal of the remmainder of the communication justifies the conclusion that if it could have been interpreted by such men as this "British subject freed from bondage," it must have been fearfully weak.

* * *

Farmers in the South report that the corn crop this year has been remarkably exempt from the usual worms which attack the crop and the chances are that a very little of it will be introduced this year to the still worm.

OUR NEGRO TROOPS.

Today the negro selectmen will begin reporting at Camp Gordon to prepare themselves for service in uniform under the American flag. 10-3-17

They are coming exclusively from points in the south—they are our own southern negroes, born and reared among us, and essentially a part of the man-power of the south. They are the "cotton-picking" negroes; the descendants of those faithful slave-folk who, during the civil war, gave to the world an unparalleled demonstration of loyalty by faithfully guarding and ministering to the needs of the dependent women, children and old men while the capable manhood of the confederacy was away on the battlefields.

Actuated by the atrocious riots of colored regulars at Brownsville, Texas, some years ago, and at Austin, Texas, only recently, there has been some expression of misgivings about the wisdom of assigning of negro selected men for training in any southern cantonment.

However, if officered as the recruits will be, by men of tact, firmness, reason and executive ability, there need be no apprehension of trouble at Camp Gordon, nor in Atlanta if the civilian population, in its demeanor toward the colored men in uniform, is governed only by a spirit of patriotism and common sense.

It is to be hoped that the colored people, in the service and out of it, are fully imbued with the fact that their race is on trial before the nation today as never before in its freedom; and that its happiness in the future hinges in no small measure upon the record it shall make during this period of national stress in the face of a foreign enemy. And there is plenty of evidence going to show that the negroes are fully cognizant of this, and that there is a deep-seated determination among them to make that record a good and a creditable one.

As to the white civilians on the street, they will do well not to lose sight of the fact that every colored man in khaki is filling a place that otherwise a white man would have to fill; that he is prepared to face dangers that otherwise a white man would have to face, and that many of them, perhaps, will lose their lives on battlefields—lives as sweet to them as the white man's life is to him.

The negro in the service is, like the white man in the same service, in it because his country needs and has called him there; and in entering it he is under the same honorable obligation to do and to die, if necessary, for his flag and his country's honor.

And if these things are taken into full consideration, and the proper spirit of tolerance and the proper decorum is manifested by both whites and negroes, each race deporting itself according to the principles of reason, justice and moderation, Camp Gordon will turn out a complement of as fine colored troops as ever stood in uniform, and of which the south and the entire nation will be proud.

And it will have been done without a ripple of racial discord.

SEPARATE NEGRO UNITS

N Y C POST
SEPTEMBER 10, 1917

aker Says Colored Troops Will Receive Same Treatment Heretofore Given Them Under Army Rules.

[Special Dispatch to The Evening Post.]

WASHINGTON, September 10.—Secretary aker to-day announced that negro troops rafted into the National Army will receive th esame consideration and treatnent heretofore given them under the ules of the army. Those colored troops rafted in StaAtes having cantonment amps of their own will be trained in hem. Units from other States will be assembled and trained with their State roops as separate organizations, the ame as is now done in the regular army. Mr Baker said:

"The rule of the regular army in the matter of the training of colored troops as separate organizations will be adhered to. The call for colored men will be postponed until one of the later calls, so that they will be caed at a separate time, thereby giving an opportunity to the officers at the camps to assembe the organizations of which they are parts substantially all at one time. They will not be called last, but they will be salled separatey.

"All colored men called in a State which has a cantonment in it will be organized and trained there. Provisions will be made for the assembly of troops from those States which have no cantonments. It has not yet been made. An opportunity will be given to both white and colored men among the selected forces to volunteer service and training in certain lines of communication organizations which it is necessary to organize, and it is hoped that an adequate number will volunteer for this military but non-combatant service, but there will be both combatant and non-combatant organizations, just as there are white organizations."

Soldiers - 1917
Attitude of North

[illegible] MO [illegible]
OCTOBER 12, 1917

THE NEGRO PROBLEM BOBS UP.

It is no fault of the negro that the negro problem continues to perplex American statesmanship. It is always coming to the surface in new relations and always makes trouble for somebody.

Kansas—bleeding Kansas—is now all wrought up because several thousand negro members of the National Army are to be sent to Camp Funston for training. They will be Southern negroes, and the people around the camp are fearful lest the rigors of the climate will destroy the lives of the dark-skinned strangers from the subtropical regions of Mississippi. Moreover, no preparation has been made to receive and entertain colored men, and there are no colored people in the community to fraternize with colored troops. Oddly enough, Camp Sherman, in Ohio, is complaining in much the same strain about the Oklahoma negroes who are to be trained there.

Meanwhile the Government goes ahead preparing the camps, and the colored troops will come along in due course.

The Republic is inclined to think that ways and means will be found for taking care of them, and that when they are made into good soldiers nobody in Kansas or Ohio will object to the extremely unhealthy conditions they will confront in France. It is the unhealthiness and inconvenience in Kansas and Ohio that tortures their souls.

TRENTON N J TIMES
AUGUST 14, 1917

[illegible] A CHANCE.

Government officials seem to have reached a pleasing solution of the race question in the army by proposing to organize a special division of Negro soldiers. Such an organization will give the Negroes a chance to distinguish themselves—a chance such as they have long been asking for to show that they are made of real stuff when it comes to assuming life's burdens and responsibilities, including the bearing of arms. Military history bears out the contention of army officers that black troops are wonders at the front, never quitting or thinking of quitting under fire. When the drafted Negroes of America reach the firing line in France they will doubtless show that a man's a man, regardless of the color of his skin, and will no doubt repeat the gallant achievement of their fellows in the War of the Rebellion, in the Spanish-American and Philippine Wars and in the more recent skirmishing in Mexico. Fighting in their own divisions, the Negroes will have every opportunity of winning high honors, with no possibility of men of other races claiming part of the credit.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917
Attitude of North

NEGRO SOLDIERS FIGHT.—TIRED OF SOUTH'S TREATMENT.

Deplorable as it is for a regiment of soldiers to mutiny, it seems that the black soldiers at Houston, Tex., threw discretion to the wind and decided to fight the devil with his own ammunition---FIRE. St Louis Argus 9-14-12

The Negro soldiers live in peace in every part of the world, except the southern states of the U. S. A. They have been to Cuba, the Phillipines, Mexico, some of them are in France, perhaps fighting at this moment. In all parts of the north they have been stationed and no complaint has been offered as to their conduct.

The 25th Infantry left Spokane a few years ago, and the Chamber of Commerce tendered to their chaplain, a colored man, a banquet. The daily papers expressed their sorrow at their going. The columns of the daily press fairly teemed with letters of regret at their departure. All of these letters were from members of the so-called superior race.

When a state of anarchy prevailed at Spokane and Chief Sullivan was assassinated, supposedly by I. W. W., the sheriff was powerless, more than 700 I. W. W.'s were incarcerated. At last the government was called upon. The commanding officer at Ft. Wright marched down Riverside avenue with 400 black soldiers. The I. W. W.'s were marched to Ft. Wright and anarchy, like the silent Turk, folded its tent and went its way.

At that time black soldiers looked mighty good to Spokane. These fellows don't complain of the heat of Mexico. They don't care for the fire of the snipers. They welcome death on the battlefield of France. They captured Sitting Bull with Gen. Miles and gained the title of Buffalo soldiers. We say they can stand anything, but the wanton brutality of the South they will never stand.

These men are trained to fight---and they will.

It seems as if the particular trouble was provoked when a black soldier was arrested by a police officer. When a soldier is arrested here, he is promptly turned over to the military authorities. This rule does not appear to hold in the South, as applied by the damnable crackers, when a black soldier is involved. The South appears to be a law unto itself.

The whole difficulty lies in the fact that the south has never been reconstructed. If the late Ben Butler could have been made military governor of the south for 20 years, it might have been different.---From "The Forum." Tacoma, Wash.

SPOKANE REVIEW
AUGUST 4, 1917

COLORED TROOPS IN NEW ARMIES.

One of the features of Camp Greene will be the presence of a company of Negro troops from Lowell, Mass. The statement has been made by a New England officer that these colored troops are well-behaved and have an excellent record for deportment, and Charlotte papers make no objection to their coming to Charlotte, simply recording a fact that will be learned with mixed feelings in some southern communities.

There will be a good many companies of colored troops in southern training camps when the draft is completed and the new units are organized. The law neither exempts a Negro nor forbids him to serve his country because his skin is black. In some Southern States over half the recruits will be Negro descent, and they will necessarily be organized in regiments commanded in part by men of their own race. And since bravery and fighting ability are not confined to any one race, some of the young colored men who are being trained at the Negro Plattsburg in Iowa may not only come by promotion to the command of regiments, but the war may produce a Negro brigadier-general. If so it will introduce some new problems that in the rush of other matters have not received public attention and must be met as they arise. It will also raise up new leaders who will not only speak with authority to their own race, but will be heard with respect by the white.

Hitherto colored troops, except in the Civil War, have been few in number, and they have almost invariably been officered by whites, colored men with sufficient education or training to lead their brethren into battle not being available during the Civil War. Since that time, there have been only a regiment or so of the colored troops in the regular service. But the selective draft will bring over 50,000 of them into the army and among them there will inevitably be men of intelligence and initiative who will rise above their fellows and become officer material, with or without the special training which is now accessible to them as to the white Americans. While the tendency has been hitherto to select white officers for our Negro organizations in the regular army there are signs that the present emergency will produce a corps of Negro officers who may attain a very high professional standing.

TRAINING OUR NEGRO TROOPS.

SEATTLE WASH TIMES
AUGUST 6, 1917

ONE OF THE INEVITABLE PROBLEMS of mobilization is commencing to excite considerable comment in Washington. The problem concerns the disposition of the negro troops that are to be called into service either as members of the National Guard or of the new National Army.

There are several thousand colored soldiers in the Guard, the detachments ranging from whole regiments to companies. Some of them already are under arms. Others will be mustered into the federal service on August 5. In due time, a place must be found for all of them to train. Later on will come the even bigger problem of selecting points for the mobilization of the thousands of negro recruits summoned to the colors under the draft law.

The negroes in the United States make up approximately ten per cent of the population. Preparations must be made, therefore, to equip, house and train more than 60,000 colored men. This means the organization of one unusually large camp or two of the average size. Reports from the national capital indicate that the war department is not yet sure where it is going to place these camps.

The logical place, of course, would be the South, where several hundred other troops—all white—are to be assembled for training preparatory to their dispatch overseas. However, while Dixie is the logical place, if the matter is viewed wholly from this standpoint, it is not logical when viewed from other standpoints. In point of fact, such a selection very likely would prove to be highly illogical.

Southern Congressmen, it is said, who have conferred at length with war department officials on the subject are quoted as stating that the negro soldiers will be welcomed "if they are well-disciplined." It is not going beyond the facts to predict that the negro soldiers probably would be more "disciplined" than the white civilian population in the immediate vicinity of the camps.

Jesting aside, however, the fact remains that this is one of the many interesting little problems connected with the draft mobilization, which remains to be worked out to the satisfaction of all concerned. In so far as the colored divisions are concerned, there is no question that they will give a good account of themselves in France-Flanders. Negro commands from the French colonies have been fighting in the West for three years, and during that time have made a record as fine as that of the American colored soldiers during the campaign in Cuba.

N Y C TIMES
OCTOBER 13, 1917

KANSANS WANT NO NEGROES

Junction City Resents Replacing of White Troops with Colored Men.

JUNCTION CITY, Kan., Oct. 12.—A protest against the sending of 12,000 negroes of the draft army to Camp Funston and the transfer of 14,300 white soldiers of the national army, now in the cantonment, to other camps in the United States was made today by Mayor W. H. Thompson and six other city officials in a telegram to Secretary of War Baker.

The protest was occasioned by orders received today at the camp from the War Department authorizing the transfer of the 14,300 white soldiers to make place for the negroes.

The telegrams declare that Junction City has no negro population.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

BILLINGS MONT JOURNAL
SEPTEMBER 5, 1917

The Negro Soldier.

All true friends of the negro race in America cannot but be glad of yesterday's decision of the army department to distribute negro troops with approximate equality at all training camps, rather than segregate them at a few in the north. Such a move will inspire in the heart of the black man a feeling of gratitude, will arouse within him a still greater love for America—a love which cruelty and oppression has never subdued.

Last month's tragedy in Texas is a thing to be regretted as an actual setback in the progress of a people. Had it been white men who, provoked to madness by sneers and brutal treatment, raged through the outskirts of Houston, slaying and mutilating, only those white men immediately concerned would have to bear the stigma. But they were negroes, and therefore all negroes must suffer. The injustice of that is patent, yet it is so. There is no place at the top for the negro, excepting those few supermen among the race who have won undying fame by the sheer power of their minds. There would be more such men among the negroes were their chances equal to the whites—but the chasm which yawns between the caucasian and the man of colored skin is as deep as the pit and as wide as eternity.

But now America has called upon her black sons to give their lives in the fair name of democracy. She is going to send them across the sea to fight her great battle "over there." And history will tell that the negro's response to such a call has never failed; history will predict that it shall not fail now. Where white men stamp the flag beneath their verbal feet in their treasonable utterances, the negro remains steadfast, hand raised in salute to the banner he adores. Where American white men have accepted the preachments and money of the kaiser's agents, the negro has repulsed all such overtures with a scornful dignity which puts to eternal ignominy the traitors who deserted.

Why then, in return for the suffering he has undergone, in return for the service he has rendered and is yet to render, should not the negro be given a just consideration?

TRANSFERRING BLACK TROOPS

BRIDGEPORT CONN FARMER
AUGUST 25, 1917

THE RACE problem in the South is keen. This is the fault of dead and gone men who laid the foundation for black slavery, and created conditions which are difficult for negroes and galling for white men.

Racial hatreds are at the bottom of the recent trouble with negro troops. Perhaps matters may arrange themselves so that these troops may be stationed in the North, where there will be less prejudice against them. Here the negro soldier will not find himself in a state of inferiority suggested to him every time he comes in contact with a white man.

The South probably would not look placidly upon a program that taught the negroes the use of arms. It is unfortunate, nevertheless, that the nation in a time of stress is not in a situation to avail itself of these sturdy former slaves and their descendants, who, when properly led make excellent soldiers!

The negro soldier has courage and physique. He is an American, now among the oldest stocks on the soil. There should be more negro soldiers than there are, for the sake of negro and white men. A country could not so bitterly detest a people who served it in time of peril. The negro would earn the right to a respect he does not at present obtain.

PROVIDENCE R I BULLETIN
AUGUST 27, 1917

"Taking Up the Race Question"

Congress has quite enough work to do without "taking up the race question" as it is affected by the negro army riot at Houston. The disposition of the negro soldiers in any event must be left to the army—to the Commander-in-Chief, perhaps, if not to his subordinates.

Mr. Wilson, a Southerner, is qualified to understand the attitude of the races toward each other in the South. So are many of the higher army officers. They should know whether it is necessary or desirable that colored troops be quartered and trained in that part of the country. The representation of interested States and communities on this subject are legitimate enough and the benefit of their views and desires may be given to the President and his advisers.

The army race question is an administrative matter and one not calculated to be well handled in Congress. Most of all at this time it is a subject that may not be safely debated for political effect in Congress or the pages of the Congressional Record.

The Houston riot is more of a shocking surprise because the participants were regular army men. Despite occurrences like this one and the Brownsville riot in President Roosevelt's time, it is undeniable that many negro units are well drilled and disciplined and that the courage and loyalty of the colored soldier have been shown as often as the country has been engaged at war.

The negro officers' training camp at Des Moines was characterized by such excellent order that Des Moines citizens have asked for another camp. A colored company in a Massachusetts National Guard regiment which was recently sent on detached service was so much respected by white fellow soldiers that an enthusiastic and complimentary farewell was given the negro command when it departed, officers and enlisted men joining in expressing regret at the departure of a company which had the best record of any in the regiment in many points of soldierly excellence.

The Houston outbreak cannot be condoned, of course. The rioters must be treated as white men would be—no better, no worse. Those who incited or contributed to the cause of the riot, if they can be identified, should be dealt with regardless of race.

NORTHAMPTON MASS GAZETTE
DECEMBER 11, 1917

Pending the issue of the greatest war of the ages between white men, the negro will receive little attention, but his claims continue to be presented. A published article by Wilson Jefferson of the "National Association for the Advancement of Colored People" under such headlines as "Progressive Negro Rose and Backward 'Poor Whites'" contrasts the better element of the blacks with the lowest elements of the whites to the advantage of the former, particularly in the matter of a laudable ambition to acquire an education. Such easy and unimportant argument is convincing enough to a certain extent, but what is misleading and unwarrantable is the implied assumption that he negro, if given a chance, will display innate superiority and rival the boasted civilization of the whites if not put it to shame. In essays of this sort there is no recognition of the patent fact that the American negro's enlightenment and progress are due to his contact with white men and that his civilization, such as it is, is but a copy of the white man's. During more than two centuries the savage bondmen from Africa were gradually civilized in the industrial school of slavery in America. After emancipation they not only had a "fair chance," but to a large extent book education was literally thrust upon them. What would be the status of our negroes now if their ancestors had never been brought to this country? The true answer to this question will throw much light on the black man's innate or racial possibilities of development apart from the white man's influence. According to the learned writers, civilization among the negro tribes of Africa has been stationary for 5000 years. They are now practically where they were when Europeans were still living in trees and killing each other with stone axes, and but for the slave trade, American negroes would now be no further advanced.

A welcome result of the disgraceful "frame up" designed to prove the existence of immorality in Camp Upton is the testimonial of Major-General Bell to the good behavior and promise of the young soldiers in his charge. In exposing the deliberate and groundless slander, Gen. Bell said: "I have never known a body of men as self-respecting, as morally clean as these. The pride they exhibit in avoiding anything which might reflect discredit upon themselves or their camp is as remarkable as it is gratifying. The handful of regular officers in this camp are enthusiastic over the results of our first experiment in creating a national army. They have never dreamt that such a cheerful spirit of subordination, of pride in good behavior, of zeal to learn, could be exhibited save by the exceptional members of long established, crack military units which have acquired a high degree of esprit de corps. Their good behavior is really extraordinary; their zeal to learn only less astonishing than their progress. They will soon be ready to begin training beside their brothers in France." In every army, as in every community, there is a certain percentage of the criminally or immorally inclined. This is inevitable, and is known to every one with any experience of life. But the gratifying assurances of Gen. Bell show that the great cantonment under his care is characterized by a much greater general wholesomeness than could be expected and gives promise of sucessful achievement at an earlier day than the country had good reason to hope.

NEW ORLEANS TIMES PICAYUNE
DECEMBER 24, 1917

The World agrees with its neighbor, the Evening Sun, that the best thing to do with the negro troops is to send them to France as soon as possible. Under capable white officers they are splendid soldiers, and nobody familiar with the record of negro troops in the United States army can doubt that they will give a magnificent account of themselves in France. They may not be able to live amicably with Southern communities, but they know how to die in defense of the flag. This may not be a complete solution of the problem that has been made so acute by the shocking mutiny of negro troops at Houston after a quarrel with the local police, but it will help toward a solution.—New York World (Dem.).

Soldiers—1917

Navy

William Snell of Newport News Tells How He Outwitted Captain of U-Boat

New York Age 9/20/17

How thirty-eight seamen were drowned like rats by the captain of a German U-boat is being told by William Snell, a Negro, who is the sole American survivor of the British steamer Belgian Prince. Snell, who is 23 years old, five feet eleven inches, 220 pounds in weight and at one time a member of the Hampton football eleven, was cook on the British ship captured by the Germans.

As was stated in cable dispatches to this country several weeks ago, Snell, when captured by the Germans, hid his life belt under his raincoat when the captain of the German U boat told the prisoners from the Belgian Prince to throw their life belts away as they were not needed.

When the prisoners had discarded their life belts they were left standing on the deck of the U boat which was later submerged. With his companions about him drowning, Snell after a most trying experience, was picked up by a British patrol boat.

The Belgian Prince was captured by the German U boat while on a return voyage from Liverpool to Newport News. She had left the Virginia port with a cargo of ammunition in June and was bringing back a load of china clay and assaulted.

Snell, who has arrived at an Atlantic port, has given out the firsthand detailed account of the U boat atrocity. There were two other survivors, Thomas Bowman, a Britisher, and George Salisky, a Russian.

The following acount of the treachery of the U boat captain after the Belgian Prince had been captured, is told by Snell:

"Our captain first got aboard the U boat. He went into the conning tower and won the steps. That was the last we saw of him. Then this commander fellow in the plain clothes watches us climb up on the submarine's deck, one at a time. He's got us covered, and so has the rest of the submarine's crew.

"'Line up there, single file,' he says, and we string out the length of the U boat deck. Then he says, 'Take off your life belts.' We all took them off and dropped them at our feet. Then this commander goes along the whole line, feeling each fellow's pocket to see if he has a gun or a knife, he kicks the fellow's life preservers overboard.

"My life belt I dropped between my feet, and the raincoat kind of covered it, so he didn't see it. This commander and the other U boat men were swearing at us and pushing us around as they searched us. I'm a husky boy, and I came near taking a punch at some of them, but I knew it wouldn't do.

Pulled Our Lifeboats' Plugs.

"When the three lifeboats from the Belgian Prince were empty the submarine man took out their provisions—**whiskey, crackers, corned beef and stuff**—and sent them below in his own ship. He pulled the plugs of the two big boats and threw the oars away. While he was tending to this I sneaked up my lifebelt and hid it around my waist, under the raincoat.

"Then four of the eight sailors got an order in German and they got into our Captain's little boat and pulled over for the Belgian Prince. I knew what they were going to do—bomb her!

"This all took about half and hour from the time we got into our boats. But up in that part of the world it was still pretty light. We were about 400 yards off our ship.

"Then all the rest of the German sailors and this plain clothes commander they go down through the conning tower and leave us standing on their deck. By this time we were not single file, but we'd all been pushed up forward in a bunch. The hatch of the conning tower slammed down bang, and then we began to move.

"The U boat got away kind of slow at first, but pretty soon she was making good time. We didn't know how to figure it out. We thought they would take us somewhere and make us prisoners. But it seemed queer they'd keep us on deck. I fogot to say that when we started off, the steersman aimed the U boat right at one of our big lifeboats and smashed it. I saw it go down.

"It was pretty dark by then, so I got ready for whatever might come. I put the lifebelt around my shoulders and stood ready to toss off the raincoat. And pretty soon I had to.

"The fellows forward began to yell. Then water began to wash around my feet. I knew there wasn't going to be any prison for Willie Snell. Nuthin' but salt water. So when the [illegible] around up my knees I said: 'So long mates,' and I dived right off.

"Just a little after that the U boat went down. She made a kind of a 'whop' as she went out of sight. And I could hear the fellows hollering: 'Help! Help!' But the only thing I could do was dig right away from there.

"Just before I dived off I took a look back to the glass bull's-eye of the conning tower. It has electric lights inside it. I could see the face of the commander. He was mocking and laughing at us. It was this same clean faced fellow. He laughed and cheered when the U boat started to go under.

"Away off—miles and miles—I could still see the Belgian Prince. But I didn't think I could ever swim to her I started for her, though."

"A fellow called to me late that night He hollered: 'Who's there, swimming?

WILLIAM SNELL

And I hollered: 'The cook.' I saw him ten or twenty yards off, a white sailor, I forgot his name. He hollered: 'Lemme put my hands on your shoulders, cook. I ain't got a belt or nothing. I'm about all gone.' And I hollored back: 'I can't do it, Jack; I'm near through too.' So the sailor says: 'Well, goodby, then, cook, I can't go no further,' and I saw him sink. It was tough. He was a nice fellow, this sailor.

"The only time I ever really gave up, all through the night and morning, was when this patroller passed me," Snell said. "I knew they saw me, and I thought they weren't going to pick me up. I stopped swimming then and didn't care what happened. So when they came back and lowered a boat they had to put a rope around me and haul me in. I was unconscious. This was about 7 o'clock in the morning."

For three days Snell was in a hospital at Londonderry. His magnificent physique and constitution saved him. When he was discharged he was as well as ever. He gave his story (as did the other two suvivors—who were rescued by the same patrol vessel) to the Admiralty authorities, returned to Liverpool, "had a good time" for a few days and then shipped as cook, on Aug. 26, aboard the freighter Kenmore, bound for Boston.

COLORED MESS ATTENDANTS IN DEMAND BY NAVY

BEAUMONT, TEX JOURNAL
AUGUST 10, 1917

The navy is sending out an urgent demand for colored mess attendants and a telegram received by Boatswain Stewart indicates that the department is willing to modify some of the restrictions which have kept this class of people out of the service. Flat feet is very prevalent among the negroes and this restriction will probably be modified as much as possible.

The telegram from district headquarters at Houston says: "You are directed to make every available effort to enlist mess attendants. Enlist every available man in this rating regardless of complement."

This means that the lid is off on the number to be accepted at the Beaumont office so far as mess attendants are concerned.

Four white men were sent to Houston Thursday night and will be waiting at the recruiting office Friday morning to get in on the Beaumant complement of five men each week They were: M. F. Clark, Sour Lake; Lonnie Vance, Mobile, Ala.; Pete Kernaky, Grayburg; Henry E. Cl[illegible] Wilton, Ark. The first three go as apprentice seamen [illegible] the latter as a fireman of the third class.

THE NAVAL ORACLE

The Age has received an oracular expression of the policy laid out by the Navy Department, as defined by the Bureau of Navigation, in reference to the offers of service from colored men. Reduced to its logical sequence, the meaning of the veiled phrases is that the Department is determined not to allow men of the race to enlist except as menials.

The talk about it not being deemed advisable to change the policy which has existed, "to the satisfaction of all parties concerned for many years," is mere subterfuge. The discrimination practiced against Negroes in the Navy has been of gradual growth, outside of Annapolis, at least, as none was permitted to enter that caste school. The exclusion of Negroes from the Naval Academy, whose expenses they are taxed to pay in common with other citizens, has built up an un-American, un-democratic naval aristocracy, the virus of which has entered into the whole service.

From the time of Paul Jones, the first American admiral and the Father of the American Navy, the Negro was accepted as a seaman on his merits as a man. In fact, it is stated on the authority of the gallant Jones himself, that his bunkmate when he first entered the service of the revolting colonists, was a full blooded African. Negroes fought under Commodore Perry at Lake Erie, and in later years they have served through the various grades open to seamen, up to the rank of gunner's mate. It was only a few months ago that a colored man was retired with the latter rank, gained by some twenty or thirty years' service. The restriction of their assignment to the position

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

of stewards, cooks and scullions is of recent growth, and seems to have reached its most rigid enforcement under the present administration.

The attitude taken by the Navy Department is so inconsistent with the preachments of the administration that is waging a war for democracy, that we are not surprised that the official charged with the duty of defining it, could not find words to express it in plain English. It evidently needed a "Captain Cuttle" on the job.

11 COLORED MESS ATTENDANTS TO SERVE IN NAVY

BEAUMONT, TEX. JOURNAL
AUGUST 11. 1917

The campaign for colored mess attendants being carried on by the Beaumont navy recruiting station has brought results and Boatswain Stewart has 11 additional men to send to Houston. They go as mess attendants of the third class and expect to be assigned to their duties at the various stations at once. Those who enlisted Friday evening and Saturday morning were:

Walter Tolivar, Clarence Burk, Willie Jones, Robert Nelson, Frank Matthews, Lawrence Fields, Clarence Wildrite, Walter Broussard, Henry Wilson, Willie Stewart and Jim Johnson.

Word was reecived Saturday morning that the four men sent from Beaumont Thursday passed the final examination at Houston and have been accepted in the navy. The quota of 30 men allowed the south Texas district was filled by noon.

FIRST NEGRO TO ENLIST

SYRACUSE N Y HERALD
SEPTEMBER 23, 1917

W. M'K. Buckley, Former Bell Hop, Joins Navy.

The first colored man accepted for the navy in this city in many years was enlisted as third class mess attendant this morning by Lieutenant Commander Ulrich. His name is William McKinley Buckley, jr., of Jackson, Tenn., a former Yates hotel bellboy. Three young men were enlisted yesterday as apprentice seamen. They were: Stanley W. Wright and John F. Watson, Morristown, and George E. Bertrand, Alexandria, Bay.

UNIVERSAL TRAINING

IN A RECENT NUMBER of Sea Power, the official organ of the Navy League of the United States, says Duncan C. Milner in the Daily News, there appeared an editorial to the effect that, while it endorsed heartily the idea of universal training, the large Negro population in the south was a serious obstacle. It asks: "Will the south—and the south is in political control of the government—consent to see its entire Negro population organized, drilled and disciplined, and partly armed?"

The article expresses doubt that universal service is applicable to a population heterogeneous as our own, and especially because of the color question. In the May number of the same magazine, Co. R. M. Thompson, president of the Navy League, discusses the question and says all the arguments used in favor of universal military training in its benefits to our youth are equally applicable to the Colored young men, and that our Colored regiments have come out better and more efficient citizens for the training the army gave them. They have made good soldiers and no one will dare openly to take the position that the Negro is to be continually deprived of his rights as a citizen.

It is the right of the Negro to have the opportunity of becoming a good citizen, and the south will be safer and more prosperous when the great mass are no longer ignorant and superstitious. The one thing uppermost in the minds of the dominant race is how to retain their supremacy. The fact that they are numerically stronger by nine to one in this country than we are gives them but little comfort. We, as a mass, are not educated; they have generations of civilization behind them, but, unfortunately, the kind of higher education which is theirs has narrowed and dwarfed their minds to such an extent that they cannot think anything but white, and white means self. Universal military training and every other kind of training that is "good for the goose is good for the gander," and as long as we are expected to help foot the bills, as long as we are a part and parcel of this land they call "FREE," we are going to demand that it be a fifty-fifty proposition. Col. Thompson sees the light; he knows, as all intelligent people know, that it is impossible to hold a man in the gutter without staying in the gutter with him. It should be the boast of this country to have 100 per cent of the population literate. If America is a melting pot, the temperature has never reached the point where the different colors blend into one. The mass has only come to the simmering point, and we find every shade, from that of tar, to that of snow. Does U. S. mean "US?"

PROVIDENCE R I EVE NEWS
SEPTEMBER 21, 1917

Commenting editorially on a remark of a naval recruiting officer that the navy needs colored mess attendants and that he was surprised at the few colored men who applied for the job, the Boston Journal says: "But is it really so surprising? No one questions the patriotism of the colored citizen. Crispus Attucks was the first victim of the Revolutionary War, and in every other American conflict up to and including the skirmish at Carrizal, colored men have been in the front line, fighting and dying bravely for the land of their birth. Under the present administration, which originated the 'new freedom,' Negroes have been all but physically re-enslaved. They have been discriminated against, Jim-Crowed, lynched singly and massacred wholesale. All this the colored man has endured—far too patiently, perhaps, for his own good. And now, in this war to carry to all the world the democracy which he has never experienced, he stands ready to sacrifice himself—as a soldier. He wants to volunteer and cannot. He must wait to be conscripted. Still he is ready to do his share. But one thing he is beginning to insist on. Denied the right to live in peace-time the equal of other Americans, he at least demands the right to die in war like an American citizen. Perhaps that is why 'few colored men' have applied for the jobs of mess attendants."

JORDAN, CHIEF GUNNER'S MATE, BACK IN SERVICE

(Special to The New York Age)

PHILADELPHIA, Pa.—William F. Jordan, who was retired from active service as chief gunner's mate several months ago, having served in the Navy the required number of years, is at League Island, having recently been ordered to duty by the Navy Department. He is not serving as a mess attendant, but enjoys the rank of chief gunner's mate, as he did before retirement.

There are many high officials in the Navy who do not share with Secretary Daniels the belief that the Negro is only fit to serve as coal passer or mess attendant. "Fighting Bob" Evans is often quoted by Navy men as saying during the battle of Santiago: "I'd like to have two or three ships of colored boys and I'd wipe out the whole harbor."

RETIRED FROM NAVY AS CHIEF GUNNER'S MATE

(Special to The New York Age)

PHILADELPHIA, Pa.—John C. Jordan, who lives at 1326 South Mole street, this city, was retired recently from the United States Navy, after thirty years' service, having attained the rank of chief gunner's mate. He entered the service on June 17, 1887, at Washington, D. C.

He completed the course at the Gunnery School, Washington, in 1893, and was the first Negro to do so. Mr. Jordan was on the Olympia, Dewey's flagship, at the battle of Manila Bay in 1898, and later was stationed at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, at the naval station, Culebra, Porto Rico, and the League Island naval station at Philadelphia, where he had charge of the rifle range at the time of his retirement.

He has been awarded six medals from the government for Fidelity, Zeal and Obedience, and on his retirement received a letter from the Navy Department stating that he was "a valuable man in uplifting of the navy" and that it regrets very much to see you retire from active life in the navy."

STUDENTS REBUFFED AS NAVAL RECRUITS

(Special to The New York Age)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—The story is told of three Howard University sophomores who offered to join the navy. When they asked what service would be required of them they were told they would be assigned to the "mess department"—that is, to the dining room service. The young men sadly turned their faces Howard University Hill way and "beat it." They were not burning with desire to serve the nation in war times as servants for naval officers, and they were quite right about it. Such service is good enough in its place and way, but not for young men of education who should be able to serve the government as others do and be in line to receive the honors and emoluments usually awarded for meritorious services. This condition of affairs cannot very well always exist, but is bad enough in all conscience now in the army and naval service.

BEAUMONT T ENTERPRISE

Negroes Join Navy As Mess Attendants

The first men in five days were enlisted in the navy yesterday when James Johns and Bill Williams, negroes, joined as mess attendants. While the navy is badly in need of men for this service, men are also needed in other branches of the service, especially that of apprentice seamen and firemen.

The Beaumont navy recruiting station has been staying near the top o the column of the cities of Texas whe it comes to the number of men enlisted, but officers in charge of th station point out that unless thing liven up considerably Beaumont wi this week come near bringing up la place instead of leading.

Soldiers - 1917

National Guard

WHITMAN WANTS PERKINS AS STATE FOOD DICTATOR

MORNING TELEGRAPH

New York City

Philanthropist Is Likely to Take the Place of the Fossilized Dillon as Soon as the Legislature Creates a Real Department.

By EDWARD STAATS LUTHER.

GEORGE W. PERKINS is being urged by Governor Whitman to become State Commissioner of Foods and Markets just as soon as the department is reorganized and given increased powers by the Legislature. It is the plan to build the department into a real part of the State government, and because of his notable services in combating the high cost of living Mr. Perkins naturally is the man for the post.

This is quite as apparent to the Governor as to the man in the street, but the Governor will have the appointing power, and he already has made known his desires to Mr. Perkins and has asked him to accept the place. While Mr. Perkins is not craving public office, he realizes the opportunity to do some real work in the reorganized department, and it is believed he will take this opportunity to be of signal service to the State at large in bringing together the producers and the consumers.

At present John J. Dillon of this city is the Commissioner of Foods and Markets, but when the Legislature has finished with the recommendations of the special committee headed by Senator Charles W. Wicks of Oneida, which for several months has been investigating marketing conditions, Commissioner Dillon will be dropped out of a convenient window at the State Capitol. Commissioner Dillon, who is a dodo of the most pronounced sort, of no use to himself or to any one else, has become so puffed up with his own importance that he really imagines he is grooming himself for the Democratic nomination for Governor in 1918, and expects to run with the indorsement of some sort of a farmers' league which he plans to form in time to back up his amusing ambition.

Because of his work in organizing the dairymen of the State and forcing the milk distributors of the city to accept terms which in effect boosted the prices to the consumers, Dillon really imagines, somehow or other, that he has been a benefactor, and he wants to cash in his reputation to the extent of running for Governor. Of course, his post will be abolished by the Legislature when it creates a new department with real powers and prerogatives, and, of course, Dillon will seek to pose as a martyr.

He will have a hard job getting away with anything of that sort, however, and the general public will welcome the gladsome day when this fossilized specimen of humanity is separated from his $6,000 job.

NATURALLY the $6,000 salary attached to the present job is of no attraction to Mr. Perkins. Neither is the $7,500 figure to which the salary is apt to be raised on reorganization.

Neither salary would do much more than pay the Perkins gasolene bill for a year, but Mr. Perkins does realize that the post would give him the opportunity to go far for the benefit of the people of the State, and as he has made enough money in this life to put himself in a position where he can devote his services to his fellow men, Mr. Perkins is willing to give the rest of his time and attention to humanity.

There has been more or less talk of putting Mr. Perkins in the field this Fall as the Republican Fusion candidate for Mayor, although Mr. Perkins has not given his consent to any such action. Taking up the work of the Commissioner of Foods and Markets would not put Mr. Perkins out of the Mayoralty running, although it is unlikely he would want to drop his Commissionership to get into the heat of a municipal campaign.

At the present time Mr. Perkins is the head of the Governor's Market Commission, as well as being the chairman of the executive committee of Mayor Mitchel's Food Supply Committee. He has played an important part—second only to Senator Charles W. Wicks—in drawing up the legislation that will be passed upon at Albany this Winter.

If the State actually obtains the services of Mr. Perkins as Commissioner of Foods and Markets, it will have a $500,000 a year man for $7,500 a year salary.

WHEN the legislators met at Albany last Wednesday for their first session of the year, the day was cold and bleak.

Senator Robert F. Wagner, the Democratic minority leader, was wrapped in a heavy fur coat as he trudged up State street hill from the Hotel Ten Eyck to the Capitol, but he felt the cold almost as much as did Senator Peter M. Daly of Queens, who is serving his first term.

"It certainly is chilly in Albany," remarked Senator Daly.

"It surely is," returned Senator Wagner. "But if you think it is chilly here in the street just wait until you get into the Senate. The Republicans have thirty-six Senators while we have only fifteen.

"Chilly? Why, my boy, compared with the atmosphere in the Senate Chamber the street here is comfortable, most comfortable."

CHARLES EVANS HUGHES may be a president after all! In fact he may be two of them all at the same time.

This, gentle reader, is not a reference to any belated returns from California or anything of that sort, but is touching on and appertaining to the fact that Mr. Hughes has been nominated for president of the Union League Club to succeed Elihu Root. The nominating committee has done the trick and as no opposition candidate has been suggested it looks as if Mr. Hughes need fear nothing, in the coming election, from belated returns from the West.

In addition to this presidency that is headed his way Mr. Hughes a few days ago was elected president of the Legal Aid Society. Evidently he can get every presidential prize except the one he really wanted.

DETERMINED to keep pace with Governor Whitman in the latter's bid for the Darktown vote, Mayor Mitchel has a plan all his own for capturing the negro electorate of this town.

When the Mayor to-day makes public the list of his eleven appointments to the Board of Education, the name of Dr. E. P. Roberts, a negro, of 242 West Fifty-third street, will be on it. Mayor Mitchel will make the appointment at the behest of Major R. R. Moton, negro who is the successor of the late Booker T. Washington as the head of Tuskegee Institute.

The Mayor apparently has become envious of the success of the Governor in getting the Darktown voters in line through the organization of the Fifteenth Infantry, with the "dashing Colonel Bill" Hayward as the commanding officer, and has determined to do a little negro organizing of his own prior to the strenuous days of the coming Mayoralty campaign.

Once before a negro was appointed to the Board of Education. He was Samuel R. Scottron, who served in Brooklyn from 1894 to 1898, prior to the consolidation of Greater New York.

COLONEL HAYWARD'S negro infantry command, by the way, is going to cost the State of New York a pretty penny this year.

There is an item of $60,000 in the annual appropriations bill to provide for the uniforms and equipment of this command, as the United States Government has declined to foot the cost. Under the terms of the Federal statutes the United States Government arms and equips the National Guards of all States, but it has declined to pay the bills for the Fifteenth Infantry, which Colonel Hayward organized for the sole purpose of making votes for Governor Whitman in the campaign of last year.

The War Department has notified the State military authorities that the Fifteenth Regiment cannot be accepted as a part of the Federalized service because, in organizing the command, the State exceeded its quota of infantry regiments as compared with other branches of the service. According to the Federal authorities the State needs more cavalry and artillery commands and fewer organizations of infantry.

In the excitement last year to form the negro regiment the Federal authorities never were consulted. Therefore, Colonel Bill Hayward found himself with a command that was rejected for service on the Mexican border, and now the State will have to stand the expenses of its armament and equipment.

No mention is made in the appropriation bill—the budget prepared by the Governor—about the $60,000 item for "uniforms and equipments" being for the negro regiment, but it is for just that purpose just the same.

AMONG the interested groups of politicians at Albany last week for the Whitman inaugural were Samuel S. Koenig and his family. And thereby hangs a tale.

Following the inauguration and the organization of the Legislature the New York Republican County Chairman and Mrs. Koenig prepared to return to New York. But little Miss Koenig had quite different ideas. She had received an invitation to a dance that evening and had no thought of going home. Therefore she protested vigorously.

"Well," said Chairman Koenig, finally, "your mother and I are going home this afternoon and that's all there is to it."

"Oh, dear!" exclaimed Miss Koenig, "it's getting to be so hard to bring up parents properly."

MICHAEL COSGROVE and John F. Curry, the Tammany leaders respectively of the Twenty-second and Thirteenth Manhattan districts, were among the crowd at the Governor's inaugural and stayed for the legislative organization.

As Democratic leaders were about as scarce as the proverbial hen's teeth in Albany at that time, owing to the overwhelming domination of the Legislature by the Republicans, their presence caused considerable comment and was the subject of many jests.

"Go on and have your fun," said Cosgrove finally, "but you all forget one thing. Bob Wagner is the Senator from my home district and if you want the truth I am here to watch him to make sure that he runs straight."

THAT well-known educational institution known as the Electoral College will meet to-day in forty-eight different sections to vote for President of the United States.

This, thank goodness, will be almost the final turn of the election machinery that landed Woodrow Wilson in the White House for four more years. To-day in each State Capitol of the Union the successful candidates for Presidential electors will meet, organize and ballot. Then they will send to the President of the Senate at Washington their certifications as to how they stood on the Presidency. The net result will be 276 votes for Wilson and 255 votes for Hughes.

At Albany the electors will meet in the Senate Chamber at noon and will be called to order by Secretary of State Francis M. Hugo. Afterwards the electors will proceed to cast forty-five votes for Hughes—just as if that gentleman still was in the running.

PRESIDENT WILSON, whether he is the author of it or not, has a little doggerel on the late campaign which he is repeating with gusto to his intimates.

Walking over to Governor Whitman at the White House during the recent conference of the Governors of the various States in Washington the President, laughingly heartily, recited the lines as follows:

"When Teddy first heard the news,
He wasn't cast down with the blues.
He said with a smile—
Of course without guile,
'Why, damn it, man, I was for Hughes!'"

When Colonel Roosevelt heard the verse a couple of days ago he showed himself to be an appreciative audience.

FATHER KNICKERBOCKER has entered into active competition with Uncle Sam to obtain the services of strong, husky men.

Taking a leaf from the book of the Federal Government the city has started out on an advertising campaign for men to enter the Street Cleaning Department service, and it is working the game just about as the Army and Navy Departments go after recruits.

From time immemorable we have seen the soldiers and sailors in parks and public squares standing beside attractive posters showing the joys of the companion branches of the Federal service. Just so every day now a weather-beaten little man in a more or less white uniform of the Department of Street Cleaning takes up his stand in City Hall Park. Beside him is a lithographed sign intended to lure recruits to the force of white wings.

Steady work, pay at $2.60 a day for drivers and $2.50 a day for sweepers, promotion, medical attention and a pension is promised to all who will help Commissioner Fetherston out of his shortage of men.

NEGROES IN MILITIA FORMED IN NEW JERSEY

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

Jersey City, N. J.—In the formation of the new State Militia, Gov. Walter E. Edge of New Jersey has recognized the loyal colored citizens by mustering in two colored companies, [illegible] Jersey City and one in Atlantic Ci[illegible] Militia takes the place o[illegible] Guard which has been fe[illegible] is the first time in the [illegible] state that the colored p[illegible] represented in the m[illegible] the State.

The Governor [illegible] following as [illegible] company: Dr. [illegible] Frank B. Bo[illegible] Daniel Lightf[illegible]

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

NEGRO PRIVATES PROTEST AGAINST WHITE OFFICERS IN 15TH INFANTRY

HARLEM N Y HOME NEWS
JULY 15, 1917

Friction Between Col. Hayward and Negro Officers Reported—Several Officers Resign—Negro Officers Outnumbered Six to One—May Take Case to Court.

Much unrest and dissatisfaction has manifested itself in the rank and file in the Negro 15th Infantry, which was recently officially recognized by the U. S. Government as a regiment of the National Guard.

That there is friction between Col. Hayward, who was appointed colonel of the regiment by Governor Whitman, and the negro officers of the regiment is apparent by the recent resignation of many of the latter.

The negro officers claim that Col. Hayward is discriminating against them in his appointments, and that he is gradually weeding them out only to supplant them by white officers. Politics, they allege, is being indulged in by the Colonel and it is said that the feeling against these tactics has reached the privates with respect to his methods.

Protest Against White Officers.

Charles E. Toney, a negro lawyer of the city, one of the pioneer moving spirits of the regiments, who is said to have offered his resignation to Col. Hayward some time ago as a lieutenant, it is understood, will invoke court proceedings to test the legality of the appointment of white officers in the regiment. The organization it is contended, was originally organized as a colored negro body. This has not been followed to the letter since part of the staff of officers appointed were white men.

There is dissatisfaction in other quarters of the regiment, it is said, since it has been discovered that Col. Hayward is favoring only those not opposing his policy of the appointment of white officers.

Col. Hayward made many promises to the negroes when recruiting the regiment but they assert he has failed to live up to them. All the line officers of the regiment who were to be negroes but qualified men of that race, it is claimed, on one pretext or another have been diplomatically put aside in favor of the white men. Now it is said Col. Hayward has appointed six times as many white officers as he has negro officers. This method of procedure by Colonel Hayward has discouraged the negroes and it is understood that many of the remaining negro officers, if it were possible, would tender their resignations.

The 15th Infantry has already reached the maximum war strength, there being at present over 2,000 men enlisted. Recruiting for the reserve battalions is going on at a rapid rate and up to the present time shows splendid results.

[illegible]rdsmen.

[illegible]way some [illegible]lave con- [illegible]y donned [illegible]here have been several arrests of negro privates of the 15th Regiment for various minor offenses. It is held that a large majority of the members of the regiment are of the better class of negroes of Harlem, but that a small percentage who show no respect when they are away from the temporary armory quarters at Sulzer's Casino, have crept in the ranks.

Col. Hayward has already started an investigation of the recent race riots. The trouble downtown grew out of the arrest of a uniformed private in the regiment for refusing to move from a street corner when ordered to do so by a policeman.

Col. Hayward declined to comment on the case, but when informed that a number of leader of the negro population of Harlem were coming to call on him to request an immediate investigation, replied that one was already under way.

NEGROES TO MUSTER AS STATE GUARDS

PASADENA CAL NEWS
JUNE 29 1917

Captain E. L. Gaines Announces Meeting Tomorrow Night To Sign Rolls.

Pasadena's negro home guard company has received notification from Adjutant-General J. J. Borree that its application for enrollment as a California state home guard organization had been favorably acted upon, and authorizing Captain Gaines to muster in his men in state service Saturday night, June 30, at the social hall on Waverly drive.

Capain Gaines is calling upon all the men from 17 to 60 years who are members of the negro home guard company—Company E it has been called—to appear at the social hall not later than 8:30 o'clock tomorrow night to sign the muster roll.

"No man is excused," announces Captain Gaines, "and if not there by 8:30 o'clock will be classed as a slacker. There is to be no more playing soldiers; this is state business and must be attended to." Captain Gaines says the call for the meeting here tomorrow night applies to the negro home guard members of Monrovia as well as Pasadena.

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT FORMALLY INSPECTED

United States Army Representative Pleased with Showing of Colored Soldiers.

TO BE MUSTERED INTO SERVICE

Total Strength of Regiment to Date Is 36 Officers and 1180 Enlisted Men—Hospital Detachment Is Being Organized—Soldiers Soon to Receive New Equipment.

New York age
4/15/17

The first official step toward the acceptance of the 15th Infantry, National Guard, was taken Sunday when Capt. Joseph L. Gilbreth, United States Army, made a formal inspection of the regiment by order of the Secretary of War. The First and Third battalions were assembled at the Armory, 132nd street and Seventh avenue, and the Second battalion at the Brooklyn Armory on Harrison avenue. Each company was inspected in turn by Capt. Gilbreth, after which the enlisted men were given their third inoculation of the typhoid prophylaxis. The inspection continued from 11 a. m. until midnight, and at that late hour the final details of the organization of the regiment were made of record by the inspecting officer.

The consolidated return of strength of the regiment showed as follows:

Total strength—Officers, 36; enlisted men, 1,180; grand total, 1,216.

This has been pronounced a wonderful showing by military officials, and proves that the 15th New York Infantry is one of the largest regiments in the National Guard. Col. Wm. Hayward went to Washington on regimental business on Wednesday night. It is believed that the regiment will be mustered into service at a very early date.

Two new units were added to the regiment Saturday when the Machine Gun Company and the Supply Company were organized. Together with the Headquarters Company, with its band, and mounted scouts detachments, these new units constitute the auxiliary troops of the regiment. There remains to be organized the hospital detachment, and Asst. Surgeon McSweeny will begin this work at an early date.

The 15th New Cork Infantry is organized under the provisions of the National Defense Act and corresponds exactly with the Army regulations. As soon as the regiment is accepted by the entire equipment of uniforms, ordinance, tentage, etc., will be issued by the War United States it is understood that its Department, and the men will be newly and completely equipped from head to toes.

The regiment has received a most valuable addition to its list of officers in Maj. Edwin Winthrop Dayton, who will be placed in command of the Third Battalion. Maj. Dayton is Inspector General, attached to the First Brigade, and on duty as assistant to the Adjutant General. He has been an officer of the Guard for twenty-six years.

The organization of the regiment now includes these units: Headquarters Company, including band and mounted scouts; Supply Company, in charge of Supplies, Transportations, and Commissary Department; Machine Gun Company; twelve companies of the line, Companies A, B, C, D, (First Battalion); E, F, G, H, (Second Battalion); I, K, L, M, (Third Battalion). The regiment will reach full war strength when it has raised 2,002 men and fifty-six officers.

EVENING WORLD
New York

JAN 6 - 1917

WHITMAN BUDGET ASKS $60,000 FOR COLORED REGIMENT

Newly Organized Fifteenth Not Recognized as Part of National Guard.

U. S. REFUSED TO EQUIP.

More a Political Than a Military Organization, It Is Asserted.

The newly organized Fifteenth Regiment of colored infantry in New York City has been allotted $60,000 by Gov. Whitman in the executive budget submitted to the Legislature, although the regiment is not recognized by the War Department as a part of the National Guard.

Under the classification of National Guard appropriations in the budget is this item: "Wearing apparel (uniforms and equipment), $60,000." No mention is made that this money is for the colored regiment, of which Public Service Commissioner Hayward is Colonel, but The Evening World learned on inquiry that it is so intended.

The Federal Government equips the National Guard of all States under terms of the law passed last year by Congress, taking such organizations into the Federal service.

Nevertheless New York State taxpayers are called upon to furnish their "uniforms and equipment" because the Fifteenth Infantry was organized before election more for political and racial reasons than for strictly military purposes, in keeping with the programme of the national Government.

The War Department has notified the State military authorities that the Fifteenth Regiment cannot be accepted as part of the federalized National Guard and, therefore, is not entitled to any support from Washington. It was rejected for Mexican border service.

Army officials stated that this rejection was not on account of race, creed or color, but because New York State authorities in organizing the regiment had exceeded the quota of infantry regiments as compared with other branches of the service. What New York's Guard needs is more cavalry and artillery and fewer infantry organizations.

In haste to get the Fifteenth ready last autumn the State authorities equipped the men, anticipating getting the money back from the Federal Government. That refund not being available, taxpayers will now be asked to "make it good."

NASHVILLE TENN BANNER
JULY 16. 1917

NEGRO COMPANY AWAITING MUSTER

The colored people of Nashville are greatly interested in the order from the war department recently sent Capt. Charles O. Hadley of Company G, unattached, to prepare his company for mobilization July 25. Further orders as to their destination are awaited daily. It is highly probable, however, that they will not make their departure until after July 25, the date upon which unattached organizations are to be mustered into the Federal service.

Nashville's colored citizens have always taken pride in Company G because it is the only colored organization in the state. The willingness with which the organization has given its services for charitable purposes has commended it to the public. It is understood that steps are being taken by some of the leading colored citizens to give them a big send-off before they take their departure.

The organization has been recruited to full strength, and it is understood that a number are on the waiting list.

Among the ranking officers are Dr. Charles O. Hadley, captain, one of Nashville's leading colored physicians and civic workers; Allie B. Walker, first lieutenant, who has served as chauffeur for one of the most reputable families of Nashville for years, and Joseph Boyd, a stereotyper for years at the National Baptist Publishing Board.

The general interest among colored people being taken in the military affairs of this organization is taken as a splendid mark of their patriotism and loyalty to the country.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers—1917
National Guard.

DISFRANCHISEMENT OF NEGROES.

In interrogating several of our best race men who are leaving for the North not a few declare that they want to go where a man is considered a man and where they can vote in all elections.

This exodus question has many sides and angles and different motives are prompting and actuating race men who are migrating to the North.

In Houston we pay taxes like the white men (including Greeks, Mexicans, Bohemians, Italians and the scum of the earth) but when it comes to selecting and electing officers to administer the affairs of the municipality or community, we cannot vote, and yet we are the most reliable and dependable of all the conglomeration.

In voting on bonds, ordinances and prohibition the Negro can cast a ballot and he is generally solicited to exercise the elective franchise rights on these weighty questions and problems.

But when officers are to be elected, where brains and intellect play a very small part in choosing same, the race man is ineligible on account of the color of his skin to vote for men whose salaries he must pay and with whom he is ofttimes personally acquainted.

This taxation without representation and voice savors and smacks of tyranny, autocracy and is as far from democracy as a jackass is from a race horse.

The Observer has never been able to see why and how fair-minded, just and honest white men are opposed to Negroes, who are eligible voters, casting their ballot in all elections.

What incentive is there to a race man to pay his poll tax when he is considered counterfeit in the exercise of his American rights?

This is one reason why such a small number of race men qualify in this county by the payment of the poll tax. Despite the fact that the money is used for other good purposes, our men are not willing to pay their poll tax (a requisite here for voting) and then be denied what others, paying the same amount, enjoy and exercise.

The Negro wants to vote in all elections and if given an opportunity to go where he can exercise his elective franchise rights and at the same time earn a decent and respectable living he is "just gone."

In Houston we not only want to vote on bond issues, city ordinances and prohibition, but we want to cast our ballot for mayor, commissioners and all other elective officers.

All classes of foreigners are allowed to vote in all elections, while native-born Americans, simply because they are black, are denied and refused their rights through the instrumentality of the unfair, undemocratic, unbrotherly and un-American "white man's primary."

We are dissatisfied with this condition of affairs and beseech the powers that be to "come clean" and accord us the rights, not of black men, but of American citizens.

On the other hand, if you are unwilling for us to vote in all elections, sirs, exempt us from taxes and then we will have no kick coming.

Our forbears labored unceasingly and untiringly and died heroically, gallantly and valiantly that this commonwealth might exist and endure and yet their offsprings are disfranchised in all parts of the South.

There are a few vacillating, pussy-footing, spineless specimens of humanity, claiming identity with our race here, who are not desirous of an opportunity to vote, but that species does not represent the loyal, manly, earnest, sober-minded, law-abiding and tax-paying Negro, who will never be satisfied here until he can vote in all elections and until justice is meted out to all men irrespective of color.

The Negro is crying for a man's chance and unless the South awake fromi ts lethargic state and abolish its unfair and un-American practices and customs, the Negro is going to leave in still larger numbers for a fairer and better land, if employment is afforded him, despite all buncombe about his inability to stand and endure cold weather.

"Nothing is settled until it is settled right," and herein lies a task for the fair, just and honest white men of Houston in particular and the South in general.

CITY TURNS OUT 25,000 IN ANSWER TO WAR CALL; CROWDS SEEK TO ENLIST

N Y C EVE WORLD
JULY 16, 1917

Assembling of Citizen Soldiers Marked by Enthusiasm and Eagerness to Proceed to the Front—Ranks of Commands Nearly Full.

NEGRO REGIMENT FIRST TO MARCH OUT IN BODY

More than 39,000 volunteers of New York rallied to the colors of their country to-day on the call of President Wilson. In this city alone fully 25,000 citizen soldiers turned into their armories and put on their suits of olive drab, to be worn until the war is over. The mobilization of the National Guard changed the whole appearance of the city's streets. Soldiers were everywhere, on the sidewalks and on the street railways.

Though men have talked war, Congress has enacted war, the President and his subordinates have ordered war and the newspapers have printed war for weeks, the greenish brown uniforms of to-day were the first actual outward token of war to be brought home to New York.

A number of soldiers were called into service in April to protect home institutions from German paid traitors. They went to guard water works, railroads, munitions factories, electric light factories.

They were the Seventy-First Infantry of Manhattan, the Forty-Seventh Infantry and Twenty-Third Infantry of Brooklyn and part of the First Regiment of Cavalry. They went out secretly. Though they numbered several thousand they were in so small proportion to the multitude on the streets to-day that they gathered and left their city homes almost unnoticed.

But the great army, professionally speaking, nearly a "division," which left homes in New York to-day to go to the fight in Europe—more than 25,000 men—could not gather unnoticed. As conspicuously as though each of them carried the Stars and Stripes over his shoulders, they were the centred objects of the eyes of tens of thousands.

COLORED TROOPS FIRST TO MARCH OUT AS A BODY.

The Fifteenth New York Infantry, its ranks of patriotic black men filled out to war strength, though it was organized only a few months ago by Public Service Commissioner Hayward, now its Colonel, was the first unit to march out as a body. They smiled broadly and stepped with a swing their comrades of the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry in the regulars might well envy. Having no armory, the regiment mobilized at Sulzer's Park and behind a fifty-piece band blaring "A Hot Time in the Old Town To-Night," marched through One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Street to trains waiting to take them to Camp Whitman, at Beekman.

Nearly as many as the men in the ranks were the colored men and women who swarmed along the sidewalks, keeping step with the soldiers and singing.

At every armory, promptly at 9 o'clock, appeared one or more officers of the Regular Army detailed by Gen. J. Franklin Bell, commanding the Eastern Department, to begin the formalities of "muster" into the Federal service.

The psychology of the outpouring of willing citizen soldiers had its instant effect. At the Sixty-Ninth Regiment alone two hundred men in civilian clothes were jamming and elbowing each other clamoring for a belated chance to get into a regiment already up to its full war strength of 2,002 men.

Lieut. C[illegible]. Reed gave orders they should not be sent away until after 9 o'clock and the first in line should accepted to fill vacancies caused by men who were slack in answering President Wilson's call. There was not a man of the 2,002 missing and the would-be recruits were sent under non-commissioned officers to other regiments not yet filled.

Similar demonstrations of patriot-

ism were to be seen about every armory in town. There were crowds two blocks long about the official homes of the Engineer Corps, Squadron A, the First Field Artillery, the Eighth and Ninth Coast Defense, the Seventh, Twelfth, Fifteenth, Sixty-ninth and Seventy-first Infantry, the First Field Hospital, and the Third Ambulance Company and First Signal Battalion in Manhattan and the Bronx, and B Company Signal Corps, the First Cavalry, Thirteenth Coast Defense, Fourteenth, Twenty-third and Forty-seventh Infantry, in Brooklyn. There were 2,000 more men organizing in the various supply and ammunition trains and divisional troops. The Tenth Infantry of Albany also becomes a part of the division.

For the present, the men have been told except for the Fifteenth, Fourteenth and Forty-seventh Infantry, who go to Camp Whitman, the National Guard will be quartered at their armories.

MANY MEN OF FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT ALREADY IN CAMP.

Many of the members of the Forty-Seventh Infantry and the Engineer Corps are already at the mobilization camp near Yaphank guarding the Government property which is being gathered there and making ready for the building of the great encampment.

Col. Cornelius Vanderbilt said all his six companies were filled and had a waiting list ready for telephone calls from the armory. Knowledge of this extra body of would-be recruits had the effect of bringing many of the engineer soldiers to the armory as early as half past 6 o'clock for fear that somebody else "would get their guns."

The Forty-seventh Infantry is not yet filled. Its recruiting detachment was working overtime at the regimental headquarters in Brooklyn and expected to be able to report "all here" to Col. Jannicky in short order.

Col. Sydney Grant of the Thirteenth New York Coast Artillery found his command filled to its limit when he reached the armory. The First Cavalrymen were all there, too, but lacked some equipment and a few horses. In many of the regiments uniforms for recent recruits did not arrive until to-day and there was a general scramble of the new men for their soldier clothes.

Park and Lexington Avenues, in the neighborhood of the Seventh Infantry armory, were jammed with automobiles willingly offered to mobilizing men to take them to duty. The owners and drivers stayed around until roll call to slap the soldiers on the back and cheer them. In all New York there was not a man in uniform who could pay for a ride on anything from a street car or a bus to a limousine.

After roll call the local guardsmen were dismissed until 4 o'clock this afternoon, with orders "to stick around." About 20 per cent., it was understood, would be required to sleep in the armories. The rest would be allowed to go home after "Retreat" each evening until the call comes to move to a concentration camp—or a transport.

There is not a man in the National Guard who is not convinced of the certainty of the rumor that the Sixth Division, which is made up of nearly all the New York Guard, is to be the first Guardsmen to be sent to France.

NEWS OF SPRINGFIELD, O.

Two Hundred and Fifty Men Leave for Training Camp, Amid Cheers and Tears of Thousands.

The Freeman 10/27/17

(By Eddie Johnson.)

Amid cheers and tears from hundreds of mothers, sisters, brothers, sweethearts and friends, who thronged the station, Co. A., 9th Battalion of Springfield, two hundred and fifty strong, pulled out of the Big Four shed on a special train, bound for "Somewhere in the Sunny South," shortly after 3 o'clock Friday afternoon. Many were the tears that were shed as the soldier boys entrained but the men were in good spirits and delighted to get into more active service after being encamped at Snyder park for many weeks.

The company is composed of colored men. Six coaches composed the train while two box cars were used to carry the equipment of the company. Fifty eight of the men left without uniforms, but they will receive their full equipment when they arrive at their destination, since the company quota was complete, twenty-three men were left behind.

The members of Company A were given an opportunity to register their names for the next election before they entrained Friday. Frank Rolfes, member of the board of elections, went to the camp and enrolled each man and made arrangements for them to cast their votes on election day.

The war and the draft are very unpopular with the Springfield girls because of the fact that it has taken over 300 young men away from here, over 200 were taken away with Company A when they left for Montgomery, Ala., and now sixty-seven are to leave Saturday for Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, Ohio.

John Paxton, popular caterer of No. 8 W. Washington street, is to go with the local contingent to the Chillicothe cantonment Saturday. Everything is dull and deserted looking since the soldier boys went away. It is expected that a large crowd will turn out to see the draftites go away Saturday.

Helen Wilborn, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. David Wilborn, of 220 Fair street, is the first girl, white or colored, to be employed as elevator girl in Springfield. She is employed at the Blogg Co., on East Main street. Miss Wilborn was formerly stock girl at the Blogg Co., who makes a specialty of women's wearing apparel. Miss Wilborn graduated from Wilberforce University in 1915. Her course, while at school, included stenographical work and business training. Recently she was offered a position as stenographer in New Orleans as soon as she could reach that city, but on account of the distance and the separation from her family, she declined the position.

Get the Freeman each week from Eddie Johnson, 10 Washington street.

SOCIETY MAN COMMANDS COLORED TROOPERS

HAMILTON FISH ON DUTY AT CAMP DIX

Captain Hamilton Fish, New York, prominent socially, and former Harvard foot ball star, is at the Wrightstown, N. J., cantonment, where he commands a company of negro soldiers, who are doing guard duty. In the photograph Captain Fish is shown surrounded by members of his company. (Passed by the Bureau of Public Information.)

UNION GENERAL'S WIDOW RECRUITING REGIMENT

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE)

New York Age

PHILADELPHIA, Pa.—Impressed by the value of the service rendered by Negro troops in the Union Army during the Civil War, Mrs. Annie T. Russell, of 904 Pine street, is spending several hours each day assisting in the recruiting of Negro men in the United States Army. When in 1861 the order went out to organize Negro regiments, the late General Charles S. Russell, then colonel of the Eleventh United States Infantry, was detailed to recruit a regiment at Indianapolis, Ind. Mrs. Russell, a bride of a few months, accompanied him to the Hoosier capital and became actively engaged in recruiting the regiment.

"I am quite certain that the regiment that we raised in Indianapolis was the finest regiment of colored men to go into active service," said Mrs. Russell. "General Russell commanded the regiment and it served through the war. I accompanied my husband and saw the regiment after each of the battles in which it fought, and my respect for colored soldiers became firmly fixed by the showing the regiment made. We were with Grant at Petersburg, and no regiment ever fought more bravely or harder for the flag than did the one commanded by General Russell.

"When President Wilson declared war against Germany, I felt there was but one thing for me to do. And so I went to work urging colored men to enlist. Of course, it is not for me to advise the War Department about enlisting regiments, but I do think at least one colored regiment could be recruited in Philadelphia. The colored men, I find, are very patriotic. I shall use my utmost endeavor to raise one."

After the fall of Richmond Mrs. Russell was the first woman to visit Libby Prison. In 1866 she raised the stars and stripes over Corpus Christi, Texas. Accompanying General Russell, who was ordered to take charge of the division, with the Texas town as its centre, she found a Confederate flag flying over the Post Office. She asked permission to lower it and raise the Stars and Stripes.

FIRST NEGRO TROOPS AT CAMP M'CLELLAN

Baltimore Company Reaches Alabama Camp—The New Jersey Boys Vote.

Anniston, November 2.—(Special.)—The First Separate company of Baltimore, consisting of 190 officers and men, all negroes, arrived at Camp McClellan last night from Pittsburg, where they have been guarding munition plants. The men are under the command of Captain Spencer, a negro, who has been a commissioned officer for about twenty-five years. It is understood the detachment will be assigned to the horsed section of the ammunition train, under Major H. M. Riley.

The people of Anniston have no fear of the behavior of the negro soldiers. There are not many of them and they are said to be well behaved. So far as can be learned these will be the only negroes ordered to Camp McClellan.

Jersey Soldiers Voted.

Members of the board of election commissioners of New Jersey, who have been at Camp McClellan for several weeks, left today for their homes, having completed their work here. The party consisted of A. Austermuhl, secretary of the board of education, Camden, N. J.; Walter Lee, secretary of the street department, and Mayor Charles H. Ellis, of the same city. These men repreesnted Camden county, New Jersey, in the election held at Camp McClellan. C. H. Hand, James H. Long of Trenton, Judge Edward Gaskell of Atlantic City, Charles Robertson of Hudson county and W. L. Robertson, chief clerk of the bureau of information of the New Jersey state capitol, Trenton, have also finished their work in connection with the election at the camp. About 85 per cent of the New Jersey men at the camp cast their votes under the absent voting law.

Governor Coming.

Governor Walter Evans Edge, of New Jersey, accompanied by his official staff and more than a dozen prominent New Jersey state officials, will arrive in Anniston on November 16 to visit the thousands of Jersey soldiers at Camp McClellan. Preparations are being made for their reception and entertainment while here.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917
National Guard.

Negro Troopers At Camp Bartlett

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIVE ARRIVE AT HAMPTON PLAINS THIS NOON—MORE COMING.

Rain Halts French Trench Warfare Instruction, But Officers Hear Lieut. Boscone Lecture—Pay Day Tomorrow.

1529 MERIDEN, N. H., ENT'PRISE
OCTOBER 11, 1917

One hundred and twenty-five negro soldiers, members of Co. L, Sixth U. S. Infantry, arrived at Camp Bartlett this noon from Watertown and went into camp on the Eighth Massachusetts side of the tracks. They arrived in two open trolley cars in a downpour of rain and marched in a solid body to their tents, which were already in place. Late this afternoon or this evening the members of the Independent colored company of Connecticut are expected.

All outdoor instruction under the direction of Lieut Boscone of the French army, was postponed today because of the inclement weather. The German trenches over to the southeast of Hampton Plains were therefore safe from attack by the Depot Brigade of the 26th Division. This afternoon at 2.30 o'clock in the Regimental Union tent of the First Maine Heavy Field Artillery, the French officer presided at a blackboard and mapped out for the benefit of the officers the different offensive attacks now being used by the French army.

The soldiers encamped on Hampton Plains were happy today despite the cold damp weather. Col. A. T. Balentine, camp commander, passed around the good news that Capt. Henplewait, the division paymaster, was coming in the morning. The First Maine Heavies, because of the fact that they leave tomorrow for Portland, Me., to be gone over Saturday, will get paid off tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock. The other units will then get paid.

The real Liberty Loan drive in Camp Bartlett will start tomorrow morning, immediately after the men get their pay. Capt. Hinckley of the First Maine Heavy Artillery has opened a Liberty Loan tent and all subscriptions will be taken there. In the event that the soldiers do not buy bonds, Gov. Samuel W. McCall has informed Col. Balentine that he would gladly come out personally and talk to the boys.

It was made plain today that the only reason that the soldiers are being asked to buy bonds is not only to finance the war that they are to fight but to teach them and help them to save their money. The different commanders at Camp Bartlett feel that this would be the only way to have some of the boys save. There are a number who send their pay intact to their homes, but there are others who, have no one depending upon them and blow in all their cash. These are the men that the government is trying to reach.

Col. Balentine denied that he knew anything about another French instructor to aid Lieut. Boscone. A printed report had it that another officer had already arrived at Camp Bartlett to assist the French officer there. Col. Balentine made it plain that all instructors must report to him, as he has to investigate credentials. No one outside of Lieut. Boscone has arrived.

The men of the First Maine are preparing for the big event in Portland Saturday. The football team has been practicing between the rain drops and in the event that the gridiron in Portland is slippery when they line up against the University of Maine they will have the bulge on their opponents. At 3 o'clock sharp tomorrow afternoon the special train with 50 per cent of the regiment and 20 officers will leave Camp Bartlett.

Gen. Sweetser and his staff will join the party in Boston. Col. Balentine will not make the trip, according to present indications. The only routine that these men will miss will be the Saturday morning inspection.

The boys at Camp Bartlett will be able to once more greet their friends in Battery B, which is at Boxford on detached service, will go to Portland and meet the rest of the regiment in that city. Capt. Woodman is in command of Battery B.

The Negro troops that arrived this noon and the others that are coming will be used to store away the extra tentage and supplies lying around the camp and also take charge of striking tents when the Depot Brigade leaves for its winter quarters. They will also be used for guard duty.

The grand military ball in Westfield tonight will be attended by nearly every officer in the camp. Even the middle aged officers have been busy getting their best uniforms in suitable condition and their shoes and leggings polished. The affair is under the direction of the Loyal Women of Westfield.

Before Brig. Gen. Sweetser and Major Cahill left camp yesterday afternoon for Boston, Major Kittridge showed them the ingenious apparatus installed for heating the water for the shower baths in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. Lieut. Col. Herbert W. Damon is on sick leave, and was unable to accompany the other officers on the tour of inspection.

Lieut. Boscone this afternoon talked to the officers on methods of communication, first from company to platoon and company, to battalion. Artillery action and the communication in connection with infantry bodies were also shown and exactness by which the attacks are timed and carried out were illustrated.

Special lines of communication between the different branches of the service were explained and to illustrate his points, the lieutenant told of the struggle at Verdun and the battles on the Somme and in Champagne, also in the Argonne forest. He told of the co-operation between attacking forces and airplanes, and explained the system of signals which have been made up during the three years of war.

Camp Bartlett this afternoon awaited the coming of Thomas Mott Osborne, former warden of Sing Sing prison and who is now working on prison reform methods for the government at Portsmouth yard, N. H. He was expected today to visit his son, Sergt. Maj. Osborne, but it is thought that the bad weather might keep him away.

B. G. Simpson of this city will speak tonight at Y. M. C. A. tent No. 5 and tomorrow night V. W. Dyer, assistant general secretary, will talk on "Napoleon, the French Kaiser."

DRAMATIC FAREWELL FOR COLORED TROOPS

Cheers of Crowds Show Chicago's Loyalty to Men of 8th Infantry.

CHICAGO ILL. NEWS
SEPTEMBER 1, 1917

TO-NIGHT'S FAREWELL PROGRAM.

"The Chicago Association of Commerce March, Introducing 'Illinois' "..........The Daily News Newsboys' band
"Gate City March"..........The Daily News Newsboys' band
"Hooray! America!"—Solo. Gertrude Hassler
Address of welcome........Lionel Tompkins
"Onward Christian Soldiers"—March..........The Daily News Newsboys' band
Address of farewell......Anthony Czarnecki
Farewell salute of twenty-one guns.
"The Star Spangled Banner"..........The Daily News Newsboys' band
Farewells.

With cheers that could be heard above the roar of traffic for blocks, Chicago last night said farewell to her colored troops—the 8th infantry—in as magnificent a demonstration as has been accorded any regiment during the entire week. In dramatic features it surpassed even the most thrilling of the other municipal "good-bys."

The climaxes came in a splendid tribute to the colored race by Chief Justice Orrin M. Carter of the Illinois Supreme court, speaker of the evening, and in the response by Col. Franklin A. Denison, commander of the regiment.

Tribute by Justice Carter.

"Wherever you go, I want you to conduct yourselves as soldiers and freemen of this republic," said Justice Carter. "If you obey your officers I know you will do the right thing. Some of them have been my warm personal friends for years. No braver soldiers or more courteous gentlemen could be found.

"There are no greater heroes in the history of the republic than can be found among its colored defenders. The recent martyrs of Carrizal prove it; the story of the deeds of the 24th infantry in Cuba during the yellow fever scourge shows it. Boys, remember your flag! And we send you forth, sublime in the faith that you will come back victors and men who are an honor to the flag for which they fight."

Cheer upon cheer greeted the various tributes passed by Justice Carter. It was noticed that large numbers of the white people in the audience joined as heartily in the applause as did the colored listeners.

Denison Reply Thrills Crowd.

Col. Denison, in replying, gave the vast audience of 20,000 or more people many thrills. He was unable to march to the park with his regiment on account of illness. Yet, in spite of his weakness, he insisted on speaking, which he did only with great effort. In spite of that, he made one of the most remarkable addresses heard at the farewell week programs. The heights to which he led the crowd in his pledges of an unstained record by his regiment revealed the strength of his appeal.

"I never knew before the recent uprisings that there was any such thing as a color line in patriotism," he said feelingly. "But I want to tell you, in spite of it all, that love of country is as deeply rooted under a black skin as under any other.

"The 8th regiment goes from Chicago believing in its city, in its country and in God. It will give a good account of itself anywhere. When the final account of this war is made you will find the names of the boys of the 8th will be near the top of the record. I am proud of my men. I love them. I pledge my sacred honor that they will be in the forefront of bravery, honor and sacrifice."

Cheers Show Faith in 8th.

The crowd rose to its feet when Col. Denison ceased speaking and roar after roar of cheers told the spirit of the crowd and its belief that the 8th will do honor to Chicago anywhere.

Other numbers on the program were stirring marches by the 8th infantry band, popular selections by the Leo Feist quartet, address of welcome by Lionel Tompkins, solos by Ralph Becktel, the presentation of the regimental colors on behalf of The Daily News, the farewell salute of twenty-one guns and the singing of "The Star Spangled Banner" by the crowd.

Closing Program To-Night.

To-night will be the closing program of the exercises, and will be in honor of company A signal corps, the various hospitals and ambulance units, and other miscellaneous groups in the service of the country now in Chicago, which have not already been the city's guests of honor on the farewell programs.

It has been impossible to reach all of these by direct invitation, so the commit- ...at the invitation extended ... of The Daily News ... personal. The pro- ... o'clock, and music ... Daily News ... Hassler, a ... on, one of ... of Inde- ... America!" ... with band ... rd mem- ... a fight ... emoved ... the ... night ... ing of any ... week. It marks the close of the remarkable "farewells" which the city of Chicago have given her defenders arranged under the auspices of the People's War Rally board and The Daily News.

INTERESTING MEN AMONG ILLINOIS NEGRO TROOPERS

The Statesman 9/28/16

None of the several regiments in camp at Mabry is more interesting, perhaps, than the Eighth Illinois Infantry, the negro regiment commanded by Colonel Frank Dennison. This regiment is interesting as an organization and by reason of the many interesting men having membership in it. Colonel Dennison is himself an interesting man, a native of San Antonio and a former resident of Austin.

As a young fellow he learned the blacksmith's trade in Austin, and he had a band at the same time which played of nights for a theater on Sixth Street. He remembers vividly having seen the old Capitol burn down. He says that the building was blazing an hour before a fire alarm was turned in. He left here in 1883. He said Tuesday that he had had the pleasure while here of renewing many old acquaintances. He and his officers were entertained Monday night at Ebenezer tabernacle by the colored citizens of Austin.

"There must have been 6000 or 7000 people present," he said, "the place was full, and many more were outside in the streets than were inside. I never saw such a gathering, even in Chicago."

Dennison went North to find better opportunities. He attended a college in Pennsylvania seven years and graduated, going then to Northwestern University, where he also graduated and was valedictorian of a class containing 150 white men and one negro. The valedictorian was elected by the class from among six men designated by the faculty.

He is a lawyer at Chicago and head of a department in the office of the

corporation counsel. He has been in this office eighteen years. In the past four years he has handled litigation resulting in the payment by the city of $3,500,000 to property owners for damages to their property by reason of the elevation of the railroad tracks.

He has been in charge of the regiment three years. He found it with headquarters in a barn and having a membership of 500. He has within the three years erected an armory costing $250,000 and built up the membership to 1200 when the regiment went into camp at Springfield.

The colonel declared that although his men are not used to the restrictions in the North which obtain in Texas, he had been able to bring them to recognize conditions as they are, and no friction to speak of has resulted. In Austin, he declared, the treatment accorded his men had been quite as good as could have been expected anywhere.

There was no complaint whatever.

The regiment has received just treatment at the hands of the army officers and has shown up well in comparison with other regiments. In target at Leon Springs this regiment won first place in combat firing, as a whole regiment and one of the battalions as against all other battalions.

In its machine gun squad are some of the most expert men in the army. Lieutenant Albert Ford is said to be the best demonstrator of the Lewis machine in the army. Robert Lacy, a private, took a machine gun apart and put it back together the first time he saw it. Richard Bradley, formerly an expert rifleman and an expert machine gun man in the regular army, retains the reputation of being the best machine gun operator in the entire army.

A number of the men of the regiment are highly successful in their private callings. One of them, Dr Spencer C. Dickson, was born in Austin and is now a professor in Rush Medical College, also assistant city physician of Chicago. He is also a writer for leading medical journals.

Major Otis B. Duncan, who was compelled to return to San Antonio from New Braunfels, has been for eighteen years assistant to the Illinois superintendent of public instruction, and was presented a horse—dubbed "Abraham Lincoln"—by the superintendent on his departure for the front.

Captain John H. Patton, regimental adjutant, is a graduate of Fisk University, and has had eighteen years service in the regular army. He is pronounced by the brigade commander and by the inspectors the best regimental adjutant in the brigade.

Sergeant Tucker, the principal musician, is an expert on all musical instruments and in private life is a detective on the Chicago police force. He left his job at $125 a month to serve in the army at $40.

Battalion Sergeant Major Johnson is a college graduate and an expert shorthand writer.

Sergeant William E. Phillips of Company D is a graduate of the Armour Institute of Technology and at the time of mobilization was an engineer in the employ of the American Bridge Works. He left his job to serve Uncle Sam as a private at $15 a month.

Second Lieutenant R. A. J. Shaw is a graduate of the University of Michigan, now connected with the engineering department of the city of Chicago. He is also a lawyer.

First Lieutenant Charles S. Duke is a graduate of Harvard and has had three years in engineering in the University of Wisconsin. He is a civil engineer in the employ of the city of Chicago.

Private Tancil is a graduate of Harvard and of another college in the academic and dental departments. He is a dentist.

Sergeant Walter Thomas of the hospital detachment is a physician in Chicago with a large practice.

SECOND ARTILLERY, BROOKLYN TROOPS, AT SPARTANBURG

N Y C EVE WORLD
OCTOBER 10, 1917

First Battalion Arrives From Fort Niagara—Col. Hayward Also at Camp.

(Special to The Evening World.)

CAMP WADSWORTH, SPARTANBURG, S. C., Oct. 10.—The 1st Battalion of the 2d Field Artillery, consisting of Batteries A, B and C, composed entirely of Brooklyn troops, arrived in Camp Wadsworth this morning. In the absence of Major Weld the battalion was under command of Capt. Albert S. Hamilton. It came here from Fort Niagara, where it has been on duty for several weeks.

Among the other arrivals to-day was Col. William H. Haywood of the 15th (negro) Infantry with his adjutant and supply officer. The headquarters company, the supply company and the sanitary detachment of this unit will arrive to-night and the second and third battalions of the regiment will be in camp to-morrow.

The second battalion is under command of Major Munson Morris and the third is under Major Edwin W. Dayton. The negro troops will be camped along side the old 2nd and 23rd regiments. Their camp site was intended for squadron A., which is to be made into a machine gun battalion.

Two squadrons of the 1st Cavalry and Squadron A are expected late to-morrow, according to the latest reports at division headquarters. All the cavalry units will lost their old identities and be made into machine gun outfits.

Word was also received of the departure from Plattebury of the 1st Field Artillery, under command of Col. Merritt H. Smith. The regiment will arrive on Sunday morning. Its arrival will complete the artillery brigade. A battalion of the 10th Infantry and a battalion of the 47th of Brooklyn are expected in a few days.

Lieut. Col. Frank H. Hines of the 2d Field Artillery of New York City will be made Colonel of the 3d Heavy Field Artillery of Buffalo. This regiment has been under command of Lieut. Col. Howland, who will retain his rank.

It was stated to-day that the soldiers in Camp Wadsworth will be able to purchase Liberty Loan Bonds on a partial payment basis covering a period of nine months. The officers in charge of the loan campaign feel certain that this camp will live up to expectations and raise a million dollars.

The coming of the Fifteenth Regiment to Camp Wadsworth is criticised by the people of Spartanburg. Headquarters seems at a loss to explain the reason for bringing the negro troops down South. There is a possibility that they will become a part of the second line brigades which will act as supply depots for the Twenty-seventh Division.

15TH REGIMENT FULLY EQUIPPED

Unrest, However, Prevails Over Promotion of Colored Officers

WHITES SEEKING HONORS

Infantry Progressing, too, Despite Event Surrounding Resignation of E. E. Thompson as Leader of Band

In spite of the declaration of war the regular order of things in this city has not been disturbed. Much attention has been centered upon the movements of our 15th Regiment, which has been accepted by the Federal Government. The full quota of men and over has been obtained. Among the recent events of the Regiment is the resignation of E. E. Thompson, the band master. It came as a surprise to many. It was indicated that the band will be reorganized and placed under the direction of Lieut. James Reese Europe. There appears to be some unrest among some of the men in private ranks as well as the officers, in regard to the promotion of the colored officers as against the invasion of the aspiring white officers, who seem to be in quest of honors.

Lieutenant Parks, Tandy and Capt Filmore are among the leading colored officers who are qualified to stand their examinations, and thus be elevated to the higher ranks. This appears to be the subject uppermost in the minds of the men.

No doubt Col. Hayward, Lorillard Spencer, and Hamilton Fish, in whom the men have implicit faith, will diplomatically adjust the difficulty. The people of this city are interested in the 15th, for they have been remarkable instruments in the development of patriotism. Never before has the American colors been displayed in this city, and especially among the colored people as now. Churches, theatres, private events are all using the national anthems and displaying the American flag, and the movements of the 15th are carefully observed by the citizens.

NEGRO BATTALION SIGNALLY HONORED

ASSIGNED TO DUTY OF PORTECTING CAPITOL

Battalion Did Excellent Duty on Mexican Border

Washington, D. C., March 28.—The First Separate Battalion, the colored branch of the District National Guard, has been accorded the post of honor in the preliminary work of protecting the capitol of the nation against the foreign foe.

At a late hour Sunday night President Wilson determined to call the District National Guard to colors to take care of the vital spots in and about Washington. In view of this order, Brigadier General Harvey issued orders at once for the First Separate Battalion to mobolize for in struction and muster. Before breakfast the next morning the entire strength of the Battalion was ready for orders, awaiting at their armory, under command of Major James E. Walker. The first plan for the Battalion to do special duty in the city until further development, but a delay in receipt of definite instructions made it necessary for the boys to remain in the armory for the past two nights, sleeping in true soldier fashion on cots and preparing to comply with the regulations governing the mustering in. They will be placed in charge of watching the water supply system of the city, guarding its six immense reservoirs, and keeping tab on the Potomac river bridges and the powder plants, to counter any possible scheme of the enemy to cripple the capital by dynamiting these important points.

The colored citizens of Washington regard this assignment of the First Separate Battalion to guard duty within the shadow of the White House as a compliment not exceeded by any since the Negro became a full-fledged citizen of the American Republic. The duty that is falling to the lot of the colored American, protecting the life and property of the capital, is comparable to the assignments of the "King's Own" Regiment in England, when men of undoubted loyalty and integrity are given the sacred obligation of protecting the St. James Palace, Westminister Abbey and the Houses of Parliament, the palaces that stand nearest to the welfare and dignity of the British Crown. Not a few pronounce the Negro the best American for the reason that his allegiance cannot be divided by any ties of foreign blood or kindred. Although of African descent, the Negro has no "Fatherland" as the French, German, Italian and English have, for the nondescript continent of Africa has no appeal to our pride or sympathy. The Negro is a bona fide, 100 per cent American—and the administration at Washington has recognized this fact by placing him at the first honor post in protecting the President, Congress and the executive departments, as well as the vital supply stations that make for the health, happiness and personal security of the key of the American Republic.

The excellent work of the First Separate Battalion on the Mexican border is a household word throughout this section of the country. This battalion was the first to recruit up to the required war strength.

NEGRO REGIMENTS NOT TO GO SOUTH!

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Negro organizations attached to the National Guard have been called into Federal service with the other units, but will not be sent to training camps in the South. For the present they will remain at their home stations to guard Federal and State property and perform other duties.

A definite plan for their future disposition will be announced soon. The plan will also include the Negro regiments of the new National Army.

Soldiers – 1917
National Guard

Guardian 8/11/17

CO L, COLORED COMPANY OF THE 6TH, MUCH PRAISED, PASSING IN REVIEW AT STATE HOUSE

CO. L PRAISED IN BELGIAN PARADE

The Guardian 8/11/17

(Boston Post, Aug. 5, 1917)

At the parade Saturday which was part of the ceremony of welcoming the Royal Belgian War Mission to Boston, yesterday, the 6th Regiment was in splendid shape. None marched better. Its men had an easy swing from the hips. Co. L of this command, the only company of Negroes in the state, had their full share of applause. Members of the Belgian commission were particularly interested in this unit

NO SECRECY FOR 8TH WHEN IT GOES TO WAR

CHICAGO ILL. NEWS
AUGUST 18, 1917

Flags, Flowers and Femininity Give Colored Troops Traditional Sendoff.

NOT WORRIED BY CENSOR

When the 8th Illinois infantry goes to war it respects tradition. It proceeds as does no other regiment in these modern times, when a government censor gets cold shivers every time somebody says something about troops on the move. The 8th believes one should go to war with trumpets blaring, an armload of flowers in one arm, an armload of feminity bearing up the other and a gallant little pickaninny bringing up the rear a-shouldering the rifle. Company G, as the advance guard of the colored regiment of Chicago, started to-day to get into the world's cataclysm, via Houston, Tex. It climbed into a big train made up of dusty grimy sleepers, a couple of baggage cars, a mule car, all placarded with the ominous inscription, "The Chicago-Berlin Express." It met the popular idea of troops on the way to the front. It roused a hurricane of enthusiasm. It made people fling their hats in the air and nice old women cry.

Drums Announce Departure.

The company left the armory at East 35th street and Forest avenue at 9:30 o'clock. The booming drums and jubilant horns announced the departure of Col. Franklin A. Denison's dusky warriors. As the company, headed by Capt. George Allen, marched with military solemnity down the asphalt street, the frank negro heart showed almost childlike joy in its appreciation of these boys, and scenes never before witnessed on Forest avenue were portrayed with honest fervor. It seemed as the troops moved along, with the band playing an uncanny, tantalizing melody with the warmth inherent in the colored race, that all "the black belt" must have left its homes to see. Brown faced misses slipped surreptitiously up to stepping riflemen and laid feverish hands on khaki clad arms. Sam, the rising bootblack, who had attained his ideal at that moment allowed himself to be regaled with posies, hugs, kisses and chocolates. If he paused a minute to say, "Gimme a cigarette" a dozen grinning servitors sprang to fill his want.

Enthusiasm High at Station.

Once arrived at the Dearborn street station, from which the unit left, the enthusiasm reached its highest pitch.

The company is the last Chicago unit to go to Houston to prepare camp for comrades. The departure refuted recent Washington report that colored troops would not be sent south because of opposition from cities there.

Field hospital No. 4, quartered in Grant park, held a field day this afternoon. The 8th infantry band supplied the music, the hospital units being without

EAGLE
Brooklyn, N. Y.
APR 9 - 1917

COLORED REGIMENT IN FEDERAL SERVICE

Fifteenth Regiment Mustered in Yesterday—Now Awaits Mobilization Orders.

300 IN BROOKLYN UNIT.

Major Monson Morris and His Command Take Oath at Flushing Avenue Armory.

The Fifteenth Infantry Regiment, a negro organization formed by special act of the Legislature last summer, was mustered into the Federal service yesterday afternoon, thereby adding nearly 1,000 men to the service. The Brooklyn unit under the command of Major Monson Morris took the oath of allegiance at the armory at Flushing and Harrison avenues.

The mustering in of the colored men was done under the direction of Major General John F. O'Ryan, assisted by a special body of National Guard officers. After the ceremony the men were allowed to go to their homes to await further orders from headquarters. A special guard remained at the armory to serve as a protection.

The Brooklyn battalion had been ordered to give a special exhibition drill at the Prospect Park Parade Grounds yesterday afternoon, but, on receiving the orders to muster in the battalion, Public Service Commissioner William Hayward, who is Colonel of the Fifteenth Infantry, canceled the parade order. He telephoned the park officials to send back to the armory any of the men who reported at the Parade Grounds.

Active work on the part of the recruiting officers of the battalion during the past few weeks has raised the battalion up to nearly its full war strength, and all but one company was mustered in yesterday afternoon. The Brooklyn unit numbers more than 300 men.

No orders have been received for the men to mobilize at the armories, but it is expected that they will come before Tuesday. The officers have no idea where they will be used when the orders do come and a great feeling of expectation pervaded the armory all day. The battalion is well equipped and ready to mobilize within twenty-four hours.

THE NEGRO IN WAR."

The negro is to play his part in the greatest of all wars, and, if he "plays up to form" he may be relied upon to give a good account of himself. Constitution 2-12-18

Among the various units of the national guard of New York there was considerable rivalry engendered by eagerness to be the first to reach a war footing and report readiness to go to France. The contest finally terminated in favor of the Fifteenth infantry, composed entirely of colored men, and numbering 2,100. It was the first to recruit up to full strength, and the first to pass the required preliminary qualifications as to military fitness; and as a result rival regiments all feel considerable pride in the colored Fifteenth. It is to be sent to France with other efficient national guardsmen to fight under the Stars and Stripes at the direction of General Pershing.

The negro trooper is no stranger to Pershing. It will be remembered that negro regulars were among the most daring and gallant of Pershing's men upon the recent punitive expedition into Mexico in pursuit of Villa. From civil war days, through the Indian disturbances in the west, in our Mexican squabbles, and at San Juan Hill, colored regulars have been conspicuous participants, and the reports frequently have carried names of negro warriors singled out for deeds of valor and personal heroism.

Army men are agreed that negroes make excellent soldiers, and also efficient officers; and just now, in order to meet coming demands, 1,200 negroes are in training at Des Moines, Iowa, to officer their fellows already under arms and to be recruited.

The negro has no divided allegiance; he is plainly and entirely an American, with no blood qualms to influence his fighting against any race or nationality engaged as America's foe. He is loyal to his government, obedient to discipline, and, according to military men, when he gets into the fight is full of courage.

EDITORIALS.

"Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life."—Acts 5-20.

The Star of Zion

Colored Troops in New Armies.

One of the features of Camp Greene will be the presence of a company of Negro troops from Lowell, Mass. The statement has been made by a New England officer that these colored troops are well-behaved and have an excel-

lent record for deportment, and the Charlotte papers make no objection to their coming to Charlotte, simply recording the fact that will be learned with mixed feelings in some southern communities.

There will be a good many companies of colored troops in southern training camps when the draft is completed and new units are organized. The law neither exempts a Negro nor forbids him to serve his country because his skin is black. In some Southern States over half the recruits will be of Negro descent, and they will necessarily be organized in regiments commanded in part by men of their own race, some of the young colored men who are being trained at the Negro Plattsburg in Iowa may not only come by promotion to the command of regiments, but the war may produce a Negro brigadier-general. If so it will introduce some new poblems that, in the rush of other matters have not received pubic attention and must be met as they arise.

It will also raise up new leaders who will not only speak with authority to their own race, but will be heard with respect by the white.

Hitherto colored troops, except in the Civil War have been few in number, and they have almost invariably been officered by whites, colored men with sufficient education or training to lead their brethren into battle not being available during the Civil War. Since that time, there have been only a regiment or two of colored troops in the regular army. But the selective draft will bring over 50,000 of them into the army and among them there will inevitably be men of intelligence and initiative who will rise above their fellows and become officer material, with or without the special training which is now accessible to them as to white Americans. While the tendency has been hitherto to select white officers for our Negro organizations in the regular army there are signs that the present emergency will produce a corps of Negro officers who may attain a very high professional standing.

While the Charlotte papers rather welcomed the colored troopers a considerable per centage of the officials and leading citizens went over the matter, and finally decided that the proposition might encourage some unforseen difficulties and have postponed, the matter for the present. In the mean time the Federal authorities are looking for another point to locate the colored camp. The Star of Zion, and the leading Negro citizens were preparing to give the Massachussetts soldiers a hearty welcome and are very much disappointed at the final outcome of the excellent proposition. But we are sure that wherever the colored troopers locate, that community will not suffer the least harm from their presence.

DETACH CO. L FROM 6TH.

COLORED COMPANY FOR 40 YEARS IN MASS. MILITIA REGIMENT TO BE SEGREGATED FROM REGIMENT BEAUSE OF COLOR—ORDERED TO GUARD LOCAL ARSENAL—ADMITTED TO BE EXCELLENT COMPANY—COLOR PREJUDICED COLONEL PLANS LIVELY "SEND OFF" — CAPT. PRYOR, SO OPPOSED TO COLORED "SLACKERS" COMPLAINS BITTERLY.

(By Frank C. Brownell in Boston Herald.)

Ayer, Aug. 14.—Company L, 6th infantry, the single company of Negro troops of Massachusetts, now in service of the United States, and the only Boston company in the 6th, has been detached from the regiment and ordered to the Watertown arsenal to relieve companies B and E, 9th infantry, stationed there since the mobilization.

At Camp Devens it is very generally believed that this assignment of company L to duty outside of the regiment means that the 6th will bid good-by for good to the company when it leaves this camp, probably on Friday, to take up its new duty, and general regret is expressed by officers and men alike that company L is to go.

"One of the Best in Regiment."

Maj. Kittredge, in whose batalion the company is now placed, said today that it was one of the very best organizations in the regiment. Just at present it is high line as to the conditions of its cook quarters and incinerators, while in every other military way certainly none excel it.

Captain Who Said He Would Hold Drafted Men Dislikes Treatment.

Capt. Pryor when informed this afternoon of the destination of his company and told he was to go to a very pleasant station, said: "I am not asking for a pleasant station, I would like to remain with the regiment." It is felt among the regimental officers who have their ears to the ground that Company L, besides guarding the United States arsenal, will shortly find itself mucleus of a Negro regiment, and if this idea proves correct, rapid promotion is suggested for the company officers and its non-commissioned officers.

The Same Col Sweetser Denounced by Equal Rights League for Refusing to Name Co. L Men for Plattsburg.

It is pleasant to hear the kind words that are being said of this company, up and down the line. To show the esteem in which it is held Col. Sweetser is planning to give it a great send-off prior to its quitting Camp Devens. As Maj. Kittredge's battalion, or that part of it made up of companies from Lowell, is to proceed to Lowell to receive a send-off next Thursday, the colonel proposes to hold the au revoir to L so that all in the regiment may join and to that end will probably call it for Wednesday.

(There is a lesson here for men like B. R. Wilson, W. J. Williams, Capt. Pryor and others who took such a subservient attitude when Colored men did not enlist.)

COLORED TROOPS ARE COMING HERE

CHARLOTTE N C OBSERVER
NOVEMBER 17, 1917

About 800 Negro National Guardsmen Ordered to Charlotte

About 2,100 White Guardsmen From New England Also Said to Be Coming Here.

It was learned on good authority yesterday that approximately 800 negro troops will be sent to Camp Greene in the near future, probably within a few days. The unit is said to comprise a national guard outfit from Vermont and it was learned they have received orders to come to Camp Greene.

It was also learned that about 2,100 white national guardsmen from New England have been ordered here and should be here before long. Officials at Camp Greene declined to comment upon the addition to the camp, stating that they had heard of no such movement.

The New England papers have, since the beginning of the fall season, carried a great deal about the condition of the soldiers in that section of the country, stating that they should by all means be sent to a southern cantonment for the winter and not be compelled to withstand the rigors of a northern climate.

It was pointed out that in the national guard cantonment where the men are quartered now the winter will prevent much training, as there will be cold and snow until spring. The housing was also commented upon as being insufficient for the proper care of the men.

Those here familiar with the army units and divisions were of the opinion that the outfit is the depot brigade of the Twenty-sixth army division, and contains approximately 3,000 men. This brigade was commanded by Brigadier General Sweetser, but whether or not he is still in command is not known here. In the event that he is, the command of Camp Greene will automatically pass to him upon his arrival here.

The New England national guardsmen were first ordered to Camp Greene, and a number of New England officers, who came ahead to prepare the camp for them, are still here; but the rest of the soldiers never came here. Instead the men of the Forty-first division, national guardsmen of the northwest, came here and stayed about two months.

GASTONIA DOES HER PART FOR THE ARTILLERY RANGE

Share of Money Required Is Raised Within 30 Minutes at Enthuiastic Meeting.

Special to The Observer.

Gastonia, Nov. 16.—At a representative and enthusiastic massmeeting held in the courthouse here tonight, there was raised in less than 30 minutes the money which Gastonia was asked to furnish in order to secure an artillery range in the vicinity of Kings Mountain, near here. The estimated cost of this range, which embraces between 3,500 and 4,000 acres of land, is a little more than $10,000 per year.

Gastonia's business men at this meeting made subscriptions guaranteeing this town's part, approximately one-third, for a period of five years, should the range be located here for that period of time. This massmeeting was the climax of a series of meetings between committees of the Charlotte and Gastonia chambers of commerce covering a period of several weeks.

This range is located west of the city and has been gone over by several army officers, all of whom have been very strongly impressed with its excellence. Experts have declared it to be an ideal location for a range.

Recently W. T. Rankin, of this city, working in conjunction with a representative of the war department, secured options on all of the territory required for the range, as well as for a site near the city for a camp. A committee composed of W. T. Rankin, T. L. Craig and J. H. Kennedy was appointed by President Separk, of the chamber of commerce, who presided at tonight's massmeeting, to close up the matter with the representatives of the war department.

Gastonia's business men were unanimous in their expressions of enthusiasm over the location here of the proposed range and showed their willingness and desire by the promptness and liberality with which they subscribed the necessary money to co-operate with Charlotte chamber of commerce and the government in establishing here a range that will be just what the war department wants and needs.

FIFTEENTH GOES TO CAMP WHITMAN MONDAY

Page 7/12/17

The first important move of the Fifteenth Regiment preparatory to being mustered into the Federal service will take place next Monday when the regiment will entrain for Camp Whitman, near Beekman, N. Y. It will be the first regiment in Greater New York to leave.

Members of the regiment are jubilant over the news that they will be put in fighting shape for France in the North.

Pay will start Sunday, when no leaves of absence or furloughs will be granted. The first call will be made at 7:30 a. m. and assembly at 8 a. m. The men will be permtited to stay at home Sunday night.

The departure of the Fifteenth for Camp Whitman is the result of President Wilson's "Call into United States service." Draft into the United States service will take place on August 5, on which date all the New York regiments and the National Guard of other States will be mustered in.

What is regarded as a coincidence by Colonel Hayward is that the Fifteenth Regiment and his old Nebraska regiment, of which he was colonel, will be drafted on first call.

Colonel Hayward has successfully passed the rigid mental and physical tests conducted by officers of the War Department.

TIMES

New York City

MAR 30 1917

Takes Negro Regiment.

Special to The New York Times.

ALBANY, March 29.—The War Department notified Adjutant General Stotesbury today that the Fifteenth Infantry, N. Y. N. G., the newly recruited colored regiment of New York City, would be recognized as an integral unit of the troops of the State. The telegram announced that the regiment would be inspected for recognition at the earliest opportunity.

Soldiers - 1917
National Guard

SUPPLY COMPANY OF THE 15TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

8TH REGIMENT COLORED TROOPS OFF TO-DAY

CHICAGO ILL. AMERICAN
AUGUST 31. 1917

Soldiers of the Eighth Illinois Infantry (colored), ready to entrain for the mobilization camp where they will go through their final preparation for the test of European battlefields, will say their official farewell to Chicago to-night.

The bully boys under command of Colonel Franklin A. Denison will march from their armory to Grant Park. Their syncopated regimental band will lead the way to the good-by ceremony. There Judge Orrin N. Carter, on behalf of Chicago, will deliver an address.

The Eighth Regiment was one of the first in the city to reach its full war strength, and even raised two or three provisional reserve companies. Despite their early preparation, there has been considerable delay in getting the necessary equipment together.

"Requisitions are in for the necessary things," said Colonel Denison. "In these tremendous times of preparation we must bide our time.

"Just at present, though, I have not one company that you might fairly call completely equipped. My boys want to go to Houston with the rest of the Illinois troops. They are just as eager and willing to fight and to die for their flag and they feel that they want to be with the rest of the brigade."

There seemed to be some doubt about the destination of the Eighth in the War Department because of the recent outbreak at Houston. It was during the night of red riot at Houston that soldiers of the Eighth lined up with the white soldiers to fight the mutineers of their own race.

Last night the First Illinois Engineers had their farewell in front of the Grant Park band shell. Lionel Tompkins delivered the farewell address and reached his climax with:

"Our soldiers are going to France to destroy, God help them. Our engineers are going to France to construct, God bless them."

COLORED TROOPS MAKE 'SWAN SONG' A CHEERY CHANT

N Y C EVE WORLD
NOVEMBER 20, 1917

Fifteenth, Your Hall Boy and Your Waiter, in Embarkation Camp.

(Special from Staff Correspondent Evening World.)

CAMP MERRITT, TENAFLY, N. J., Nov. 20.—The hospitality of this embarkation camp, attached to the Port of Hoboken, is being enjoyed by the old 15th Infantry of the New York National Guard, Col. "Bill" Hayward's colored command, that is now in the Federal service. How long it has been here or how long it is going to stay are two points about which the less said the better, from the standpoint of the censorship. But the Fifteenth, after the many wanderings of its battalions from Yaphank to Spartanburg and up-State, has at last mobilized right here, a hop, skip and jump from the well known jumping off point of Hoboken. The next you read about it may be dated "Somewhere in France."

Already there has been a day of farewells, which may or may not be final. "If we're here next Sunday, we'll see you again," was the parting message as the dusky lady friends of the rank and file were gently shooed out of the camp along toward the sunset hour of retreat. The officers, among whom are a lot of well known New Yorkers and former college athletes, may have known more definitely about the time of their going. But they too said perhaps there will be another concert of the famous Jazz Military Band next Sunday, and perhaps not.

But if you think the occasion was sad, just think again. Remember that the Fifteenth's band can put a ragtime touch into anything except the "Star Spangled Banner." Its leader is Lieut. James Reese Europe—the Europe known to Broadway Jazz enthusiasts, and the big time vaudeville circuit in the piping times of peace and the nervous days of neutrality. He and Sergt. Noble Sissie, who in civil life was a "society entertainer," got together and concocted a raggy song, and the whole regiment sang it to the music of their Jazz Military Band.

THEIR SWAN SONG, BUT A CHEERFUL ONE.

Imagine some three thousand strapping soldiers in khaki, most of them with faces several shades darker than the dust-colored hue of their uniforms, rattling out their swan song to the blare of a forty-piece band while brightly attiered wives and sweethearts crowd closer to get the full meaning of it:

"Ah've got to go, babe. It's time Ah was gone.
Ah've got to go, babe. Must hurry along.
Ah'm goin' to take mah chance with the boys across the sea:
Ah'm goin' to help to fight to win our right to liberty.
Ah want to know, babe, that Ah've done mah bit;
Ah want to show, babe, that Ah're got the grit,
'Cause ever'body's goin' to do or die.
Ever'body's goin' and so am Ah.
Goodby, mah honey, Ah'm gone, gone.
Goodby, mah honey, Ah'm gone.

Another song was that regimental favorite, "Great Camp Meeting Day," of which the words were written by Sergt. Sissle and the music by Bandmaster F. Eugene Mikell. The spirit of the men waiting for orders here had a great chance to express itself in the words:

"Hurry, Miss Susan, get ready, mah chile,
The time we are losin' is drivin' me wil'.
Ev'rybody's gone, so let us move along.
No more hesitatin', for the rig is waitin'
Camp meetin' service is started, you know.
That's why Ih'm nervous to go.
So if you is ready, we'll be on our way:
Oh honey, Ih'm so happy and gay."

IT'S A REGIMENT OF SINGERS AND HARD WORKERS.

The men's singing reflects their feeling of fitness for whatever work may be ahead of them when they silently disappear from this camp some night in the near future. They have been doing important service since last May. Recruited largely from Harlem and Brooklyn, the regiment was mobilized at Peekskill and came down to New York to take part in the Memorial Day parade. Since then it has been guarding railroads and cantonments. The battalion commanded by Major Lorillard Spencer, was split up into small detachments, and for months guarded railroad property from Plattsburg to Redbank, N. J., on the New York Central, Pennsylvania and Erie systems. Major Monson Morris took his battalion to Camp Upton at Yaphank, where they did guard duty, while Major E. Dayton's battalion was stationed at Camp Dix, Wrightstown, N. J. Later all three battalions were heard from at Spartanburg.

All this meant plenty of practice for the officers in shaping the regiment into a smoothly working fighting machine. The commander, Col. Hayward, most recently known in New York civil life as a Public Service Commissioner, will meet an old friend and former instructor when he presents his compliments to Gen. Pershing "over there." Col. Hayward served four years as a cadet in the University of Nebraska under John J. Pershing, when the latter was First Lieutenant of the Tenth United States Cavalry, dealled as instructor at that university.

In recalling his student days, Col. Hayward has said: "Pershing was as strict a disciplinarian as a kindly man could be. He was always just. He had no pets. Punishment for derelictions of duty came no swifter than rewards for faithful performance." Col. Hayward found good use for the military science he learned from Gen. Pershing, for he enlisted as a Captain in the Second Nebraska Volunteers at the outbreak of the Spanish-American War and rose to the rank of Colonel of that regiment within two years. He came to New York in 1911 to practise law and has served as Assistant District Attorney. He was counsel to Gov. Whitman, also for the Thompson Commission. He was Public Service Commissioner when he organized the 15th Infantry.

THE FIFTEENTH'S OFFICERS ARE WELL KNOWN MEN.

The second in command of the Fifteenth is Lieut. Col. Woodell A. Pickering, one of the recognized experts on ordnance and small arms, who has been in all parts of the world with the Marine Corps. He recently took a course in the latest system of musketry training at Fort Sill, under French and British officers.

Among the officers are such well known figures as Capt. Hamilton Fish, the old Harvard football star; Lieut. Eric Winston, the national squash champion, and Lieut. John Castle, the old Yale football player. Lieut. Durant Rice already wears a decoration that will win him a salute from every Frenchman he meets, for he has the Croix de Guerre awarded him for bravery under fire when he was serving as an ambulance driver in France before the United States entered the war. The Regimental Adjutant is Capt. A. W. Little. The Battalion Adjutants are Lieuts. L. E. Shaw, Horace R. V. Allen and Whitney Kernochan, the last named being at present on the sick list.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Since the 15th came to this camp and its members have sent word to their friends over in the "black belts" of Brooklyn and Harlem, the pickets guarding the reservation have had plenty to do listening to the appeals by negroes in civilian clothes who want to get in to enlist. "Jes' lemme go to that thar comp'ny commander, boss, an' I feel pos-i-tive-ly certain he'll take me," pleaded one big roustabout of the Corporal at Picket No. 4. There are cases like this all day long, for Camp Merritt is more strictly guarded than any other camp in this section of the country.

Col. James B. Bennet, in command of the 48th Infantry on garrison duty here, has taken all possible steps to prevent any chance of fires or other "accidents" in this camp where Uncle Sam's finished product in human fighting material is awaiting transportation.—Visitors will be admitted to the camp on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons and all day Sunday until retreat, shortly before 6 o'clock. Such is the concession which has just gone into effect, but it may not last long. Visitors are restricted to certain sections of the main highways in the camp, and one barrack is set aside for inspection purposes—that is, sightseers may peep into this barrack and into no other.

But on all days except those mentioned you need to show a good reason before you are awarded the pink slip which must be shown to every sentry who halts you. And, take it from one who knows, there are "a powerful lot of sentries down here," to quote an esteemed Sergeant of the Fifteenth, who, by the way, is none other than Kid Cotton, sparring partner of the more or less widely known Jack Johnson.

Eighth Infantry Arrives in Texas

Chicago Defender 10/20/17

Given Camp No. 13, They Become Uneasy, But Change Will Be Made

Camp Logan, Houston, Tex., Oct. 19.—The Eighth Illinois infantry, Colonel Franklin A. Denison, commanding, arrived here early Tuesday morning amid wild cheering and jollification. As the men were nearing their destination, music swelled to the tune of "Illinois" and the "Wearin' of the Green" and other familiar melodies that added splendor to the scenes of merrymaking as the long line of the Eighth passed down the road on its way to camp. All the regiments in camp turned aside other duties and gave the Eighth a hearty welcome and escorted them to Section 13, the site of their new home. There were a happy lot of soldiers when the old tune of the band drifted into a "Jazz" rag and caused the shouting and cheering to arise to a deafening pitch.

Assigned to Section 13

Although the journey was ended without any catastrophe or any difficulties whatsoever, now comes the real fight of the hoodoo—old No. 13 bobs up for its trial. Some of the boys of the regiment have shown signs of slight uneasiness regarding old 13, but no one remained awake to talk about the changing of this disturbing link in the adventureless trip. Brigadier General H. D. Todd Jr had expressed his desire to make a change should the number become disturbing in the minds of the regiment

The Regiment All Smiles

Nothing could have pleased the Eighth boys more than to receive such a hearty welcome from their comrades in Company G, who had proceeded them to Texas. The Seventh infantry (white) received the regiment with smiles and handshakes and formed lines through which the Eighth paraded. Colonel Denison is quoted as having commented on the glowing welcome in a calm but highly appreciative manner: "It's a fine sentiment and we will certainly live up to our old reputation for efficiency."

Guard Movement Stops

With the influx of 2,165 men of the Eighth the movement of the guard stops. There are now 21,413 men in camp at Houston. Some 6,400 draftee men are expected before the end of the week. It is thought that the men who are trained at Camp Grant and Camp Dodge will be sent here for training when some of the regiments are withdrawn to do foreign duty.

FIFTEENTH LEAVES FOR SPARTANBURG, S. C.

10-11-17

Amid the waving of hats and hands, affectionate good-byes and the playing of "Billy Boy" by the Fifteenth Regiment Band, two battalions of the Fifteenth Regiment, together with the headquarters and supply companies and the regimental band, left Monday afternoon for Camp Wadsworth, Spartanburg, S. C., where the New York Regiments are stationed.

The soldiers left over the Pennsylvania from Jersey City, and the station presented an animated appearance. Wives, sweethearts, relatives and friends were on hand to bid them God speed to the boys in khaki who may soon see service in France.

Tuesday Colonel William Hayward and members of his staff left for Camp Wadsworth to join the men, and quite a representative party saw the popular Colonel off.

The third battalion, now under the command of Lieut. Col. Spencer, will leave shortly for Spartanburg.

Although the best of feeling exists between the members of the Fifteenth Regiment and the white New York regiments, an attempt already is being made to create racial friction by newspaper correspondents assigned to Camp Wadsworth, who are looking for sensations.

The following inspired article, published in the Evening *Sun* of Tuesday, October 9, under the heading "Dixieites Forecast Clash," is an example of the pernicious activity of some white newspaper men:

"Resentment over the fact that the Fifteenth Colored Regiment of New York is being sent to Camp Wadsworth is lifting its head here and there among the orthodox Southerners of Spartanburg. The Fifteenth is expected to arrive to-morrow morning. Some folks of marked Dixie ideas have not tried to mask their feelings in the matter and are forecasting all sorts of catastrophies. Though admitting the dark skinned fighters are men of mettle the populace of this Carolinian vicinity threaten to put the "bar sinister" on all members of this famed outfit who undertake to touch elbows with the rest of the boys in the pursuit of happiness. Officers of the division refuse to side with the natives in their stand, and pooh pooh the suggestion that anything but regular Carolina hospitality will be dealt out to the boys of the Fifteenth."

Fred R. Moore, editor of THE AGE, has appealed to Secretary Baker of the War Department, through Emmett J. Scott, asking that a censorship be raised against the publication of news stories calculated to provoke racial strife in the army.

SOME GUARDSMEN MAY BE RUSHED TO FRANCE AT ONCE

Orders for Those "Ready" Expected to Come Soon After August 5.

WASHINGTON, July 16.—While orders for embarkation for France of the National Guard of the various States, mobilization of which began to-day, will not be given until Aug. 5, when the entire force will be formally drafted into the United States Army, there are indications that some divisions will be regarded as ready to board transports soon after that date.

The first clause of President Wilson's proclamation providing for the Federalization of the National Guard for the war became effective yesterday. Under it all guard units from New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, West Virginia, Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, North and South Dakota and Nebraska went on the Federal payroll from that date.

Approximately one-half of the total strength of the National Guard, or more than 125,000 men, is included in the force assembling. The first step in their preparation has been to send to the armories additional clothing for their trip to the divisional training camps.

The next step will be the ordering of divisions to the camp sites.

Owing to a serious shortage of artillery, if the Guard divisions are sent to France at an early date they will be equipped with French artillery on their arrival there. Presumably their first war work will be with the famous French "75's."

Departure of the Guardsmen for France, it was indicated to-day, will be governed by the shipping problem.

NEGRO TROOPS HERE

TO GUARD U. S. ARMORY

SPRINGFIELD MASS REPUB
SEPTEMBER 4, 1917

Connecticut Men Go to Watershops —Woonsocketers Move to Arsenal

Four carloads of Negro troops from Niantic, Ct., arrived in the city yesterday to augment the guard of the federal property here. The troops were detailed to guard the powerhouse at the Watershops and they were camped there before dark last night.

There are about 125 soldiers in the company and they arrived in a special train over the New Haven railroad. The 6th company of white soldiers from Woonsocket, R. I., have been guarding the Watershops property, but they were ordered from there to join the other Rhode Island companies at the United States armory grounds, where the tents were arranged for them beforehand.

The Negro troops are glad to come to Springfield and one of the men stated last night that he hoped the company would not have to move again for some time. The officers of the company believe that the men will be located here for some time and they expressed the hope that their belief would come true.

The colored soldiers are stalwart and muscular and they make a good appearance in a khaki uniform. No company of Negro soldiers has ever been located in the city and the soldiers caused considerable attention as they walked about the streets yesterday afternoon and evening. It was rumored among the troops that another company of soldiers would be coming in a few days, though it was not stated what company it would be or what property it would guard.

CO. L. BARRED FROM CITY IN NO. CAROLINA

ARRESTED IF THEY APPEAR ON STREETS OF CHARLOTTE EXCEPT ON OFFICIAL BUSINESS —UNHEARD OF DISCRIMINATION AGAINST U. S. SOLDIERS.

Special Dispatch to the Boston Globe

Charlotte, N. C. Nov. 26, 1917—It became known today that members of the two Massachusetts and Connecticut Colored companies, which reached Camp Greene last week, have been forbidden to visit the city of Charlotte.

This became known when the provost marshal advised the chief of police of the fact telling him that the Colored soldiers had been ordered not to go to Charlotte except on official business.

He said that the military police had been instructed to arrest all Colored soldiers seen in the city unless they are able to show passes indicating that they are on official business.

Camp headquarters, when asked if such an order had been issued, would not discuss the report.

Two Colored soldiers who were in the city last night were arrested and the police say that bayonets were found concealed under their coats.

The order denying the negroes the privilege of visiting the city has caused considerable surprise. It is looked upon as being wholly precautionary, as there has been no sign of trouble.

ALL NEGRO SOLDIERS AT CAMP HAVE GONE

CHARLOTTE N C OBSERVER
DECEMBER 11, 1917

During Stay Here, Connecticut and Massachusetts Negroes Stayed Close to Quarters.

The 500 negro soldiers forming the First separate company, Connecticut national guard, and the First separate company, Massachusetts national guard, commanded by Captain Pryor, left Camp Greene yesterday for a destination within the United States, which was not announced. It was expected, however, that their journey would be completed before daybreak today.

With the departure of these soldiers, only white soldiers are quartered at Camp Greene.

The negro troops will be organized with other companies into a negro regiment, it was officially stated.

During their stay of about a month at Camp Greene, the conduct of these soldiers was excellent. They remained close to their quarters.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers – 1917

National Guard.

COLORED UNIT OF THE STATE GUARD TAKES OATH HERE

ATLANTIC CITY N J PRESS
SEPTEMBER 1, 1917

Joshua Dowling Made Captain, Jeffries and Green Lieutenants—Sixteen Men Dropped

OVER 5300 RESERVES SWORN IN SERVICE

Lieutenant-Colonel Harry Salter came here from Trenton last night to muster in the company of colored troops organized to be a part of the new State Reserve to take the place of the National Guard, which has been taken into the Federal service. While here he visited the Morris

wonderful array of canned and
rved and died fruits and vege-
s, preserves and jellies and bread.
mouths of the spectators watered
hey inspected the well-arranged
lays and it was generally conceded
the judges made no mistake in
arding this exhibit in this booth a
t premium.

cattered over the ground were good
hibits of poultry, hogs and pigeons,
id tents containing displays of farm
ucks and farming implements of
very description. There was a Red
Cross booth, also.

Those interested in the fair said that next year effort will be made to broaden its scope. It will be more generally advertised, additional features will be added and it will be bigger and better than any fair that has ever been held in the Southern part of New Jersey.

answered the roll-call and took the oath of allegiance. Sixteen men, who had signified their intention of enlisting, and some of whom took and passed the physical examination, failed to appear and their names were dropped. Among these was Frank T. Davis, who was slated to be the second lieutenant of the company.

At the close of the muster, Colonel Salter conducted an election for the officers of the company. Joshua W. Dowling was unanimously chosen captain. There was a contest for first lieutenant. The candidates were Alexander Jeffries and James W. Green. Green won by a large majority and then Green was unanimously chosen for second lieutenant.

The men were all measured for their uniforms and Colonel Salter said that they would be issued just as soon as the requisitions were placed in the hands of the Quartermaster General.

Colonel Salter spoke to the men and told them that their future depended solely upon them. This was the first time for a period of forty years that there had been any colored troops in New Jersey, therefore they had a great responsibility upon their shoulders to see that they comported themselves as soldiers as well as citizens.

He urged them to give strict attention to their work, to yield unquestioning obedience to the orders of their superiors, and to remember that they were there to maintain the dignity of the State and the fair name of the city. He said that it might be that they would be called upon for service. If so he wanted them to be able to respond and give that service to the very best that was in them. "And from what I know of the colored men of Atlantic City I believe that you will every one of you do your full duty and comport yourselves in such a manner as will do credit to yourselves, to your State, to your city and with honor to your fellow townsman whom you assisted in making Governor of this Commonwealth."

The success of Governor Edge in recruiting a reserve military force to take the place of the National Guard has been beyond even the most sanguine hopes and expectations of the chief executive, said Colonel Salter last night. Including the companies that were mustered last night, there is now a force of about 3500 men sworn into the service. Uniforms and equipment will be issued with all possible speed and the Governor hopes to be able to have the entire force of the State assembled on the camp ground at Sea Girt in the very near future.

ORDERS TO ENLIST NEGRO APPLICANTS

Will Augment First Separate Company, Infantry.

HARTFORD CONN COURANT
AUGUST 18, 1917

Orders were received yesterday by Corporal Milton J. Carr, regular army recruiting officer, No. 450 Asylum street, to enlist colored men for the First Separate Company, Infantry, Connecticut National Guard. This is the only colored regiment in the state and is at present stationed at Niantic. Accepted applicants will be forwarded from all central auxiliary stations to the main station, New Haven, except the central auxiliary station at New London, which will forward all such applicants direct to the camp at Niantic.

The orders came from Marcus M. Shores, sergeant, general service, in charge of United States army recruiting station, New Haven. Corporal Carr will therefore conform to the orders and take colored applicants provided they are eligible, but he says there are not many of these men making application at present.

An Austrian Enlists.

John Macey, who gave his birthplace as Austria, enlisted yesterday. He gives his present address as No. 117 Jacob street, Bristol.

Ships Ambulances.

Three more ambulances were shipped yesterday by Captain Hanford L. Curtis, from the State Armory. The ambulances were shipped to First Lieutenant Francis J. Shearer, Company A, Signal Corps, camp headquarters at Niantic. There is still one ancient ambulance remaining at the State Armory, but this is good only as a relic. It will not be shipped, said Captain Curtis, yesterday. He thinks it was used in the Civil War. It is heavy built, without a top, and practically springless. How wounded soldiers ever survived a ride in this crude affair, is something of a mystery, Captain Curtis thinks.

Special Orders, No. 139, at the adjutant general's office at the State Armory are as follows: "The following enlisted men of Connecticut Naval Militia are discharged from the service of the state for reasons assigned: Third division, in accordance with the letter from aids for Naval Militia, Boston Navy Yard, dated August 6, 1917: Landsman Jay Pollins (aero), Landsman Edward E. Martin (aero), L. Frace (aero); Fourth division, physical disability, fireman third class, Nils E. Birath; Fifth division, sentence of summary court, bad conduct, Chief Electrician Joseph Bayliss."

15TH BATTALION BAND MUSTERED IN SERVICE

The military ceremony attending the mustering into the service of the Fifteenth Battalion Band attracted an audience of some three hundred people at the Battalion Armory last Sunday afternoon, corner of 142d street and Seventh avenue. The band is composed of thirty-six pieces with Fred Simpson director.

The musical part of the exercises was under the direction of Prof. J. Rosamond Johnson. An earnest and thoughtful address was delivered by James Weldon Johnson, while Mrs. Lelia Walker Robinson spoke in behalf of the Circle for Negro War Relief. The most brilliant number of the band concert that followed was the new march dedicated to the Fifteenth Battalion.

The band was then formally mustered into the State service by Major V. W. Tandy, commander of the Fifteenth Battalion, New York State Guard. Lieut. James Reese Europe of the Fifteenth Regiment Band made an address and a substantial colection was made in behalf of the Circle for Negro War Relief. Mrs. James W. Johnson and Miss Carrie Bond represented the Circle in the management of the affair.

COLORED BOYS ALSO PATRIOTIC

WATERBURY CONN REPUBLICAN
OCTOBER 19, 1917

Should Be Given All Necessaries That Go to Their White Comrades in Arms.

BENEFIT MIGHT BE GIVEN IN SHORT TIME

An effort to raise funds for the benefit of colored soldiers from this city in the service is to be made by the Women's (colored) Auxiliary. Although arrangements have not been completed yet it is probable that a benefit will be staged in Temple hall some time next month. Previous to that donations will be solicited about the city. Outside of aid from their families, the colored boys, who went from this city to fight for the Stars and Stripes, have hardly been comforted at all and have received few of the attentions, it is said, that have been bestowed on the members of the national and regular army and the militia.

According to actual count, there are eight Waterbury colored boys stationed at Westfield, Mass, with the First Separate Company, C. N. G. They are as follews: Sergeant Otis Tisdell, Wesley Fowler, Ralph White Henry James, David Tinker, Lester Jenkins, George Wallace and Fred Schofield.

The money which will be raised will be used to purchase smokes, clothing and other things which will be of benefit to the soldier boys.

WANTED IN NAVY AS SERVANTS ONLY

(Special to The New York Age)

New Orleans, La.—The Navy Department has authorized Lieut. La Bounty, recruiting officer for the navy 730 Common street, to enlist ten Negro youths as mess attendants. Since war was declared hundreds of Negro boys have applied, but Lieut. La Bounty was unable to enlist them because only a limited number of Negroes are allowed in the navy. He believes he will have little trouble in getting the ten Negroes.

Lieutenant La Bounty said the mess branch is the only one in which Negroes are enlisted and a man to qualify must have had at least two years' experience as waiter in hotels, clubs, restaurants or private families. Men serving as mess men aboard Uncle Sam's ships as mess the service of waiters, help in the galley and act as officer's servants.

WILL SEGREGATE NEGRO TROOPS AT ANNISTON

Washington and Maryland Colored Contingents to Have Separate Quarters at Camp McClellan.

CAMP McCLELLAN, ANNISTON, Ala., Tuesday.—For purposes of training, presumably actuated by the fact that the Twenty-ninth Division is quartered in a section where the color line is sharply drawn, the negro soldiers from Washington and Maryland, who are due to arrive

to-day, will be segregated in a portion of the camp set aside for them during their stay here. As they are Southern negroes used to the drawing of the racial line, no trouble is looked for as a consequence.

Work has been started on the formation of the One Hundred and Fourth Engineer train, which will be attached to the Twenty-ninth division. First Lieutenant George Wilkinson, of Newark, and Second Lieutenant George M. Creede, of East Orange, were transferred from the One Hundred and Fourth regiment of Engineers to make up the commissioned personnel of the new train unit.

COLORED UNITS OF NATIONAL GUARD TO BE SENT TO SOUTH

(Special to The Advertiser.)

WASHINGTON, D. C. Sept. 4—That Secretary Baker has changed his mind about sending colored troops to the National Guard camps of the southern states to be trained, was an admission that the war head made today to Congressman S. Hubert Dent Jr., chairman of the house military affairs committee, who protested about a battalion of negroes from Ohio, being sent to Montgomery and a large number to Anniston.

While Mr. Baker himself made the details as to the other points in the department of the southeast from which protests have emanated as to the plan to send negro guardsmen to the south to be trained, he intimated that the original plan to send them there would be carried out.

General Mann's Promise.

Mr. Dent told the secretary that General Mann, while head of the militia bureau had assured him that no negroes would be sent to Montgomery and to other southern points.

Mr. Baker said that was true but that he himself had changed his mind on the subject and now that some were already in the south, he had advised their commanders to see that they observed all southern laws such as the Jim-Crow statutes and certain customs as to privileges of equality.

North Would Not Like It.

Secretary Baker said that the northern people would resent sending the negro to the north after they had been ordered south, and that it might enkindle the racial feeling that has already witnessed serious outbreaks, and to send them north would cause trouble among the colored troops.

Mr Dent, protested vigorously, but to no avail it is now expected that all colored troops will be trained in

THE EIGHTH ILLINOIS IS NOW KNOWN AS 370TH NATIONAL GUARD REGIM'T

The Chicago Defender DEC 15 1917

Camp Logan, Texas, Dec. 14.—The old Eighth infantry of Illinois is no more. Their new regimental numbers are from now on to be known as the 370th National Guard Infantry. Col. Denison and his staff were tendered a reception by the Houston Chamber of Commerce (white).

EVENING TELEGRAM
New York City.
APR 5 - 1917

OUR NEGRO REGIMENT.

It will not take as long to officer the Fifteenth Infantry, N. G. N. Y., as it did to raise and whip it into shape.

Considerable time has elapsed since Governor Whitman commissioned Colonel William Hayward, of the Public Service Board, to form a negro regiment, but the months seem to have been profitably spent, as the command now numbers 1,100 men, has drilled faithfully and will be mustered into the federal service to-day.

Richardson Pratt, son of Charles M Pratt, one of the directors of the Standard Oil Company, who saw service on the border with Squadron A, has been commissioned a second lieutenant in the regiment, and three other members of the Squadron are also trying for commissions.

Colonel Hayward's command is at least all American, and the men have great examples to look up to in the negro regiments of the regular service, the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Infantry, and Ninth and Tenth Cavalry, whose annals in the war history of the United States are unsurpassed.

TRIBUNE
New York City
MAR 26 1917

New Negro Regiment Is Ready for Call

A report that the 15th Regiment, N. Y. N. G., the new colored unit, would soon be called out was strengthened yesterday by the activity at headquarters in Lafayette Hall, 132d Street and Seventh Avenue.

The regiment has been accepted by the state, but cannot be mustered in until it is recognized by the Federal government.

Colonel William Hayward and his staff put the men through a preliminary inspection yesterday. He is satisfied the regiment is in shape to meet the regular army test without suffering heavy losses through physical disability. There are 960 enlisted men in the regiment and the number is growing daily.

CHANCE NOW FOR COLORED RECRUITS

ADAMS MASS. TRANSCRIPT
SEPTEMBER 13 1917

Local Office Instructed to Enlist Them for Guard Duty at Springfield, as Well as White Men.

For the first time in this vicinity a call has been issued for colored recruits from the local recruiting office which this morning received instructions from Springfield headquarters to enlist men for the Provisional Battalion of the National Guard now on duty at the Springfield armory. This battalion consists of five companies of coast artillery (three Rhode Island and two Massachusetts) and one company of Connecticut infantry (colored).

SPRINGFIELD MASS REPUB
SEPTEMBER 4, 1917

NEGRO GUARDS FOR ARMORY

Company of Massachusetts Negro Troops Expected to Relieve Men at Watershops

A Massachusetts company of Negro soldiers is expected to arrive in the city in a short time to augment the guard for the United States armory property. The colored company will probably be stationed at the Watershops power house to relieve the 6th Rhode Island company from Woonsocket. The latter company will then be detailed to the United States armory property and located with the other Rhode Island troops there.

It is the desire of Col W. S. Peirce to keep one battalion of soldiers guarding the government property here all the time. Ordinarily this would mean 450 men, but under the federal military organization there are about 200 men in a company and 600 in a battalion. The colored company would just about make up the number. There are two colored companies in the 6th Massachusetts and recruiting for colored companies is going on. The colored troops are formed into Co L and one other, one of which will probably come here.

Church services were attended by the soldiers at the United States armory grounds Sunday. Instead of holding services at the Young Men's Christian association tent about 150 of the men attended the 9 o'clock mass at the Cathedral and the Protestant members went to other churches.

TOLEDO OHIO BLADE
AUGUST 6 1917

COLORED CAVALRY TO BE DEMOBILIZED SOON

The 120 members of the colored cavalry troop probably will be demobilized Tuesday.

The war department decision to recognize the Ohio division without out the colored regiment of cavalry caused 1,700 men of this colored unit throughout the state to be thrown back into the national guard reserve.

"I believe that our regiment will be called into active service in two weeks for special duty at Camp Sherman in Chillicothe," said Capt. P. M. Johnson.

This colored unit has been quartered at the Third Baptist church, Woodland avenue.

DENVER COLO POST
JULY 1, 1917

NEGRO COMPANIES TO ORGANIZE MONDAY

Two Denver companies of the Colorado negro battalion will be organized at a meeting to be held at the Shorter A. M. E. church on Monday evening at 8 o'clock. Officers for the companies will be elected at the same time.

All members of the battalion are expected to be present at the meeting and to bring eligible recruits with them, by order of Major Thomas Campbell, commanding the battalion.

A large number of negro citizens have responded to the call sent out for the organization of a colored battalion. Major Campbell is doing everything possible to speed up recruiting for the Denver companies.

SPRINGFIELD MASS REPUB
SEPTEMBER 10, 1917

NEGRO TROOPS AT CHURCH

Connecticut Coast Artillerymen Company Attends St John's Church

Tributes were paid the men of Connecticut coast artillery company on duty in this city by Rev Dr William N. DeBerry in St John's church yesterday morning. The company attended the services in a body. Dr DeBerry pointed out the good impression, which they had made since coming here and urged them to continue to uphold that standard. He told them that they were an inspiration not only to the men of their own race but to their white brethren and that they were doing their part in the war. The pastor welcomed the soldiers to the church and told them that they were privileged to use it or its facilities at any time. All of the colored people of the city will do all in their power to make your stay in the city as comfortable and enjoyable as possible.

BAR NEGROES FROM STREET

ORANGEBURG S. C. DEMOCRAT
DECEMBER 1, 1917

Military Authorities Curb Unruly Coons From Massachusetts.

Five hundred negro troops of Massachusetts recently sent to Charlotte, N. C., have been denied the liberty of Charlotte streets by military authorities unless the soldiers are on official business. This order followed the overrunning of the Y. M. C. A. huts and the halls of the Knights of Columbus upon their arrival, and the arrest later of two negro soldiers on the streets with bayonets concealed under their coats. The authorities are vigorously enforcing the order, however, and look for no trouble.

DETROIT MICH. COURIER
OCTOBER 6, 1917

Custer Expects Negro Troops Soon.

It is understood that the next increment of drafted men going to Camp Custer will include enough Negroes to form one regiment and an overflow. Some 3,000 colored boys are expected from Wisconsin and Michigan and if enough of them are left after the examinations to form the neuclus for a second regiment. Negro selects from one or two other states may be brought in to fill out the ranks.

Negro troops will be commanded by Colonel Frye, but will be officered by commissioned men of their own color who will come from the Des Moines training camp.

Battle Creek's Negro population plans to look after the selected Negroes as nicely as the war recreation board is looking after the white selects Three Negro lodges, Masonic, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, will have a joint meeting as soon as they are told when to look for the boys and will make elaborate plans for entertaining them.

The Negro soldiers will have their own section of the camp, their own drill field and their own provisions for recreation and entertainment.

COLO SPGS COLO. TELEGRAPH
JULY 25, 1917

50 COLORED MEN WILL BE MOBILIZED HERE SOON

Approximately 50 colored men in Colorado Springs, members of Company D, First separate colored battalion, Colorado National guard, will be mobilized into state service in the near future, according to orders issued yesterday by Governor Gunter. The men probably will be taken to Denver and then either to Linda Vista, Cal., or to Camp Kearney in Nebraska. The officers of the local company are William H. Bess, captain; Charles Bank, first lieutenant; A. S. Fisher, second lieutenant. Bess and Bank have seen service, the former in the Spanish-American war, and the latter in the Philippines.

Soldiers — 1917
National Guard

NEGRO TROOPS WHO ARE GUARDING ALBANY

Louisville Courier Journal 8/15/17

At Chadwick Park Grounds Ready for Orders

William Tibbs, Bugler

Left to Right — Captain R. Compton, Lieutenant E. B. Burke, and Lieutenant W. R. Lockhart

NEGRO GUARDSMEN CAMP IN ALBANY

LOUISVILLE COURIER JOURNAL
AUGUST 15, 1917

"C" Company of Fifteenth Pitches Tents in Chadwick Park.

WILL GUARD RAILROADS

Duties Cover Bridges, Terminals and Canals Within Radius of 100 Miles Around Albany.

Detailed to guard duty on public utilities of The Capitol District, "C" company of the Fifteenth negro infantry, arrived in Albany from Camp Whitman at 4 o'clock yesterday afternoon and was under canvas in Chadwick park, former playing ground of the Albany State league baseball team, before 7 o'clock. The company, in command of Captain Ranulf Compton of Saratoga Springs, is 132 strong.

The arrival of the troops was the answer of the war department to the request of Public Safety Commissioner J. Sheldon Frost for information regarding the guarding of Albany-Rensselaer bridges after the withdrawal of the 111th United States infantry, formerly the Second infantry of Troy.

Under orders from Colonel William Heyward at headquarters of the Fifteenth at Camp Whitman, "C" company will remain at Chadwick park until plans are completed for throwing a stronger guard than ever before about railroads, bridges, canals and tunnels in the district within a radius of 100 miles of Albany. The field will be looked over by Captain Compton and Lieutenants E. B. Burke and Walter R. Loukart today, and the company divided into squads which will be distributed throughout The Capitol District.

The first move of the company this morning will be to arrange for a strengthened guard on the Livingston avenue bridge between Albany and Rensselaer, over which goes practically all freight between New York city and western New York state. This, according to Captain Compton, was the primary reason for moving the company to Albany, for railroad officials have declared trouble on the Livingston avenue bridge would tie up thousands of tons of foodstuffs in a few hours.

The Maiden Lane and Greenbush bridges will be under guard by the negro company in a few days, it is expected, and as soon as the scope of the work expected of the command is learned, men will be detailed for guard duty at various places between Albany and Binghamton. The line of the Delaware and Hudson railroad will be followed as far as Binghamton. all places liable to attack or destruction being patrolled.

On the Albany-Rensselaer bridges the Fifteenth will relieve the 111th infantry which has been doing guard duty about six months. The bridges were first patrolled by the Tenth infantry, of which the four Albany companies were a detachment.

With the announcement that the former Second infantry would be withdrawn from the bridges, Commissioner Frost wrote the department of the east, asking how far the police department of Albany would be asked to go in guarding the bridges. The Albany force was undermanned at the time of the request, and Commissioner Frost's suggestion that twenty men be added by the board of estimate and apportionment was made with the knowledge the department of the east would take care of the guard work on the bridges.

"C" company of the Fifteenth is part of the federalized National Guard. It was sworn into the federal service at Camp Whitman in July.

The command left Camp Whitman on a special train at noon yesterday, arriving in Albany shortly before 4 o'clock. Detrainment was at Garbrance lane, on the Delaware and Hudson within 200 yards of the baseball park.

The troops found the level expanse of Chadwick park just what was desired for a camp. Tents were erected in what was once the outfield of the baseball diamond. Shower baths, formerly used by the baseball players. and other accommodations provided for the players in the club house were greatly to the liking of the troops.

Company Surgeon R. O. Johnson said the trip was without accident and there was no sickness.

With the company was William Tibbs, who was rescued from drowning on his third trip across the Atlantic on a horse ship. Tibbs was picked up after being afloat two days when his ship was blown up by a U-boat.

NINTH BATTALION WILL NOT BECOME REGIMENT

COLUMBUS DISPATCH
AUGUST 2, 1917

Colored Infantry to Serve with Troops from Other States. Young's Action Blamed.

The Ninth Battalion of colored infantry will not be expanded into a regiment and it will not be made a part of the division of the Ohio National Guard, according to Colonel George W. McIver, acting chief of the militia bureau at Washington. He said that the battalion would be assigned to service along with colored troops from other states.

There is a belief that the big row which is on among old officers of the battalion and colored people of the state over the action of Colonel Charles Young in picking out personal friends who are not members of the organization to serve as officers of high rank has been a factor in bringing about a change of plans of the war department for disposition of the battalion.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Louisville Courier Journal 8/15/17

← Detraining Near Chadwick Park →

WELCOME TO THE EIGHTH ILLINOIS.

Being so jubilant because of your advent last week we are somewhat tardy in extending a welcome to you officially in the Southwest's foremost race publication.

You bring to our city some of the best blood and brains of America.

You are proving to the world (knockers to the contrary) that the educated and intelligent Negro is as heroic and patriotic as any man upon this mundane sphere, despite the treatment accorded members of your race in this country.

You are in a class by yourself, being the only all-Negro regiment in the world, and because Texas was compelled to produce your commanding officer, Colonel Franklin A. Denison, does not detract one whit from your greatness but rather adds to it.

We welcome you because of the remarkable and brilliant record of your organization and on account of the calibre and capacity of the men composing the regiment, and the efficiency of your famous regimental band.

Texas, and particularly Houston, feels as proud of you as your native state and we shall be glad to do all within our power to render your stay here pleasant and profitable.

Houston is appropriately called the "Manchester of America," "the workshop of Texas," where seventeen railroads meet the sea.

This city is the largest inland cotton port in the world and thousands of bales of the fleecy staple leave our wharves for the Orient.

All the work of loading and unloading the ships at the Turning Basin is done by Negro longshoremen.

We are well stocked with houses of worship and therefore your spiritual self need not go begging. The doors are always open for you. "Come thou with us and we will do thee good."

Fifteenth Regiment May Soon See Active Service in France

(Special to the New York Age.)

Camp Wadsworth, S. C.—The opinion prevails here that the New York Fifteenth Infantry, which has been in camp a little over a week, will soon embark for France. Members of the regiment are now appearing on the drill field shod into the latest thing in trench shoes, and from that fact, combined with two or three others, has grown the report that the colored troopers are soon to see service abroad.

Many members of the Fifteenth have never been south of Washington and are getting their first taste of Southern prejudice. They have been barred from street car compartments and throughout Spartanburg the poor whites are denouncing their presence.

Colonel Hayward had a heart-to-heart talk with his men shortly after arrival and from a shower bath roof he addressed them as follows:

You are camped in a region hostile to colored people. I am depending on you to act like the good soldiers you have always been and break the ice in this country for your entire race. We are about to win the regiment's greatest victory.

I want you to promise not to go into town until Monday and then only with permits from me. I want you to stay away from places where you are not wanted. You must keep your temper if you hear the word "nigger," and bring your troubles to me any hour of the day or night. It will be hard, but I want your promise.

The Colonel was cheered to the echo after he had concluded his talk and he was assured that there would be no serious outbreak.

Colonel Hayward and officials of the War Department have decided to keep members of the Fifteenth out of certain zones. The workers in the mills have been decidedly hostile to the Negro soldiers and for fear of a clash colored troopers will not be permitted in the mill section. So far the men have submitted to the "Jim Crow" laws with admirable self restraint.

FIFTEENTH REG'T

TO GO SOUTH

The Amsterdam News 8/11/17

Brooklyn Paper Says New York Regiment Will Train in Louisiana

A special dispatch to the Brooklyn Eagle from Washington says:

The extra brigade which the New York National Guard possesses, including the 14th and 47th regiments of Brooklyn, the 15th (colored of Brooklyn and Manhattan, and the 10th of Albany, will be assigned to the 18th division. This includes the troops of the States of Arkansas, Mississippi and Louisiana, which will train at Alevandria, Ia. This is the scheme now laid out by the War Department.

The training camp at Alexandria will not be ready for the men assigned to it until August 5.

Negro Soldiers, Led by Zulu, Ask to Try Out New Gas Masks

N Y C HERALD

OCTOBER 2, 1917

Veteran of Ypres, with Fifteenth Infantry at Camp Dix, Would Build New Vapor Domes.

[SPECIAL DESPATCH TO THE HERALD.]

CAMP DIX, WRIGHTSTOWN, N. J. Monday.—Led by a full blooded Zulu veteran of Ypres, negro soldiers of the Fifteenth New York infantry, stationed here, have asked their officers to request Major General Chase W. Kennedy to permit them to make the first experimental tests with the new American gas masks in the highly charged vapor domes soon to be erected. They offer their labor in building the domes if it will get them one step near to service in France.

The man who inspired his fellow soldiers is Sergeant Valdo Balyondias Schita, who is the fortieth son of a Zulu chieftain. Sergeant Schita was "gassed" twice in the British companies in France, and after eighteen months in a hospital was recruited into the Fifteenth tribe of fighters. He bears several facial scars of the battle front.

The sergeant was born near Leopoldville, Zululand, and was one of twelve sons of a Zulu princess taken to England for college education in order that they might go back and lead their tribes toward civilization. Because he failed in his studies Schita remained in England and joined the British army.

Practice with the gas helmets will be started here in four days, it was announced.

Experts who have studied the German gas attacks in Europe will be the instructors, first of the officers and later their men.

Not to be outdone by their New Jersey neighbors, Delaware "pirates" in the machine gun battalion to-day began their bayonet practice. At the same time the Jersey boys took up their work as the first step in battlefield work. As their guns have not arrived, the "pirates" were armed with wooden wands, with which they drilled and charged in lieu of real weapons.

The rest of New York State's troops, representing the forty per cent quota, arrived to-day. They were assigned to artillery regiments and depot units for training.

Chicago's Negro Regiment Clamors To Fight Germans

Eighth Infantry Recruited Away Over Its Strength; Men Turned Away.

"When the Germans see this bunch going over the top, they'll think it's night, sure enough."

This is the way Colonel Franklin A. Denison today predicted the arrival on the European battlefields of the Eighth Illinois Infantry, the colored regiment which first won fame in the Spanish-American war and later in the border maneuvers of last summer.

The colonel looked with pride over the seething mass in the armory at Thirty-fifth street and Forest avenue, black-faced, slouching, eager, "hell-fighters," ready to fight until the last man is killed, answering the call to mobilization.

Sure They Want to Fight.

"Do you want to fight?" he asked them. The answer was a shout that shook the roof.

"Sure, we want to go to France," said one negro guard as he played with his rifle. "They ain't nuthing doin' here. We want to raise a little hell."

Evidently quite a large percentage of Chicago's negroes want to "raise a little hell," for the regiment has been recruited way over its strength, and today men were being turned away. On the rolls already are 2,308 men and fifty officers.

"Huns" Are in For It.

Negro troops will be a new experience to the German, and if the actual fighting spirit shown at the armory today survives the two months' training at Camp Logan, the "Huns" are in for it. The kaiser's men have faced South African troops, the "Turcos" from Algiers, Madagascar contingents, and other dark-skinned fighters, but not the American negro.

"My men'll be better fighters than those troops," declared Colonel Denison. "They have been trained by regular United States Army officers and they know how to fight."

Soldiers – 1917

Houston

Riots

THE HOUSTON AFFAIR

The Atlanta Independent 9/11/17

Our esteemed contemporary, The Macon Daily Telegraph, on last Sunday discussed "The Houston Outbreak," as it styled it, exhaustively, and, as usual, whenever the Negro is involved, placed the burden of blame and responsibility upon his shoulders.

The only way to discuss any question with a view of deriving at the truth is to discuss it fairly and without prejudice; is to go into the matter with one purpose in view, and that one purpose is to find out the truth. But the average white editor in the investigation of any trouble between the races begins his investigation with his mind made up that the Negro is the blame. No honest effort is made to find the truth, regardless of upon whom it fixes the responsibility. The white press with few exceptions presumes to start with that the Negro is guilty; and it is absolutely impossible for any other hypothesis to issue from the premises.

It is true that a shameful affair occurred in Houston; and, as shameful and shocking as the outbreak was, it is not an uncommon thing in Texas. The record of Texas before and after its admission into the Union has been one of outrageous and revolting deeds against civilization. Mexicans, cowboys and half breeds have painted the Lone Star State with blood for years; and in the discussion of the Houston outbreak, the reputation and the temper of the Texans must be taken into consideration, if you would find out the whole truth.

The Independent is not going to excuse the Negro for any responsibility that may rest upon him, but he is entitled to the benefit of a doubt until his guilt is proven. To call it a Negro riot and to indict the entire race for what twenty of us do is unfair, unjust and born of that race prejudice on the part of the white man that has caused most largely all of our racial troubles in every community. Our neighbor in discussing this question concludes or sums up in these words:

"The Negro's way of asserting his conception of equality and equal rights is to jostle white people off sidewalks, to force white women to take the mud puddles on the street while he stands on dry ground, to form a mob and break down a jail when some drunken, vicious Negro gets locked up, to crowd himself into the front seats of street cars and disdain the Jim Crow end of the railroad train, to defy the police and break the law whenever possible."

This is an unfair statement and is not representative of the highest character and usefulness of the race. It is no fairer to thus argue than the conduct of a few black bullies and outlaws is the highest type of the race than it would be to argue that the white man asserts his conception of equality and equal rights by burning Negro men and Negro women at the stake, by cutting their ears off, plucking out their eyes, and pulling their tongues from their throats to take home for souvenirs in Texas. If the breaking open of jails and the lynching of Negroes on mere suspicion, burning them at the stake, dragging them through the streets tied to automobiles and shooting their lifeles bodies to pieces after they are dead, is the white man's idea of his superiority over the black man, then it will be fair to argue that the Negro's conception of equality and equal rights is to "jostle white people off sidewalks and to force white women to take the mud puddles on the streets while he stands on dry ground."

But neither is fare. Not one Negro in a million would force a white woman or any other kind of a woman to walk in mud puddles while he stands on dry ground and observes her discomfort and embarrassment. Just such editorials as our esteemed contemporary uttered last Sunday is the fundamental underlying such revolting scenes as the Houston outbreak.

The average white officer picks at the Negro, insults him, punches him with his "billy," makes him move on when it is not necessary, curses him brow-beats him, insultingly refers to him as a "nigger," kicks him about, reminds him that this is a white man's country and that the Negro has no rights that a white man is bound to respect, jeers at him, aggravates him and excites every element of resentment in him, and the Negro takes it until he cannot take any more and the man in him asserts itself, and a Houston outbreak is the result.

The Negro is law-abiding; he is self-respecting; believes in the white man, obeys him and submits to him; and when treated half right appreciates it and joins the white man in bringing criminals to justice, in protecting the flag, in protecting the home, in building up the community and in creating wealth and character wherever he lives.

Brother Anderson in the discussion of this question lost his head and spoke out of his prejudice, and not out of his better judgment. He knows the Negro; he lives with him. He was raised among Negroes. He has employed them and employs them now. He knows his virtues as well as he know his vices, and can say far more things of his virtues and of his good qualities than he can say of his vices, of his badness, if he was fair and manly enough to do so.

Negro soldiers are not the only soldiers that have participated in outbreaks in cities of this country. On more than one occasion white soldiers have shot up towns, robbed farms, destroyed watermelons and other crops, turned over the guard house and loosed their comrades, and martial law was not declared, neither were they disarmed or shot down, and the conduct of these disorderly soldiers was not spread broadcast as representing the highest Caucasian character in order to destroy the usefulness of white soldiers

So, let us be fair, Brother Anderson. Let us give the Negro justice He is a citizen. He is a soldier; he is a Christian, and beneath these qualities and elements, he is a man inspired by the noble acts and deeds of your race, largely a white man in imitation of character and deeds. You resent wrongs heaped upon you in his presence; and aping after you when he is insulted, when he is spit upon, he hits back. This is his country. He is a part of the conscience, of the thought, character and life of the republic. He is called upon in common with you to defend the flag, to lay his soul and body upon the altar of his country, that his country may maintain its place in the world of nations. Whenever any other citizen, white or black, insults him, imposes upon him, being a man, he strikes back, and he is entitled to a just consideration in the investigation of every charge preferred against him.

The Negro has as much right to be trained in the South and in every other state where white troops are trained, unless the government is recreant to its soldiers. The Negro is going to fight side by side in France with the white man; he is going to have one flag; he is going to die on the same battlefield; he is going to christen the hills of the French Republic with his blood, and, when his blood rolls down the hills and joins the brooks and rills, you will not be able to tell the blood of the Negro from the blood of the white man, and why not get use to it over here? Treat a Negro soldier just as you would a white soldier. When he does wrong, give him justice. Mete out punishment to him according to his crime. Do not prescribe one kind of medicine for a Negro soldier and another kind for a white soldier. Be fair. Rise up above your prejudices or prove that you are less than a Negro. If you are superior and he is inferior, give him an inferior's chance. Do not take advantage of him.

BROCK CRITICISED BY CIVIL BOARD AS UNFIT FOR JOB

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
SEPTEMBER 12, 1917

But Nothing Can Excuse Mad Riot by Negro Soldiers August 23; It Was Murder, Nothing Else.

Findings of Civilian Court of Inquiry in Connection With Recent Outburst Are Filed at City Hall.

If Mayor J. C. Hutcheson listens to the recommendations of the civilian court of inquiry appointed by his predecessor to investigate the causes of and facts surrounding the riot of August 23 by negro troops of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry, he will dismiss C. L. Brock as superintendent of police.

The court's findings, filed at the City Hall at 5:30 Tuesday afternoon, severely and frankly discussed the police phase of the riot, drawing the conclusion that Mr. Brock, for all of his recognized ability in other public service lines, is not qualified to be head of the police department.

But nothing, the report says, can condone or excuse in the slightest degree the murderous acts of negro soldiers the night of August 23, directed as they were not solely against the police, but against any inoffensive, unarmed civilian—man, woman or child—who happened to cross their path. "It was murder, murder in the first degree under the laws of civilization," the report says, "and each of the participants should receive the punishment provided by law for such crime." The negro troops, it is held, came South looking for trouble; anxious to visit on someone their antipathy to Southern laws and customs.

o o o

Summary of Report.

Briefly, the report sets forth the following facts and conclusions:

1. The riot was precipitated by Policeman Sparks' arrest and tough handling of Sergeant Baltimore, but had been brewing for some time and was inevitable. Sparks is severely criticised for mistreating the negro sergeant.

2. Unofficial information is that Baltimore, after his return to the camp, took no part in the riot.

3. The negroes were bent on more than revenge upon the police. They shot white people indiscriminately, but did not harm a single negro or fire into a negro house, though most of the shooting was in the San Felipe negro district. The outbreak was carefully planned for days ahead.

4. The negro troops bitterly resented the Jim Crow law and manifested their displeasure in lawless acts prior to the riot.

5. On leaves of absence they frequented those districts occupied by lewd and lawless negro civilians, refusing to seek out the better class of negro citizenship which had provided facilities for their entertainment.

6. Negro guards at Camp Logan lost no opportunities to abuse and threaten white civilians.

7. Conditions in the negro camp with regard to morality and obedience to discipline were shocking. The troops were permited by their officers to openly disobey war department rules affecting the conduct of men in the army.

8. The police department gave the troops no cause whatever for hostility.

9. Police Superintendent Brock failed to measure up to the standard required in a position of that character.

10. Houston's police officers and the troops of the Illinois National Guard deserve the lasting grati-

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

tude of the citizenship for resisting the rioters, going bravely into death traps and finally bringing the mad orgy to an end.

11. The federal government should provide relief for the families of the victims.

The report was written by Judge Henry Dannenbaum, chairman of the court. The general tenor of the draft he submitted to his colleagues was adopted.

o o o

Text of the Report.

A summary of the report was published in yesterday's issue. The full text reads as follows:

To the Honorable the Mayor and the City Commissioners of Houston:

As authorized by your resolution of August 27, 1917, the undersigned have publicly conducted an investigation of the riot by negro soldiers, which occurred in Houston on the night of August 23, including the incidents and causes which led up to the same.

All witnesses testified under oath, and a record of their testimony has been made. Through the newspapers all persons having relevant information were requested to impart it to us. Attempts were made, but without success, to secure the testimony of Major K. S. Snow, the commandant of the troops at the time of the riot, in order to show what efforts were made at the camp to prevent the occurrence, as well as to show what grievances, real or imaginary, instigated it.

We are indebted to Leon Lusk, justice of the peace for precinct No. 1, for assistance in procuring the attendance of witnesses, and to District Attorney John H. Crooker and City Attorney W. J. Johnson for the thorough and impartial examinations conducted by them at the hearings.

The riot was undoubtedly precipitated by the two arrests made by Officer Lee Sparks of the Houston police force on August 23, although sufficient evidence was presented at the hearing revealing the fact that a serious disturbance was intended by some of these negro soldiers before leaving Houston, and the arrests referred to simply brought it to a head sooner, and perhaps intensified the crime which followed. In the forenoon of that day Officer Sparks arrested Private Edwards, a member of the battalion of negro troops, for interfering with him in the arrest of a negro woman. It appears that Edwards was under the influence of liquor and was attempting to take the woman from the officer. In subduing the soldier Sparks struck him over the head with his revolver three or four times. Whether or not the officer used undue force is a question upon which opinions may differ, those more familiar with police problems contending that in dealing with lawless negroes in the negro section of the city it is necessary to be severe in order to overcome the criminals and their sympathizers. In any event Edwards was the aggressor in the instant case, was acting without authority and was interfering with one in authority in the proper performance of his duty.

o o o

Arrests Are Discussed.

On the afternoon of the same day, while Officers Sparks and Daniels were at the corner of San Felipe and Wilson streets occurred the altercation with Sergeant Baltimore of the negro troops. The latter was a member of the military police which had been assigned for duty on the streets of Houston under an arrangement between the commandant of the troops and the superintendent of police to assist the police of Houston in preserving order among the troops on leave of absence from the camp, and to arrest them when absent over the allotted time. The evidence shows that Baltimore had heard of the arrest of Edwards in the forenoon and approached Officers Daniels and Sparks for the purpose of getting information concerning the arrest, that when Baltimore asked for the information Sparks replied that he would not report to a negro, and that in turn, Baltimore replied that it was his duty to get the report and he was going to have it. Sparks testified further that Baltimore approached and acted in an insolent manner, brushing his body against that of the former. We have read and considered the affidavit of Baltimore, denying that his demeanor toward the police officer was insolent. For the purpose of this hearing we have assumed that the incident occurred as narrated by Sparks, a reliable witness having testified that he overheard a conversation between Baltimore and a negro soldier near the scene of this trouble just a few moments before it occurred, and that Baltimore used some vile names in referring to the white police, and evidenced a most ugly disposition. Nevertheless, we are of the opinion that the alleged conduct of Baltimore did not warant what followed. It is undisputed that Sparks thereupon knocked Baltimore to the ground with a blow from his revolvar, that when the latter ran three shots were fired for the purpose of bringing him to a stop, that the officers pursued him several hundred feet and took him out of a house in which he had sought refuge. Baltimore claims that he was struck again with a revolver by Sparks when he was seized in that house. This is denied by Sparks. The desk sergeant at the police station when Baltimore was brought there testified that the latter had more than one bruise on his head, but this is explained by Officer Sparks as having been caused by Baltimore running against a door facing as he entered the house. Accepting the version of Officer Sparks in its entirety, it is our opinion that his conduct throughout was unnecessarily severe, and therefore unwarranted. As an officer of the law it was his duty to hold his temper in control, and if the conduct of Baltimore justified his arrest, to use no more force in effecting it than was necessary. Baltimore did not resist arrest, and even had he resisted, we can not understand why the two police officers could not have seized and handcuffed him. But it is patent to any intelligent and fair mind that the wrong done by one police officer neither excuses nor extenuates the conspiracy and acts of the rioters against the police force and the white civilians. It was murder, murder in the first degree, under the laws of civilization, and each of the participants should receive the punishment provided by law for such crimes.

We have dealt at length with the altercation between the police officers and Baltimore, not only because of its relevancy but because many witnesses have testified that this assault, or an exaggerated report of it, was common talk in the camp on the afternoon of August 23, as a reason or excuse for the sullen attitude of the soldiers, which condition is supposed to have precipitated the mutiny and subsequent murderous assaults upon the white citizens of Houston. It appears from the testimony of witnesses that the soldiers were under the impression, or led themselves to believe, that Baltimore had been killed, although no evidence was brought out before this committee to show that such a report had actually been made at the camp. It appears further that the plan, apparently previously existing, to indiscriminately attack the white citizens of Houston, including its police officers, was thereby brought to a head. This purpose was not abandoned after Baltimore's return to the camp about 4:30 o'clock that afternoon. We have no definite information about Baltimore's course after his return to the camp, but we have heard unofficial statements to the effect that he took no part in the mutiny and subsequent assaults.

What occurred during the riot is fully set out in the record of the evidence, and the gruesome details need not be repeated here. Whatever and whoever may have caused the riot, it is manifest that the rioters were bent on more than revenge upon the police officers. The undisputed and convincing testimony of witnesses, both whites and negroes, proves that they went forth to slay our white population indiscriminately, resulting in the death of 17 and the wounding of 30 persons, including women and children. Not one negro was hurt or molested by them, not one negro home was fired into. Negroes were warned both before and during the riot to stay off the streets. Immediately after they left the camp they began to fire into the homes of white people in the neighborhood. They fired indiscriminately upon white persons they met on the streets, mostly civilians, unarmed and unresisting, killing many and wounding others. The conclusion is irresistible that back of the riot and preceding the altercations during the day of August 23, was a hatred of the white race and of the white people of Houston in particular. The testimony of the captain in charge of the fire station at Camp Logan and one of his assistants is that when the shooting began in the negro camp one of the negro guards stationed at the fire station remarked that the troops were going to shoot up Houston, that they had planned to do so on the preceding Tuesday night, but couldn't get quite ready. This testimony and the evidence of numerous other circumstances in the record convince us (and our opinion is shared by Inspector General John L. Chamberlain of the United States army, who so expressed himself to us) that the prior conflicts with the police on August 23 were mere incidents of the riot, that the riot was unquestionably contemplated prior to that date, that it probably would have occurred, though possibly not so severe, had the altercation between Sparks and Baltimore not taken place.

We now call attention to facts and conditions connected with the negro battalion, to which the rioters belonged, which occurred and existed prior to the riot and shed light upon the occurrence. Beginning shortly after the troops arrived in Houston and continuing throughout their stay, there was manifested by at least some of them (how general such attitude was we have no means of determining) hostility and defiance of the state law requiring the separation of the white and negro races in the street cars. At least one and probably more arrests were made for violations of this law. On several occasions soldiers threw the dividing screens out of the car windows. At other times they carried the screens away as they left the cars, one of them exhibiting his trophy at a dance hall. On one occasion a number of the soldiers entered a street car and with threats and insulting language forced the white occupants, men and women, to leave the car. It is evident that the regulation which was intended to separate the races and thereby avoid conflicts btween them was construed by the negro troops as a discrimination against their race. That they bitterly resented it as such is shown by the angry language used by them on the occasions referred to, as well as by their efforts to incite civilian negroes to indulge in the same resentment.

The testimony further shows that when on leave of absence from camp the soldiers usually frequented those sections of Houston and those establishments where the lewd and lawless elements of our negro population are to be found. These are the elements which the police force of Houston must watch and arrest, and it is probable that the soldiers heard from that source many stories of alleged oppression and injustice which fanned the flames of race prejudice. Such contact as was had with the better element of our negro population must have been rare and confined to formal visits at the camp and occasional meetings on the streets. While no testimony has been presented, it is a known fact that the citizens of Houston and its commercial organizations undertook to bring about an association between the soldiers and the better element of our negro population, and that for that purpose a committee of our leading negro citizens was appointed and various entertainments planned.

The battalion of which the rioters were members was engaged while in Houston as guards at Camp Logan, then in course of construction. While on duty they were armed with rifles and not only guarded property but maintained order among the numerous workmen, whites and negroes, employed there. The evidence is overwhelming that while thus engaged many of the guards were arrogant and insulting toward the white laborers, seizing the most trivial circumstances as an excuse to curse and abuse them. Fair minds can reach no other conclusion from the evidence than that there existed a general hostility on the part of the soldiers toward the white men over whom they for the time had the advantage of arms and authority. The existence of such hostility sheds light on the subsequent conduct of the rioters in shooting down inoffensive white civilians.

o o o

Greatest Laxity in Discipline.

It is in evidence that the white officers in command of the battalion sought to quell the mutiny when it seemed imminent. What precautions were taken to prevent it, what force was employed, why those not participating were not commanded and compelled to disarm their comrades, why the soldiers stationed at Camp Logan were not promptly called on for assistance, are matters upon which we are unable to report because of the failure of Major K. S. Snow to give us his testimony, though directed by the war department to do so. But, as bearing on the state of discipline existing at the camp, we are able to make the positive finding that the grossest laxity in moral conditions was permitted during the period of their stay in Houston. The fixing of responsibility for this is not in our province, but it is evident to any reasonable mind, whether layman or soldier, that no troops, whites or negroes, could entertain any respect for law or authority who daily, with the express or tacit permission of their superior officers, were violating not only the civil laws but the emphatic regulations of the secretary of war. No fact is more certain and more conclusively established than that lewd negro women, some mere children, 13 years of age, were permitted to freely visit the camp, to remain there overnight, and to engage in immoral relations with the soldiers in their tents. It is equally as certain that such women were permitted to bring parcels into the camp, without inspection by the sentries, and that in this manner at least, and possibly in other ways, the soldiers were liberally supplied with whiskey and other intoxicants. Not only did a number of witnesses testify to the presence of liquor in the camp, but when we visited the location, after the troops were removed, we found empty liquor bottles in large quantities on the adjacent grounds and around the dance hall. It is incredible, yea, it is impossible, that the officers of the camp should have been ignorant of these conditions.

The failure of Major Snow to testify, already referred to, denied us information as to the exact nature of the grievances entertained by his men. Circumstances brought out by the evidence indicate, however, that one of the grievances was that they were called "negroes" by the police and white civilians of Houston. While no designation of race should be employed offensively, it is a fact that there is a thoughtless and hostile element in every race, negroes included, which is prone to apply opprobrious terms to members of other races. "Sheeny," "Dago," "Shanty Irish," "Dutch," "white trash" and like epithets are no more rarely heard in Houston and the South, numbers of population considered, than is the word "nigger." And we assert that similar customs are as prevalent in the North, where race prejudice has frequently vented itself to an extent unknown in Houston, even under the intense provocation of the recent occurrence. For our part, we emphatically deny any duty or obligation to refer to a member of that race, soldier or civilian, as other than a negro. The term is no disgrace, and is an honor just to the extent, and no less, that the bearer demeans himself or herself as a good man or woman should. It is the term used by ethnologists, authors and scientists. It abounds in the literature of the day. It is employed by negro scholars no less than by those of other races. It is commonly employed by the negroes themselves. We have said this much because of what has been spoken and written on this phase of the matter in Houston and elsewhere.

o o o

Police Relations Discussed.

There remains to consider the relations which existed between the police force of Houston and the officers and soldiers of the negro battalion. The evidence shows that both the mayor and the superintendent of police received instructions from the secretary of war to co-operate with the military authorities in the enforcement of army regulations, particularly as regards prostitution and use of intoxicants; that, under arrangement with the commanding officer, the police force was charged with the duty of arresting and holding at the police station all soldiers found away from the camp after 11 o'clock at night; that, at the request of the superintendent of police, the commanding officer detailed certain soldiers, designated "military police" to patrol certain sections of the city where the troops were accustomed to frequent when on leave of absence; that such military police were given the use of the police patrol wagon when needed, and primary jurisdiction over arrested soldiers; that prompt and sufficient instructions were given by the superintendent to the police force to co-operate with the military police in maintaining order and arresting soldiers; that no antagonism existed or conflict had occurred between the municipal and the military police prior to August 23; that the attitude and conduct of the municipal police toward the negro soldiers, prior to August 23, had been friendly, except when arrests were necessary, and that no brutality or unnecessary force was exercised in making such arrests. If prior to August 23 there had occurred any occasion for ill feeling on the part of the battalion or any member thereof toward the municipal police force, or any member thereof, we have been unable to discover the same; the same has not been called to our attention and we are therefore unable to investigate and to make any report thereon. Further evidence shows that an inconsequential number of arrests of soldiers, members of this negro battalion, had been made during their stay in Houston, and that in each instance they were simply placed in jail with instructions to hold and turn over to their superior officers. It is a noticeable fact that no effort was made upon the part of officers of Houston to fine or try in the civilian courts any of the soldiers arrested for minor offenses.

In conclusion it becomes our duty, unpleasant but no less imperative, to make a recommendation, based upon the evidence before us, with reference to the office of superintendent of police. For Mr. Brock as an individual we have the highest regard, and it is no reflection on his personal character to say that, in our opinion, he is not qualified for the position he holds—a position the duties and responsibilities of which will become more important and grave when Camp Logan is occupied. His course toward Officer Sparks shows his inability to enforce discipline in difficult cases; his course on the night of the riot shows that he is not a safe leader in an emergency. We are the more reluctant to make this comment because of Mr. Brock's distinguished public service to Houston in a previous position. But the public welfare, especially in the matter of police protection, is too important—and never so important as at this time—to warrant the continuance in an office of a man, however estimable personally, whose education and experience qualify him for almost any other position than the one he occupies.

We feel that we voice the sentiment of the best citizenship in expressing our appreciation of the police force of Houston for their bravery on the night of August 23. In the face of death they went forth to meet and resist an organized, well-armed band of superior numbers. Five graves bear witness to their sacrifice. To the families of the deceased policemen, as well as to the families of the civilians who met a similar fate, we tender the sympathy of neighbors and fellow citizens. Well might the federal government give to the needy among them the financial assistance which it freely gives to those whose support is destroyed by the enemies of our country on the fields of battle. And we have grateful appreciation, too, for the heroism of the lamented Captain J. W. Mattes of the Illinois National Guard, whose efforts to quell the riot prematurely ended a career of brilliant public service. And, lastly, we extend to Major Tuggle and the troops of the Illinois National Guard our lasting gratitude for bringing to a stop the mad orgy of murder of which Houston was the victim on the night of August 23, 1917.

Respectfully submitted.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917

Houston

Riots

MARTIAL LAW AND CIVIL JUSTICE

From the Pueblo (Colo.) Chieftain, Dec. 14

"The people of the United States will generally approve of the sentences that were imposed on the members of the Colored regiment who mutinied at Houston, Texas. At the same time the people of the country will demand that a similar punishment be meted to the white men who killed the Negroes in East St. Louis a few weeks before the occurrence at Houston. If anything, the acts of the white people in East St. Louis were far more grave than the acts of the Negroes in Houston. In no manner was either act excusable, and the military authority exercised wise judgment in inflicting a sure and quick punishment on the Negroes. If the civil population in East St. Louis fail to inflict a similar punishment on the men who were guilty of those murders and crimes, it will only go to show that our government falls down in certain circumstances, and it will only go to increase the feeling that punishment is not fairly meted out.

"It would have been far better so far as the general feeling is concerned to have executed the white men in St. Louis and not executed the Negroes in Houston, because the white people are supposed to be better educated and better citizens from the fact that they have had a greater amount of opportunity.

"The Colored regiment of which these members are a part has had a peculiar history in American national life. It was this regiment that went into the thick of the the fight in San Juan and saved Colonel Roosevelt's regiment from total annihilation; later it was this regiment whose members mutinied during Roosevelt's term as President, and a number of them were dishonorably discharged; a little over a year ago it was this regiment that fought the only battle that was fought in Old Mexico when we were trying to capture Villa, and many of the Colored boys who were arrested and convicted at the recent court-martial were the same ones who went for seventy-two hours without food and water on the hot sands of the Mexican desert in order to rescue some of their white soldier comrades. Then in August came the mutiny with its murders and final chapter which was written yesterday. On the dash on the field of battle and in bravery these men have not been excelled anywhere by American troops, but when off the field of battle and another element in their natures is aroused, they are hideous in the commitment of crime. America feels grateful to them for what they did on the San Juan and in Old Mexico, but America cannot overlook what they do when they are under the influence of liquor and are aroused in their petty passions.

"Notwithstanding all this, fair play in America demands that every white man who was connected with the murder of a Negro in East St. Louis should pay the same price that has been paid by the Negroes for the Houston affair. If the East St. Louis murderers go unpunished, or, if they get away with a light sentence, it will only increase the race hatred that already exists and it will cause the Negro to justly feel that his people do not get a square deal in the final adjustment of matters pertaining to government. The execution of thirteen Negroes will go a long way toward putting a stop to mutiny in any regiment in our national service. The execution of that many or a few more white people in East St. Louis would go a long way toward putting down the race riots that are started by white hoodlums, none of whom are as respectable as the Negroes whom they persecute. The officials of Illinois must feel the disgrace which the East St. Louis affair brought on them very keenly. There is just one way to erase that disgrace from the escutcheon of the doorplate of Illinois. That way is to ascertain who is responsible for the East St. Louis murders and to take those who were responsible out and hang them without any more ceremony, useless red tape or dilly-dallying than was shown their brothers in crime in Texas."

TWO GREAT EDITORIALS ON HOUSTON RIOTS.

The Baptist Vanguard

SOUTHERN PAPERS TALK OUT FROM SHOULDERS ON SUBJECT.

8/30/17

Put blame in each case where it belongs. Sign of greater fairness in newspapers in near future on vexed race question.

The Baptist Vanguard is a church paper. It is also, a Negro paper. It would not publish one line on any subject that would provoke the classes or the races to an internecine war. Hence, when such matters as the Houston riots arise, *The Baptist Vanguard* plays the part of a quiet listener till wiser papers have spoken: We give readers below, two valuable editorials from the *Memphis Commercial Appeal*, and *The Arkansas Gazette*, which we consider to be worth their weight in gold, not only on the Houston troubles as such, but on race relations in general. They bespeak for the two races a much better day: for when the leading newspapers of the South adopt the policy of truth and fairness, we may always look for investigation and punishment to follow great troubles, matters not whether the culprits are white or black, or both.

From *The Commercial Appeal*:

POLICE INTELLIGENCE NEEDED.

The Houston riot is the result of booze, stupidity and the lack of a policeman recognizing the dignity of his own work.

According to the evidence of Maj. Snow, United States army officer—and evidently a good one—a policeman arrested a negro woman and then he slapped her.

A negro soldier-policeman said something about it, and two policemen set on him and beat him up and fired on him. Then a general fight ensued. Then racial blood got up, the negro soldiers ran amuck, and the business of killing began.

A riot is not a tribute to the spirit of order of the citizens of this country. It will be tremendously encouraging to Prussia, the German government will exaggerate it, and bulletins will be spread in Russia that a civil war is on in certain parts of the United States.

The peace of the south depends upon the conduct and intelligence of the white people.

They have had the advantage of thousands of years of civilization ahead of the negro. We have the advantage of education, and we have other advantages.

Therefore the duty rests upon the white people to see to it that there is peace and order in this entire country.

They should see to it that occasions for rioting are more and more eliminated.

We noticed also that a policeman said, after the rioting began that several persons under the influence of drink were in the fighting.

There ought not to be a military cantonment within 20 miles of where liquor is sold. The sale of liquor ought to be suppressed or the cantonment taken away from Houston.

The sale of liquor ought to be suppressed in the city of Louisville, Ky., or the cantonment ought to be moved away from Louisville to some place where liquor is not sold.

If any camps are established in the north, they should be in or near those cities where liquor is not sold.

The national bone dry law seems to be the thing most necessary for the discipline of the people of the United States, both in their relation to the government as citizens and in their relation to the government as soldiers.

From *The Arkansas Gazette*:

THE MUTINY OF NEGRO SOLDIERS

No effort should be made to minimize the seriousness of the mutiny of negro soldiers at Houston, Tex. The causes leading up to it are unimportant just now. Punishment of the mutineers is the first work to be done. It should be done quickly and in a manner that will impress recruits as well as seasoned soldiers. It is presumed the men will be tried before military courts-martial, and from the news at hand there seems reason to believe that some of the guilty ones will be shot to death.

The enormity of the crime of these negro soldiers, who have broken into open munity in time of war, fired at their officers and killed civilians, is made even greater by the fact that the news of the munity will be seized upon in Germany, in Russia and in Mexico to further the plans of the German government. It will be used to best advantage by German agents and may work serious, though temporary, injury.

The causes leading up to the mutiny should be analyzed promptly by a board that is entirely free of red tape and is impressed with the necessity for quick and decisive action. The authorities at Houston should co-operate heartily with the government and should make an independent investigation and quickly bring to punishment any members of the local police force or any Houston resident who contributed to the outbreak by mistreatment of the negroes, if it is developed that the negroes were mistreated. But the fact that they were mistreated in no way lessens the guilt of the rioters.

The white officers in charge of the negro soldiers should come in for a rigid investigation also and an example should be made of them if it is shown that they failed in their duty in the matter of disciplining the men under them.

Negro soldiers have engaged in riots in which there has been blood shed on several occasions during the past few years. If negro soldiers cannot be disciplined then another use should be made of the negroes. If they can be disciplined then officers who know how to give this discipline should be put in charge of them.

The mutiny at Houston will strengthen the case of those South Carolinians who have protested against the mobilization of negro troops for the National Army at cantonments in South Calorina. No doubt it will result in protests from other cantonment cities where negroes are to be trained. But the simple fact is that the proper place to train the negro regiments of the National Army---that is, those regiments composed of Southern

goes into the markets and buys from the people what it needs.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

The people supply the government with money and the government with this money buys from the people what is needs for the war.

There are three sources from which the United States can draw the sinews of war. First is the fixed property of the nation. This represents our farms, factories, mines, railways and all other property including accumulated savings. From the corpus or body of none of these, except the accumulated savings, will the government obtain war funds, and even from the accumulated savings it will draw a relatively small portion. These accumulated savings are invested in industries and business which are necessary to the country's welfare and prosperity and it is only that portion of these savings which are seeking invest-

negroes—is in the oSuth. If the War Department uses good judgment in the assignment of officers to handle negro recruits and if the officers use good judgment there should be no trouble.

In the first place, negroes from Southern cities and from Southern cotton fields should not be sent North to suffer under the severe cold there. In the second place, if Southern men are put in charge of these negroes the work of disciplining them will be facilitated, for the Southern man knows the negro and the negro knows the Southern man. In spite of the rantings of writers who know nothing of the negro there is a bond of sympathy between the Southern white man and the Southern negro that is very strong and that can be used to good advantage.

But mistakes should be avoided. For instance, it would be a grave error to send negro sergeants from negro regular regiments into the South to assist in the training of negro troops and it would be a greater error to send negro commissioned officers. Also at no cantonment should there be a greater percentage of negro troops than one-fourth of the total of soldiers there.

The assembling of negroes into regiments in the South or any other place in this country has in it an element of danger. Bumptious negroes with no knowledge of war conditions may cause trouble. The pestiferous German agent and the I. W. W. anarchist no doubt will do their best to start trouble. But the geratest danger in the South is the irresponsible white Hooligan, who will start trouble with the negro soldiers as they walk along the streets, unless he is warned that any effort to molest the negroes will result in swift and severe trouble for him. Men of this class are good at starting trouble, but usually they are somewhere else when the fighting begins.

Forty Soldiers Indicted for Houston Riots

Negroes Charged With Murder, Though Command Leaves City

County Prosecutor Demands Civil Trials

Indignant Because 34 Men Captured Were Removed by U. S. Officers

HOUSTON, Tex., Aug. 25.—Indictments charging murder against the thirty-four negro troopers of the 24th Infantry who had been arrested by civil authorities. and six others still at large, were returned by the Harris County grand jury to-day, after the prisoners, together with all other members of the regiment, were transferred to Columbus, N. M.

As soon as it became generally known that the negroes who participated in Thursday night's riots, in which seventeen persons were killed, had been turned over to army authorities the grand jury acted.

County officials expressed resentment that the men should have been taken from their authority.

Civil Trial Demanded

"The fact that they were removed to Columbus does not mean that we will not ultimately take a hand in the punishment of the negro soldiers," said District Attorney John H. Crooker.

"In my opinion, the court martial which will be given by the military authorities does not abrogate the right to trial by the civil authorities. Those who escape punishment in the military court will be prosecuted in the courts of this county."

A feeling of relief mingled with sadness swayed the crowds in downtown Houston to-day. There was relief that the tragedy had passed without any darkening sequel, and sadness because every hour brought grim reminders of Thursday night's horror, in the passage of funeral cortèges.

Tribute to Slain Officer

Thousands paid special tribute to Captain J. W. Mattes when his casket, placed on a truck and mantled by the colors, was taken to the station to be sent to Chicago. Captain Mattes was shot down as he approached the scene of the disturbance in a police officer's automobile.

Indications are that there will be no more deaths as a result of the shooting, and that the total casualties will stand as they were yesterday counted, seventeen dead and twenty-one wounded. Two victims lost arms by amputation and a third must have a leg taken off.

Colonel George O. Cress, inspector general of the Southern Department, arrived to-day and began to assemble data on the shooting. He visited Brigadier General John A. Hulen, of the Texas National Guard, District Attorney Crooker, the Chief of Police, Sheriff and other authorities. Mr. Crooker turned over to him the statements of captured negro soldiers that Sergeant Vida Henry, who was killed, was the ringleader and organizer of the raiding expedition.

A tour of the city and conferences with General Hulen and others quickly convinced General Bell that the additional troops rushed here from Fort Sam Houston, at San Antonio, and Fort Crockett, at Galveston, were no longer needed. They were sent back to their stations this afternoon.

Negro Problem Puzzle to Army

WASHINGTON, Aug. 25.—It is premature to say that the lawlessness of the negro regulars at Houston, Tex., will lead to a change in the War Department's plans for training the negro draft troops and National Guardsmen at the same cantonments with the white soldiers in the South. It is known, however, that no problem connected with the system of cantonments and the National Army has given the officials greater concern and anxiety than the race question.

There are two sets of opinion in the War Department concerning the probable number of negro troops to be drafted in the South. Some authorities believe the ratio will be forty-seven Southern negroes to fifty-three Southern whites. Other officials think that owing to the prevalence of diseases among negroes, the proportion of blacks will be considerably smaller. But in any event, the number will be sufficient to create a problem that the government must deal with, and dispassionate students of the situation believe the nation will have an opportunity to make great strides toward a solution of the entire race problem if the government solves the lesser problem of training the negro troops.

One of the principal reasons for the decision of the War Department to place the negroes in Southern cantonments was said to-day to be the fact that most of the colored men who are being drafted are ignorant, undisciplined, and in need of the restraining presence of white troops. They would be unwieldly, it was thought, with colored officers, and will be trained by white superiors.

It is believed that the incidents at Houston have crystallized sentiment in many Southern communities against the sending of negro troops to their neighborhood, and if no change is made in the War Department's plans for placing all the negro soldiers in the South, the Southern Senators and Representatives in Congress are expected to demand that such measures shall be taken as to guarantee the localities where the blacks are trained against such occurrences as those at Houston.

So far as is known no Northern nor Western community had asked the War Department to send negro troops to it, and there is a belief that they are not desired in either the North nor the West. One argument advanced in favor of training the negroes in the South is that the negroes brought up in the South know the conditions there, and are not as a rule inclined toward giving the whites undue trouble, difficulties with the blacks usually arising from the acts of individuals. Some apprehension is felt among Southerners over the manner in which Northern negroes will conduct themselves.

Liquor Is Blamed For Houston Rising

WASHINGTON, Aug. 25.—Representative William Schley Howard, of Georgia, who has held several conferences with War Department officials on the subject of training drafted negroes in the South, dictated the following statement to-day:

"Of course the Houston, Tex., mutiny is deplorable, and I have very grave suspicions that in this particular instance the investigation will disclose that it was attributable to a very mean grade of liquor overindulged in by negro soldiers.

"The mobilization of large numbers of negroes for military purposes, undisciplined, untrained, and in a large measure uneducated, without proper restraining influence will be a menace to any community, North or South; but we must not lose sight of the fact that the negro is an American citizen, and the most that any man can give to his country is his life, and that if properly handled, properly disciplined and properly trained they will make good soldiers.

"The question involved at this time and of paramount importance is purely a racial one. There is no distinction between the attitude of the people of the North and South when this comes down to a rock bottom proposition. The people in one section may make all sorts of overtures, for obvious reasons, to this race, but when it comes to a question of daily and intimate association the sections are identical in their disposition.

"I would suggest as one remedy for the prevention of a repetition of any outbreak such as has occurred at Houston, that trusted white officers during the period of training be put in charge of all munitions, side arms and other instruments of war that may be used by the troops, in case of mutiny or riot. This I think imperative.

"Ultimately, for the avoidance of friction between the police authorities and the Federal soldiers there should be absolute coöperation to the extent of state and municipal authorities, permitting the provost duties being performed by white soldiers, as invariably an attempt by a municipal officer to arrest a soldier in uniform brings about trouble.

"I anticipate no further trouble with these troops, as the Houston riot will certainly awaken our most efficient War Board to the urgent necessity of handling the mobilization of these troops with great caution and circumspection."

Soldiers – 1917

Riots

Houston

THE BLACK SOLDIERS' EXECUTION

The colored citizens of the country are shocked and surprised at the summary execution of thirteen members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry for complicity in the riot and mutiny at Houston, Texas, on August 23. American soldiers, even in times of war have the right of appeal to the Commander in Chief of the Army. This right was evidently denied to them. An unofficial statement from Washington declares that the country was not informed of the sentence of the court martial in order to save the President from being deluged with appeals on the part of the colored citizens and their friends for clemency. Another authoritative statement declares the execution was unknown to practically all officials of the War Department. The sentence and the plans for the execution were known, however, it continues, to a few high officials. The President and Secretary of War Baker are freed from part and lot in this grave national misfortune. If that be so then the army department commander and the military tribune are guilty of lynching these soldiers of the regiment that is known as the bravest in valor and the best in discipline in the Army of Uncle Sam. That these soldiers were denied the right of appeal to the President is nothing short of an outrage against their constitutional rights, and as such an outrage against the twelve millions of their race in the country. The President now owes it to them to see that the army commanders guilty be court martialed. Despite the continued burnings, lynchings, jim-crowism and color-phobia, the colored citizens have given the pick and flower of their race to their country's cause. That during this peril and crisis within and the impending menace from without that this thing should happen is past understanding by them. Whether it is so or not the colored citizens of the country to a man believe that the wholesale executions and drastic punishment of the forty-five others was the court martial's pander to the inhuman race prejudice of the South which goaded the men of the Twenty-fourth at Houston to desperation. That these thirteen sergeants, corporals and privates went "with fortitude singing a psalm" to their deaths, shows not only what sort of soldiers they were but that they felt they were dying in the right. The Negro-baiting South can take but small mead of comfort out of their deaths. Whether colored citizens are mistaken or not as to whether or not their soldiers have been hanged at a time like this, however much it can be explained that the same number of guilty Gentile or Jew soldiers would have been strung up at such a time as this for anything short of treason, twelve million patriotic progressive citizens do not think so. Their not thinking so constitutes in itself a serious national situation. The colored citizen will continue loyal to the flag. Let nobody question that. But there will now be an exodus from Texas and the South that will put the price of the race-hating South's satisfaction high indeed. The execution of the thirteen members of the Twenty-fourth will not only be unlucky to Texas, but a modern Gauquo's ghost that will rise up to plague all Dixie for all time to come.

THE SOLDIERS REBEL.

The out-break of soldiers of the 24th United States Infantry, against the civil authorities and citizens of Houston Texas last week was a very serious matter. Mob violence, we condemn at all time. It strikes at the very vitals of our civil government, and, if allowed to continue, respect for law and order will be a thing of the past.

According to press reports, about forty men of a batallion of the Twenty Fourth Infantry, after much abuse by the local authorities. proceeded to avenge the assaults by shooting up the town. There was a cause, a grave cause for this un-disciplined act on the part of those soldiers in the regular army of the United States. This rash deed of lawlessness was committeed by men who knew the law; the military law, the civil law. They knew the gravity of their crime.

RACE PREJUDICE is the master that lurks in the hearts of the white people of the South against the Negro. This prejudice is without a cause. It is becoming worse every day. Conditions in this country today are not like they were twenty years ago. Political and economical conditions are of such that the two races are thrown in contact with each other more and more as time passes by. All the Negro has asked for is to be treated as a man; to be treated like a human being; but as long as high sense of justice and fair play of the whites, who make and administer our laws are dwarfed by prejudice, there can be no hope for justice and fair-play.

The white people of Texas had protested against sending Negro soldiers into the state. There seemed to be no particular reason for their objection. only that prejudice exists down there. They have made good their word.

This Country is now engaged in the great world war, The ultimate outcome of which depends almost entirely upon the United States. We need a United Nation that we may be able to successfully strike the blow at the proper time. This should be no time for the cultivation of social antagonism, but all our forces should be blended in one direction, that is, against the common enemy.

The Negro should be a free man. Let there be no boundary lines to stop his progress. He has many odds against him in the race of life. Do not obstruct his pathway with your prejudices.

Unwept, Unhonored and Unsung, Two Negro Soldiers Are Buried

HOUSTON TEX PRESS——
AUGUST 28, 1917

It is customary to give a soldier, black or white, a military funeral. But they must die with honor.

Vido Henry and Bryant Watson, negroes of the Twenty-fourth infantry, didn't die honorably. Before they went to their death, they had turned murdering fiends.

So Monday afternoon the bodies of these men were taken by Hearse Driver Cooper, Westheimer Undertaking Co., to College Park cemetery and buried. The government will pay the expenses.

Sergeant Henry was found Friday morning in Baker's pasture, half way between Fairview-ave and San Felipe-st, near the old S. P. right-of-way. It has never come to light who killed him. He was a born leader among his race and led the negroes in perfect military formation the night they went on a rampage.

Watson was a private in the Twenty-fourth. His body was picked up the morning after the riot at Wilson and San Felipe sts. It is presmed either Officer Moody or Daniels killed him before they met their deaths.

PHILA PA PUBLIC LEDGER
DECEMBER 12, 1917

Stern Discipline

IT IS not a little startling to hear that thirteen negro soldiers have been hanged at Fort Sam Houston and forty-one sentenced to imprisonment. These were the men found guilty of complicity in the riot and mutiny at Houston last August. That there was ample proof of their guilt may be taken for granted. The justice dispensed by court-martial is traditionally impartial if severe. Such a wholesale example of it is, however, new to the present generation. Many, perhaps, unused to wartime methods, may be inclined to deplore the episode; and in a sense it is deplorable. But rigid discipline is the first requisite in a military force. Armed men who turn their guns on any but the enemy are a menace that cannot be tolerated. If such a demonstration of the authority of the Government was necessary, it is well that it came early in the war. The deaths that had to be inflicted may save other lives.

N Y C HERALD
OCTOBER 2, 1917

More Negro Troops Sent to Houston

HOUSTON, Texas, Monday.—The Eighth Illinois infantry (negro) has been ordered to Camp Logan here, it was announced to-night. Camp Logan is the post occupied by negro troopers of the Twenty-fourth United States infantry when they went on a rampage in Houston last August, killing white citizens. Information that the negro soldiers would be sent to the same camp as the other Illinois soldiers came from Washington to Brigadier General Todd, acting commander of the Thirty-third Division, to-day.

General Todd's information indicated that negro troops throughout the country are to be attached at concentration camps, cantonments and for field service to the divisions from their own States as additional units.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

The St Louis Argus Dec. 14, 1917.

THE SOLDIERS' FATE.

Like the clap of a thunderbolt from a clear sky came the news of the execution of thirteen Negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, United States Infantry. Perhaps the carrying out of the finding of the Court Marshall, would not have been so staggering to the entire Negro race if the matter had not been kept so secretly, because everybody knows that the charges against the men were grave, yes, unusually so. No man, nor set of men, would commit such acts, unless they were driven to desperation or insanity. These are the facts that we are sure were taken into consideration by the Court.

The soldier in the uniform should honor the uniform. It signifies "selected to defend" and in wearing it, one should always remember what it represents, and not be easily offended just because he is a soldier,

The citizens of the community should remember and respect the men who wear the uniform of his country. But that is not the case of the colored man in some sections of this country; for the very appearance of a Negro wearing the uniform of the United States has more or less been the signal for assaults and attacks by civilians and soldiers.

It is to be regretted that the Negro was the first in America, to die at the hands of the government during this war, to say that the same fate would have been meted out to white soldiers for the same crime, no doubt is true, but when the contrast between the treatment of the white and colored soldiers by the people of that community is considered, one can readily see that it is almost impossible for white soldiers to commit such crimes.

"Farewell Boys" were the last words from the thirteen men of the "gallant" 24th whose lives a few moments later were a matter of history. They met their death for the cause they thought was right, not with fears and tremblings, but with a song in their mouth ever conscious that they had been driven to commit the awful crime, by the ***prejudice white people of Texas.***

St. Louis Argus Dec. 28, 1917.

PRESS COMMENT ON THE HOUSTON COURTMARTIAL

The following extracts were taken from editorial comments on the Houston Courtmartial made by newspapers throughout the country:

These men would not desert their cause, or prove in any way disloyal to the American flag. They have died in a glorious struggle and are making a new epoch in Negro history. The trenches to be taken by Negro soldiers are everywhere in America and the Negro will not get "over the top" until there is a decided clash between the whites and blacks in the South.—Twin City Star, Minneapolis.

THE EXECUTION OF THE NEGRO SOLDIERS

Christian Recorder 12-20-17

December 11th, thirteen Negro soldiers were hanged and a large number entenced to life imprisonment, as a result of the court martial in San ntonio, Texas, of the members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, who had part in the so-called race riot at Houston. To say that the country was shocked, when on Wednesday morning it read this news, is putting it lightly. Hardly anywhere were our people prepared for such drastic punishment. That the soldiers who were tried were guilty, we shall not doubt, since the court so decided; but we had hoped that the punishment certainly would not have been hanging.

It seems, at last, that the State of Texas, after many years of endeavor, has suceeeded in humiliating colored soldiers. It appears that the civilians in Texas have never been satisfied with Negroes in uniform in their midst, and from time to time, they have endeavored to humiliate, insult, and even murder black soldiers. The Brownsville incident, by which they caused the dismissal without honor of more than one hundred colored soldiers, though it happened more than ten years ago, is still fresh in the memory of us all, as is also the fact that many of the men dismissed without honor were even vindicated by time and re-instated with back pay.

The soldiers at Houston should not have done as they did, and yet it is a very difficult thing to ask human nature to always be restrained under insult and scorn and injustice. It is very poor encouragement to the Negro patriot to know that his patriotism is demanded, but in its exercise he is not protected from civilian insult. It makes him sometimes feel that the country wants not the patriotism of good citizens but the servility of the slave—and that we can never give.

We do not uphold mob law, even under strained circums tances. We do not condone the actions of the guilty soldiers; but we do deplore the fact that no way has been found to punish those guilty of furnishing the provocation.

There is one ray of hope in this drastic punishment of these soldiers, and that is this: it proves that **mobs can be punished;** that leaders of mobs **can be hanged.** We trust that as black men have been hanged for the Houston riot, some way will be found to punish the leaders of the riots in East St. Louis (Mo.) and in Chester (Pa.)

Machine Gun May Have Saved Negroes From Annihilation

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 24, 1917

Captain Jay A. Rossiter of Company E, First Regiment Illinois Engineers, believes he prevented the complete annihilation of the battalion of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry when the rioting had partially subsided.

The people in the downtown section of the city were in a fury. They poured into the streets by the hundred. Autos were commandeered. The occupants had guns of every description. The drivers were given orders to "go out there."

Captain Rossiter stated Friday that he was certain 500 automobiles filled with angry citizens tried to reach the camp. He brought a machine gun from Camp Logan to the corner of the camp on Washington Avenue occupied by the negro soldiers. He trained the gun to the east and had it ready for use in case of necessity. As the autoists reached the scene he decided to use persuasion first, but was ready for action if talk did not win. The crowd was angry, but orderly, and as he pleaded with them to preserve order they all returned to the city.

While this was going on a great crowd gathered on Texas Avenue by the Rice Hotel. There was no mistaking what the citizens had in their mind. E. J. Hussion and Captain C. C. Beavens of Company E, Fifth Texas Infantry, addressed the crowd and pleaded with the men to "go home." The speeches had a good effect. At another time United States District Attorney John E. Green and former District Attorney Clarence Kendall talked to the men on the street and gave them the same sound advice.

FRANKFORT KY STATE JOURNAL
AUGUST 28, 1917

SPEAKING OF RACE TROUBLES

Apropos of the Houston affair it may be said that such occurrences are the inevitable outcome of the general situation when negroes are assembled and armed, and they are likely to mar military preparations in both the North and the South as preparations progress. The negroes make good soldiers. Give them something to fight in France instead of little to do in Texas and they will give a good account of themselves. The African savage is "a damned good fightin' man," but, even when his blood has been strained through six generations of civilized environment, he is likely to "outbreak" when he is put in possession of a shiny gun and placed in juxtaposition to the white man against whom he has a caste and color grudge.

There seems little occasion for moralizing about the Houston massacre. It is one of those lamentable, horible things that is likely to occur in such circumstances.

N Y C SUN
AUGUST 25, 191

Punish the Gu[illegible]
but Prove W[illegible]

It was a battalion of the [illegible] fifth Regiment, regular infantry, negroes, which was accused of shooting up Brownsville, Tex., eleven years ago this month, and now another regiment of black men, the Twenty-fourth, is alleged to have created a riot at Camp Logan, near Houston, in the same State. Obviously the military and the civil authorities must capture and punish with exemplary severity any soldier guilty of misbehavior.

The obligation of prosecution resting on the Government now is a double one; the alleged disturbers of the peace are regular army soldiers, whose conduct will be potent in determining whether our new armies shall be well or badly disciplined, and attacks on civilians by soldiers are not to be tolerated at a time when opportunities for collusion between them are more numerous than they have ever been before.

But before the negro soldiers are condemned we should learn what conditions surrounded them at Camp Logan, and whether the State and municipal authorities used their best efforts from the beginning to eliminate causes of ill feeling. The whole policy of assigning negro troops to communities where a strong predisposition opposed to them exists calls for examination. We do not say that black troops should be kept out of the South; there may be excellent reasons for sending them to intolerant and suspicious settlements. If there are, these should be made clear; common sense recommends that all unnecessary friction be avoided in the assignment of troops, and that local conditions as well as bureaucratic routine be considered.

Meantime let it be remembered that negroes have won good reputations as soldiers; that white men in every army in the world are likely to break loose and commit outrages; and that the kind of treatment given to enlisted men by the civilians among whom they serve has a great influence on their behavior.

NEGRO CITIZENS ARE REASSURED

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 28, 1917

A delegation of negro citizens called on Mayor Pro Tem Moody yesterday to ask for official assurances of safety for the colored people of Houston. They promptly received that assurance.

"Every protection possible will be given the colored people," said the mayor. "We will look to their safety and well-being as well as to that of white citizens in maintaining order and re-establishing normal conditions following the regrettable disturbance of last week."

J. J. Hardeway, spokesman for the delegation, told the mayor that negro residents were panicky and some were leaving the city. He was sure of official reassurance from the head of the city would have wholesome effect.

Soldiers - 1917

Houston

Riots

Negro Soldier in Cus. Admits Participation; Says Henry Ringleader

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 24, 1917

The fact is fully established that the ringleader in Thursday night's rioting, one Sergeant Vida Henry, has expiated his crime. Henry's body was found at 7:30 Friday morning eight blocks south of San Felipe Street, lying alongside the Southern Pacific track. He had been shot in the head with a load of buckshot. His body was cold, indicating that death had ensued some hours before.

Henry's gun was gone, but in his effects were found 11 army shells, still in their clips. These effects were taken by Justice Ray, who held an inquest.

The theory is that Henry's followers, when the shooting became too hot for them, separated and tried to make their way back to camp singly, and that Henry was shot down while walking along the Southern Pacific track. The track is some six or eight feet higher than the surrounding country, and the negro would have made a good mark for a concealed watcher.

o o o

The Other Ringleaders.

From an affidavit given at the police station Friday by Leroy Pinkett, a private in Company I, Twenty-Fourth Infantry, it appears that the ringleaders were Henry, Frank Johnson and Corporals Wheatley, Brown, Moore, Snodgrass and Tillman. Pinkett admits that he was in the crowd that stormed the supply camp, saying further that he fired five shots. It was Frank Johnson, however, who precipitated the riot by coming down the company street with cries of "get your rifles, boys." This followed an address which Pinkett claims was given the men by Captain Snow. Pinkett quoted Captain Snow as saying that "the policeman was n the wrong" in the trouble on San Felipe Street between Officers Daniels and Sparks and the man Baltimore.

It was this incident, the San Felipe Street affair, Pinkett says, hat started the trouble. The negroes heard that Baltimore had been shot by a policeman, and the word went around, "let's go et the man who shot Baltimore." Sergeant Henry, Pinkett testified, said, "Well, don't stand around like that. If you are going o do anything, go ahead and do it."

Company K started the trouble by stealing company ammunition. The theft was discovered by Captain Snow at 3 o'clock, but hree hours later the supply tent was stormed and the armed lacks went forth to slay.

The affidavit referred to is as follows:

o o o

PINKETT'S CONFESSION.

"My name is Leroy Pinkett. I am a private of Company I, Twenty-Fourth United States Infantry. I enlisted at Philadelphia about three or four months ago. Never had been in the army before.

"Yesterday about 3 p.m. we heard that Corporal Baltimore of our company had been shot by special police officers (white officers who ride horses). All the boys said: "Let's go get the man that shot Baltimore." It was getting late then, and we stood retreat at 6 o'clock, and then our men began changing by talking and then I heard Sergeant Henry of our company say: 'Well, don't stand around like that. If you are going to do anything go ahead and do it.'

"After that I saw some of the boys slip over to Company K and I heard them say they had stolen the ammunition. Then Captain Snow called the men out in line. He asked what we were doing, and ordered a search made for the ammunition, and also ordered that our rifles be taken up. Another sergeant (I forget his name) took up our rifles from our tent. In this same talk Captain Snow told us that Baltimore was not in the wrong, that the policeman was in the wrong. I heard him say that. A big fellow in our company named Frank Johnson then came running down the company street hollering 'Get your rifles boys.' We all made a rush then for the supply camp and got our rifles, and we went to a large amnunition box and got our ammunition. Sergeant Henry was the leader. Corporal Wheatley, Corporal Brown, Corporal Moore, Corporal Snodgrass and Corporal Tillman and about 100 privates were in the crowd that had gone and started off toward town. I was in the crowd. I had my gun and ammunition. We did some shooting as we left the camp. I shot about five times. I did not know a girl got shot. I did not see an ambulance. We went down the shell road that goes to the Fourth Ward. We met an automobile with a white man in it. They stopped him and Sergeant Henry told the white man to get out of his car, but he did not get out, and all the soldiers that were in front shot the man. I judge that about 50 shots were fired at him. I was toward the back and did not fire any shot here. Then we marched on up the road, and as I passed the car I heard the white man in the car groan, but we did not stop. Then we met some officers in a car coming from the Fourth Ward, and the sergeant made them get out and told them to leave their car. We did not do any shooting here. Then we met two men in a buggy, which looked like Mexicans, but we did not shoot them. Then we got to the dirt road and started to the graveyard on San Felipe Street, and right at the graveyard they started shooting. Sergeant Henry was in front, and he hollered to everybody to lay down. They all laid down but me and two more fellows, and we ran down the side street. As we ran I heard shooting that sounded like all of them were shooting together. I tried to get back to the camp, but was afraid and stayed in the woods all night and was arrested this morning after daylight when I tried to get back to camp. I was arrested at the bridge over the Bayou." (Signed)

"Leroy Pinkett.

Witness: George Finley Simmons.

MURDER CHARGES AGAINST 34 NEGRO SOLDIERS FOR RIOT

Civil Authorities Move to Take From Military Punishment of Soldiers Blamed for Killing of Seventeen Persons.

N. Y. World

SEND COLORED TROOPS AWAY FROM HOUSTON.

Aug 25 '17

President, Deeply Concerned, May Order All Future Training Done in North—Baker Warned of Danger of Strife.

HOUSTON, Tex., Aug. 24.—Blanket charges of murder were filed to-night by District Attorney Crocker against thirty-four negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, held in the County Jail as a result of the rioting last night, which ended with the death of seventeen persons, four of them city police officers.

This is the first move indicative of an attempt by the State to retain custody of the soldiers rather than turn them over to the army for punishment.

Fear of further clashes between white men and negroes abated to-night when it was learned that orders had been received for the immediate removal from Houston of the Twenty-fourth Infantry. The men were being entrained to-night for Fort Columbus, N. M.

Of the 125 negro soldiers involved in the riot all but eight have been accounted for, while scores of military and civilian patrols to-night are searching the district for the fugitives.

Grew Out of Clash of Authority.

Major Gen. George Bell jr. will arrive to-morrow to take charge of the situation, relieving Brig. Gen. John A. Hulen, appointed Commander by Gov. Ferguson when the State Executive declared the city and county under martial law. Hulen's appointment later was confirmed by Major Gen. Parker, in command of the Southern Department.

The riot was a climax to minor troubles between the civilian police and the negro military police of Camp Logan, the mobilization camp for the Illinois National Guard. The rioting started around 9 o'clock. Stealing company ammunition, about 125 of the negroes seized their rifles and left the camp, heading for the city, shooting indiscriminately. Warning immediately was given, and mounted police officers sought to halt the mob, surrendering their lives in vain efforts to drive the soldiers back.

Illinois guardsmen encamped at Camp Logan soon arrived on the scene, but only in time to throw a cordon between the negroes and crowds of Houston citizens, who had armed themselves and quietly gathered to oppose the raiders. The negroes then took to the open country in flight, some returning to camp, where they were placed under guard. Others hid in buildings and ditches in nearby roads.

Two squads of armed citizens, sworn in as deputy sheriffs, aided the military forces during the day in the search of the San Felipe district for negro stragglers. As fast as a negro soldier was found he was placed in custody of either the civilian authorities or under guard at Camp Logan.

Regulars Take Control.

While the armed forces devoted the daylight hours to this work, commanding officers under Gen. Hulen arranged for protection of the camp through the night. A force of 600 men from Fort Sam Houston detailed from the Nineteenth Infantry arrived during the afternoon.

Earlier in the day a detachment of Coast Guard Artillery from Fort Crockett, Galveston, arrived and relieved the Illinois National Guardsmen, who had been on patrol duty throughout the night without rest, and these, with the fresh troops from San Antonio, assumed full control.

Sentries placed on street corners in the business district in the morning were gradually withdrawn until only a few streets where trouble might develop were under guard. Much of this sentry duty during the early hours of the day had been left to Texas National Guardsmen, who, lacking arms, were supplied with shotguns and rifles from hardware stores. Saloons were closed and all clubs obliged to observe military orders against the sale of liquor.

At Camp Logan building activities were at a standstill, workmen being

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH DEC 7

refused admission through the guard lines. In the residential district, immediately adjacent to the camp, many homes were deserted during the afternoon.

Bodies of Victims Hacked.

Indignation over the outbreak was particularly expressed because of the savageness displayed by the negroes toward the white police officers who were slain and whose bodies in nearly every instance had been hacked with bayonets. Among the Illinois guardsmen also much feeling was evident because of the mutilation of Capt. Joseph Mattes, one of the first to be slain by the rioters.

Because of this feeling, Gen. Hulen at noon ordered the public morgues in which the bodies were held to close their doors to all except immediate relatives of the victims.

Chief of Police Brock has issued a statement in which he asserted both he and Lieut. Shelbergian of the Twenty-fourth Infantry had conferred on Thursday afternoon regarding the possibility of an outbreak and preventive measures to be taken. Neither believed the trouble would reach a crisis so quickly, the Chief asserting fear only that a dispute between one of his officers and a negro Sergeant might prove the spark to start a conflagration.

An affidavit before military authorities by Leroy Pinkett, private in Company I of the Twenty-fourth, which participated in the rioting, says:

Steal Guns and Ammunition.

"Yesterday, about 8 P. M., we heard that Corpl. Baltimore of our company had been shot by special officers (white officers who ride horses). All the boys said, 'Let's go get the man that shot Baltimore!' It was getting late then, and we stood retreat at 6 o'clock, and then I heard Sergt. Henry of our company say: 'Well, don't stand around like that. If you are going to do anything, go ahead and do it.'

"After that I saw some of the boys slip over to Company K, and I heard them say they had stolen the ammunition. Then Capt. Snow called the men out in line. He asked what we were doing and ordered a search made for the ammunition and also ordered that our rifles be taken up.

"In this same talk Capt. Snow told us that Baltimore was not in the wrong, that the policeman was in the wrong. I heard him say that. A big fellow in our company named Frank Johnson then came running down the company street hollering 'get your rifles, boys!' We all made a rush then for the supply camp and got our rifles and we went to a large ammunition box and got our ammunition. Sergt. Henry was the leader.

"Corporal Wheatly, Corporal Brown, Corporal Moore, Corporal Snodgrass and Corporal Tillman and about 100 privates were in the crowd that had gone and started off toward town. I was in the crowd. I had my gun and my ammunition. We done some shooting as we left the camp. I shot about five times. I did not know a girl got shot.

"We went down the shell road that goes to the Fourth Ward. We met an automobile with a white man in it. They stopped him and Sergt. Henry told the man to get out of his car, but he did not get out and all the soldiers that were in front shot the man. I judge that about fifty shots were fired at him.

"Then we started to the graveyard on San Felipe Street, and right at the graveyard they started shooting. Sergt. Henry was in front and he hollered to everybody to lie down. They all lay down but myself and two more fellows, and we ran down the side street. As we ran I heard shooting that sounded like all of them were shooting together. I tried to get back to the camp, but was afraid and stayed in the woods all night and was arrested this morning."

38 COLORED MEN ENTERED FEDERAL PEN SUNDAY NOON

FORT WORTH [illegible] TIMES

DECEMBER 18, 1917

Contrary to Fake Newspaper's Report They Did Not Get Here Saturday Night but Were in K. C.

THEY CAME IN 3 SPECIAL CARS

Arrived at Fort Leavenworth Depot First and Were Hauled to Prison in Trucks—Fifteen Other Rioters May Come Here Also.

Thirty-eight of the forty-one colored soldiers sentenced to life imprisonment at the Federal penitentiary were received at that place at 12 o'clock Sunday morning. Prison officials expected their arrival Saturday night but through delayed trains they could not make connections and did not get a first look at their future home until shortly before noon Sunday. A fake newspaper published that they got in Saturday night.

Under a strong military guard the large consignment was brought from San Antonio, Texas, in three special cars. They were taken to the station at Fort Leavenworth and from there conveyed to the prison in military trucks. It was thought that forty-one would be sent here but three of them were kept back to testify in the trial of fifteen others who are appearing before court martial for the same offense and they will not get here until later. If the other fifteen are convicted they will in all probability be sent here also according to Warden T. W. Morgan.

ASSIGNED TO WORK.

The colored men were kept at the pen in a bunch all Sunday afternoon but early yesterday morning their "dressing in" started. All were given a bath, shaved and clothed in the garments which makes them marked men and then scattered throughout the other 1599 prisoners to start serving out the rest of their natural life. Seven were put in the kitchen, eight in the tailor shops, seven in the stone works, seven in the laundry and the rest at general labor.

A company of forty-four soldiers guarded the men on their way here. No trouble from the prisoners was experienced on the trip and the captain reported that their behavior was of the best. These same guards have had the prisoners in their care since last October, and they were the ones who escorted the thirteen rioters on their death march to the scaffold at San Antonio last Tuesday.

The crime of which the thirty-eight were convicted was committed last summer. On the night of August 23, a party of colored soldiers, from the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry, incensed because one of their number had been arrested, stole arms and ammunition from the government arsenal and ran riot through the streets of Houston killing over twenty-four civilians.

Those who will spend the rest of their lives at the Federal prison include the following:

Cook William Frazier, Cook Nathan Humphries, Jr.; Privates, first class, John M. Hudson, Jr.; James R. Johnson, Ben McDaniels and Stewart W. Phillips, all of Company I; Privates, Douglas T. Bolden, Fred Brown, Robert Brownfield, Harrison Capers, Ben Cecil, Gerold Dixon, Henry Green, James R. Hawkins, George Hobbs, Norman D. Holland, Richard Lewis, LeRoy Pinkett, Joseph Wardlow, William S. Kane, Harry Richardson, Luther Rucker, Roy Tyler, Joseph Williams, Jr., all of Company I; Privates Ernest Adams, John Adams, Wash Adams, Douglass K. Lumpkins, Richard Brown, all of Company K; Privates Allie C. Butler, Abner Davis and George H. Parham of Company L; Bugler Ruben W. Baxter, Company M; Privates Walter Burkett, James Coker, Callie Glenn, William J. Hough, Thomas Jackson, Walter T. Johnson, Dean New, Jesse Sullivan, all of Company M.

THE HOUSTON RIOT.

There is nothing to speculate upon in discussing the Houston riot, it is a pure specimen result of the same American race prejudice productive of all such unfortunate occurrences. While the affair is to be deeply deplored and especially the deaths of so many innocent non-participants; not more so however, than the indiscriminate slaughter of innocent men, women and children in the East St. Louis massacre.

The newspaper versions in commenting upon the tragic affair, are unanimous in opinion so far as the Negro press is concerned. No matter what the white papers may say, we know as well as they the causes leading up to the outbreak. The colored troops were not wholly the aggressors. They were imposed upon, goaded and assailed in such a manner as to cause them to resort to measures beyond the point of self-defense. There was a better way for them to have sought the required protection, but human nature is human nature in any human breast, and when pushed beyond the point of endurance will manifest itself in an irregular manner.

It is a well known fact that the white citizens of the Southland not only hate to see a Negro in United States Uniform but actually disdain them, and a certain element will manifest that spirit—none more so than the policemen who desire to show their authority in these cases to let the blacks know that although they are soldiers the white man is in authority. There was no need of that policeman slapping the colored woman he had under arrest. Any man with an ounce of manhood would have in some manner protested against this unnecessary imposition upon a helpless female. And for that same officer to proceed to brutally club the soldier he arrested when his prisoner had made no resistance was a further display of brutality fired by bitterest race hatred and blind prejudice.

All this inspired the resentment of the victims comrades together with the brutal murder of one of their number by one of the civil officers.

This with all of its aggravating and provoking effect did not justify the course taken by a number of the batallion which resulted in the sad death of so many persons, and incriminating themselves and compromising the race. That the offenders are not to be handed over to the civil authorities for trial is a good thing since they would not at all be likely to secure fair play and justice; besides the civil authorities have no jurisdiction in the matter whatever. The civil authorities may conduct their investigation but they are limited to act as witnesses only.

It is hoped that the effects of this circumstance will prove a lesson to the civil authorities wherever the colored troops may hereafter be located, that their prejudiced and Negro hating officers—policemen will not be too aggressive in provoking the Negro troops to irregular conduct. They are soldiers and they have as much right to be respected as any other class of soldiers. We believe the military authorities will conduct a fair and impartial trial of the men which the investigation may apprehend, and we trust that justice may be meted out in accordance with the law's demands. The Negroes all over the country are beginning to show a disposition to self defense. Can they be blamed? It is seldom that in any of the race outbreaks that the Negroes are the aggressors. We are not mislead by prejudiced newspaper reports. The Negro is capable of reading the two sides of a question.

FORT WORTH, TEX. RECORD

DECEMBER 12, 1917

One Law for All.

Justice has been done. Thirteen of the negroes of the Twenty-fourth infantry found guilty of complicity in the riot and mutiny at Houston on Aug. 23 were hanged on the military reservation at Fort Sam Houston at an early hour Tuesday morning. Of the sixty-three men tried by the same court-martial forty-one were sentenced to life imprisonment, four received mild sentences and five were acquitted. It is a closed incident now. These rioters and mutineers were given a fair trial by the military authorities and the punishment meted out fitted the crime. Uncle Sam is no respecter of persons. He has one law for all.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917

Houston

Riots

CHARGE OF MURDER IS FILED AGAINST 34 NEGRO RIOTERS

HOUSTON TEX. POST
AUGUST 25. 1917

Precautionary Measure Taken by County to Prevent Removal of Soldiers From City--No Objection on Part of Civil Authorities to Military Trial If It Be Speedy--Negroes Entraining for Columbus, N. M.

A blanket complaint charging 34 of the negro troopers who are now being detained by the State officers with murder, growing out of the killing of Police Officer Ira D. Rainey Thursday night, have been filed before Justice of the Peace Leon Lusk by District Attorney John H. Crooker. The negroes are being detained at the county jail without bail.

Having been informed that it was likely the negro troopers would be moved from Houston Saturday morning, the county authorities, as a precautionary measure, decided to file the murder charges.

Following this action Major L. S. Snow, commanding the battalion, received orders from Southern department headquarters at San Antonio to entrain for removal of the troops to Columbus, N. M., whence they came a month ago. Entrainment was under way Friday night.

Explaining the filing of the complaint District Attorney Crooker said that he felt that as long as the negroes were being held in the county jail that the sheriff should have some kind of a warrant giving him authority to detain them.

THINKS MEN SHOULD BE TRIED HERE.

"I can frankly say that I would not like to see those negroes taken to New Mexico," continued Judge Crooker. "If the government is going to try them before a courtmartial they should do it here."

Judge Crooker said he could see no real reason why they should not be tried by the State authorities. He says that he knows they would be given a fair and speedy trial. He said that if they could try and kill them any quicker than the courts of this county he would be willing for them to be turned over to the military authorities.

Those named in the complaint are all members of the negro battalion of the Twenty-fourth infantry stationed at Camp Logan. They are William Smith, A. C. Butler, A. B. McNight, S. J. Brown, Robert Brownfield, Lloyd Shorter, William Brackenridge, Oliver Grimes, Leroy Rinkert, Henry Polk, James Sykes, Resley Young, E. B. Broades, Grant Anderson, Henry Green, Richard Brown, Joseph Alexander, Cook Walburt, J. Wheeler, C. Robertson, James Vessell, Jesse Sullivan, Jesse Barnes, Fred Brown, Rufus Haines, Oliver Fletcher, Ira Davis, Ben Ceci, James Devins, W. Burkett, J. Wardlow, One Richards, D. Edman and John D. Reed.

NEGROES' ACT WAS "PRACTICALLY MUTINY."

Major Snow said late Friday night that the action of the negroes in the raid was "practically mutiny." He stated that previous to their raid of Thursday night they had repeatedly disobeyed orders.

"Their action was not mutiny in the sense the word is generally used," he said, "but there was repeated disobedience of commands. After leaving the camp the negroes committed murder."

Notwithstanding the fact that District Attorney John H. Crooker filed a blanket charge of murder late Friday against 34 members of the battalion who are being held in the county jail, Major Snow said the military authorities will have the right to demand their release. Just what action will be taken in regard to them had not been determined late Friday night, although it was believed to be certain that the troopers at the camp would be on their way to New Mexico at an early hour Saturday.

The toll of known dead Friday night was 17. In the hospitals were 16 wounded. Of the dead, two are white soldiers, four are police officers nine are white civilians, one is a negro soldier and one is a Mexican.

NEGRO TROOPERS WERE DISARMED.

After a 10-hour reign of terror Houston is breathing easier, reassured by the knowledge that the entire battalion of negro soldiers has been ordered back to New Mexico. Previous to the order to entrain the men were disarmed and guarded by nearly twice their number of white regulars, rushed here from Galveston and San Antonio, and that the few negro troopers who are still at large are skulking fugitives from the strong arm of military law.

As a result of this loosening of the tension Brigadier General Hulen, provost marshal of Harris county for the time, has relaxed the stringency of the regulations designed to restore and preserve quiet. The city and county are still under martial law, but, aside from the denial of the right of citizens not sworn in as deputies to carry arms, as practically all did during the fevered hours of Thursday night, the forbidding of persons to gather in crowds on the streets to discuss the situation, and the continued closing of all saloons, there is no hamper put upon anyone. The city is rapidly getting back to normal from the over-wrought intensity of the night hours when negroes were thought to be penetrating to the heart of the city, killing as they came.

There was a heartfelt but somewhat shaken cheer from the street crowds as they saw two interurban trains of four coaches each glide up Texas avenue and stop opposite The Post building at 7:15 o'clock Friday morning, and saw 350 tanned and seasoned regulars of the Fort Crockett coast artillery companies tumble out upon the street, line up at command and board street cars that moved off rapidly in the direction of the seat of trouble at West End and in the San Felipe section. The coming of the white regulars from Galveston was the first breath of relief for an overstrained city.

PRESENCE OF INFANTRY BROUGHT RELIEF.

At 1 o'clock Friday afternoon further reinforcements arrived; 602 regulars of the Nineteenth infantry, from San Antonio, commanded by Colonel M. F. Waltz in person. Word got about the city that the infantrymen were here, and this let the tightened nerves down another notch.

When the news got about by word of mouth Friday afternoon that the entire battalion of negroes, minus only 10 men still unaccounted for, were under guard of Illinois infantry and regular coast artillerymen, fears were quieted further.

When the city heard that the Nineteenth infantry had taken charge of the negroes and had disarmed them, taking rifles, bayonets, all ammunition, pistols and even knives from them and carrying them out of camp, the relief was total, and as widespread as the news had penetrated. Persons who had not heard how the restoration of order and the safeguarding from further danger of outbreak had progressed called the office of The Post by telephone on an average every three minutes during the afternoon and evening. In the maze of rumors and warmed-over stories of the day before, they turned to The Post for the latest accurate word of events transpiring in those two horror-reeking districts, West End and San Felipe street, and they got it as fast as the telephone operators of The Post could talk. Every information seeker hung up the receiver with a sigh of relief.

ONLY NINE NOT ACCOUNTED FOR.

There are less than ten of the negroes who took part in the riot Thursday night still at large. Military officers Friday night said nine of the soldiers had not been accounted for, but they were not certain that four of these were among the rioters. They are inclined to believe that only five of the men who took active part in the carnage have eluded them. The other four, who are absent, they say, may not be among the guilty. However, the hunt continues for all nine.

Two negroes now in the county jail are said to have been on leave of absence, and the military authorities believe they had no part in the disturbance. However, this is yet to be determined, and they are held with the others in jail, pending investigation.

Officers believe the nine negroes have already made their getaway from Houston or will attempt to do so at once. All trainmen have been instructed to keep watch for negroes of suspicious appearance. Also a close watch is to be kept for any negro appearing in any part of a soldier's uniform. The fugitives have evidently discarded their uniforms, and officers hope to find the clothing or parts of it which will give a clue to the course they took.

A battalion of the Nineteenth infantry, commanded by Colonel Millard F. Waltz, stands guard over the disarmed battalion of negroes.

The disarming came shortly after 3 o'clock Friday afternoon, following a conference between Brigadier General John A. Hulen, Colonel Waltz and other officers.

The negro soldiers were flanked on one side by the battalion of the Nineteenth and on the other by the companies of coast artillery from Galveston. They were marched, four abreast, to a designated spot.

GUNS LOADED ON ARMY TRUCKS.

Their arms were stacked and army truck backed up and loaded them. The arms and all ammunition formerly in the company's possession are now in the camp storehouse under heavy guard.

Surrounded by his own men with loaded rifles, Colonel Waltz spoke to the negroes. He told them that for the present they would be required to stay in camp, and that the Nineteenth battalion had been placed between them and the civilian population of Houston. He said the guard would protect them from any violence and would, at the same time, prevent them from committing violence.

The scene is one of the strangest that the army of the United States has ever witnessed. Colonel Waltz's men stood grimly by, their arms ready for use while the negroes listened sullen and silent.

ASKS RACE TO AID FAMILIES OF MEN OF 24TH HANGED

12-22-17

New York News

Washington, D. C., Dec. 17.—The National Colored Soldiers' Comfort Committee which has headquarters in this city at 1105 U street, and of which Professor Kelly Miller, of Howard University, is president, and J. C. Napier and Ralph W. Tyler, treasurer and secretary, respectively, has issued the following statement relative to its intention of providing relief for the families of the colored soldiers executed at Fort Sam Houston last week.

"No calamity in many years has so depressed the colored people of this country as the execution of the 13 soldiers of the 24th U. S. Infantry at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, last week, and the sentencing of 41 others to life imprisonment. It was a tragedy that could not but help cut deep

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

into our hearts.

"While at this time we are not questioning the right of the Government to inflict so severe and summary punishment upon men who before had rendered valiant service to the country while wearing the uniform of an American soldier, and while we do not purpose waver in our loyalty to the only country we know, we feel that it is the innocent who must suffer most; that the families of these executed and imprisoned soldiers will soon be suffering for the necessities of life.

"Unforunately, and tragically unfortunate, the Government that took from these families a support, has no provision for caring for the families left dependent, so that it is up to the race to offer these bereaved amilies support. The National Colored Soldiers' Comfort Committee has decided that out of the $2,000,000 being raised for the relief of dependents of colored soldiers, it will provide for the families of the men who were executed and imprisoned under sentence at Fort Sam Houston last week and we call upon the colored people of the country to respond quickly to our appeal for contributions, giving what they can, if but the widow's mite. Those 13 colored soldiers met death stoically, as stoically as John Brown at Harper's Ferry; thise 41 sentenced to imprisonment for life met their fate unflinchingly;

BEAUMONT TEX ENTERPRISE
OCTOBER 21, 1917

COURT MARTIAL IS NEEDED.

Another regiment of negro soldiers s in Houston. The commander of the regiment gave out an interview when he reached Houston in which he said that he anticipated no trouble and that his men realized they were in the south and would observe southern customs. That reads very well.

But how does it go with what happened at Tyler, when the negro troops under discussion passed through that city? From the Tyler Courier-Times we learn that the negroes left their train and robbed stores near the depot, taking everything in sight, in addition to grabbing all the money in one cash register.

Mindful of what had happened at Houston and not caring to be made the targets of men wearing the uniform of Uncle Sam and shooting the rifles provided by this government for the protection of its citiezns, the white merchants offered little resistance to the disorderly negroes, allowing them to take what they wanted.

Speaking of the disgraceful affair, the Courier-Times has this to say:

A near approach to the Houston stampede was witnessed by citizens in the neighborhood of the union station late yesterday afternoon, when a train load of negro soldiers, en route from Illinois, stopped over long enough for "refreshments." They practically devoured everything in sight, seizing food, drink, cigars, money, stamps and any and all other articles removable.

They visited the confectionery of D. Rosenberg, opened his cash register and helped themselves to the contents, about $8 or $10. About 200 cigars and several dozen loaves of bread was taken from Sam Murdock's place, while Geo. Kamel sustained damages to the extent of about $225. There were only a few witnesses to the exploit, which fact accounts for the limitations.

There is only one thing to do in a case of this kind. That is to court martial the disorderly soldiers, be they white or black, and give them the punishment they so richly deserve.

We prate about the robberies the Germans were guilty of when they invaded Belgium, and the robberies of our own people by our own troops should not be countenanced.

If the officers of these thieving negroes can not control them, the government should give them easier commands or reduce them to ranks and allow somebody to take charge who can control them.

We are at war and it is high time that some of our troops be made to realize it.

NEGROES REMOVED SEGREGATION SIGNS

Military Police Increased to Prevent Serious Trouble

HOUSTON TEX POST
OCTOBER 28, 1917

Conflict Between Colored Troopers and Citizens in San Felipe District Friday Night Led to Extra Precaution.

A force of at least 125 military police reported at police headquarters Saturday evening for duty as the result of trouble that occurred on the street cars Friday night, when car crews, citizens and negro soldiers clashed over the removal of segregation signs from some of the cars.

Of this number 84 were assigned to street cars on the San Felipe, Pierce avenue, Liberty, West End and Dowling street lines. At least two officers were assigned to each car on those lines and in some instances more.

The remainder of the military police were either held in reserve at police station or distributed at convenient points throughout the city.

FIRST TROUBLE ON SAN FELIPE CAR.

Trouble developed Friday evening about 8 o'clock when a negro soldier sat down in front of a segregation sign in a San Felipe line car. A white man ordered him to sit in that part of the car assigned to negroes and pistols were drawn by one by the white man and by the negro soldier, according to statements made by the motorman and conductor. It was some few minutes before quiet was restored and the car resumed its journey. During the excitement the conductor was knocked from the car, which was well filled with passengers at the time.

Shortly after 11 o'clock the same night a negro in a West End car is said to have removed a segregation sign from its place, laid it down and sat in front of it. He was arrested by a member of the military police, who happened to be on the car, and will be tried by the military authorities.

A full report on the affair has been made to the police department and all precautions possible have been adopted to prevent a recurrance of the trouble.

Up to a late hour no reports of any trouble Saturday night had been received at police headquarters.

Captain John Patton, adjutant of the 8th Illinois infantry, the only negro troops now in Houston, stated Saturday night that Colonel Franklin Dennison is taking determined steps to prevent further occurrences of this nature.

The most important of these was the confinement of all the soldiers of the 8th to the limits of Camp Logan except those out on pass.

MUST HAVE SPECIAL PASS TO LEAVE CAMP.

To come downtown now a man of the 8th has to have a special pass signed by Captain Patton, regimental adjutant. A limited number of these are being issued, and only men who are known to be trustworthy get them, Captain Patton said. Like every other regiment, white or black, the 8th has a certain number of troublemakers. It is to keep this element from getting downtown to stir up trouble that the pass regulation was imposed.

The negro soldier who was said to have drawn a gun on a San Felipe street car Friday night has not been identified, Captain Patton said. The man who was arrested by the military policeman on the West End car is held at Camp Logan. He will be charged before a general court martial with violation of the 96th article of war, which provides punishment for "conduct tending to bring discredit upon the military service of the United States"—in other words, acting in a way unbecoming a man in his country's uniform. The court, at its discretion, may sentence him to several months at hard labor.

Colonel Dennison and Major Duncan of the 8th went through the negro districts of Houston Saturday night on an inspection tour. At the same time four captains of the regiment, each with an armed orderly, inspected places suspected of supplying liquor to negro soldiers or of being frequented by immoral negro women and soldiers. The idea was to try to cut the trouble at the root, which is in the bootlegging shop where liquor is supplied to soldiers in violation of the federal law.

Colonel Dennison has been talking to the officers of his regiment about the necessity of the men conforming to Southern customs in the matter of segregation of the races in public places. Under his instructions the officers have been talking to their men straight from the shoulder. The better element of the regiment is conforming and thinking nothing of it; it is only the minority of trouble makers that are bringing discredit upon the whole regiment, officers of the command say.

It was with the idea of preventing trouble with similar trouble breeders among the white regiments that an order was recently issued closing several sections of the city to all soldiers, and the negro neighborhoods to white soldiers.

Captain Grover F. Sexton, adjutant of division train headquarters, which includes the military police companies, explained it thus:

"It isn't as though there was anything in those barred areas that the soldiers ought to see, so they could send home picture postcards telling of the beauties of the place from the sightseeing angle. We have simply closed the crime breeding spots in the city to the soldiers. Every city has such spots and Houston is a city. We think it is better to put military police in such a district and shoo out all soldiers who enter it contrary to orders than to let the soldiers in and have to club them over the head when they get into trouble as a consequence."

The military police force (notice the new black hat cords) is getting more work to do every day.

The military police will take over the entire division guard, excepting only interior guards for the camps of the regiments, which is a regimental affair. Whatever extra men are needed beside the military police force will be supplied from the division trains, also under Colonel Moriarty and his adjutant, Captain Sexton. The change is effective at 9:30 o'clock Tuesday morning, October 30.

Hitherto the division guard has been supplied by companies and batteries of regiments in rotation round the lot. The lifting of that duty from the shoulders of the line companies will give just so much more unbroken time to their training schedule.

Registering of rent cars and jitneys plying in and out of Camp Logan for better regulation of them begins Tuesday.

BEAUMONT TEX ENTERPRISE
OCTOBER 21, 1917

A FOOL THERE IS.

An editor doesn't have to know anything about his subject to place a number of words together, fill a column of space with senseless sentences and produce what is referred to as an editorial. The editor of the Knickerbocker Press of Albany, N. Y., proves this when he charges the white people of Houston with the responsibility for the riot in which negro soldiers murdered a number of innocent men, women and children.

Discussing the riot, for which several of the negroes already have paid a just penalty assessed by a military court made up of officers of northern birth, the Knickerbocker Press has this to say:

"No comment thus far made upon the Houston disgrace has touched the real point of blame. Who was to blame, anyhow? Look at the various causes in their natural order.

"The southern spirit, particularly virulent in Texas, where burning negroes alive is a before breakfast sport, is to blame.

"The southern feeling that it is an insult to a white human being to permit a black human being to wear a badge of honor, such as the United States uniform, is to blame.

"The southern conviction that it is a virtuous deed, admitting one to heaven, to perform an act of cruelty upon a negro who respects himself, is to blame.

"The state of mind of the Houston police, requiring officers of that force to abuse, beat, kick and shoot negroes in uniform who ask civil questions, is to blame.

"The lack of loyalty to their oath and devotion to their flag which permitted members of the 24th infantry to desert their posts and go into Houston seeking trouble in revenge for the maltreatment of a comrade, is to blame."

The Knickerbocker Press, in this instance, tells falsehoods that are so foolish they are ridiculous. In Texas burning negroes before breakfast is not a sport, although such sport can be found north of us, in the state of Illinois, and in the township of East St. Louis, where black men are shot down because they are black. When a negro is hanged in Texas, or burned, for that matter, it is because he has committeed some heinous crime. But even just punishment, when meted out without the proper process of law, is frowned upon and denounced by The Enterprise and other law-loving publications of this state.

The real cause of the riot is to be found in the north. The negroes who committed the wholesale murders had been in the north for a long time. There they had been treated as social equals of the whites and they resented it when they came south and found they must observe southern customs just as these customs are willingly observed by negroes who have happy homes and lead peaceful and contented lives in this section.

The north is no place for the negro but negroes who go there and imbibe northern ideas of social equality should be kept in the north, for trouble always results when they return to the south.

The riot is a matter of history—and it deserves a black page—and some of the guilty persons have been adequately punished. It is too bad that some sort of punishment can not be meted out to men of the caliber of the Knickerbocker Press writer, who are responsible for many of the outrages that are charged to the south.

N Y C JOURNAL
SEPTEMBER 4, 1917

Negro Troops in Riots to Be Sent to Manila

San Antonio, Tex., Sept., 4.—After the court martial of the negroes of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, held at El Paso, on charges of murder and rebellion growing out of the killing of seventeen persons and wounding of more than a score at Houston, the regiment will be ordered to the Philippines for service until the end of the war.

The trial of the 157 will be held at Fort Bliss, and the full court of thirteen members will be convened. The extreme penalty is death.

It is expected that many of another battalion, not directly implicated in the Houston raid, will be tried on charges of conspiracy against military authority.

Soldiers – 1917 Riots

Houston

Is Democracy Safe for the Negro?

IS Democracy safe for the negro? This is a question which the colored man has been asking of late. Is Houston an answer to East St. Louis? This, in turn, is a counter query which may develop into great significance.

To say that the negro problem transcends all others in the South is merely to state a truism, but many competent observers are of the opinion that the colored races will present the next great problem after the war, not only in America but throughout the civilized world. For the Ethiopian is increasing in numbers, wealth and wisdom. And in this material world a man of property may not be ignored. No longer is he content to be a type for cheap "vodveel" actors in caricature, or to supply the fuel for a Southern (or Northern) illumination—at once a buffoon and a bonfire.

According to Ely's "Outlines of Economics," the number of black farmers in the South has increased more rapidly than has that of the whites during the last census decade; the acreage of land operated by the latter has actually decreased, while that worked by the blacks has increased. Corresponding differences are shown in values of land and buildings. In commerce and industry the negro also relatively is moving faster than his white brother.

The South May Yet Face a Reversal of the Question

The South seems not to have been very successful in dealing with the problem of the negro and some are of the opinion that the ominous question of the future may be: "Is the South safe for the whites?" The learned Dr. Mencken, editor of "Smart Set," and himself a Southerner, believes not, and says "that the completeness of its (the South's) failure (to solve the problem) is growing more visible day by day." And further: When that morn the day of the black dawns—

"I pray upon both knees, I shall be safe in the Alps, and not below the Potomac River, hurriedly disguised with burnt cork and trying to get out on the high gear. Soon or late, I agree with William Archer, (see his 'Through Afro-America,' 1910), it will come to rough work—and perhaps sooner than most of us fancy. The Southerners, even the honest ones, have botched the business abominably, and unless Providence intervenes with a miracle I suspect that it will jolly well botch the South."

In regard to the world problem involved, "The New Haven Journal-Courier" comments editorially:

"To the world it (the negro problem) is of graver import than the negro problem is to the United States, pointed though that is by negro violence throughout the South. . . . For it is the problem of a continent. Africa is the continent whose untold resources are to be regarded as one of the prizes of the present war."

And more specificially that paper points out just why, in its opinion, a black shadow looms up over the world:

"To men of the seven seas the world would not be a pleasant place with a hell at hand, where the final cataclysm would be negroes drilled by Prussians, fighting the yellow men drilled by Nippon boys, for supremacy in a 'a civilization of supermen.'"

The Houston Affair, Briefly Rehearsed

It may be recalled that on the night of August 23, at Houston, Tex., a company of negro soldiers of the 24th United States Infantry ran amuck, with the result that fifteen white men—civilians, police and members of the National Guard—were killed outright and more than a score of men, women and children were injured. Two negro soldiers also were killed and five injured. The trouble started when a policeman tried to arrest a colored woman, and her soldier escort interfered. The fact that the soldiers were United States regular troops aggravated the incident, and brings up the Brownsville riot of 1906, in which a number of whites were killed, and in consequence of which two companies of the 25th United States colored regulars were dismissed, "without honor," by President Roosevelt.

"The Houston Chronicle" is of the opinion that "the negro temperament is such as to require absolutism on the part of those in command." Lenient treatment "has led negro soldiers to believe that the government is in sympathy with their arrogance and impudence toward white people and civilian authorities, but especially in the South."

Southern editors generally are inclined to be conservative in their utterances. "The Charleston News and Courier" remarking:

"The problem is not one which can be helped by extended discussion in the press. The less discussion there is the better. But it is to be hoped that Secretary Baker will take this warning to heart."

Was It a Case of Race Reprisal?

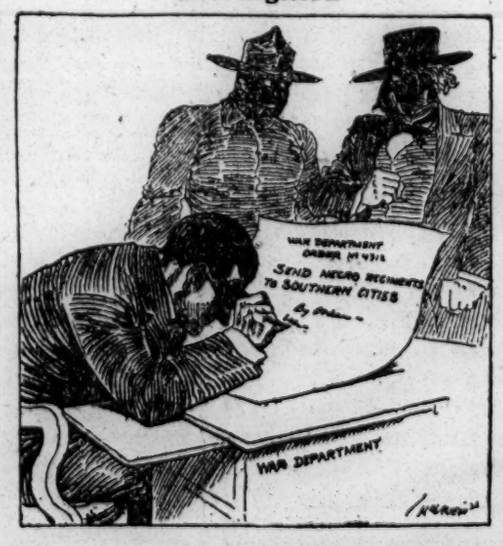
"The Chicago Daily News" hints that the affair might have been a race reprisal for the East St. Louis, Ill., killing of blacks by whites, and continues:

"The violence of the outbreak, apparently without serious special provocation, indicates, as did the orgy of murder in Illinois, the difficult nature of the problem presented by the presence in the same community of different races. To what extent such crimes as that at East St. Louis had inflamed the minds of colored soldiers of the 24th Infantry against the whites and prepared them for that demonstration of fury is well worthy of investigation."

That the future holds a menace to the safety of the republic if proper measures are not taken, is the view of "The State of Columbia, S. C.," which observes:

"A repetition of the Houston incident will convince the whites, North and South, that the safety of the Republic requires that the negroes be forced to the rear during the war, and that will mean that they will stay further in the rear for years to come than they have been in the past."

Shortsighted



—From *The Chicago Tribune*

"The Newport News" blames the authorities for mobilizing the colored troops in the South, with the "Brownsville affair" still so fresh as a warning and observes that the Southern people "get along well enough with the negro civilians," but asserts that "negro soldiers are different." And "The Charleston Observer" thinks that—

"What has happened in Houston is likely to happen in any other Southern city where negro troops may be mobilized, and where this assertive spirit shall be in evidence."

"The Columbia Record" is of the opinion that liquor may have caused the trouble, and does not see any danger in South Carolina negroes being assigned to Camp Jackson at Columbia. The innate "cussedness" of the black is suggested by "The Nashville Tennessean," in this fashion:

"This latest uprising seems to have been without provocation other than the desire to show the Houston police that the negroes will not be amenable to the laws of that city."

The Officer in Charge Blamed For Lack of Firmness

"The Savannah Times" harks back to the lack of adequate punishment meted out at Brownsville as the contributory cause; while "The Richmond Times-Dispatch" comes back to date and places the blame largely on the officer in charge of the offending troops, alleging that he did not maintain proper discipline. "The Chicago Herald" somewhat more cautiously adopts this also as the possible reason.

Judicious likewise is the attitude of the Northern papers in most instances.

"The Philadelphia Public Ledger" is especially disposed to be fair to the South, stating that "It is futile to condemn race prejudice; it exists and it must be taken into account."

"The New York World," without excusing the negroes, places some of the blame on the police, as follows:

"There can be no excuse or defence for the conduct of the rioting troops. It is evident, of course, that the police of Houston, by their stupid and arbitrary conduct, deliberately invited trouble, but police are often stupid and arbitrary, no matter whom they are dealing with, and police stupidity never can justify a mutiny on the part of armed troops, whether white men or negroes."

"The New York Sun" has a good word for the colored soldier and intimates that the civil population was not wholly blameless, adding that "the kind of treatment given to enlisted men by the civilians among whom they serve has a great influence on their behavior."

No Provocation for the Crimes of "Mutinous Negro Soldiers"

Different again is the interpretation of "The New York Evening Post," which can see no provocation that could "justify the crimes committed by the mutinous negro soldiers."

It has remained for "The Albany Knickerbocker Press" to make the most scathing arraignment of Southerners, particularly Texans, for their general treatment of blacks. It declares:

"The Southern spirit, particularly virulent in Texas, where burning negroes alive is a before breakfast sport, is to blame.

"The Southern feeling that it is an insult to a white human being to permit a black human being to wear a badge of honor, such as the United States uniform, is to blame.

"The Southern conviction that it is a virtuous deed, admitting one to heaven, to perform an act of cruelty upon a negro who respects himself, is to blame.

"The state of mind of the Houston police, requiring officers of that force to abuse, beat, kick and shoot negroes in uniform, who ask civil questions, is to blame."

As added causes this paper speaks of lack of loyalty and discipline, and also the folly of the War Department in sending colored troops to Texas, knowing "the temper and lack of civilization which characterizes Texans" and which characterizes negro soldiers also. A good word is put in for the black people generally by "The Chicago Tribune," thus:

"Immediately upon our declaration of war German spies attempted to start a negro rebellion in the South. Everywhere negroes hooted the spies.

"The draft came, and negroes stood up to it like men. There were anti-draft convictions among I. W. W.'s, Indians, aliens, and Americans of native stock, but none among negroes. Of many races, the black was the whitest."

What the Colored Press Thinks About It All

As a sidelight on the situation may advantageously be noted the feeling generally exhibited by the colored press in regard to the East St. Louis affair. "The (N. Y.) Amsterdam News" in a leading editorial speaks reproachfully of President Wilson's failure to return a satisfactory answer to a committee from the silent protest parade in New York City, organized as a protest against the East St. Louis lynchings. "The New York Age," also a negro organ, speaking prior to the Houston affair, said:

"There has been too much discrimination on account of color in the army already. If more of it is to be attempted in the effort to cater to the South, it can only be productive of evil results. There would be no race problem to solve at the various camps if a square deal was given and discipline maintained."

Interesting and instructive as an interpretation of the black man's point of view is a letter to "The Richmond Planet" (colored), which says in part:

"I beg, also, to inform you that I am still loyal to the American flag, notwithstanding the fact that I have refused steadfastly to volunteer to fight for a 'world democracy,' because I wanted to be convinced that it would include black men as well as white men."

And another letter asserts:

"I am willing to sacrifice my life that German autocracy and Prussian militarism might be brought to an end that America as well as the rest of the world might be made safe for humanity and democracy; that justice might be enjoyed by the Armenians, the Poles, the Belgians and the Jews across the sea, and that a 'world-wide democracy,' of which President Woodrow Wilson is champion, might include within its embraces black men of America as well as white men of Europe."

Is Germany Back of the Negro Trouble?

A sinister touch to the whole situation is given by a bulletin issued by the Patriotic Education Society at Washington, warning the public that the Germans are conducting a propaganda in this country to cause an uprising of negroes. The two first paragraphs read:

"Information has reached the responsible officers of this society of a widespread German propaganda, urging the negroes of America to arise against the whites, and promising German aid and money to finance the insurrection.

"The ignorant negro is being told that when Germany rules in America the blacks will have equal rights with the whites. In Germany, these credulous people are informed, the color line does not exist—the black is as good as the white."

WILL THERE BE FURTHER SLAUGHTER OF NEGRO SOLDIERS?

Daily Worker Herald Dec. 27, 1917.

The court martial in Texas sitting on the case against the soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry is said to have ground out verdicts against fifteen more soldiers for complicity in the Houston riot.

The nature of the verdict is kept secret until reviewed by the Department Judge Advocate and General Rieflmann, commanding.

It is to be hoped that the slaughter of Negro soldiers to appease the appetite for Negro blood, of Negro hating Texans, will not be continued.

The wholesale hanging of thirteen soldiers of the Negro race and sentence of imprisonment for life of forty-one others was received by the Negroes of the country with marvelous self control.

Of the twelve million Negroes of the United States not one thousand of them believe that if those soldiers had been white that a single one would have been executed. Their hearts revolted at the cruel and extreme punishment imposed upon men who, if guilty, were driven in desperation to the commission of the crime by a series of brutal, inhuman and humiliating acts that would have created a demon in the hearts of any men of arms in any army in the world.

They remember that white soldiers have repeatedly rioted and killed and wounded citizens and not one has ever suffered death for such crimes.

With the knowledge of these facts, now visualized in blood before them, their loyalty has suffered no shock, their patriotism has lost not a particle of its intensity, but they feel that the Government is too strong and powerful to permit its agents or servants to commit excesses in inflicting extreme punishment upon men whose record for bravery, loyalty and devotion to duty was unexcelled until, if guilty, they were goaded beyond endurance to the commission of the crimes of which they were charged.

If a measure of blood was demanded the thirteen soldiers paid the measure like men. If cruelty and torture and hell on earth is demanded the forty-one who are to serve life terms in prison will amply pay the demand if incarcerated in Texas or other Southern prisons.

PLEADS FOR FAIR PLAY FOR COLORED SOLDIER

Lieut. Col. Cole Asks The Public To Suspend Judgement On Rioting Troops

Charlottesville, Va., Sept. 13—Lieutenant Colonel J. A. Cole, U. S. A. retired, has contributed an article to the Daily Progress commending colored soldiers and advising the withholding of judgment on the recent outbreak of the 24th Infantry at Houston, Texas, until the official report of Colonel Cress is published. Colonel Cole is now an instructor in the University of Virginia.

"Until we read the report," he writes, "let us in charity withhold condemnation. Meanwhile let us keep several very vital facts in mind:

"(1) Negro civilization in this country is at the most, 250 years old and there is many a Negro in this country whose ancestors were naked African savages in 1800.

"(2) Military training has a wonderful, regenerating effect upon the Negro. He loves it, becomes clean in personal habits, splendidly neat in his dress and equipment, performs his duties with scrupulous fidelity at no matter what cost of wounds or of life to himself, is subordinate and devoted to his officers, and, in short, makes a fine soldier. The Negro soldier has his faults. He is emotional, he has learned self-respect, because the rigorous discipline which brings him daily under the command and instruction of his white officers does not hold from him the respect and admiration of those officers; and self-respect not sufficiently tempered by civilization, or its military equivalent, discipline, is a dangerous possession.

"(3.) White officers who serve with the colored soldiers, like, admire and trust them. To cits an instance: Five dear friends, graduating in successive classes, three in one and two in the next, by choice selected the Tenth Cavalry. All were promoted in the spring of 1891. All of these men, sons of Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, men of fairly heroic mould, asked to a man to be retained in the regiment they had learned to love.

"(4.) While graduates of the University of Virginia and the people of our neighborhoods recognize and respect and pay tribute to the honesty, self-respect, and inate dignity of a Henry Martin, we are now in a position to know that the four colored regiments have turned out in the last fifty years hundreds and thousands of soldiers who possess in varying degree and many in equal degree, the qualities that make the name of Henry Martin an honored one here.

"An our tendency, too often, when we look at a colored soldier, is to think of him, not as a soldier, but as a colored man, and the latter is apt to stand in the mind of the observer for habits and tendencies that military training has eliminated in the black, more thoroughly than the same training has eliminated these same tendencies in men of our own race. For the colored man is impressionable the white man knows his peculiar slant is all that it should be. I saw the Twenty-third Kansas Infantry mustered out at Fort Leavenworth in 1899. This regiment, black from commanding officer down, in service much less than a year, surroundedd by white soldiers in the whirl of war preparation, went out of service in perfect order.

I commanded Troop E, Ninth Cavalry, for over a year. I never commanded better, more devoted soldiers I served for over a year in the Philippines with the batallion of the Twenty fifth Infantry that participated, earlier, in the outbreak at Brownsville. A steadier, more soldierly body of men I never saw. We had of necessity, a mixed guard, and the colored sergeants frequently commanded the guard. Their tact was so perfect that the most petulant white recruit never thought of insubordination.

"One soldier of this command, crazed by jealousy, stole a rifle, shot up his rival, took to the woods and finally drowned himself to avoid capture, but he managed to send word to his captain where he had hidden his rifle. He did not want it to fall into the hands of nearby hostile Moros."

"The colored soldier is not a menace," Colonel Cole concludes. "He is an asset. He has won golden opinions in many communities."

FROM PERSONAL OBSERVATOIN

HOUSTON POLICE OFFICER INDICTED

The Amsterdam 9/12/17

Man Said to Have Precipitated Riots Held on Two Indictments 9/12/17

Houston, Texas, Sept. 9.—Lee Sparks, the police officer whose assault on Sergeant Baltimore, a trooper of the colored Twenty-fourth Infantry, precipitated the riot between the colored troops and white troops and civilians on Aug. 23, in which 17 whites were killed and 22 wounded, was indicted yesterday by the Harris county grand jury on two charges, assault on Sergeant Baltimore and murder in connection with the death of Wallace Williams, a colored civilian, who was shot to death on the Sunday following the riot.

Soldiers – 1917

Houston

Riots

COMPRESSED SENSE.

GERMAN popaganda has included in its efforts in the United States attempt to create discontent among the colored population.

That propaganda is still alive and alert, although less in th open. If it does not include in its future efforts the comments of th Express on the punishment of the negro soldiers who killed and wound ed many unoffending persons at Houston, Tex., it will miss somethin that would serve its purpose very well. German propaganda is not i the habit of scorin misses of that sort.

The question is not how well a battalion of the Twenty-fourth reg ment behaved in Buffalo several years ago. The question is not ho much southerners provoke negro soldiers. The question is whether th punishment inflicted on mutineers and murderers was in harmony wi law and justice.

Texas justice might be distrusted by those who still lack faith their southern fellow countrymen. The verdict in the case of the colored soldiers, however, was not found by Texas jurymen and punishment was not imposed by a Texas judge. The verdict and p alties were the judgment of a regular army court-martial. Reg army officers found the offenders guilty and decreed their fate. country, therefore, has every reason for confidence in the justice of decisions and sentences. Whoever carries to the colored popula assertion or insinuation to the contrary does the country an ill servi

Police Well Remember Three Negroes Who Went to Gibbet

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
DECEMBER 12, 1917

The execution of 13 negroes at San Antonio Tuesday morning recalled several incidents at the police station before and after the riot.

Corporal Charles Baltimore executed, was the negro who Lee Sparks knocked down and wh was reported killed by the polic at the camp the afternoon before the riot.

L. J. Brown, executed, was the negro arrested at the same time Baltimore was taken to the station. He demanded the release of a negro woman. Brown and Baltimore were drunk.

William Breckenridge, a small negro, was armed to the teeth when captured the day after the riot. He was one of the few who attempted to resist arrest and then changed his mind. A rifle was taken from him when he was arrested. It was loaded to capacity. At the station two six-shooters, one 45 and one 32, were found on him and he had three belts of cartridges.

Desk Sergeant Polk went to San Antonio to testify, but was unable to identify Breckenridge. There were several other negroes in the crowd about his size.

THE 24TH INFANTRY.

Deplorable as it is for a regiment of soldiers to mutiny, it seems that the black soldiers at Houston, Tex., threw discretion to the wind and decided to fight the devil with his own ammunition—fire.

The Negro soldiers live in peace in every part of the world, except the southern states of the U. S. A. They have been to Cuba, the Philippines, Mexico, some of them are in France, perhaps fighting at this moment. In all parts of the North they have been stationed and no complaint has been offered as to their conduct.

The 25th Infantry left Spokane a few years ago, and the chamber of commerce tendered to their chaplain, a Colored man, a banquet. The daily papers expressed their sorrow at their going. The columns of the daily press fairly teemed with letters of regret at their departure. All of these letters were from members of the so-called superior race.

When a state of anarchy prevailed at Spokane, Chief Sullivan was assassinated, supposed by an I. W. W. The sheriff was powerless, more than 700 I. W. W.'s were incarcerated. At the government was called upon. The commanding officer at Fort Wright marched down Riverside avenue with 400 black soldiers. The I. W. W.'s were marched to Fort Wright, and anarchy, like the silent Turk, folded its tent and went its way.

At that time black soldiers looked mighty food to Spokane.

These fellows don't complain of the heat in Mexico. They don't care for the fire of the snipers. They welcome death on the battlefields of France. They captured Sitting Bull with General Miles, and gained the title of Buffalo soldiers. We say they can stand anything but the wanton brutality of the South.

These men are trained to fight—and they will!

It seems as if the particular trouble was provoked when a black soldier was arrested by a police officer. When a soldier is arrested here, he is promptly turned over to the military authorities. This rule does nota appear to hold in the South, as applied by the damnable crackers, when a black soldier is involved. The South appears to be a law unto itself.

The whole difficulty lies in the fact that the South has never been reconstructed. If the late Ben Butler could have been made military governor of the South for twenty years, it might have been different.—Forum, Tacoma, Wash.

Kansas City Star
9/8/17

THE VERDICT AT HOUSTON

Ten millions of American citizens are dazed at the outcome of the Texas court'martial. It came at so critical an hour, and was so tragic.

Even admitting that the testimony in the principal cases was overwhelming as to the guilt of the accused, and conscious also that positive and rigorous punishment must be meted out to the offenders in order that the discipline in the army might be preserved, further that because we are in a state of war it is imperative that very harsh punishment must be imposed as a deterrent,—still, all things considered, thinking Negroes are appalled at the spectacle in Texas.

An even larger number of Negro citizens are almost terrorized, in view of the extensive call to arms, the rumors of discrimination in the army and the consciousness of the extreme hardships and risks of army service which make up the mental attitude for viewing this new affair.

We all know well that men may not murder and mutiny under cover of the military and government uniform and we know that the same penalties for crimes extend to attaches of the national service as to civilian offenders, and we recall the bloody riot at Houston, with all its harrowing details of disgrace and death.

Complete details of the investigation by the courtmartial, the facts adduced and the findings resulting from that inquiry, will not bring anything new to the thinking Negroes—we know all that in advance of the publication. We do not seek to justify isolated and disconnected murder on the basis of extreme provocation at the outset: We know the law and the right.

The law of he land is alright, if only the administration of it shall be pure and undefiled and impartial.

The kaleidoscope of Waco, Catersville, Atlanta and East St. Louis flits through the mind to abstacle unbiased judgment and to complicate consideration of the divers problems that baffle us.

We wish our people to remain loyal: we wish them to exhibit a warm enthusiasm; we wish them to conserve and to fight. But who can gainsay that that fighting should be for some worthy purpose?—for some positive and definite end?

Were not the soldier rioters at Houston fighting for a freedom (from insult and persecution) and for the institution of democracy(the kind which looses the bonds from men's bodies and souls) at home?

DEFENDS ~~NEGROES~~

HUNG AT HOUSTON

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
DECEMBER 20, 1917

Thirteen Colored Soldiers Executed in Texas Called "Sainted Heroes."

Editor Brooklyn Daily Eagle:

The editorial in your paper of the 13th inst., referring to the wholesale execution of the members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, offers no palliation to the ten millions of Afro-Americans who, while not condoning crime in members of their race, do feel that atrocities of greater dimensions have been less severely dealt with, and in the majority of instances have escaped any penalty whatever. In fact, there have been crimes of the most barbaric type committed in this country and not even an arrest made. It is generally conceded that the wholesale execution of the thirteen men who were sacrificed at San Antonio, Tex., is without precedent in this generation. Hundreds, and possibly thousands, would be sleeping beneath the sod today had the laws of the land alike been applied to men who have violated them. It is nothing short of a calamity that this pall should have fallen on the race at this time, when the very flower of its manhood, brimfull of patriotism and loyalty, is leaving home and loved ones, sacrificing life itself, for a country that offers him no protection, does not even guarantee safety to his family while he is facing death on the battlefield.

You say Houston would have dealt properly with the soldiers, as would other southern cities. I cannot conceive of The Eagle in its lofty flight sanctioning lawlessness. That the maximum penalty was administered to the soldiers cannot be denied. That their splendid previous record counted for naught also cannot be denied. While there may have been or may not have been altogether justifiable provocation, it is evident on the past splendid record of those sainted heroes that they were targets for southern practice in Houston. Knowing the antipathy between the two races, it is both deplorable and lamentable that the soldiers should have been sent to a section of the country so well defined in its hostility and so well organized in its propaganda against law and justice.

M. C. LAWTON,
President Empire State Federation of Women's Clubs.

Outbreak Is Deplored by Colored Pythians in Convention Here

ST LOUIS MO DEMOCRAT
AUGUST 25, 1917

That the outbreak of colored troops in Houston is something to be deplored, especially at the present time, and that too much significance should not be attached to it on account of it being an isolated case, was the opinion expressed last night by the chief officers and leading delegates of the Knights of Pythias, now in session in St. Louis.

"The tragedies at Houston are deplorable," Roscoe Conkling Simmons, nephew of Booker T. Washington, said, "because now is the time when all the people of all the races in this country should stand side by side to fight a common foe.

"While the educated people of our race and the officers of our organization place no blame on the white people of Houston; while we are sure that we have the respect of the South, we think the actions of the Police De-

partment of that city toward the colored troops should be investigated," Simmons continued.

Seasoned Fighters.

"If the colored soldiers at Houston had been 'rookies' and unaccustomed to the responsibilities of a United States soldier, the trouble there could be accounted for. As the troops located there were those of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, United States Army, the oldest and most seasoned company of colored soldiers in the United States, who have fought in the Spanish war, and who have seen discipline under "Black Jack Pershing," it is hard to believe they would revolt without some cause. Those soldiers have had a reputation for discipline for many years that cannot be excelled."

Simmons, to show the friendly relations existing between himself and the officials of Houston, showed a letter from Houston asking that he come to that city and lecture at the City Auditorium. The letter was dated August 18.

Urges Respect for Law.

R. W. Howard, the only colored member of a National Committee, in referring to the Houston outbreak, said: "I do not imagine that the trouble will have any bearing on the determination of the United States government to allow the colored man to fight for his flag and his country. The trouble will quickly pass away, when the better class of both races get together and settle the differences."

S. W. Green, supreme chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, said that now and then trouble would arise among the races in all sections of this country, but that it never occurred without the people realizing that the only way for advancement was by respecting the law.

Gen. R. R. Green, retired after twenty-five years of service in the Illinois National Guard, said the time was fast approaching when the white people would recognize and appreciate the colored man, as long as he was wearing the uniform of a United States soldier.

VICKSBURG MISS HERALD
AUGUST 25, 1917

DUPLICATION OF BROWNSVILLE RACE OUTBREAK — ITS LESSONS FORGOTTEN.

Just eleven years and eleven days after the above tragedy, it finds an almost literal repetition, in another Texas city; as told in the Houston press despatches of yesterday. It is quite a coincidence, too, that it was the same negro regiment which so ominously distinguished itself at Brownsville that on Thursday night shot up Houston. In the course of the discussion of the former offense The Herald stated that "the black soldier was a problem and an embarrassment—that whatever use was made of him in peace time, and wherever quartered, racial clash was probable. But that the Brownsville riot was a lesson that in the South bloodshed and riot was a certain incident of the presence of the negro soldier."

The lesson was accepted and proclaimed by President Roosevelt and his successor, President Taft. If ever it was learned by the heads of the present administration, it seems to have been forgotten. It is to be hoped the Houston repetition, sealed as it is in the blood of near a score of men, women and children, will teach the Washington powers that be, that not even in war times can they ignore, or play with, the combustibles of the race question. What has happened should be taken as a warning to keep negro soldiers and negro mobilization camps out of the South. We say this not threateningly, nor in resentment of the horror for which those who heeded not the precepts of the past are responsible. But as a warning of avoidance of the worse that may come.

Sending the murderous blacks away from Houston follows as matter of course. But sending them to Houston was sinning against light. The wicked shedding of innocent blood has implanted bad blood—sown seeds of evil that may sprout in greater tragedies. Surely the barbaric savagery of the negro emeute will open the eyes of all in Washington to the dread possibilities that have been revealed. This outbreak of race hate was in a regiment of regulars, officered and disciplined by white men. Let the War Department while it is time, reconsider the plan of forming camps of negroes under negro officers, contiguous to white camps.

Soldiers Hanged In Texas 'Lynched,' Says Negro Pastor

N. Y. C TRIBUNE
DECEMBER 17, 1917

Denounces From Pulpit Execution of Houston Rioters Without Appeal

The recent hanging of the thirteen negroe soldiers convicted of participation in the Houston, Texas, rioting, was called a "military lynching" by the Rev. George Frazier Miller, a negro, speaking yesterday from the pupit of St. Augusltine's Protestant Episcopal Church, Brooklyn.

He referred to the soldiers executed as "the thirteen martyrs," and intimated that their "sacrifice to appease the people of Houston" would undermine the patriotism of American negroes. He sharply criticised the military commander of that district who carried out the court martial's death sentence.

Mr. Miller told his congregation that he had been warned he might be in jail by Monday night if he delivered his sermon. He said he had received a "call" to say what was to follow, and did not fear arrest.

He said that the law permitted a military commander in time of war to carry out a court martial death sentence without getting the president's confirmation of the sentence. He referred to news dispatches which told that the thirteen had been hanged before President Wilson or high War Department officials knew it.

"I am glad to know," he said, "that the authorities at Washington did not know anything about this. But if I were president that military commander down there would report to me before carrying out such an order. If I were secretary of war and the president didn't demand such a report, I should resign my portfolio.

"The military commander who carried out that order was guilty of military lynching. It was done to appease the people of Houston. In order to appease them, the commander took advantage of the state-of-war situation which made their execution possible without a report to Washington. If this thing had been reported to Washington, we in this country would have had a chance to plead for mercy. Thirteen men in the United States army were denied the right of appeal, which is accorded to any criminal.

"We want the entire country to know that we of the negro race feel we have been seriously wronged, not because the thirteen were killed, but because they were denied the right of appeal—to appease Houston.

"These thirteen were sacrificed on the infamous altar of Southern prejudice. Yet we are still expected to glorify in patriotism. That deed is not calculated to enhance the patriotism of American negroes, but to destroy it."

THE HOUSTON RIOTERS.

The Freeman 9/22/17

The colored people are beginning to take considerable interest in the fate of the soldiers that mutinied at Houston, Tex. They are asking about their possible fate, and with the view of softening their deed in the estimation of those whom it concerns and in the estimation of the public in general, so that the punishment will not be severe.

We have had something to say on that question, and we now repeat in substance our position. In the first place, we must not expect that the matter will be dismissed with slight attention. There is a penalty to be paid, must be paid in order to make the situation again whole. And as certain as there is a feeling "in the air" that there's a penalty to be paid, there is also a feeling "in the air" that the circumstance of the day arising from racial relationship will have its bearing on the case. And this is as it should be. When the mob lynches very often there is no strict inquiry as to who the mob was or where it is. This same negligence is not expected in this case, but something of its spirit will enter if it will be susceptible to prevailing presentments—a sense of equity.

We do have a race question, and because of it murder is sometimes not murder, or even manslaughter. That same race question will work for the same kind of influences when members of our own race are the sinners. We will not attempt to justify the deeds of those soldiers by reminders of crimes against our own race. That is the quarrel of children, pleading the past, setting it up as a reason for present conduct. That kind of thing is noted in the quarrels of simple minded people regardless of their years. We scorn such a possible avenue of escape. It is all right for the individual to employ any possible means to escape the clutches of the law. It is not right for the leaders of the race to plead anything but justice, that same justice which is expected of white men as it concerns us.

BALTIMORE MD EVE SUN
DECEMBER 12, 1917

Negroes Not Alone At Fault.

If ever human beings richly deserved hanging, they were the negro soldiers at San Antonio who engaged in the barbarous massacre of sixteen persons, including the mutilation of some of the bodies. They were United States soldiers and yet acted as murderously and inhumanly as could a band of Yaqui savages. Nothing short of hanging would at all have fitted the case, and probably more than thirteen should have been executed.

But they were not alone to blame for the massacre. Negroes, no matter how vicious, usually make good soldiers when kept under rigid discipline by brave and competent officers. What has become of the officer in charge of the riotous blacks, who when his own life was threatened "dodged between the tents" and skulked to safety, leaving his soldiers to run amuck and massacre sixteen innocent persons? Is he to remain an officer in the army and go free of blame when his men are hanged for crimes which he should have prevented at any cost to himself?

It was poor judgment, it seems to us, to send a negro regiment to a far Southern city like San Antonio, where many National Guardsmen were encamped. It was far worse judgment to place in command of them an officer whom they could terrorize to such an extent that when threatened he "dodged between the tents."

Let us hope that when the American troops meet the Huns there will be no officers of that kind to lead Uncle Sam's boys.

VERDICT REACHED ON NEGRO TROOPS

Accused of Taking Part in Houston Outbreak — Verdict to Be Reviewed Before Being Announced.

Constitution 12-1-17

San Antonio, Tex., November 30.—A verdict has been reached in the courtmartial of the sixty-three negroes of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, charged with murder, mutiny and rioting, as a result of the uprising at Houston August 23 last. The verdict will be reviewed before being made public, it was announced here tonight.

That a verdict had been reached was made known late today when the sixty-three defendant negroes were brought to the post chapel at Fort Sam Houston, where the trial was held, after which the courtmartial formally adjourned. This compliance with military rules was the only evidence of the verdict.

The negroes were taken back to the cavalry guard house. Colonel George Dunn, advocate general of the Southern department, will now review the findings of the courtmartial. After that they will go to General J. W. Ruckman, commander of the department. If either disapproves they may be returned to the court for further consideration, but they may not be changed.

Penalties, if any, may be mitigated by General Ruckman, but may not be increased. The trial has occupied exactly one month, beginning November 1.

Soldiers—1917 Riots

Houston

Thirteen Soldiers Convicted by Sam Houston Court Martial and Hanged

The daily Herald, Dec 12, 1917

General Commanding Given Authority to Approve Findings of Court Martial and Execute Sentences Without Submission to President

Daily Herald 12-12-17

Evidence in Trial Suppressed During Its Progress

(International News Service.)

Washington, Dec. 11.—Reports were received here today that 13 of the ringleaders in the mutiny of a battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, colored, Regular Army, at Houston, Texas, were today executed at Army headquarters in San Antonio. These men were among those who shot up Houston during mobilization riots there several months ago.

Six men were assigned to each. At the word of command they pulled on the triggers and the thirteen dropped to their deaths.

No such wholesale execution in the army has occurred within the memory of the present generation. The last of its kind was the execution of the so-called "St. Patrick's Battalion" by General Scott during the Mexican War. Members of the battalion deserted, joined the Mexican forces, later made their homes in Mexico, marrying native women, and many of their descendants now are found there, natives of that country in all respects, but bearing names quite foreign to the language they speak.

BISHOP DEFENDS THE COLORED SOLDIERS

SUSPEND VERDICT ON HOUSTON RIOT, IS PLEA.

Bishop Smith of A. M. E. Church Says Snap Judgment Not Warranted.

(Detroit Free Press, Aug. 27, 1917.)

To the Editor: The drastic tone of your editorial in Saturday's Free Press, anent the recent disturbance in Houston, Texas, was a painful surprise to me, being quite in contrast with the usual temperate character of your utterances.

There are so many currents and counter-currents of a disturbing nature in evidence that this is no time for hasty utterances. Public judgment should be suspended until all the material facts in the unfortunate and regrettable occurrence have been fuly investigated and the result made known by the war department.

The stories emanating from Houston are one-sided and reflect the prejudices of the dominant element in Houston instead of the facts in the case. A Negro in military uniform is as exasperating to the average Texan as is the face of an enraged bull.

When the Titanic disaster was reported, it was said Mr. Andrew Carnegie laconically inquired; "What was she doing up there anyway?" having reference to the extreme northern course the ship had taken. It is equally pertinent to inquire, why were the Negro troops sent to Texas anyway particularly those of the regular army? Has the remembrance of the Brownsville affair entirely faded from public memory? Is it so soon forgotten that but a few days ago publicity was given to the report that Negro troops were in a clash with the authorities of Waco Texas?

Two distinct incidents that occurred during the Spanish American war are still fresh in my memory—the threat to dynamite a train load of Negro regulars by the dominant element of Texarkana, Ark., and the merciless assault made on a train load of Negro volunteers at Nashville, Tenn., while en route from Chattanooga to Cincinnati.

SUSPEND JUDGMENT, IS PLEA.

Hon. Joe H. Eagle, M. C., for the Houston district, in a dispatch to the secretary of war said; "Without stating who is to blame, it is clearly a race riot and is a tragedy sufficient to compel the statement that it is a tragic blunder to send the Negro troops to southern camps."

Who is to blame for this tragic blunder? The Negro troops went to Houston in obedience to the orders of their superiors whose right it is to direct their movement. A race riot? Yes, and that statement coming from a Congressman on the ground, and the chosen representatives of the dominant element of Houston, ought to be sufficient to induce the public to suspend judgment for the time being.

President Wilson made a trenchant statement in a speech in Philadelphia to the effect that "A man may be too proud to fight." With equal force it may be said that a man may be too manly to continually submit to extreme brutal treatment. Even the patient ox may be goaded to desperation.

The fact is the white race by precipitating a world-war has turned man's earthly abode into a veritable hell, and there is no telling when the fires of damnation will be extinguished or what elements will be consumed while they are raging. If plain speaking is in order let both sides be heard.

Nothing that I have written is to be construed as indicating the least desire on my part to condone any infraction of discipline by the Negro troops in question. Let no guilty man escape.

With a sad heart,

C. S. SMITH,
Bishop A. M. E. Church.

THE HOUSTON TROUBLE!

We are informed that the commanding officer of the Southern Division, located in Texas, and who passed on the findings of the court martial which lynched the thirteen colored men at Fort Sam Houston last week, was born in Montgomery, Ala., and was appointed by President Arthur to West Point Military Academy. If this be true, no one can be suprised at his approval of the verdict of the court martial which sent these thirteen men to eternity and forty-one to life imprisonment. We haven't as yet had time to look up the antecedents, record and birthplace of the thirteen men who sat on this court martial, but as soon as we can we will be able to inform the public as to where they came from and who they are. If they are Southerners, they are Southern sympathizers, and being surrounded by Southern influence it was very easy for them to do as they did. We do not see how this Southern commander can ever have any ease of conscience after giving such approval. We advise him to read in the Good Book of the experience of Nebuchadnezzar. We know the spirits of these thirteen men haunt him and also the thirteen who passed upon the case. It seems to us that these thirteen men each selected himself a colored man to be hanged. We would like to know how they reached at a conclusion of thirteen. We would like to know upon what grounds or evidence the men were convicted and what the findings in the case were.

The American people should sift this thing to the bottom and leave no stone unturned to find out how this conclusion was reached. From the surroundings and place where they were tried, we firmly believe that if the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ had been before this board, He would have been treated just as these thirteen men were. It is pitiable that the Southern commander who reviewed the evidence and gave his approval could not have read Pilate's decision when the Saviour was before him; he washed his hands and wiped upon linen, and said: "We find no fault in this man." We did not ask this general to do this, but he could have said the case was [illegible] he did not feel like it was his duty to be the final judge of the matter and allowed it to be passed up to the President. The taking of human life is no small thing, and if these men deserved the punishment meted out to them they should have at least had a fair trial and an appeal to the highest tribunal, and after that probably the public would have been satisfied.

We hope this code under which these men were sent to their death will be abolished or revised and left in the hands of more than one man, if not the President.

We are in favor of executing soldiers or civilians or anyone else who betray by turning against their country in favor of the enemy or disobeying orders, which disobedience would bring disgrace upon the army, but in this case these men were only defending themselves, and it was nothing more than a riot. The East St. Louis outrage was a thousand times worse than this, yet no soldiers were hanged or even imprisoned. We think the action of this court martial was irregular, from the reason that the court construed this code to apply as a war method when as a fact they should not have been applied in this case, for, while we are at war with another country, the fighting is on the other side of the ocean, and there being no conflict in this country between the citizens except rioting and strikes, therefore we do not believe this code was intended to apply in this case, and we believe if the President had passed on the matter he would have referred this case to the federal courts and these men would have been tried by a jury. In Kansas a soldier killed another on the reservation at Fort Leavenworth and he was turned over to the federal authorities and sentenced to be hanged, which was afterward commuted to life imprisonment. Of course, no war had been declared on any foreign country at that time, but under the rulings made by this court this man, too, would have been hanged as were these thirteen men; therefore, we claim the entire thing was not according to the constitution and law of the United States. No man's life should be taken from him without trial by jury. It makes no difference how heinous or grave the crime was, it was not committed against the United States, and was not intended in any way to impede the war that is going on between the allies and Germany.

The Atlanta Constitution
9/14/17

Outlook Prints Lessons From Mutiny at Houston

(From The Outlook.)

On August 23 negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth infantry precipitated a riot in the city of Houston, Texas, which resulted in the death of seventeen persons and the wounding of more than a score. It is reported that more than one hundred and twenty-five negro soldiers were involved in the riot. These soldiers stole company ammunition, seized their rifles, and started toward the city, shooting indiscriminately. They murdered a militia captain and mutilated his body. They killed mounted police who attempted to halt them. The rioters were stopped only by the intervention of Illinois guardsmen and armed citizens of Houston.

Such is the bare outline of what appears to have been one of the most disgraceful mutinies of American troops in our history. Whatever the findings of the military authorities as to the cause for this mutiny, nothing can minimize the bitter truth that American soldiers in uniform, in time of war, did mutiny and shoot to death a commissioned officer of the army, officers of the law and peaceable citizens.

The penalty for such mutiny is, and should be, death, but even this extreme penalty, unless promptly inflicted upon the guilty soldiers, will lose something of its effect. It does not need to be said that the extreme penalty should be visited upon the guilty soldiers at the hands of a military, and not a civil, tribunal.

At the time of the Brownsville riot Mr. Roosevelt waited until he had received the report of the inspector general before he ordered the dismissal from the service of those negro soldiers who shielded their comrades from the law, but then he acted at once and inexorably. That was in time of peace. The Houston riot, a much more serious affair, has occurred in time of war. The president, as commander-in-chief of the army, should in the present instance, and we of course believe will, move to have the trial and punishment of the negro mutineers of Houston expedited in every possible way. The authority of the president to act is unquestioned and unlimited.

So much for the military and criminal side of the Houston riot. The mutiny has, however, one other serious phase which cannot be ignored. Twice within recent years negro regulars have been guilty of mutiny en masse.

Negro soldiers have been drawn from the more substantial elements of their race, for the army has offered to the negro, to whom other doors have been closed, opportunity for a "career." A great majority of those negroes who have taken the enlistment oath have rendered faithful service, but neither they nor negroes in civil life can afford to ignore the stain cast upon their racial honor by Brownsville and Houston.

If negro leaders remain silent at the present time, they will prove recreant to a great opportunity to serve their people and the cause of racial tolerance. Let them visit upon these negro mutineers the same unanimous condemnation which the white race, north and south, visited upon the white rioters of East St. Louis. If this opportunity to vindicate their loyalty to a cause greater than the future of any single element in our population is ignored, the country will certainly be slow in recognizing the necessity or the advisability of training negro officers for service and of trusting negro soldiers either to the discipline of members of their own race or to white officers who are not fortified in their authority by the presence in the vicinity of white troops.

NEGROES SOUGHT AMBUSCADE IN A WOODED FIELD

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 29. 1917

Rioters, Fearing an Attack From Police, Prepared Themselves for Conflict, Charles Lewis Says.

Charles Lewis, bandmaster, clears up one mooted question in a statement he makes in regard to the negro rioters last Thursday night.

Mr. Lewis saw the negro troopers that night at about 11:30 o'clock, and they were still in perfect formation, he says. Mr. Lewis lives at Taft and Arnold streets. He had been to Galveston, but reached Houston at 11 o'clock and went home. He says when he got near home about 100 or 125 of the negroes with their arms came marching in columns of fours up Arnold Street, and he walked along wtih them for some distance. He says the tall negro, evidently Sergeant Henry, was leading them. He says they stopped and asked him where the field of woods was just beyond and how to get to it. He says he directed them to the field and they went on.

They did not speak or molest Mr. Lewis in any other way, except as the column passed one of the negroes asked: "Have you got any whiskey?" He did not reply to this negro.

The field of woods is just a short distance from Mr. Lewis' house. He said he heard them breaking down a wire fence that surrounds it, and could hear them reloading their guns, and distinctly heard the click of guns. He says he remained up all night and could hear the negroes moving about. They were evidently ambushed and awaiting an attack from some one. He is of the opinion they thought the trucks loaded with soldiers they heard coming were trucks loaded with police, and if the police ran upon them they intended to massacre them from ambush.

He says when daylight came next morning, the negroes, one by one, and in small squads, could be seen slinking out of the field. It was while they were hid in this field that the negro Henry, probably out on a reconnoitering expedition, was killed. The only shots Mr. Lewis heard were two or three that came from the place where Henry was found dead the next morning.

It has been the general opinion that the command of negroes under Henry broke up about 11 o'clock, and that the individuals scattered through the negro district, but Mr. Lewis' statement seems to dissipate that idea. The negroes were probably marching at that time under orders not to fire and attract attention until they got in an ambush retreat.

When Mr. Lewis met the negroes all he had heard about the disturbance was what a conductor on a Montrose car had told him about it as he rode home, and he says he spent a very uncomfortable night.

N. Y. MASS ITEM
DECEMBER 13, 1917

Thirteen negro troopers of a United States cavalry regiment were hanged in Texas in accordance with the verdict of a court-martial. The ghastly affair probably marks the end of a bad business. The "offenders" have been hanged. The white Texan policemen, whose attacks upon negro soldiers on duty, were the direct cause of the fatal riot, have gone without any punishment of a nature to attract attention. The commanding officer of the colored regiment, an organization not without credit in American military annals, detailed some of his soldiers last August for military police duty in Houston, Tex. In the line of his duty a negro corporal came in contact with Houston policemen, white civilians. They summarily thrashed the corporal who wore a military police badge with the uniform of the United States army, and they literally kicked him into the Houston lockup. He was on United States army duty at the time. Angered by this, the culmination of a series of outrages, and perhaps inflamed by the sort of beverage which the white is frequently not unwilling to sell to subject races, the corporal's fellow-soldiers broke all the bonds of discipline and went into Houston to "shoot up" the town. They did so very effectively, and the military authorities hanged thirteen of them for it with an even superior effectiveness. Whatever may have been done, if anything, to the white policemen who touched the match to the powder of race hatred and incidentally defied the military power of the United States, whose uniform they kicked into their Houston mud, has not been of sufficient importance to win news mention. We Americans are, of course, an enlightened and civilized people. We have entered the great war to make the world safe for human rights. We are firm in our belief in an even justice. We condemn the persecution of "subject peoples." Our hearts are wrung by the wrongs of Poles and Czechs, Croats and Ruthenians, whom the Austrian emperor rules with a strong hand, although we do not know that he indulges over freely in the use of the halter. We perceive very clearly the injustice of the conscription of these Czechs and Slavs for service in the imperial armies. In our own land we guarantee our subject people every right we have—on paper. We extend to them the privilege of being conscripted for our armies. We hang them for their crimes when they have been goaded into frightful acts, and we deprive one or two of their white tormentors of City of Houston special police badges—possessions more priceless than life. We maintain an even justice, even at the risk that the black divisions whom we draft and train in warfare may not appreciate its evenness. Of course those mad and murdering troops got their just deserts. But have the real instigators of that outbreak received theirs? Equally of course, they have not, and they never will. We prefer, before seeking such a settlement, to run to the other side of the world with our sympathy for "subject peoples." We have plenty of courage to fight enemies abroad, but little to enforce our own laws at home. It is so much easier to try our hand at righting the wrongs of Charles of Austria's subject peoples than it is to grapple with the terrible and unescapable problem of our own blacks. Rather than essay the last, rather than force some common sense upon our stupid Solid South, we prefer to achieve new heights of folly, and raise armies of trained negro soldiers to do what was done at Houston on an appalling scale, when such provocateurs as went unpunished there again furnish the provocation. We ask them, order them to fight for us, and give them Houston justice. There is nothing to be said in defence of the negro troops. They ran amuck, they murdered and were hanged. But there is rather less to be said for an army high command that can inflict the most summary punishment upon its men, and cannot protect those men. And there is nothing at all to say for the city or the State or the people that will demand the lives of mad blacks swept by unreasoning passions, and will let go unpunished the calmer men who goaded them to madness.

NASHVILLE TENN BANNER
AUGUST 24, 1917

THE HOUSTON RIOT.

The outbreak of Negro soldiers at Houston, Tex., was quite similar to the Brownsville incident during the Roosevelt administration some years ago. In both instances it appears the Negro soldiers attempted to avenge some fancied wrong or slight to their comrades by the people or civil officers of the city.

Negroes kept under due control are tractable. One of the most distinguishing features of the race has always been its pacivity, but often incidents demonstrating a similar spirit to that exhibited in Houston has come among Negroes possessed of an undue estimate of their importance.

There was an exhibition of this spirit in Nashville in 1898 by Negro soldiers returning from Cuba after the war with Spain. A train load of them began riotous conduct at the stations between this city and Chattanooga. News of their behavior was telegraphed ahead. When the train reached Nashville, at the old station on Church street, a number of policemen and deputy sheriffs were on guard there. The black soldiers left the cars with boisterous demonstrations, but in a few minutes a number of them were sprawled on the station house floor [illegible] others were glad to get back to the train.

The incident was made the subject of acrimonious comment in some Northern papers at the time, but the prompt action of the officers no doubt prevented more serious trouble.

These black soldiers at Houston undertook to "shoot up the town" because the Houston police had arrested some of their comrades for disorderly conduct. They had an idea, it seems, that they were privileged to riot and that the government would protect them in what they did.

Negroes have often been described as a "child race," and the description is not inapt. They need control. They are appreciative of kindness and have in thousands of instances displayed loyalty and affection for those they serve, but they need to be kept under an authority they fear and respect.

Possibly liquor played some part in this Houston riot. The actions of the black soldiers very much suggested the effect of strong drink.

Negro soldiers should not be quartered in the South. Possibly they may not be wanted in other parts of the country, but the danger of conflict is greater in this section because Southerners are sure to resent imperious or impudent conduct on the part of Negroes.

It was unfortunate that such an incident should have occurred at this time. It is another phase of the old problem with which the nation has long had to contend.

N. Y. JOURNAL
SEPTEMBER 27, 1917

Soldiers and Negroes Clash; Private Stabbed

Lexington, Ky., Sept. 27.—Charles Miller, a private in Company G, Second Regiment, was seriously stabbed in a clash between negroes and soldiers here to-day. Policemen were rushed to the scene and saloons in the vicinity were ordered closed.

The soldiers were preparing to go to Hattiesburg when the outbreak came.

Soldiers — 1917

Houston

Riots

SAYS SOLDIERS WERE LYNCHED

The news. Amsterdam

Rev. Miller Denounces from Pulpit Execution of Houston Rioters Without Appeal—Calls it Military Lynching

Dec. 19, 1917

The recent hanging of the thirteen coloured soldiers convicted of participation in the Houston, Texas, rioting, was called a "military lynching" by the Rev. George Frazier Miller, speaking yesterday from the pulpit of St. Augustine's Protestant Episcopal Church Brooklyn.

He referred to the soldiers executed as "the thirteen martyrs," and intimated that their "sacrifice to appease the people of Houston" would undermine the patriotism of Afro-Americans. He sharply criticisd the military commander of that district who carried out the courtmartial's death sentence.

Rev. Miller told his congregation that he had been warned he might be in jail by Monday night if he delivered his sermon. He said he had determined to say what was to follow, and did not fear arrest.

He said that the law permitted a military commander in time of war to carry out a courtmartial death sentence without getting the President's confirmation of the sentence. He referred to news dispatches which told that the 13 had been hanged before President Wilson or high War Department officials knew it.

"I am glad to know," he said, "tha the authorities at Washington did no know anything about this. But if were President that military comman der down there would report to me be fore carrying out such an order. If were Secretary of War and the Presi dent didn't demand such a report. I should resign my portfolio.

"The military commander who car ried out that order was guilty of milli tary lynching. It was done to appease the people of Houston. In order to appease them, the commander took advantage of the state-of-war situation which made their execution possible without a report to Washington. If this thing had been reported to Washington, we in this country would have had a chance to plead for mercy. Thirteen men in the United States Army were denied the right of appeal, which is accorded to any criminal.

"We want the entire country to know that we of the coloured race feel we have been seriously wronged, not because the thirteen were killed, but because they were denied the right of appeal—to appease Houston.

"These thirteen yere sacrificed on the infamous altar of Southern prejudice. Yet we are still expected to glorify in patriotism. That deed is not calculated to enhance the patriotism of American Negroes, but to destroy it."

UTICA N. Y. HERALD-DISPATCH

DECEMBER 14, 1917

It is not a little startling to hear that 13 negro soldiers have been hanged at Fort Sam Houston and 41 sentenced to imprisonment. These were the men found guilty of complicity in the riot and mutiny at Houston last August. That there was ample proof of their guilt may be taken for granted. The justice dispensed by court martial is traditionally impartial if severe. Such a wholesale example of it is, however, new to the present generation. Many, perhaps, unused to war-time methods, may be inclined to deplore the episode; and in a sense it is deplorable. But rigid discipline is the first requisite in a military force. Armed men who turn their guns on any but the enemy are a menace that cannot be tolerated. If such a demonstration of the authority of the Government was necessary, it is well that it came early in the war. The deaths that had to be inflicted may save other lives.—Philadelphia Public Ledger.

SUITING THE PUNISHMENT TO THE CRIME.

The execution of thirteen Colored soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry and the sentence of life imprisonment of forty-one others of the same regiment, for the alleged participation in the Houston, Texas, riots, is a staggering blow to us as a race of people and to which it will be hard for us, for a time, to become reconciled. Such wholesale executions and drastic sentences, under court martial, are without precedence in our generation; it was not only a surprise to us, but (if newspaper reports be true) a surprise to the officials of the War Department, to high Army officers and to the public generally. It is reported that these sentences, of death and imprisonment, were imposed by order of the Commanding General of the Southern Division of the United States Army, but the secrecy with which the verdicts of the court martial were guarded and the despatch with which the death sentences were carried out makes the whole affair assume something of a summary nature. Under ordinary circumstances such sentences would, before execution, have to receive the approval of the President, but in time of war the discretion is placed in the judgment of departmental commanders of the Army, and we can but assume that they were warranted by the evidence adduced before the court martial. These men have expiated, with their lives, the crime with which they were charged and the incident is closed except our pungent regret that these men were not sufficiently forewarned of their fate so that they might seek executive clemency or at least a stay of execution. In time of war, the Articles of War, under which these sentences were imposed and executed, become a part of the Law of the Land, but the Constitution of the United States is still the Supreme Law of the Land; Martial Law has not been declared; the Writ of Habeas Corpus is not suspended and we believe that the verdict of every intermediate tribunal, whether military or civil, should be subject to review. Discipline in the Army, as in every other organization, is necessary to efficiency and it must be maintained. We have no criticism to make of the sentences in the cases of the Colored soldiers but it serves to remind us that during the recent riots in East St. Louis, Ill., certain National Guardsmen (white) are alleged to have, and accused of aiding and abetting the rioters. These riots occurred "in time of war" and these National Guardsmen by virtue of having been called into the services of the United States were on the same footing as the Regular Army; yet having been stationed there to preserve peace and to protect lives and property they have been openly accused of lending aid and comfort to the rioters. The cases of Houston, Texas, and East St. Louis, Ill., are only dissimilar in the facts that one accuses Colored soldiers of firing upon white citizens and the other accuses white soldiers of firing, and lending their guns for others to fire, upon Colored citizens. Both are in equal violation of the laws and in defiance of the Articles of War and deserving of equal punishment. When will the court martial in the last St. Louis cases convene?

PART PLAYED BY FAITHLESS NEGRO GUARD IS KNOWN

Girl and Soldier in E. M. Jones' Car Tell How Unfortunate Jitney Driver Met His Death.

Civilian Court of Inquiry Tours Riot District and Goes Over Route Followed by Negro Soldiers.

The civilian court of inquiry in an auto tour Thursday afternoon personally went over the route followed by negro troopers in last week's riot and developed two new facts:

1. That the first shots fired in the negro camp last Thursday evening were into the dance hall and not in the vicinity of Major K. S. Snow's tent.

2. That negro guards, deserting their posts at the Camp Logan warehouses, killed E. M. Jones and wounded Charles F. Clayton. This fact was indicated in Wednesday's testimony, but not fully established until the court of inquiry went over the ground.

As to where the firing started, testimony adduced at the hearing had indicated that the first volley was fired near Major Snow's tent, in the extreme southeastern corner of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry camp site. It now appears, however, that a sentry started the general shooting by opening fire on R. M. Owens, as the latter stood in his dance hall in the southwestern corner of the camp, farthest from the city. The general shooting near and into Major Snow's tent followed.

From testimony take from Morris Wadley, private in bakery company No. 34, regulars, at Camp Logan, and Miss May George, 1915 Magnolia avenue, it was shown that the Jones car was attacked by Twenty-Fourth Infantry guards leaving the Camp Logan warehouses. Wadley and Miss George were in the car with Jones and Clayton and escaped by crouching between the front and rear seats. The car was attacked past the turn in the road, beyond the Camp Logan entrance and nearly a mile this side the warehouses.

o o o

House Riddled With Bullets.

The board's first stop was at the rooming house of Mrs. H. W. Templeton, 904 Brunner avenue. This place is just off Washington avenue at the intersection of Brunner, on the route the rioters followed in crossing the Shepherd dam bridge and entering the San Felipe district. It marks the place where the police made their first stand, and it was at the corner where Chief Brock's car, driven by Officer McPhail, was struck by bullets.

The negroes left their camp at Roy street, passing Major Snow's tent. They swung into Washington avenue at the army well, a hundred feet away and 2500 feet from the Camp Logan entrance. Evidently they split into two detachments, one going east on Washington, the other going a block south on Reinermann, then proceeding east on Lillian street, paralleling Washington.

Two blocks down Washington, at Sandman, one detachment shot up the Fuchs & Reichert store. It was here that Miss Alma Reichert was wounded, she probably being the first victim of the riot. The same band, firing into houses along the south side of the avenue, must have killed the Mexican, Manuel Garrado, who was found dead under a shed of a house facing on Lillian. The other detachment, marching on Lillian, killed Fred Winkler and wounded W. K. Drucks, and the same detachment, started toward the Shepherd dam bridge, probably killed C. W. Wright.

The police are said to have made their first stand on the porch of the Templeton place. They were fired on by rioters standing on the porch of the A. H. Suess home at Brunner and Lillian, diagonally across the street. The Suess family was not at home, but was visiting in the West End.

o o o

Templeton Place Riddled.

The Templeton place, a two-story structure, the first floor used as sleeping quarters for male roomers, was fairly riddled with bullets fired at close range; also the Craig & Moore store next door, fronting on Washington avenue. The men on the first floor fled upstairs and lay on the floor. No less than a dozen bullets came into this house, one passing through six frame walls,

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

splintering a china closet and emerging near a window, on an upward slant. No one was injured here.

From there the rioters went directly south to the Shepherd Dam bridge, into the San Felipe Road, encountering and murdering Captain J. W. Mattes and Officer Meineke near the Jewish Cemetery.

The rioters had evidently left the camp when Major Snow met R. R. McDaniels of Katy, who drove him to Frank B. Dwyer's drug store at 1320 Washington Avenue, 41 blocks from the negro camp. Otherwise he would have been shot down at the army well, only a hundred feet from the place where the men left the camp, as it was at the well that McDaniels picked him up.

It was also shown that the deserting guards from Camp Logan did not follow the shell road after shooting up the Jones car, but plunged into the woods to their left, taking a short cut to their camp. Just where they overtook their companions is doubtful. In fact, some doubt is expressed whether they joined the riot band at all. Several opinions were expressed Thursday that they sneaked into the camp from the western end and joined the troops who did not revolt.

o o o

How Mrs. Moy Escaped.

The escape of Mrs. E. B. Moy, 5300 Center Street, is one of the marvels of the riot. Mrs. Moy's home is directly behind the dance hall, adjoining the camp site. When the shooting started the sheriff's office called on her for information, but, with three infuriated negro soldiers standing over her ready to shoot her down if she told the officers what was happening, she was forced to say, "I don't know."

Not a shot was fired into the Moy house, the nearest to the camp. When the riot began troops having women in their tents rushed them into Mrs. Moy's place until the front room was filled with negresses. Shouts of "Don't shoot at that house, my gal's in there" were heard. So Mrs. Moy escaped.

The story of E. M. Jones' death was told by Miss George and the trooper, Wadley. Miss George is employed in a concession stand half a mile from the warehouses, and on the night of the riot was walking along the road with Wadley. Jones and Clayton came by in the former's car and picked them up, saying they were going up the road to turn around. Deserting guards on the west side of the road saw them, yelled "Halt!" and then, without waiting for an answer, fired a volley into the car. Jones was shot dead and Clayton wounded so badly that the amputation of an arm followed. Wadley ran to Captain W. W. Morgan's tent to report the shooting, while Miss George fled to her employer's place. Captain Morgan, it appears, saw this shooting from a point inside the fence about a hundred yards from the road. He was hurrying back to camp to join his command. He was unarmed, knew his bakery company was unarmed, and risked his life to go back to his men.

The board followed the San Felipe route home. General Chamberlain was not along. He was in conference nearly all afternoon with Dist. Attorney Crooker.

Sunrise Shootin

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 24, 1917
Burrell's Press Clipping Bureau 6-1-18
6-6-62

After the night, the day; after the crime, [illegible]

On the morning after the night the lo[illegible] of military authority began to reach out to gather i[illegible]n who had used the weapons of the nation to comm[illegible]er. A court martial was at once organized and in[illegible]t under way. The penalty for mutiny is death, and [illegible] shootings are apparently next in order.

At the headquarters of General Hulen, jointly named by the governor and by the Southern Department at San Antonio to rule the city during the period of martial law, it was stated early [illegible] that the situation was well in hand.

The arrival of eight carloads of regular troops from Galveston, under command of Major Marcellus G. Spinks, materially helped the situation. These troops, with full equipment, including one light field piece, were at once transported to Camp Logan.

In the meantime Company E of the Illinois Fifth Infantry, under Captain L. A. Tuggle, had stationed a battalion on Washington Street and had formed into searching details with the result that 18 rioting negroes had been brought in.

An officer of the Illinois guard brought in two soldiers covered up in his automobile. The men begged him to take them to camp. He told them they were likely to be shot on sight, but they insisted on returning.

Captain K. S. Snow is in command of the negro battalion. He was busy Friday checking the men who were absent. Three of the five companies refused to have any part in the mutiny and obeyed orders. Of the two revolting companies possibly thirty men are still missing.

It was stated, but unofficially, that short shift would be made of the men known to have mutinied. A court-martial, it is stated, in such cases is hardly a necessary formality, the main burden of the investigation resting upon the firing squad.

o o o

MEN HIDE IN BAYOU WOODS.

At 9 o'clock two negro soldiers were observed by the manager of the Bitler Brick Yard, along the Bayou to the north of the city, making their way through the brush and trees, creeping and crouching along. He reported the matter at once to the police and Detective Kessler, and a party of men entered the brush in search of the men. The two negroes both had their 30-30's.

A few moments after 9 o'clock at a house of a negro at Timpson and San Felipe, three negro soldiers were dragged from under the building. The three men had six rifles and about 600 rounds of ammunition. A fourth negro was pulled from beneath a house opposite. All four disclaimed having had any part in the outrages, and each were silenced with a tap on the head. The four men were sent to the police station and not to the army camp, as was the case with men apprehended earlier in the day. The owners of the houses under which the men were found denied that they knew the men were hid on their premises.

Companies of the Illinois National Guard are stationed all through the San Felipe section and squads and platoons of men are making house to house searches. Every effort is being made to locate discarded uniforms, as it is thought by the officers of the army, as well as the police, that every assistance is being given the negro soldiers in order to effect an escape. No negroes are being allowed to leave the section unless he is proved to be no soldier.

All during the morning, here and there small groups of the mutinous soldiers were discovered, and whenever apprehended by the army they were hurried to Camp Logan. At Camp Logan the negro battalion quarter is under a heavy guard.

o o o

THIRTY-ONE IN JAIL.

Shortly after 10 o'clock a group of 15 negro soldiers taken in the police dragnet was escorted under heavy guard from the police station on Caroline Street to the county jail at the foot of Capitol Avenue. There was no demonstration whatever.

The negroes appeared at the county jail in their underclothing. Their rifles and ammunition were held by the police authorities for use in the coming courtmartial. Police Captain Anderson is authority for the statement that most of the rifles taken off the captives have been recently fired, and many army cartridges were secured.

Seven negro soldiers, all privates, were brought to the county jail by the military police. Six army guns are being held by Jailer C. C. Ellison. It is said that all have been recently fired.

o o o

PROTEST INNOCENCE.

The negroes were placed in separate cells. They were exceedingly submissive, several protesting that they had no hand in the murders. Others preserved sullen silence.

"We rounded up these men in negro houses in the San Felipe district, under the houses and hiding along the bayou," said Captain Anderson. "Though most of them were armed, they offered no resistance whatever."

The progress of the captives from the police station to the county jail was watched closely by General Hulen's provost guards, who were armed with repeating shotguns.

The first negro brought to the jail was Walter Johnson, a private in the Twenty-Fourth Infantry. He was locked up at 3 o'clock Friday morning by Deputy Sheriff Malim. Thirty-one were in custody at 3 o'clock Friday afternoon.

Jailer Ellison told a Chronicle reporter Friday morning that several bayonets on soldiers' guns showed fresh bloodstains.

Nineteen of the mutinous negro troops were rounded up in the San Felipe district by a detachment of the regular troops from Galveston. All of them were armed and possessed with plenty of ammunition, the last one searched having 109 rounds on his person. Eighteen of the mutineers were locked up in the county jail and one was placed in the city jail.

o o o

CEMETERY AS REFUGE.

The old Jewish cemetery in the San Felipe section, which faces the intersection of Timpson and San Felipe streets, was a refuge during the early part of the evening for the rioting negro soldiers, when civilians with guns and mounted police began appearing on the scene. The horses of the two mounted police who were killed at this point lay at noon Friday in this time 15 to 20 miles up the stream. Realizing that their the broiling sun, the only visible mark of an intense tragedy death cards, many shed them and hid them, it is believed secured civilian clothing. When a dragged from beneath houses they were in their g. In each case an additional search revealed uniforms were d while others it is ns and guns with ammunition

those who did not seek refuge in negro homes made advanced those for the bayou.

Having gained the wilderness of underbrush and advantage number were dra of an ancient board fence and innumerable neglected tomb stones, the negro soldiers might have held out a longer period but the fact of the case with which the cemetery might be surrounded made their ringleadres apprehensive and as night underclothing.

Soldiers - 1917

Houston

Riots

THE TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY, U. S. A.

Houston Observer 8/4/17

The third battalion of the Twenty-fourth Infantry of the United States Army, comprising companies I, K, L, and M (better known as the "M-I-L-K" battalion), has pitched camp in Houston to guard Camp Logan, now in course of construction.

The dispatching of these dusky warriors to this city was and is looked upon with fear and trembling by a number of people here and elsewhere.

This infantry and battalion in particular has a reputation for order and discipline and excluding a few rookies recently added to the colors, unless provoked by an element courting and inviting trouble, no disorders are expected.

These men are American soldiers and should not be segregated in certain remote parts of the country because they are members of the darker race.

These men have seen service in the Phillipines and participated in the chase for Villa in Mexico and are the best trained soldiers of our army.

The soldier's occupation is to fight and whenever accosted for a battle of any nature, it just suits his martial appetite.

Most of these men come from the South and know the Southern laws, practices and customs; they are intelligent, but they are soldiers in all that that word implies.

Contrary to general belief, a soldier is the best fellow on earth to get along with until one attempts to run something over him and then business picks up.

There are plenty of whites who hate to see a Negro in a soldier's uniform and they seek every opportunity to intimidate and insult a Negro wearing the khaki.

The War Department is handling this proposition and it generally knows what it is doing.

This is a high honor conferred upon race men to act as guards over such a large proposition.

It is no need to complain about these 650 black boys now here, when the 8th Illinois will bring over 1,200 of the same race, and with ALL NEGRO OFFICERS, "OF COURSE."

The Observer suggests that those in command of the troops will stress upon them the importance of observing all the civil as well as the military laws.

The police department should inaugurate a vigorous campaign to apprehend all persons selling or giving these soldiers intoxicating beverages.

This country is at war, lest you forget, and only men who have proven their merit are assigned to such tasks.

The Observer can not see how the Negro troops in Houston will hurt Galveston. Perhaps if they had been in this part of the country in June the lynching of that Negro would not have occurred in "Lynchville Island."

The Negro soldier is no worse than the white soldier and since the latter makes a practice of meddling after Negroes, why don't these men who decry the advent of the Negro troopers into our midst employ that same energy to keep the whites away from the Southern cities also.

The location of Camp Logan in this city is going to put millions of dollars in circulation in Houston, Suth Texas and Texas and Galveston will probably share some of that.

The Observer is glad to see these soldiers in Houston and shall do all in its power to render their sojourn here a very pleasant one.

We have already spoken to those in command and they have given us every assurance that the conduct of the 24th Infantry has always been par excellence.

We urge the soldiers to obey all the laws of the city and State; refuse to drink intoxicating liquors, gamble or commit any other overt act that will disturb the peace and equanimity of this community or any settlement into which they are called.

We do not request you to be cowards, but we do ask that you honorably represent the Negro race in Uncle Sam's fighting machine.

The Observer welcomes you to share with our big-hearted Negro citizens the many hospitalities and favors that they are showering upon you.

Despite what others say, we want you here and are glad that you came and trust that the War Department will keep you here until the clarion call is heard from the smoky and sanguinary battlefields of battle-scarred France.

The trial of fourteen more of the members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry began last Monday. Just why any of them should be executed before this tribunal got through with the job will always be a mystery. We do not see any need of a trial. All the colored men should do is to sit silent and let the military execution committee go ahead with the job.

Richmond Planet 12-22-17

The same gallows is there that served for thirteen of their comrades and they might as well walk out upon it and satisfy the cravings of some of the people of Texas. They wanted blood and they have gotten it. The fourteenth man could wait his turn and he too could go "shouting home to glory."

By the way, Sergeant Baltimore, one of the colored soldiers executed was beaten by a police-officer and at the time of the firing between the police-officers and the colored soldiers was in the station house at Houston, Texas, but the Court Martial hanged him too.

SHIPLEY TERRORIZED BY NEGRO SOLDIERS

BALTIMORE MD ITAM

TEMBER 24. 1917

Troopers From Camp Meade Fire Guns in Town and Cut One of Residents.

SOLDIERS SENT AFTER THEM

Brooklyn Police Notified and Informed Authorities at Camp.

Firing their guns in the air and generally waking up the quiet little town of Shipley Station, 25 or 30 negro soldiers from Camp Meade terrorized the natives this morning. The row was started with Arthur Stallings, the local blacksmith, and was reported to the Brooklyn authorities by Shipley residents. The Brooklyn police decided they had no jurisdiction and turned the matter over to the Camp Meade authorities.

The report stated that the men were, evidently, under the influence of liquor and were, otherwise, acting in an obnoxious manner.

When General Kuhn received the report he told the Brooklyn authorities, the latter says, that he would rush troops in automobiles to the scene of trouble. The negroes were manning a large government auto truck. At Camp Meade headquarters all knowledge of the affair was denied.

Residents of Shipley Station gave additional information about the actions of the negro soldiers. They say they not only threatened to do up the community, but did cut up Arthur Stallings in a bad way. They undertook to treat Carl Shipley, who protested against their conduct, in the same fashion, but Mr. Shipley wouldn't take punishment and the particular negro who tackled him got more than he was looking for in the way of a fistic reception, the eyewitnesses say. At first the row started when two negroes in a Ford car became abusive with the blacksmith and they were punished by Mr. Shipley, who, incidentally, told them he could keep doing the same thing all day. The two negroes then went to the camp and came back with an auto-truck of their fellows when they started to terrorize the community.

Mr. Stallings is laid up in his home because of his injuries, and there is great excitement throughout the whole neighborhood. When the trouble subsided some of the negroes went to Baltimore and others returned to Admiral.

BIRMINGHAM AL A LEDGER

DECEMBER 12, 1917

Soldiers' Execution Proof That America Is in Earnest

No more compelling evidence that we are at war in earnest has been offered in the public press of late than the execution of thirteen negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, who ran amuck in Houston on August 23, killing seventeen persons, including their own commander, and wounding twenty-one.

In addition to being charged with the murder of the civilians who were slain in the rioting, the negroes were arraigned for mutiny and the murder of their own commander. The people of Houston, outraged by this bloody manifestation of race hatred, demanded summary punishment, and it was granted.

The moral effect of the execution is not of such importance in a punitive sense, but it will demonstrate to all the soldiers of American armies, white and black alike, that war measures will be taken to insure absolute discipline at all times. No doubt the sentence of death visited upon thirteen men, and life sentences in the penitentiary imposed upon forty-one, would have been justified by the evidence in peace and war times alike. Probably it was expected generally, however, that the punishment would not be so severe, in view of the obvious difficulty, under the circumstances, of fixing the guilt for the worst part of the disorder upon certain men. Announcement of the executions, for that reason, came as a shock and warning that Uncle Sam is deadly in earnest.

Hanging of the thirteen ring-leaders will put an end definitely to race troubles while our armies are in training. There will be no repetitions of the Houston riot, and probably little or no insubordination in the army ranks hereafter, whether of negro or white troops. Action of the Texas courtmartial serves the ends of justice and points a needed lesson in army discipline.

SINGING A HYMN, 13 NEGRO SOLDIERS GO TO THE GALLOWS

Atlanta Constitution

They Were Hanged With Great Secrecy at Fort Sam

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Houston for Complicity in the Riot at Houston.

12-12-17

41 OF THE MEN ACCUSED IMPRISONED FOR LIFE

Only Five Acquitted—Outwardly the Negroes Hanged Were Stoical — They Displayed Neither Bravado Nor Fear.

San Antonio, Texas, December 11.—A trampled clearing in a lonely mesquite thicket on the big government reservation here, except for the ashes of two huge bonfires, showed no signs tonight that it was the execution place of thirteen negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth infantry today. The negroes, convicted of participating in the riots at Houston, Texas, August 23, last, were hanged at 7:17 o'clock, one minute before sunrise.

After dark last night motor trucks carried the lumber for the scaffolds and a company of engineers to the clearing. The scaffolds were built by fire light. Motor trucks shortly after 5 o'clock this morning carried the condemned negroes from the barracks, where they spent their last night, and the officers and military guard to the place of execution. The trucks later carried the bodies to a place as indistinguishable as the execution site, where the burial took place and then they hauled back to Fort Sam Houston every piece of timber used in the scaffold so that the site was clear, before formal announcement of the executions had been issued by the southern department headquarters.

All Were Stoical.

The condemned negroes had known of their fate since Sunday. Twelve of them sought spiritual counsel of army Y. M. C. A. workers. The thirteenth, whose name has not been disclosed, gave no inkling that he knew. Outwardly all were stoical. They did not know the date of the execution, but last night they were taken from the cavalry guard house, where they have been prisoners more than a month, and placed in separate barracks.

Aside from less than a dozen officers of the southern department and the sheriff of Bexar county, no one in the city or the army camps knew of the execution, date or place. The other defendants were ignorant of the fate of their companions until after the formal announcement had been made.

The condemned men were aroused this morning a few minutes before regular army reveille, 5:30 o'clock. The military guard had been summoned silently and no sound was heard in the camp, where nearly forty thousand men were sleeping, except the purring of the army truck motors awaiting their loads. The negroes dressed in their regular uniforms as carefully as for inspection.

They displayed neither bravado nor fear. They rode to the execution singing a hymn, but the singing was as that of soldiers on the march. Arrived at the clearing the song ceased, the men, shackled, were helped from the trucks to the scaffolds and seated on chairs. A low "good-bye, boys," addressed to members of the military guard who had been in charge of the negroes since they were brought here from Fort Bliss, was the only expression from any of the negroes.

Dropped Nine Feet to Death.

The men's feet were bound. An army chaplain offered prayer. An officer called, "Attention!" and as on parade, the negroes stood erect. They stood quietly while caps and nooses were adjusted and then stepped on the traps. The major in charge of the execution gave a signal and soldiers sprung the traps. The negroes plunged nine feet to instant death.

No announcement has been made when the forty-one negro defendants given life sentences by the court-martial will be taken to Fort Leavenworth.

Of the others, four were sentenced to dishonorable discharge from the army, forfeiture of all pay and allowances due and prison terms of two years and two years and six months. Five were acquitted and sent to join their commands.

In spite of the executions and announcement of the other sentences today, the riot at Houston is not a closed incident. Investigation is still in progress and it is expected additional court-martial will follow.

Even after the execution and the return of the guard to camp, news of what had occurred did not spread through the camp or through the city until announced by newspapers. It created some demonstration among negroes who had followed the progress of the trial in the nature of "mournings" at a few negro churches. Crowds at these, however, were small.

The Negroes Who Were Hanged.

The negro soldiers who paid the death penalty were:

Sergeant William C. Nesbitt; Corporals Larnon J. Brown, James Wheatley, Jesse Moore and Charles W. Baltimore; Privates William Brackenridge, Thomas C. Hawkins, Carlos Snodgrass, Ira B. Davis, James Divins, Frank Johnson, Risley W. Young and Pat MacWhorter.

Following the hanging of the thirteen, the chief of staff of the southern department gave out a written statement, at the same time refusing to answer any questions. The statement merely gave the findings of the court, the names of the men sentenced and stated that the men sentenced to death had been executed.

WILSON'S APPROVAL NOT NECESSARY.

Washington, December 11.—The hanging of thirteen negro troopers for complicity in the Houston riot was unknown to practically all officials of the war department until it was announced at Fort Sam Houston. Doubtless the death sentence of the court-martial and the preparations for the execution were known to a few high officials, but so far as can be learned, the departmental commander carried out the executions as a routine affair, as he is warranted to do in time of war, and only made the usual formal report.

Were the country at peace, the executions would have required the approval of the president. In time of war, however, all such authority is decentralized and placed with responsible commanders.

DECEMBER 12, 1917

Soldiers Executed at Fort Sam Houston

THE hanging of 13 negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth United States infantry, at Fort Sam Houston, and life sentences given others, who were convicted of complicity in the rioting at Houston, Tex., last August, will impress on all our soldiers, white and black, that the government will not tolerate gross breaches of discipline, no matter what the provocation may be.

These men were tried on charges of murder, mutiny and rioting. They were given a fair and impartial hearing before a court-martial. They were convicted by soldiers and those who paid the death penalty were executed by soldiers. In this case there was no opportunity for race prejudice to figure. If white soldiers had "shot up" a city, causing 17 persons to be killed and a number wounded, they would have received the same degree of punishment and it would have been equally deserved. Even in times of peace such conduct on the part of men in uniform cannot be tolerated. Now that the nation is at war with a powerful enemy, and victory depends on the discipline and morale of its troops, there can be no place in the ranks for criminals.

The evidence brought out in the court-martial proceedings showed that the accused men defied their own officers, in itself an offense calling for the death penalty in time of war but they also murdered civilians and terrorized a city. Members of Houston's police force were not entirely blameless in contributing to the causes which started the trouble, but the colored troops made a bad situation infinitely worse.

In all 63 soldiers were court-martialed. Forty-one received life imprisonment, and one was sentenced to two and one-half years and five were acquitted.

This deplorable affair is much to be regretted but it will have a salutary effect and its lesson should be taken to heart by every enlisted man and all civilian authorities.

BROTHER OF CHAS. BALTIMORE IN CINCINNATI SENDS CLIPPING FROM AN EASTERN WHITE PAPER.

"CHAS. BALTIMORE WROTE BRAVELY, TELLING BROTHER OF HIS COMING DEATH"

The Tribune Dec 29 1917

Frederick Baltimore, of 205 West Loudon street, yesterday received the last letter written by Corporal Charles W. Baltimore, before he was executed near Camp Trevis, Texas, on Tuesday. Baltimore was convicted of mutiny and murder in connection with the riot at Houston, Texas, on August 21. The last brave message, written in a firm hand the day previous to his execution, and mailed at San Antonio, December 10, to his brother here, follows:

Fort Sam Houston, Texas,
December 10, 1917.

Dead Brother—I write you for the last time in this world. I am to be executed tomorrow morning. I know his is shocking news but don't worry too much as it is God's will. Meet me in heaven. I was convicted at the general court martial held here last month. Was tried for mutiny and murder! It is true I went down town with the men that marched out of camp. But I am innocent of shedding any blood. But it is God's will, so don't worry. "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son, that whosoever believed on Him should not perish but have everlasting life."

I am going to meet father and mother and all the rest of the family gone before. Good by; meet me in Heaven.

Your brother in Christ,
CHARLES W. BALTIMORE.

NEGRO RAID CLAIMS ONE MORE VICTIM

Police Officer Patton Developed Tetanus and Died

HOUSTON TEX. POST
SEPTEMBER 9, 1917

Was Popular Member of Department Which He Had Served Five Years—Funeral Sunday Afternoon.

Daniel Ross Patton, mounted police officer, who was wounded on the night of the negro riot, died Saturday morning at 10:30 o'clock at the Baptist sanitarium.

Mr. Patton made a strong fight for life. His arm was badly maimed and it was first thought amputation would be necessary. But the attending physicians thought it could be saved and the wounded man was making good progress toward recovery when tetanus developed several days ago. He became unconscious and rapidly grew worse. He was 29 years old.

Officer Patton and Offier Long, both mounted, had gone out San Felipe street as far as Wilson that night. Just after they had dismounted the negro rioters appeared and opened fire, killing both horses and wounding Mr. Patton.

News of his death was received with sadness at the police station. He was well liked by all the men. He had been a member of the department since April 2, 1912, and was a fearless officer. A tribute was paid to him by Captain Allie Anderson, who had known him a long time, and Superintendent Brock spoke of his excellent record and asked that every officer who could arrange to do so attend the funeral.

The body was removed to the undertaking rooms of the Sid Westheimer company and prepared for burial.

He is survived by his widow, his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Patton of Houston, and a brother, J. W. Patton of Austin.

The funeral will be held from the family home, 2501 Noble street, at 2 o'clock Sunday afternoon, Rev. Mr. Wolfe officating. The body will be taken overland to a private cemetery at Oates Prairie, where interment will take place. The pallbearers, all members of the police department, will be: George Mitchell, J. B. Morris, B. W. Payne, E. P. McNutt, John Richardson and Jeter Young.

Negro Citizens Pleased With Visit to Troops

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
SEPTEMBER 13, 1917

In further outlining an effort on the part of the leading negro citizens to get cleoser in touch with the negro troops stationed at Camp Logan. The following communication has been sent to The Chronicle:

A committee of colored men, composed of Prof. E. L. Blackshear, former principal of Prairie View College; E. O. Smith, principal of one of the ward schools of this city; Rev. E. H. Hamilton, John M. Adkins and W. L. Davis, called on the officers of Camp Logan and made it plain that the colored citizens of Houston would co-operate with constituted authority to the end that no friction would occur, and they further stated that they were desirous to have all parties concerned to see the negro's position as being that of a citizen who respected and obeyed the law and did not want to suffer for the wrongs of somebody else.

This committee was cordially received by the officers and was shown every courtesy possible. On investigating the camp and men it was found that the camp was a model of cleanliness and the men were a high type of well educated fellows.

The committee feels sure that there is no need for any misunderstanding nor is their any occasion for fear that law and order will not be maintained.

We are as loyal to the government, city, state and national, as any other race upon the face of the earth and only ask for full protection, like all other people have.

Professors Blackshear and Davis addressed the entire body of soldiers and urged them to adjust themselves to conditions and obey the laws as any good citizen will do. The soldiers applauded both speakers heartily, and showed their approval of all that they had heard.

Soldiers - 1918

Riots

(Houston, Tex)

TWO KINDS OF LAW

[illegible] EMBER 15, 1917

WHEN ROOSEVELT was president negro soldiers shot up a community. The authorities couldn't find out which men of the company were guilty. Therefore he inflicted punishment on the whole company. This was an ancient form of justice.

The precedents came from the time when a whole tribe might be held responsible for the crime of one of its members. An ancient and barbaric form of justice was this.

The last vestige of this kind of justice, in English speaking countries, was represented by bills of attainder. If a subject committed a crime, certain disabilities might be affixed to his innocent posterity. When the United States wrote its constitution, it put into it that there should never be any attainder of blood, and it provided for the punishment of individual guilt.

Recently in Texas negro soldiers shot up a community. They killed 21 civilians. The soldiers had some provocation, but not enough to warrant murder. These soldiers were tried, the very men who did the killing. Some were acquitted, some received short terms of imprisonment, some were imprisoned. Thirteen went to the gallows.

Here are the two cases. Tribal justice, punishment of men who had not been proved guilty, and were therefore innocent in the eye of the law. This was the Brownsville case.

In the Texas case, trial of the very offenders, proof of their guilt, and punishment according to guilt.

Yet, a contemporary, discussing these two incidents says: "There was no provocation in that case, (the Brownsville case), and yet President Roosevelt was criticised bitterly for action that was mild compared with to what the Houston raiders suffered.

If muddy thinking were a crime, and somebody connected with this contemporary were guilty of it, he might after due trial, and finding of guilt, be punished.

But to punish the entire staff of our contemporary on a charge of muddy thinking, without proving any man guilty, would be most reprehensible.

Mr. Roosevelt in the Brownsville case administered lynch law. The court martial, in Texas, administered the law of the land.

NEGRY

[illegible] YORK TIMES
SEPTEMBER 9. 1917

They Have B

BY REMSEN CRAWFORD.

"YOU mout climb higher in der worl' dan I'll ever climb, an' you mout make mo' money dan I'll ever make; but, I'll boun' you dat when der time comes fer us ter die, so fur as jes natcherly doin' sump'n is concerned, I'll be done done mo' in my lifetime dan you."

"Good gracious, Andrew! Why you are the laziest nigger on this plantation."

"All dat mout be true. I knows I got der repertashun er bein' lazy. I knows dat Marse Nat calls me der mos' no 'count nigger on der place. But, wid all dat, um gwine ter jes natcherly do mo'n you 'fo' I die, an' all I ax is dat you'll jes live long enough fer ter see me do it."

It was a challenge. The terms were outlined with all the delicate evidences of friendly esteem commonly employed by modern diplomats when declaring war. My part seemed easy: just live long enough to see the other fellow win. Of course, I agreed.

Andrew Webb was just about half a shade lighter in color than the ace of spades, but I had no color line in the selection of my playmates, for the reason that there was no white family among the tenants on my father's cotton plantation.

The conversation quoted above is very fresh in my mind after all these years, for, empty and idle as it may seem, it has come back to me with dramatic force, and has moved me on several occasions to give deep study to a matter of nation-wide importance today. Andrew and I were lying full length beneath a cluster of wild plum trees on a sunny slope overlooking a brier swamp. We were supposed to be occupied with our daily task of finding the nests of guinea hens.

On that particular day the sun was beaming down like a peaceful benediction. The air was rich with the honey of flowers and Savannah River malaria. For me and my little black companion underneath the plum bushes the world had no temptations, no charms beyond the glittering air castles we were building. As a connoisseur of air castles I conscientiously award the blue ribbon to that variety whose domes are pillared on Savannah River malaria and blackberry blossoms.

The next few years passed rapidly. Several of them I spent in country schools. Then I was duly packed off to enter as freshman at the university for a full course of four years. Andrew remained in the cotton fields. From occasional references to him in letters from home I learned without surprise that he was growing lazier every day. The noontime hour he would spend sleeping like a lizard in the blistering rays of a relentless sun. His own mother had said she had some "notion uv when Christmas wuz comin', but King Solomon, der wisest uv men, couldn't tell when Andrew would git back fum der spring wid er bucket er water."

I heard nothing further about Andrew for a long time. His father took the family off the plantation and went somewhere near the City of Augusta to till some other man's land.

After a good number of years I found in my office mail one day a letter bearing the postmark of Augusta, Ga., but the handwriting was strange to me, and I opened it with more than ordinary curiosity. It proved to be from the widow of Andrew Webb, a woman apparently with more education than the average colored woman of the South. After relating the difficulties she had experienced in obtaining my address, the writer told me that Andrew had joined the United States Army several years before that time and had been shot in battle in the Philippines. He had left her with their only child, whom Andrew had named for me, and had died like a patriot in a faraway land. Lying in a field hospital and awaiting his last call, he managed to scrawl with a pencil his death message to his wife. This pitiful product of his meagre education the widow inclosed in her letter to me because it had a word or two for me also.

"If you ever see him in dis worl'," the dying soldier wrote, "jes tell him dat Andrew quit bein' lazy when he jined der army. Tell him dat Andrew died fer der blessed eagle bird, an' no man, white er black, can't do no mo'!"

Ever since the Americans grew careless about spilling tea at Boston the blood of black soldiers has been spilled for the eagle bird. It was Crispus Attucks, a mulatto and a fugitive slave, that led the patriot mob at the Boston massacre. It was Peter Salem, one of the enfranchised negroes who fought at Bunker Hill, that shot dead Major Pitcairn, leader of the British marines, as he leaped over the breastworks crying "The day is ours!" Sprinkled with the blue and the gray alike stood the soldier in black during the war between the States. The rattle of black musketry brought the white flag from the Spaniards on the summit of San Juan Hill which ended the war with Spain. It was a troop of black cavalry that penetrated the plains of Mexico and dealt havoc to Villa's band of guerrillas before being trapped and cut to pieces by a machine gun.

All this for the eagle bird—and more. When Congress called it war with Germany, patriotic negroes began holding mass meetings throughout the country, even though German spies or sympathizers were mailing letters to their leaders in the Southern States saying "This is a white man's war, and negroes would better go to Mexico and get higher wages." A colored regiment was quickly organized at Norfolk, Va., and offered its services to the President. More than 10,000 negroes were among the applicants to enlist with the expeditionary army proposed by Colonel Theodore Roosevelt. Although the raising of an army fell upon the United States in the early Springtime, when the negro population of the cotton belt is largely under contract to remain in the fields, many black soldiers enlisted along with their white fellow-countrymen.

Like a pathetic romance runs the story of our soldiers in black. Too little has been told about them by the writers of American history. Certainly too little has been taught about their activities in warfare from school histories. A better understanding between the races might have long ago materialized had a page or two here and there from the musty old Government reports and official war records, long buried in the dustiest corners of big libraries, been inserted in the textbooks on American history giving the negro's part in the nation's wars.

In the very first war for American independence and long before the negro knew for himself the meaning of the word "freedom" his finger got hungry for a trigger at the tap of a drum. In the war of the American Revolution and in the war of 1812 many negroes bought their individual freedom by fighting for the cause of the colonists. Others went to the front as substitutes for their masters and the sons of their masters. The present-day generation of Americans would probably not believe it, but official records make it true, nevertheless, that at one time right in New York State, now the Empire State of the country, negroes were put in the trenches to fight for American independence, and their pay as soldiers went to their masters in payment for their own individual freedom. This by legislative enactment, too. (Oct. 24, 1814.)

So eager were negroes to enlist in the war of the Revolution that laws had to be passed repeatedly by the States or colonies to prevent them from mustering into service. On May 20, 1775, the Revolutionary Committee on Safety found it desirable to rule that "only free negroes should be employed as soldiers;" whereupon many patriots freed their slaves. In the Continental Congress Edward Rutledge of South Carolina moved on Sept. 26, 1775, that all negro soldiers be dismissed from the Colonial Army. But there was strong opposition to this move and colored men were still received, often as substitutes for their white masters, who set them free on this condition.

The Congressional Committee of Conference with General Washington before Boston, headed by Benjamin Franklin, issued an order on Oct. 23, 1775, to the effect that negroes, "especially such as are slaves," should be no longer enlisted. This brought much dissatisfaction among the negroes who had already enlisted, and General Washington reported that he had cause to fear that those colored troops whose time had expired might show their resentment by deserting to the enemy. Congress permitted these to re-enlist (Jan. 16, 1776) and General Washington, who had great faith in the negro as a soldier, had the satisfaction of continuing his plan of using the black man in the trenches.

There were 775 negroes enrolled in the Continental Army on Aug. 24, 1778. Two days later the Rhode Island Legislature set free enough slaves to form a regiment on condition they would enlist with the State militia. The terms were gladly accepted by the slaves and they fought with conspicuous and commendable gallantry in the battle of Rhode Island. In his book, "The American Conflict," Horace Greeley wrote: "Had the Revolutionary war lasted a few years longer slavery would have been abolished throughout the country." It should be stated in reference to the battle of Rhode Island that Major Gen. Greene had three regiments—one of them the enlisted slaves—and they repulsed three vicious attacks intended to flank the American Army. The British thought the negroes were the weak spot in the line, but they found they were not.

One of the great disputes at home arising at the outbreak of the War of 1812 was whether the negroes should be

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

used as soldiers or not. General Andrew Jackson issued a proclamation from Mobile, Ala., on Sept. 21, 1814, in which he bitterly denounced "the mistaken policy of excluding negroes from the army." He praised unstintingly those colored soldiers who had fought under him, and had no cause to regret his utterances shortly afterward in the defense of New Orleans when the negroes under his command fought bravely with the whites and succeeded in driving Pakenham and his trained British troops from behind the breastworks. (Jan. 8, 1815.)

Whether the service of the black man as a soldier in the wars for American independence was prompted by a selfish desire to gain his individual freedom from slavery, or whether it was due to a broader sense of patriotism is a matter for students of sociology to determine. In perfect candor it might be stated that many of the negroes in the Southern colonies repudiated the soil of their birth and went with Lord Cornwallis in his Southern campaign (1779) when he offered freedom to the negroes who would join the British forces. It was estimated that he gained 30,000 colored troops by this offer. Thomas Jefferson lost thirty of his own slaves to Lord Cornwallis on account of this temptation, but, he said, it was all right if Cornwallis was sincere.

In the civil war things were quite different. It was natural to suppose that, since the ultimate result of the war between the States involved, one way or another, the freedom of the colored population of the country, negroes would flock to the Union side, leaving the plantations of the South and deserting their masters. But this did not happen. While many negroes fought on the Union side, many also fought in the trenches with their masters, and many more remained at home to till the soil of their masters and protect the homes of the whites they loved so well. Such a condition has no parallel in history. While some of the negroes were leaving the South to join the forces of the North, quite as many were asking their masters to send them to the trenches of the Confederate Army. Breastworks around most of the Southern cities were built by loyal slaves with an utter disregard of their freedom as an issue of the war.

President Jefferson Davis of the Confederate States issued a proclamation that all negroes who deserted their masters and joined the Union Army, if captured by the Confederates, should be treated as felons and shot; but no one was ever executed under these orders. In truth, the military leaders of the Northern army were, themselves, very cautious about taking too many negroes into the Union lines until their capacity and courage as soldiers had been tested. Not until July 16, 1862, did Congress pass an act authorizing the President to accept negroes as soldiers "for any war service for which they may be found capable." On Jan. 27, 1863, Thaddeus Stevens of Pennsylvania introduced a bill in the House of Representatives providing for the enlistment of 150,000 negroes with the same pay as white soldiers. This brought on a bitter debate in Congress. The House passed the bill by a vote of 83 to 54, but the Senate turned it down.

President Lincoln was strongly in favor of employing negro soldiers, as may be seen from the following utterance made by him in a letter to Governor Andrew Johnson of Tennessee on March 26, 1863:

"The bare sight of 50,000 armed and drilled black soldiers upon the banks of the Mississippi would end the rebellion at once, and who doubts that we can present that sight if we but take hold in earnest? If you have been thinking of it, please do not dismiss the thought." (From "Great Debates in American History," edited by Marion Mills Miller, Litt. D.—Current Literature Publishing Company.)

In a report made to the Secretary of War (Edwin M. Stanton) on June 23, 1862, General David Hunter gave testimony of the negro's efficiency as a soldier.

So, according to the best military authorities, the negro made good as a soldier. Can there be any wonder that he has been making good in Uncle Sam's battles since the civil war—since he was emancipated and came into the enjoyment of individual freedom, which was before then denied him?

When alarmists under the cloak of racio-sociology have done their worst; when scientists have been silenced and doctrinaires have been subdued; refreshing, indeed, will it be for future generations of Americans to read with calmness what the impartial, unprejudiced historian will have to say about the part the negro soldiers of the United States army played in the war with Spain.

Things that are too raw to state publicly now—facts that, perchance, bring embarrassment now—may be accepted with grace a few decades from now. The official report of General Kent, for instance, now a part of the records of the army at Washington, telling how he led the Twenty-fourth Infantry, (a negro regiment,) over "prostrate forms" of panic-stricken white soldiers in the Cuban campaign—such official documents some day may be taken less sensitively by Americans than they now are, or recently have been. One of these days such documents may be accepted earnestly, seriously as a means of arriving accurately at the negro's comparative merits as a soldier.

In the regular army there is another regiment of colored infantry—the Twenty-fifth—and two of cavalry—the Ninth and Tenth. All of these did good service in the war with Spain. After the declaration of war the Twenty-fifth was the first regiment to encamp. It was with the first expedition to Cuba, and was the second regiment to land on Cuban soil, and had the "honor," as one of them put it, of digging the entrenchments nearest to the enemy's lines. It gives one a pretty fair mental picture of the Twenty-fifth to know that in physique the men were large and so sound of body that only one man from its ranks died in the Cuban campaign from climatic disease, and only two from diseases of any kind.

The Twenty-fifth, according to Colonel Daggett's report, occupied the right of a short, reconstructed line in the battle of San Juan Hill, with the Fourth Infantry on its left. To the right of the Twenty-fifth were about fifty Cubans, who took little or no part in the fighting. The Twenty-fifth's firing line consisted of two companies—H and G. Company D was ordered to deploy as flankers on the right. The firing line battalion was under the command of Captain W. S. Scott, and advanced in line with the Fourth Infantry, all being under fire until they reached a point about 500 yards from the fort. Here the line found cover, halted and delivered effective fire. But at this point the Fourth Infantry was blocked by natural obstacles, according to official reports, and could make no further advance. Nevertheless, it continued to scatter destructive bullets on the enemy. Colonel Daggett ordered an advance, which was quickly made by the negro soldiers of the Twenty-fifth, but in doing so it broke away from the Fourth, which was halted on its left. This separated the Twenty-fifth from the brigade and exposed its left to a severe oblique, or nearly cross fire, from the village and blockhouses, which were on the left and a little in front of El Caney. Company C was then ordered to reinforce the left of the line, and Lieutenant Kinson's company was called from the reserve to replace Company C in the line of support, thus making five companies in action. The battalion in this formation proceeded to within fifty yards of the fort, and fifteen or twenty minutes before any other troops came up the enemy put out the white flag.

Under protection of the rifles of the negro regiment, a delegation from the Twelfth Infantry went forward and took the emblem of surrender from the Spaniards; but, not to be outdone in the celebration of so joyous an occasion, and hungry for the trophies of the fray, two negroes from the Twenty-fifth rushed upon the scene and began tearing the Spanish standard to pieces for souvenirs.

"General Orders," published near Santiago on Aug. 11, 1898, contained the following words direct to the Twenty-fifth:

"Seldom have troops been called upon to face a severer fire, and never have they acquitted themselves better."

The late General Joseph Wheeler, ex-Confederate, one of the commanders in the Cuban campaign, in writing an introduction for Herschel V. Cashin's book, "Under Fire with the Tenth United States Cavalry," paid this tribute to the negro soldiers who took part in the battle of San Juan Hill:

"With unfaltering courage and devotion they took part in the heroic charge of the cavalry at Las Guasimas, and after that gallant fight moved steadily forward with the cavalry division, forded the San Juan River, and captured the formidable intrenchments of the Spaniards, driving back the astonished enemy, fighting by day and working by night until glorious victory crowned their efforts, and peace once more dawned upon our beloved country."

Thus runs the story of our soldiers in black—praised for their bravery by General George Washington, General Andrew Jackson and General Benjamin Lincoln in the first conflicts with a foreign foe; honored for their loyalty and intrepid valor by President Abraham Lincoln in the fight for the preservation of the Union, and at the same time blessed by their masters for their unfailing service on the Southern side; and, finally, in our war with Spain in 1898 credited equally with their white comrades for their unwavering courage under a murderous fire.

There was, until the recent outbreak at Houston, only one black spot on their record—Brownsville. For more than a century the historian and the military critic had looked in vain for any stain on the history of Uncle Sam's colored soldiers. But on Dec. 19, 1906, President Theodore Roosevelt dismissed nearly all members of Companies B, C, and D of the Twenty-fifth Infantry without honor.

On Aug. 13, 1906, about midnight, not more than twenty soldiers of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, which was then stationed at Brownsville, Texas, leaped over the walls of the barracks and began a mysterious fusillade upon the town. Bullets flew in every direction. A Lieutenant of Police was wounded in the arm, which had to be amputated. A children's party was rudely broken up by rifle balls, which put out the lights. Many homes were riddled with bullets while the inmates slept. It was clearly established that the missiles came from the guns used by the army, and the affair soon sifted down to the simple question, "Who were the guilty members of the Twenty-fifth Regiment?" To solve this puzzling question, President Roosevelt went to extremes. He sent a commission consisting of Brig. Gen. Ernest A. Garlington of South Carolina, Lieut. Col. Leonard A. Lovering of New Hampshire, and Major Augustus P. Blockson of Ohio to Brownsville, instructing them to apprehend the guilty members of the colored regiment and bring them to justice through a speedy court-martial. In this the officers were balked by an apparent effort on the part of every member of the colored regiment to shield the violators. President Roosevelt was criticised in some quarters, the charge being made that he had acted upon the findings of the Inspector General of the Army, (Garlington,) who was a Southern man, and, therefore, prejudiced against the negroes. To this President Roosevelt, in a message to the Senate, replied in his own peculiar way as follows:

"As it happens, the disclosure of the guilt of the troops was made in the report of the officer who comes from Ohio, and the efforts of the officer who comes from South Carolina were confined to an endeavor to shield the innocent men of the companies in question, if any such there were, by securing information which would enable us adequately to punish the guilty. But I wish it distinctly understood that the fact of the birthplace of either officer is one which I absolutely refuse to consider. The standard of professional honor and loyalty to the flag and the service is the same for all officers and all enlisted men of the United States Army, and I resent with keenest indignation any effort to draw any line among them based upon birthplace, creed, or any other consideration of the kind."

President Roosevelt said he had exhausted every effort to ascertain who were the guilty members of the colored regiment, but finding that they were being protected by their fellows in arms, he would, himself, have been guilty of retaining in the service "a body of mutineers and murderers" had he not dismissed the companies in question from the army. He said he recognized the great service the negro soldiers had rendered the country in the past, but he wanted to impress upon negro soldiers in the future the lesson of upholding at all times the honor of the army.

Soldiers – 1917
Riots

Houston

THE DISEASE WITHOUT A REMEDY

INDIANAPOLIS IND TIMES
SEPTEMBER 8, 1917 Editorial

THE ATLANTA CONSTITUTION POINTS OUT in unmistakable terms what it regards as the cause of the Houston Riot Among other things its says, editorially:

> "While, of course, the official report on the Houston affair is not yet in, it seems settled beyond all doubt that of the seriousness of the Houston riot was that a spineless officer was in immediate command of the Negro troops. Corroborative testimony shows that this officer was expecting trouble several days before it occurred, and in plenty of time to nip it in the bud had he had the proper courage and gumption. There is evidence to show that he even warned a police officer against going into the Negro camp, and stated that he himself would be unwilling to do it."

This statement coupled with the recent confession of one of the police officers who has admitted that he beat Corporal Baltimore over the head with his revolver and struck another Negro soldier four times, should make the cause of the trouble clear to all fair-minded men. In a long drawn out article the Constitution deplores the disease, but fails to offer a panecea. It fails to suggest anywhere in its version of the affair that the police would do well in the future to abstain from wilfully cracking the skulls of Negroes simply because they wear the uniforms of the Government. It seems that the warning of the officer in command of the colored troops had just the opposite effect than that which was intended. What would the Constitution have him do, handcuff the Negro soldiers and send them forth on the streets of Houston, defenseless, and a helpless prey to the billies of the police? It might be worth while for the Constitution to find out what actuated the commanding officer to warn the police against what happened, before it happened, in the first place.

As we pointed out last week, and still maintain, "it is the patriotic duty of every American citizen, and especially those connected with the public prints, to treat this affair with absolute fairness." Little can be gained, making the general good, by treating it in another way. Better not treat it at all if the one side is to be pandered to and condoned to the expense of the other. If the affair must be discussed further in the reputable newspapers of the country, a word of advice to those in authority in the communities where Negro troops are to be mobilized and trained for this war, beseeching them to give the Negro a square deal as a brother in arms and withold—if for patriotic reasons only—their natural animosity and hatred against him would not be amiss.

Houston Riot
N.A.A.C.P. Investigation
Literature Report. Riots
Nov. 17. pp 14–19

Malicious Rumors of Trouble

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
SEPTEMBER 12, 917

On Monday this city was seething with rumors of impending trouble with negro troops at Camp Logan.

No one seems to know where, when, or by whom, these rumors were started, but it is apparent that someone is either unnecessarily alarmed or is willing to encourage a disturbance.

Fear is utterly absurd, while the provocation of useless disorder is too contemptible to think about.

There are only 160 negro soldiers in Camp Logan at this time, and they are surrounded by several thousand white troops.

The camp is thoroughly organized, and General George Bell, who is in command, has given the civil authorities every assurance of his co-operation.

Even were there any disposition on the part of negro soldiers to riot or mutiny, they would find themselves comparatively powerless, not only because of their small numbers, but because the camp is controlled by plenty of officers who are on the alert.

Sheriff Hammond has taken up the bootlegging situation, which was a notorious factor in the recent outrage, and with the cooperation of military authorities, in running down the parasites and harlots that infest the districts in the vicinity of Camp Logan

Under these circumstances there is not the slightest excuse for being afraid, and certainly there is no excuse for provoking unnecessary trouble.

Houston has maintained a wonderful poise so far, and it is to be hoped that the cooler and wiser leaders will not be plagued by an under-current of hot-headedness now that the danger is well nigh past.

Verdict of 3rd Houston Rioters in Hands of the President

The Chicago Defender.
April 13, 1918.

San Antonio, Tex., April 12.—A verdict was returned at 10:30 o'clock Wednesday morning, March 27, by the military court before which thirty-nine members of the 24th infantry, who were tried on charges of complicity in the Houston mutiny on the night of Aug. 23, 1917. The court made its report to the judge advocate of the department, Col. George M. Dunn, after which it adjourned.

Colonel Dunn will review the evidence and the findings and place the case before the department commander who, after a review, may indorse the verdict or remand the case for further consideration. However, before the verdict is announced, the case must go before the President of the United States for approval. It is believed the verdict in the second court martial at which five men were sentenced to hang will be announced at the time the verdict returned on March 27 is made public. It is the government's plan to dispose of both cases together.

Men Tried Under Four Charges

The court martial which had just finished and which is the third held in connection with the Houston mutiny, started February 18, in the chapel at Fort Sam Houston. The charges were murder, mutiny, felonious assault and disobedience of an order to remain in camp.

The defendants were: Corporals Robert Tillman, John Geter, James H Mitchell; Privates (first class) William D. Boone, William Burnette, John H Gould; Privates Fred Avery, Henry L Chenault, Isaac A. Deyo, Charles J. Hattan, Albert T. Hunter, John Lanier, Edward Porter, Jr., Robert Smith, Hezekiah C. Turner and William Mance, all of I Company; Corporal Quiller Walker, Private (first class) Howard E. Bennett; Privates Grant Anderson, Wilder P. Baker, James Gaffney, James E. Woodruff and David Wilson, all of K Company; Privates Warsaw Lindsay, Joseph L. Hatums, Henry Thomas and Grant Wells, all of L Company; Charlie Banks, Tom Bass, William L. Dugan, Glen L. Hedrick, John Jackson, William Lampkins, Doyle Lindsay, Joe McAfee, Eddie Maxwell, Levy V. McNeil, Samuel O. Riddle, Sherman V. Veteloer and James V. Wofford, all of M Company. One of the accused was withdrawn from trial because it was believed by the government and the counsel for the accused that he was insane.

Grant Anderson was one of the defendants in the first trial, but was ill with pneumonia at the time and was not tried.

Thirteen Victims Named

The murder charges were based on the alleged killing of E. A. Thompson, A. R. Carstens, M. Gerado, Fred J. Winkler, C. W. Wright, Earl Findley, R. H. Daniels, Horace Melvin, D. Everton, E. S. Meineke, Ira D. Rainey, S. Satton and Eli Smith. The assaults are charged to have been made on G. W. Butcher, Alma Reichert, William J. Drucks, W. A. Wise, T. A. Binford, Freddie Schofield, W. H. Burkett and James Edwin Lyon.

Sixteen defendants were tried on practically the same charges at the first court martial, thirteen being hung and five being given prison sentences, most of them for life. The second court martial, which had fifteen defendants was based on other occurrences of the same night, occurring between Camp Logan and the camp of the 24th infantry. The charges on the trial just closed were based on incidents occurring between the 24th infantry camp and the city of Houston.

Negro Soldiers Sent to Border Under Guard

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 30, 1917

Two negro soldiers, members of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry, the only two remaining in custody here, were started yesterday to the border under a guard of five white soldiers. One of the negroes did not participate in the Thursday night riot, but was in jail at the time on a charge of violating the jim crow law.

The second negro was Terry Smith, who was captured Sunday by a negro civilian, who lured him from the San Felipe district downtown by telling him he knew where some

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

more negro[illegible]iers were. The two negroes were in custody of five soldiers of the Nineteenth Infantry from Fort Sam Houston. A heavy military escort made up of Illinois troops accompanied the two negroes to the depot.

To the fore: Captain J. Lewis Thompson, commanding; Lieutenant Charles M. Kapner; Second Lieutenant Louis G. Sauter.

The personnel of the non-commissioned officers in the background: Clyde A. Pedigo, first sergeant; Bert N. Angell, mess sergeant; Roland I. Shine, supply sergeant; John A. Crim, sergeant; Crown Dixon, sergeant; John A. Dunham, sergeant Carroll Foote, sergeant; John C. Manning, sergeant; Walter B. Sharp, sergeant; Coleman W. Wood, sergeant; Morris J. Wright, sergeant; James T. Beall, corporal; Robert E. Benson, corporal; John W. Cochran, corporal; Reuben H. Crim, corporal; Louis Emden, corporal; John L. Farren, corporal; Zemmie L. Foreman, corporal; Harry L. Garfield, corporal; Bela D. King, corporal; Louis O. La Garde, corporal; Earl W. Manning, corporal; James W. Martin, corporal; John N. Peterson, corporal; Leslie C. Shannon, corporal; Fred Stokes corporal; Robert S. Tarver, corporal; Sanders W. Wheat, corporal; Frederick E. Frank, mechanic.

GALVESTON TEXAS NEWS
AUGUST 26, 1917

So far as any one can make out from what has been published, the first in the train of events which culminated in the murderous attack of the negro soldiers on the white people of Houston was the action of an officer in slapping the face of a negro woman whom he had placed under arrest. That, to accept the published order of events, was followed by the clubbing of a negro who had at least resented the arrest of the negro woman. Next the false cry was raised that the negro clubbed had been killed, and it was that cry which incited the negro troops. This recital of events ought to be subjected to the most thorough investigation. The purpose in doing so would not, of course, be to find any extenuating circumstance in behalf of the negro troops. Such a crime as they committed is too gross and dastardly to be extenuated in any degree. One might assume that the policeman who slapped the negro woman's face acted without provocation of any kind, and that this act was one of many exhibitions of tyranny and brutality that worked to incense the negroes. But even that assumption could not be made into an excuse of any degree for the hundred or more armed negroes who made this war on the people of Houston.

The Twenty-Fourth Infantry Tragedy

Chicago Defender Dec. 22, 1917

The grim, melancholy sequel to the mutiny and riot of Negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry at Houston was enacted yesterday when on a government reservation thirteen of these, including five noncommissioned officers, with heads erect, untrembling, singing a hymn, as the dispatches recite, marched to the place of execution and on a great gallows were hanged until they were dead. As further prescribed by the court-martial findings, forty-one others will go to prison for life. A few received shorter sentences. Of the sixty-three tried five were acquitted.

Hardly in the history of the American army is found a parallel of this tragical chapter. The men who have suffered death were guilty of disobedience of orders, and of lawless conduct, and of killing civilians. They were as guilty of murder as are the white lynchers of Texas who go unpunished. Justice and military discipline required that the extreme penalty be exacted. Probably with the military court procedure no fault can fairly be found. The judgment can be accepted as righteous and the execution as necessary.

Nevertheless, the Twenty-fourth Regiment of Negro infantry of the regular army has a long general record of efficiency and constancy which this gloomy episode may hardly impair. During the time when a battalion of the organization was in garrison at Fort Porter in this city, never was a complaint of misconduct heard. As far as deportment is concerned, never did any troops stationed here preserve a cleaner slate. There is no doubt that in the minds of the soldiers who mutinied at Houston passion and bitter resentment were stirred by continual abusive aggression by whites as low in the intellectual if not in the common social scale.

The states have authority within their territory. They may allow Texans to lynch a Negro because he is black, Georgians to lynch a Jew because of his race. But the uniform of the United States army should everywhere in the United States have both protection and respect, whatever be the race or color or creed of the wearer, and, especially in this time of great war, the whole civil and military power of the nation should, if needful, be exercised to insure such protection and respect.—From the Buffalo Courier, Dec. 12, 1917.

THE SCALES OF JUSTICE.

Summary punishment was meted out to those members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, charged with mutiny and rioting at Houston, Tex., and though the Brooklyn Daily Eagle asserts that the salutary lesson was administered to appease the white people of Texas and the South, we prefer to believe that it was but the merciless insistence of military discipline upon the full rigors of the law. Be it as it may, none can deny that the soldiers have paid the full penalty for their infraction of law and order.

But what about the white people of Houston, whose maltreatment of these soldiers provoked their resentment and goaded them to the bloody reprisal, for which they have so dearly paid? Is there no law to punish the police officers of Houston, who systematically and brutally ill-treated black men and women and extended like treatment to the soldiers? New York Age 12/29/17

The scales of justice cannot balance in this transaction until evenhanded justice is dealt to those primarily responsible for the outbreak at Houston. It may be too much to expect the civil authorities of Texas to search out and punish the guilty ones, but there is another and higher court that takes cognizance of such crimes. The people of the United States cannot remain blind to the requirements of full justice in this case.

HAD A GOOD NAME HERE

It is not so long since the Twenty-fourth infantry was quartered in Buffalo. That Negro regiment was not only tolerated by its white neighbors at Fort Porter, but it grew to be popular here. Not a complaint reached the police of misconduct on the part of the soldiers. Its baseball team played games with white clubs and was respected for its sportsmanship. Buffalo was sorry to see the Twenty-fourth leave and ever since has regarded it as a local institution, to be cherished in memory next after only the immortal Thirteenth.

Chicago Defender 12/22/17

So there is the less excuse for a Buffalo paper, the Enquirer, writing such "clotted nonsense" as this:

"That German propagandists may not be successful in using the cue given by The Buffalo Express in its comments on the punishment of the Negro soldiers who shot up Houston, Tex., it is advisable to recapitulate that most unfortunate affair.

"As the result of the arrest of a Negro soldier by a Houston policeman wild reports circulated throughout the camp. A large number of Negro soldiers seized arms and headed for the city. They overrode the white officer who attempted to restrain them and killed a white officer of another regiment who attempted the same good service. The mutinous soldiers used their rifles indiscriminately, killing and wounding many wholly innocent persons.

"These Negro soldiers were regulars and therefore fully acquainted with the nature of their acts. They committed mutiny and wholesale murder. As it turned out, the rumors that excited them were gross exaggerations of what actually occurred. Had the reports only related the truth the wild mutiny and murder would not have been justifiable or excusable.

"Soldiers cannot be permitted to run amuck in the manner of these Negro regulars. Whoever condones that wild rampage of mutiny encourages repetitions of it. Whoever extenuates it incites disposition to consider the punishment a grievance.

"These mutineers and murderers were tried, not by a Texas jury, but by court-martial. They received, not Texas justice, but regular army justice. They had a fair trial, not by a civil court of a state in which race prejudice is strong, but by army officers. Pro-Germans will doubtless try to use the punishment imposed to incite anger among the Negro troops and the people. They should not have company among loyal Americans, either white or black."

The Express recently printed the result of an investigation into this affair by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. So our readers can judge how far the Enquirer is from the truth. It was the old story of the Negroes being goaded into desperation by white ruffians, some of whom in this instance wore the police uniform. The black soldiers, moreover, do not appear to have received proper protection and support from some of their white officers.

Now as to The Express' comments of yesterday. We reproduce them for the sake of contrasting them with the Enquirer's version of them. Here they are:

"THESE WERE ALL SOLDIERS IN THE REGULAR ARMY, MEN OF THE NEGRO RACE. WE HAVE NOT HEARD OF ANY WHITE MEN BEING PUNISHED FOR THAT RIOT, THOUGH MEMBERS OF THE HOUSTON POLICE DEPARTMENT WERE UNDER SUSPENSION AT LAST ACCOUNTS. NOR IS IT LIKELY THAT ANY WILL BE ADEQUATELY PUNISHED. WHITE CIVILIANS HAVE PRIVILEGES IN TEXAS WHICH ARE DENIED TO BLACK SOLDIERS.

"BEING SOLDIERS, THE DEAD MEN SHOULD HAVE LEARNED TO KEEP THEIR TEMPERS. BEING NEGROES IN A SOUTHERN STATE, THEY SHOULD HAVE LEARNED THIS, ANYWAY, FOR THEIR OWN PERSONAL SAFETY. THEN THEY MIGHT HAVE SAVED THEIR LIVES, THOUGH THEY LOST THEIR SELF-RESPECT.

"BUT ISN'T IT TIME THAT THE WAR DEPARTMENT STARTED PLAYING FAIR WITH ITS BLACK TROOPS? IF IT CANNOT PROTECT THEM AGAINST SOUTHERN MOBS IT SHOULD NOT ORDER THEM TO DUTY IN THE SOUTH.

"BY THE WAY, HOW MANY ABLE-BODIED WHITE CITIZENS OF HOUSTON HAVE ENLISTED FOR THE WAR?"

And isn't it funny to find the Enquirer, with its war record, accusing The Express of being a German propagandist? The Enquirer ought to be a pretty good judge of "pro-Germanism."—Buffalo Daily Express, Dec. 13, 1917.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers – 1917

Houston

Riots

Court Martial of the Mutineers

The relentless precision with which the federal government is arranging to prosecute the negro soldiers who mutinied in this city on August 23 reminds us that "The mills of God grind slowly, but they grind exceedingly small."

Nothing is to be overlooked, which indicates that the military authorities regard the case as too serious to permit the possibility of any mistake.

HOUSTON POST CHRONICLE
SEPTEMBER 14, 1917

Great care is being exercised to identify those who participated in the outrage, and to eliminate those concerning whom there could be the slightest doubt, which can only be construed as meaning that the punishment will be too severe to warrant any blunders.

The federal board of inquiry has about completed its work, and the stage has been arranged for the sitting of the court martial.

The court martial will consist of four brigadier generals and seven other members above the rank of major.

The high rank thus decided upon not only furnishes further proof of the seriousness with which the government regards its task, but may indicate that officers, as well as privates, are to be dealt with.

From the way the military machinery has operated thus far there is no ground for assuming that anything but the most rigid adherence to justice will govern the procedure of the court martial.

The government may have seemed irritatingly slow to those of us who were so close to this regrettable affair as to feel its gruesome iniquity, but the government is evidently taking every precaution to make its final judgment unimpeachable.

This will serve two excellent purposes. In the first place, it will bar all criticism, and in the second, it will permit the most drastic punishment without regret.

CAPPER MAKES WILSON BREAK A LONG SILENCE!

7/13/17

Kansas Humane Governor Put St. Louis Butchery Squarely up to the President--Speaks First Time Against Inhuman Treatment *of* Blacks.

Plaindealer

President Wilson has maintained a silence which no one could break when it came to dealing with the wholesale slaughter and lynching of Negroes until after the horrible butchery at Saint Louis and Governor Capper smoked him out with the following telegram:

"Topeka, Kan., July 6, 1917.

"Hon. Woodrow Wilson,

"President of the United States,

"Washington, D. C.

"Permit me to express the hope that the Department of Justice will conduct the most searching investigation into the conditions at East St. Louis to the end that the persons and influences leading up to the recent race riots may definitely be pointed out. If ever this country needed to use the strongest possible forces against this kind of outrage, that time is the present, with the country entering the world war in the interest of democracy, freedom, fair chance for every man regardless of color or social position. It is certainly a most humiliating circumstance that in the center of our own nation, in one of the great centers of population, a hundred or more helpless Negroes, men and women, were butchered by white men while officers of the law were present. East St. Louis provides the country one of the most convincing proofs of the damning effects of liquor.

"ARTHUR CAPPER,
"Governor."

* * *

PRESIDENT WILSON REPLIES.

"You may be sure that I share your feeling entirely about the tragical and outrageous things that have happened at East St. Louis. I will take pleasure in seeing if the suggestion conveyed in your telegram of Friday opens the way to any means of control or corrections.

"WOODROW WILSON."

Negro Sergeant in Letter to Chief Brock Expresses His Regr

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
SEPTEMBER 7. 1917

The first expression of regret what happened in Houston the night of August 23, that has come from a member of the Twenty-Fourth Regiment of negro soldiers, is contained in a lengthy leter to Superintendent of Police Brock Friday morning.

The letter is from Cecil Green, a sergeant in Company M, and the negro who was chief of the military police while the regiment was in Houston.

Green says he wants to express regret at what happened and that "the good men of the Third battalion" join with him. The letter in part says:

"In behalf of the good men of the Third Battalion, Twenty-Fourth United States Infantry, they join me in denouncing the outbreak in Houston, Texas, on August 23, 1917. Mr. Brock, I wonder if the white people of Houston realize that in this battalion we have some excellent men—men of unquestionable character, and men who would not be a party to or would try to prevent if they knew of it—such as happened in the City of Houston, Texas, on August 23, 1917. We know there are some good people in Houston, both white and colored. We know that there are some bad people in Houston, both white and colored, and we are aware that the good people of both races worked incessantly to preserve order, peace and unison among the inferior class, as friction among the intelligent and superior class is very rare, so you can form your opinion of the participants in the disgraceful incident which has set the hearts of tried and faithful soldiers bleeding. We earnestly regret it from many points of view, but the most pitiful of all, just think of it—the recruits of a few months or year—have shattered within a few hour a hard earned reputation which has taken us older soldiers many year to build."

CAN'T CALL COLORED SOLDIERS NEGROES

HOUSTON TEX. POST
AUGUST 24. 1917

Order Issued to Policemen by Superintendent Brock.

Trouble Between Officers and Military Guard Following Arrest of Negress Led to Action by Chief.

Two negro soldiers, one of them a member of the military police, were arrested by Officers Daniels and Sparks on Thursday afternoon and claim to have been beaten up to some extent by the officers. Later two other negro soldiers from Camp Logan approached the officers to ascertain what had become of their comrades, and on receiving the information, reported to their superior officers at the camp.

Afterward the officer in command of the negro soldiers had a conference with Superintendent of Police Brock, which resulted in the issuance of an order by the chief that hereafter negro soldiers are not to be referred to by members of the department as negroes, but as "colored" soldiers. It is said the order has stirred up a good deal of feeling.

Officers Daniels and Sparks gave their version of the trouble as follows: They had arrested a negress on San Felipe street Thursday afternoon, when a negro soldier came up to them and asked them to turn the negress over to him. They refused and finally the soldier became so insistent that the officers were obliged to subdue him and send him to the station. Shortly afterward another negro soldier, one of the military police, asked the same officers what had become of his comrade and one word led to another and this soldier also was sent to the station a little the worse for wear.

In speaking of the occurrance Thursday evening, Superintendent Brock said one of the soldiers had been returned to the camp, while the other was still detained at police station. He could not say what action would be taken by the government against the two officers who are alleged to have hit the soldiers, but he had put the whole thing up to the government. The chief said he was doing all in his power to preserve order between the two elements and would continue to do so.

Police Intelligence Needed

MEMPHIS TENN. APPEAL
AUGUST 25, 1917

The Houston riot is the result of booze, stupidity and the lack of a policeman recognizing the dignity of his own work.

According to the evidence of Maj. Snow, United States army officer—and evidently a good one—a policeman arrested a negro woman and then he slapped her.

A negro soldier-policeman said something about it, and two policemen set on him and beat him up and fired on him. Then a general fight ensued. Then racial blood got up, the negro soldiers ran amuck, and the business of killing began.

A riot is not a tribute to the spirit of order of the citizens of this country. It will be tremendously encouraging to Prussia, the German government will exaggerate it, and bulletins will be spread in Russia that a civil war is on in certain parts of the United States.

The peace of the south depends upon the conduct and intelligence of the white people.

They have had the advantage of thousands of years of civilization ahead of the negro. We have the advantage of education, and we have other advantages.

Therefore the duty rests upon the white people to see to it that there is peace and order in this entire country.

They should see to it that occasions for rioting are more and more eliminated.

We noticed also that a policeman said after the rioting began, that several persons under the influence of drink were in the fighting.

There ought not to be a military cantonment within 20 miles of where liquor is sold. The sale of liquor ought to be suppressed or the cantonment taken away from Houston.

The sale of liquor ought to be suppressed in the city of Louisville, Ky., or the cantonment ought to be moved away from Louisville to some place where liquor is not sold.

If any camps are established in the north, they should be in or near those cities where liquor is not sold.

The national bone dry law seems to be the thing most necessary for the discipline of the people of the United States, both in their relation to the government as citizens and in their relation to the government as soldiers.

HOUSTON POST TIMES
AUGUST 27, 1917

THE NEGRO SOLDIERS.

The outburst of barbarism which shocked the people of Houston, Tex., and threw a shudder over the entire country, is merely a phase of negro character which is bound to manifest itself under certain conditions. These negro soldiers have been taught by our trained army officers to know no such thing as fear. They are drilled daily to be fighters. They have not enough intelligence, nor enough character to act as a balance-wheel to the strong points in their make up. It is said that a rabbit would become a bull dog if given the training which the American army gives to its enlisted men.

In order to be a fighter one must lose all sense of fear and the ele-

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH
FEL 7

ment of disregard for the enemy must also be cast out. Scientists all claim that the war in Europe is brutalizing the nations who are engaged in it, and that men on both sides are condoning things that would have made them shudder in the beginning of the struggle. The Lusitania incident, for illustration, struck horror to civilization when it was enacted. The dropping of bombs on unfortified towns was a thing unheard of. The Germans have practiced these brutalities until the world has become accustomed to it. There is a demand for reprisal on the other side and this demand is making Germany's enemies disregard the ordinary rights of the civilian.

Of course, there is no excuse for the savagery which manifested itself in Houston, Texas. We mention these other things merely to show that the tendency among the best of people is toward brutality in times of war. The army life knocks the talcum powder and the odor of perfume from the soldiers. If an intelligent white man has his peaceable qualities completely changed by war and army life, what may be expected of a bunch of half civilized negroes who are put into the army and who are taught day in and day out to be on the offensive at one point and the defensive at the other—but to fight at all times when fighting is necessary.

The negro soldiers ought not to be mobilized or kept close enough to civilized communities to make them a menace. They ought to be drilled and put where their belligerance will count against the common enemy. If they want to run amuck they ought to be given the opportunity to fight Germany and not peaceable Americans. It is about the kind of civilization that these Houston negroes possessed that ought to be turned loose on some of the German towns. It might strike a frightfulness to the Germans and would accomplish much in unnerving those who are backing the Kaiser in his mad career.

GREENVILLE TEX. BANNER
DECEMBER 13, 1917

The negro troops who have an idea that the uniform of the republic will save them from penalties of the offended law should read the results of the court martial at San Antonio. Tuesday morning, without the world being apprised of it, thirteen negroes of the
U. S. infantry who took
in the Houston soldiers
in August, were hanged,
d forty-one were given life
ntences at hard labor. The
form must be protected. It
n honor to wear it and the
who besmirch it will pay
penalty, white or black

——o——

The many friends of Dr. C. Gregory are pleased with the action of the board of the new asylum at Rusk in selecting him as the superintendent. Dr. Gregory is thoroughly acquainted with the work he has in hand for he was superintendent of the Terrell asylum for four years and he has made a careful study of the causes which fill our hospitals for the insane. Greenville will regret to give him up. He has been here since 1911 and it was thought had become a fixture. The best wishes of his many friends go with him and estimable wife.

N Y C TIMES
AUGUST 28, 1917

THE HOUSTON PROBLEM.

The military problem rising from the recent outbreak at Houston, Texas, should be treated by the Federal Government from a purely military point of view. The offenders will be tried by court-martial instead of in a civil court of the State. That is right, and the adjustment of conditions to meet the obvious requirements of the hour should also be made in accordance with military expediency. A great many colored soldiers are to be trained in the cantonments. We are to have colored soldiers. They are American citizens, and it is their duty and their privilege to help in the protection of their country.

Southern States have protested against the training of colored men for military duty within their limits. The protest is not made on any other ground than expediency. More outbreaks such as that at Houston are feared. Our troops must be trained quickly. There is no time now to argue about the right of the United States Government to train them in any State. That right is indisputable. But time is precious and the inevitable results of the ill-feeling caused by the spectacle of armed negroes in the South should be avoided. The work in hand, the importance of which overshadows all other work, is to get our troops ready for war service. With the imperative necessity of avoiding undue delay, it will be wise for the War Department to arrange for the training of all the colored troops in the Northern States.

MEN OF 24TH INFT. START ON SENTENCES

Chicago Defender Dec 29, 1917

Leavenworth, Kan., Dec. 21.—The forty-one men of the Twenty-fourth infantry who received life imprisonment for the part they took in the riot at Houston, Tex., Aug. 23, arrived at Fort Leavenwortn under a guard of white infantrymen and entered the penitentiary to begin on their life sentences. Four of the convicted men, sentenced for short terms, were placed in the fort's disciplinary barracks and the other thirty-seven were taken in motor trucks to the federal prison. The men were placed in receiving cells and will be "dressed" within the course of a few days.

Forty-five received prison sentences, but three of the men are being held in Houston to be used as witnesses in other court martial trials coming up in connection with the riot, prison officials stated. The following men, who entered as life termers, are:

William Frazier	Luther Rucker
N. Humphreys Jr.	Roy Tyler
John M. Hudson Jr.	Joseph Williams Jr.
James R. Johnson	Ernest Adams
Ben McDaniels	John Adams
Stewart W. Phillips	Washington Adams
Douglas T. Bolden	Douglas Lumpkin
Fred Brown	Richard Brown
Robert Brownfield	Allie C. Butler
Harrison Capers	Abner Davis
Ben Cecil	George H. Parham
Gerald Dickson	Ruben W. Baxter
Henry Green	Walter Burkett
James R. Hawkins	James Coker
George Hobbs	Callie Glen
Norman D. Holland	William Hough
Richard Lewis	Thomas Jackson
Leroy Pinkett	Walter T. Johnson
Joseph Wardlos	Dean Neaw
William S. Kanes	Jesse Sullivan
Harry Richardson	

All the men were stern and composed in manner and marched to the command of the officers in charge of them as obediently and orderly as when they were members of the Twenty-fourth infantry, prior to the outbreak at Houston. No ... stained by the slighte... murmur heard among the men as they filed in order to enter the penitentiary gates.

NEGRO CITIZEN CAPTURES LAST OF MUTINEERS

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
AUGUST 27, 1917

Terry Smith, company M, Twenty-fourth Infantry, believed by the police to be the last of the negro rioters at large, was captured Sunday by a civilian. He was walked several blocks from San Felipe-st by the civilian, on the ruse that he was being taken to a place where there were two other soldiers. But the civilian turned him over to Deputy Constable Claude Beverly.

Smith admitted he was a member of the Twenty-fourth, but denied he took part in the riot. He said he deserted Thursday. He wore civilian clothes.

The negro was turned over to Colonel Hoover and a detachment of soldiers.

BUFFALO N Y NEWS
AUGUST 24, 1917

Rioting Negro Soldiers Were Here in 1909

A battalion of the 24th United States Infantry, colored, which participated in the rioting at Camp Logan, Houston, Tex., last night, in which over a dozen whites were killed, was stationed at Fort Porter in Buffalo eight years ago.

The battalion of the 24th, composed of Companies E and H, was at Fort Porter from July to September, 1909, and was in command of Maj. Elmore F Taggert, brother to James H. Taggert, then Police Department clerk.

Companies E and H boasted a champion baseball team which defeated all the Buffalo amateurs of that year, including the champion Cascabels.

E and H companies participated in last night's rioting.

"They were the most orderly soldiers ever stationed at Fort Porter," was the way John Hess, of Niagara and Rhode Island streets, described the battalion of the 24th colored infantry that was stationed in Buffalo in 1909. "There certainly must have been some cause for their rioting, for they always acted like perfect gentlemen while in town," said Mr. Hess when told of their running amuck at Camp Logan. "They used to be at my place a good

N Y C WORLD
DEC 12, 1917

THIRTEEN NEGRO SOLDIERS HANGED.

The hanging of thirteen negro soldiers who participated in the Houston riot last August was the most drastic military punishment in the history of the United States. Forty-one others were sentenced to imprisonment for life and three to serve shorter terms.

It was a terrible crime that these men committed. It has been terribly punished, and justly and properly punished. No excuse could be made, no leniency shown to men in the United States uniform who set out deliberately to commit indiscriminate murder. They were soldiers who had been trained to military discipline, and in defiance of officers they organized a mob under their own leaders for a general massacre of any and all persons who crossed their path.

At the same time, the Houston riot and the events growing out of it should be a warning to Southern officials. At the start the Houston police were to blame. By their attitude toward negro soldiers they created a feeling of bitter resentment that was finally responsible for the bloody outbreak that followed. The negro soldiers who planned to do wholesale murder at Houston have been hanged or sent to prison for life, as justice requires, but nothing in the sentences imposed upon them can excuse the mistreatment of United States soldiers because their skins are black.

JACKSON MICH PATRIOT
DECEMBER 12, 1917

After it was all over, announcement is made that thirteen negro soldiers were hanged and forty-one sentenced to life imprisonment, for participation in murderous riots in Texas. That should serve to make everybody cautious when they consider bucking up against military law.

SPRINGFIELD MASS REPUBLICAN
DECEMBER 13, 1917

The hanging of the Negro soldiers convicted by court-martial of mutiny and murder in the Houston riot last summer was an inevitable incident of the enforcement of military law and discipline. But what this country needs particularly is the hanging of white mob leaders and lynchers as an inevitable incident of civil law and discipline. The trouble is that the hanging of the white miscreants and "race war" anarchists is not so inevitable as it should be.

BUFFALO N Y COMMERCIAL
DECEMBER 12, 1917

Now that thirteen negro soldiers have been hanged and 41 sentenced to life imprisonment for the August rioting, it seems reasonable that the city of Houston, Texas, should also punish the white culprits. The military court has done its part, let the civil court of Houston finish the job. We do not understand that the negroes were altogether to blame.

Soldiers — 1917

Riots

Houston

NEGRO MUTINEERS AND ILLINOIS OFFICER THEY SLEW

CAGO ILL TRIBUNE
T 25, 1917

AUGUST

THE TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY IN MEXICO—This picture of the colored troops that engaged in the murderous race riot at Houston, Tex., Thursday nigh pursuit of Villa. They made a good reord in Chihuahua during that gruelling chase after the Mexican bandits.

Booze Plays an Important Role in Negro Uprising

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
AUGUST 24, 1917

Ed F. Pickering of the YMBL, accompanied by F. A. Schaeffer, with the Bering Cortes Hardware Co., went out to Camp Logan at 4 p. m. Thursday to see about making arrangements for an athletic event. Finding Captain Shekergian absent, he started a conversation with one of the negroes in an endeavor to secure his picture for the Sunday papers, when another negro stepped up and said, "Don't give those —— any pictures at all." This negro then left to another part of the camp and organized a party of negro troopers, and when Pickering and Schaeffer proceeded to go to another location these negroes came rushing from behind a tent, led by a short, heavy black and said, "We are going to cut some thoats, and may as well start with you two, you ——."

The negroes followed Pickering and Schaeffer toward the road, heaping abuse at every step, with threats of violence. Pickering says a white officer was passed, but made no effort to stop the disturbance, and, he says, a negro was standing in the middle of the street drinking a bottle of beer.

Pickering said the negroes must have gotten their beer from bootleggers hidden in the brush near the camp. He says the negroes who insulted and threatened him acted exactly like drunk men. Others have said booze played a part in the riot.

THE BROKEN TWENTY-FOURTH

The Richmond Planet Feb. 16, 1917

O warriors brave, to thee we bow the head,
By thy past deeds we hear the silent tread
Of noble spirits, charged with valor true,
Going forth undaunted whatever man may do.

The cause for which your brothers gave their lives,
Is deemed by some a worthy sacrifice,
Imbued by sense of honor they did seek
To stay the hand of violence from the weak.

What more could we expect from blood that's red,
In viens of men who have no fear or dread
Of those whose hands are crimsoned still with gore;
Commenced by fiends and foes in days of yore.

Ne'er think because the cloud of fate hath frowned
And seemed to strike thy valor to the ground,
Because of verdicts tarnished, cruel and keen,
That Justice was asleep upon the

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

REEL 7

W DURING HOUSTON RIOT

was taken at Colona Dublan, Gen. Pershing's headquarters, during the campaign in

scene.

She knows no man by color, fame or creed.
But pays to all alike for worth or deed,
The' tardy in her judgment she at last
Will right all wrongs, though buried in the past.
—William H. Thomas, Detroit, Mich.

MORE VERDICTS IN RIOTING CASES

(Associated Press) 12-23-17

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., Dec. 22—Verdicts in the cases of fifteen negroes of the Twenty Fourth Infantry, charged with the death of E. M. Jones, at Houston, during the riots there, Aug. 23 last, were returned this afternoon by the court martial at Fort Sam Houston. As was the case with the courtmartial of other negroes of the 24th. Infantry, the verdicts will be kept secrets until reviewed by the department judge advocate and General J. W. Ruckman, departmental commander.

Poor Negro soldier boys, you have paid the penalty, and it was an awful blow. But the sinning was great, even if you were in darkness as to its extent. It all traces back to our very vexed race question, and for which reason perhaps there was something due by way of mitigation. We will think as the immortal Lincoln said, "that there was nought set down in malice." Discipline had to have its sway. Nor could we, any more than the court, in the interest of the perpetuity of our country, see anything but punishment ahead. We sorrow for you, knowing what you meant. We know that you were striking in the name of the Negroes, and as white men do for the white people when they burn them at the stake. For the intent you will live forever as old John Brown lives. We love him for his intent, but readily classify him as a rebel. For your acts, we must cast our sympathy for you, but our verdict with the court-martial that found you guilty. Let us all learn not to become drunk with power, and thus to stagger to death 'neath our own unrighteous creation. We ask the reign of the courts in our behalf and when doing so we will be wise if we will see to it that the relations are not changed. Let us commit as little depredation as possible, and not as much, and we may rest assured that the right forces in the world will triumph as they did in the dark days of the sixties. Indeed they are now triumphing. We are nearer the great white throne of reason—of civil justice than ever before. We will not hasten things much by prodding. Let us keep these great truths before us, lest we forget.

STOCKTON CAL. INDEPENDENT
DECEMBER 14, 1917

HANGING THAT'S WORTH WHILE

"When murderers are hanged the way these thirteen Negro troopers guilty of the Houston riots were hanged," says the Fresno Republican, "then the hanging is worth while. These men had a prompt and fair trial at which the question whether they were guilty or innocent was inquired into fully and fairly, and no other question was permitted to be considered at all. No consideration was given to the fact that the murders they were guilty of were mass murders under the influence of the mob spirit. In fact, nothing was considered except the fact that there was murder and that certain of these men were proved to have done it. Then the thirteen who were the most guilty were promptly taken out and hanged. The others, of varying degress of guilt, were dishonorably discharged from the army with loss of all pay, rank and pivileges, and were sentenced to terms of imprisonment from two years to life. Then the government went about its business.

"If we hanged civil murderers that way, the death penalty would be worth while, because it would be a real deterrent and a real justice. But when we hang only the rare murderer who was too poor or stupid to hire an intelligent lawyer and hang him only after everybody has forgotten about the crime, the hanging seems a wanton brutality. It is only what the murderer deserves, to be sure, since it is valuing his life at the price at which he valued the lives of others. But so far as public good is concerned, it never does much and frequently is worth much less than nothing. The death penalty rightfully, promptly and ruthlessly inflicted, after a trial which considers nothing but the guilt or innocence, is the only sort worth while."

N Y C GLOBE
AUGUST 25, 1917

THE HOUSTON RIOT.

So far as the immediate facts are concerned the Negro soldiers at Houston were doubtless in the wrong, and to vindicate the law and to prevent similar offenses in the future condign punishment must be inflicted.

But it is necessary to look behind the particular facts. Have these Negro soldiers and others like them been fairly treated by the whites? Or have they been discriminated against, insulted by rowdies, and subjected to irritation and humiliation? When a row has occurred between a white man and a black man whose story has been believed? Let every intelligent white man, south as well as north, consider these questions when judging a race riot.

The human nature beneath a black skin bears a strong resemblance to the human nature beneath a white skin. The dark-complexioned man is likely to react to substantial injustice just as does his paler brother. The breeders of disorder are those who still hold with Chief Justice Taney of ante-bellum days that a black man has no rights that a white man is bound to respect. We have eliminated the Dred Scott decision from our laws, but it persists in extralegal life. No candid white man will deny this.

No good has ever come or will ever come from such discrimination. It will make us more trouble in the future than it has in the past. As the Negro gains in education he will be less disposed meanly to stand with hat in hand. He will fight back, for it is human to fight back when other resources fail.

Another Negro Soldier Shot

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 25. 1917

Another member of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry was shot and probably fatally wounded late Friday afternoon at the foot of Rusk Avenue by one of the members of the Illinois National Guard. He was rushed to the St. Josephs Infirmary.

The report made to the police was to the effect that the negro came out of a house dressed in civilian clothes. He was ordered to halt by a sergeant of the Illinois troops and he refused to obey. The guardsman opened fire and the negro was hit twice in the stomach.

The negro was unconscious when he reached the hospital and it was impossible to secure his name. He is in a critical condition.

Soldiers—1917 Houston

Riots

THIRTEEN COLORED SOLDIERS HANGED

DRASTIC AND SUMMARY PUNISHMENT METED.-TEXANS' WRATHAPPEASED BY SACRIFICE.

Colored People of the United States Appalled by Severity of Sentence..Men Offered Lives to the Government and upon Demand of Court Martial and Department Commanderthe Government Took the Lives That Thev Offered.

THE ILL-FATED TWENTY-FOURTH

Those familiar with the laws of armies regarding mutiny, rioting and murder, expected the soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry that were implicated in the Houston riots to be severely punished, but we venture the assertion that the extreme and summary punishement meted out to the condemned men was more than we were prepared to expect, in view of what is generally termed mitigating circumstances.

Every one familiar with the circumstances that led up to the Houston riot knows that the soldiers were subjected to indignities and outrages beyond the power of man to bear without resentment, which in this case, under the extraordinary weight of provocation, found expression in violence. That it was wrong to employ retaliative measures to the extent of mutiny and murder is evident, but were not the military authorities excessively severe in their punishment for violence done under extreme provocation?

The government insists that its military establishment must obey and respect the civil laws, which is proper, does not insist with the same vigor that the civil establishment shall accord all men equal treatment under the law. The civilians who precipitated the riot have not been punished, not even the police officer who feloniously assaulted Corporal Baltimore while he (Baltimore) was on provost guard duty.

Several hundred people were murdered in the East St. Louis riots but nobody has been hanged, nor given any life-time prison terms. In view of this situation it is rather hard for ten million Americans of the same group to which the executed soldiers belonged to believe that exact justice has been done.

Then, too, the government knew the hot-bed of anarchy into which it was sending that ill-fated battalion of Negro soldiers. It could have withdrawn the men when the first sign of trouble arose, or it could have taken the proper steps to avert a riot. But the men were allowed to remain there and be kicked into a fight. It appears to us that these things constituted extenuation of the soldiers offenses of which the military court did not take cognizance, and that tribunal having failed to do so it seems to us that the Secretary of War or the President should have acted.

RICHMOND VA. JOURNAL
SEPTEMBER 15, 1917

WARM PRAISE FOR COLORED SOLDIERS

WRITING in the Charlottesville Progress, Lieutenant Colonel J. A. Cole, U. S. A., retired, an instructor in the University of Virginia, pays generous tribute to the sterling qualities of the negro soldier, whom he had excellent opportunity to study when commanding a company of black troopers. He deplores the recent outbreak in Texas of scattered members of a battalion of the Twenty-fourth infantry, because it blasts a good name won by more than half a century of disciplined, faithful and valiant service. Colonel Cole reminds us that it was the Twenty-fourth that fought gloriously at El Caney and then marched all night to reinforce the wofully thin line before Santiago. He adds: "It was the Twenty-fourth that, hearing the call for volunteer nurses at Siboney, when doctors and nurses were down and numbers of volunteers from the regiment were dead with yellow fever, stepped forward to a man—every man in the regiment." He finds that military training has a wonderful uplifting influence for the negro. His personal habits improve, he performs his duties with scrupulous fidelity at no matter what cost of wounds or life to himself, is subordinate, devoted to his officers, and, in short, makes a fine soldier. He has his faults, of course; he is over-emotional, but the training he gets engenders self-respect. Says Lieutenant Colonel Cole:

I commanded Troop E, Ninth cavalry, for more than a year. I never commanded better, more devoted soldiers. I served for more than a year in the Philippines with the battalion of the Twenty-fifth infantry that participated, earlier, in the outbreak at Brownsville. A steadier, more soldierly body of men I never saw. We had, of necessity, a mixed guard, and the colored sergeants frequently commanded the guard. Their tact was so perfect that the most petulant white recruit never thought of insubordination.

Here is a characteristic story: A black soldier of Troop E, crazed by jealousy, stole a rifle, "shot up" his rival, took to the woods, and, finally, drowned himself to avoid capture; but, says Colonel Cole, he managed to send word to his captain where he had hidden the rifle. He did not want it to fall into the hands of near-by hostile Moros. That the colored soldier is an asset, not a menace, the late Colonel Guy V. Henry, of the Ninth cavalry, was also wont to testify. Its famous ride to Wounded Knee at the time of the last Sioux outbreak is live history in the annals of the frontier. We agree with Colonel Cole's conclusion that if used wisely and kindly the black trooper is to be trusted implicitly. It is too bad that the Twenty-fourth has gone wrong and betrayed an honorable past; for the acts of a comparatively few individuals the entire regiment must suffer. "But," urges Colonel Cole, "let us give the regiment a chance to atone. It will wash out this smirch."

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

JUSTITIO.

(An Earthly Power Doth Show Likest Gods, When Mercy Tempers Justice —Shakespeare.

Thirteen scaffolds standing high,
Thirteen men condemned to die.
Brave men these, and tho' they're doomed,
Facing death as when cannons boomed,
And rifles blazed at El Caney,
Where these men marched to victory.
'Twere treason to condone their crime—
They broke their country's law, and mine
Is not to censure or upbraid
That law. The forfeit must be paid.
And yet—I see, as with their eyes,
And with their ears I hear the cries
Of blood of mine, by white men slain,
And not one mortal held to blame
In Waco, Memphis, Dyersburg,
All foulest crimes; what need to urge
Assent, with equanimity,
To laws that victimizes me,
And leaves the other culprit free
To boast his crime, and shamelessly
To throw the insult in my face,
'Cause I am of a darker Race.

A dreamer I, and hence I see
And judge with more of sympathy
Than those who wield the martial law,
Which all transgressors hold in awe.
But there's a limit to control,
Which passed, men's passions ofttimes roll
Beyond restraint, and deeds are done,
That most offend the Holy One.
Stern Justice then must have her sway;
The guilty ones must pay and pay.
But let that justice take no heed
Of Race or Color, Nation, Creed,
Else Justice, sorry for her name,
Perforce, must hide her face from shame.

Thirteen scaffolds standing high,
Thirteen men are now to die.
Law springs the traps, they've felt the rod,
And now are face to face with God.
Twelve million people stand aghast;
Twelve million now this question ask:
Is this the land of liberty?
Must we still pledge our loyalty?
And I say yes, 'twill never do
To hold the many for the few.
Forgive the crimes against your blood
And leave their punishment to God.
Two wrongs have never made a right;
Your country needs you in this fight;
Tho' some dispute your birthright's claim,
Your loyalty will put to shame
A patriotism that must need
Take cognizance of Race or Creed,
And from this broiling, devil's sea,
There'll rise a broad humanity
That will encompass you and me.
How sweet will be our liberty.
And proud we'll boast it, then, that we
Helped make for World's democracy.

SALEM TUTT WHITNEY

THE EXECUTIONS FOR HOUSTON.

No one will deny that the letter of the military law was carried out in the execution of thirteen colored soldiers convicted by court martial of having taken part in the recent riot at Houston, but the hanging of these thirteen men will for some time make the conscience of the nation uneasy. While saying that justice has been done, many will still ask themselves the question, "Has full justice yet been done?

It will be taken into consideration that these men were not guilty of treason in any degree to the army, the nation or the flag. They belonged to a regiment with a long record for discipline, loyalty and bravery; and at the time of the acts for which they were punished, they were as loyal to the nation and the flag as any soldiers in the army, and stood just as ready to fight and die for the nation and the flag. The acts which they committed did not touch their loyalty, and furthermore they were acts to which they were goaded. Those who are familiar with all the conditions of the incident can understand.

The press refers to this as the greatest wholesale execution that has occurred in the army within the memory of the present generation; that there has been only one other to compare with it, and that was the execution of members of the so-called "St. Patrick's Battalion" by General Scott during the Mexican war. But the men in that case deserted the American army and joined the Mexican forces, a very different sort of military crime from the one committed by the men of the 24th Infantry.

This is the second time that members of a colored regiment have been accused of breaking military bounds and taking vengeance on their tormentors; and strange to say, both incidents happened in Texas. It is worthy of notice that Negroes are orderly and well disciplined soldiers when stationed in any other state in the Union, except Texas. President Roosevelt summarily dismissed a whole battalion in the Brownsville incident, and aroused a storm of protest and criticism; mildness is too strong a word to describe his action.

The men hanged in Texas were denied the right of appeal to the President, their Commander-in-Chief. This was in accordance with the Articles of War, which provide that in time of war final authority rests with the commanders in charge. The conscience of the nation must also feel that this was strict and technical enforcement of the letter of the law.

Strict justice has been done, but full justice has not yet been done, and will not be done until the men responsible for the outbreak at Houston have been punished. And so sure as there is a God in heaven, at some time and in some way full justice will be done.

As the Globe says, "this execution is not calculated to stimulate the patriotism of some 10,000,000 Afro-Americans," but they can feel that the condemned men stepped up to their death like soldiers.

WATERTOWN N Y TIMES
AUGUST 27. 1917

COLORED SOLDIERS SENT NORTH.

Nothing will be said in extenuation of the crime committed by the negro soldiers of the 24th United States infantry in the outbreak at the city of Houston. Their offense was simple murder for they massacred over a dozen whites, all inoffensive citizens. Yet the war department will not escape without censure for it has continued to establish and maintain posts for the colored troops in the southern states in spite of the repeated race disturbances. It has seemed to encourage these riots rather than discourage them by placing the colored regiments north, where the danger of trouble is reduced to a minimum.

There was widespread complaint when the order was sent forth by the war department a few years ago sending the same 24th Infantry to Madison Barracks. Delegations representing Watertown interests called on the war department to ask that the order be withdrawn. The assignment was insisted upon, and the colored soldiers came. In the entire time the black infantrymen were stationed at the Barracks there was nothing that partook of a clashing of the races, and when the regiment was sent elsewhere both Sackets Harbor and Watertown agreed that it was one of the best behaved organizations that had been stationed at the Barracks in many years.

The order, which now comes, sending the colored troops north is a matter of good judgment on the part of the war department. It should have come earlier. It is to be regretted that the regiment was not sent to France earlier and that their firearms were not put into service against the Germans instead of against the whites of this country. They make good fighters, they are loyal soldiers, but they should be kept away from those districts where racial trouble has been like a boiling caldron for many years.

13 EXECUTED AT SAN ANTONIO

Sergeant, Four Corporals and Eight Privates Get Death Penalty

San Antonio, Tex., Dec. 11.—Thirteen coloured soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry were hanged at Fort Sam Houston at 7:17 a. m. yesterday for complicity in the riot at Houston Aug. 23.

The men who paid the penalty of death were:

Sergeant William C. Nesbitt.
Corporal Larson J. Brown.
Corporal James Wheatley.
Corporal Jesse Moore.
Corporal Charles W. Baltimore.
Private William Brackenridge.
Private Thomas C. Hawkins.
Private Carlos Snodgrass.
Private Ira B. Davis.
Private James Divine.
Private Frank Johnson.
Private Rosley W. Young.
Private Pat Macwhorter.

The announcement of action on the court martial's verdict was made at Southern Department Headquarters at 9 o'clock by the chief of staff, who also gave out a formal statement in which the names of the men sentenced to life imprisonment were given.

REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917

Riots

Houston

The new york age

VIEWS and REVIEWS

Dec. 27, 1917

JAMES W. JOHNSON, CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

ECHOES FROM HOUSTON.

Will the hanging of the thirteen colored soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry for participation in the Houston riot be the end of that affair? We do not believe it will. Last week we said that in the execution of those men, strict justice may have been done, but that at some time and in some way full justice would be done. All that took place at Houston before and after the riot will some day be accounted for. Much of it is still in the dark.

For instance, how many people in New York knew that one of the white officers with the Twenty-fourth at Houston was a young man named Bartlett James. Bartlett James was a West Point graduate and captain of Company L at the time of the riot. He had been with the command but nine days before the trouble. Captain James was rated as a good soldier. Military authorities who made the investigation of the riot say that on that night he displayed remarkable courage and coolness, and fewer men from his company were in the affair than from any other company at the camp. In fact, it is related that on the night the men left camp a detail of about thirty-five men went back to try and induce the remainder of the battalion to follow. When the detail got back to camp the members of Company L were in their company street with Captain James standing among them. The corporal in charge of the detail is said to have appealed to the men of Company L to follow him, but none of them made a move. The corporal then approached Captain James and asked:

"Well, what are you going to do about it?"

"The men of Company L are going to stay with their captain," Captain James replied, and the shouts of approval from the company backed up his assertion. As a result, he kept his company practically intact in camp.

From the above it can be seen that Captain James knew all about the Houston riot. He knew how it started and what started it. He knew where the chief blame lay and where the lesser blame lay. He was present that memorable night in the camp, and among his men. He had a knowledge of what the men were doing and an understanding of why they were going to do it. So Captain James was put down as one of the most important witnesses in this most remarkable military trial.

But on Wednesday night, October 24, seven days before the trial was scheduled to begin at San Antonio, Captain James went to his tent and blew his brains out.

There is a double mystery here. Why did Captain James commit suicide, and why was the fact not generally known? Did he dread giving testimony that might reflect against his brother officers or against the good people of Houston? And did he choose death rather than do it? The answers to these questions will somehow and at some time be made known.

The New York Tribune this week carried a long editorial headed, "Race Problems in Camps." Comment was made on the manner in which friction has been avoided at Camp Gordon. Before the camp was opened, Atlanta dailies were filling their columns with talk about what was likely to happen when the Negro soldiers arrived. The camp commanders and the editors got together and agreed that no mention would be made in the papers about the arrival of the colored men or their presence at the camp; as a result, there has been no serious trouble at the Atlanta camp.

This goes to prove that the low order of men who would make trouble for colored men wearing the United States uniform are cowards who will go only so far as they think public opinion will back them up. If they feel and know that public opinion is against them, they will do nothing. And so the responsibility for more than half the trouble that Negro soldiers have had since the war began must be laid directly upon the shoulders of the Administration at Washington. If in the beginning an authoritative and definite order had gone out from Washington that every man in the service of the army should receive the same treatment as every other man of like rank and that the Government would not tolerate anything else, none of the serious troubles, including the affair at Houston, would ever have happened.

Instead of taking a firm and fair stand such as this, the War Department temporized with Southern prejudice, and Secretary Baker makes the statement that this is not the time for the Department of War to solve the race problem. Of course, neither this nor any other time is the time for the Department of War to solve the race problem, but this is the time for it to treat with equal and exact justice every man who gives his life for his country. Furthermore it is the duty of the War Department to see to it that he is accorded such treatment.

Wild Night Scenes and Some Reflections, Cool and Otherwise

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 24, 1917

The atmosphere was hot and turgid. The night was the kind that made one physically and mentally nervous and unstrung. It was dark and it was murky. Everything was surcharged with excitement. Every man you met was unstrung and ready to respond to any character of call.

Out Washington Avenue there was a string of street cars; a mob of people; a rush of automobiles every second that threatened to maim and bruise and kill even more than the bullets that might be firing around Camp Logan. Every few minutes there was the shrieking siren or clanging gong of a rushing ambulance.

Soldiers passed on foot; automobiles rushed by filled with soldiers, many bearing guns, many unarmed.

Youthful, irresponsible crowds of eight or ten citizens would come rushing by armed with guns.

Suddenly a shot sounded in the midst of a crowd of several hundred people. "The negroes are coming; clear the way!" some one shouted. Men and women rushed pellmell here and there. Some dodged into vacant houses, others rushed behind automobiles and many went flying up and down the street.

Then everything became quiet again, for the shot fired was wholly accidental, aimed at nothing and hit nothing.

* * *

A crowd gathered around a corner drug store. An old gray-haired fellow is lying there on a leather couch in a room intensely hot. He is bloody and bandaged; one arm has been shot to pieces. Several shots had been fired at him while he attempted to assist a wounded man to an automobile. He is a carpenter working near Camp Logan, and merely tried to do a humane act for one shot down by the rioting negroes.

* * *

A man jumped upon a dry goods box. He yelled out to those around him: "Every man of you get a gun; get one peaceably if you can; if not, get is forcibly. We must protect ourselves, our homes and go after those negroes." Yells of approval were heard, and then the man jumps down, steals away into the crowd. He has made his exhibition of seeming bravery, has succeeded in further inflaming a restless mob, while he himself is secretly sneaking to safety.

* * *

Downtown crowds of men are gathered at every corner. A soldier in uniform steps into a drug store. In a second's time he is surrounded by two or three hundred people asking for information.

* * *

A crowd gathers at the club to discuss the situation. "It is a hell of a government we have," some one says. "Why in the thunder did the war department ever send those negroes to a Southern city? Haven't they sense enough to know that trouble is bound to break loose under such conditions?"

Another voice: "It doesn't matter whether they are sent to the South, the North, the East or to the West. The South can handle them just as well as any other section. The trouble is just as likely to break loose with negro and white soldiers mixed in Chicago as in Houston."

Sounds of yelling and cheering

are heard outside. Men rush to windows. Five or six automobile trucks loaded with soldiers are passing by on the way to Camp Logan. Crowds on the streets are cheering wildly.

* * *

In front of the Rice Hotel Ed Hussion in an automobile surrounded by several hundred people, to whom he is speaking. "This is no time for us to be gathered in mobs on the streets. It is no time for undue excitement or for threats. I am assured that the situation at Camp Logan is now under control. Let us all return to our homes, go to sleep and be ready for any emergency that may arise tomorrow. I don't think there will be any more trouble. We can create trouble by gathering around street corners, loaded with guns and making threats. Get back to your homes, be calm, keep quiet and you will be doing a greater service than you could in any other way at this time."

* * *

Noted at midnight: Not a negro on the streets. Thought one second after midnight: You can rely upon the average Southern darky raised among Southern white people to have far better sense than Northern negroes clothed in military uniforms and armed with repeating rifles.

Brain busy again at 12:02: The negro soldier is courageous in action at the front, but he is a mighty poor soldier when turned lose in a community where several thousand negroes are watching him strut around. He too frequently recognizes neither police nor military authority. It would be far better to place him where there are whites only and where he must obey orders or be shot by those in command.

SWORN STATEMENTS OF PRIVATES TAKEN

HOUSTON TEX. POST
AUGUST 25, 1917

All Named Sergeant Henry as Ring Leader of Riot.

Negroes Incensed by Stories That Corporal Baltimore Had Been Shot by Police—Were Told Officer Would Be Punished.

With the coming of daylight Friday the death list as the result of the negro soldier uprising increased gradually, growing to a total of 17 by nightfall.

After dawn Friday the first body to be discovered was that of a negro soldier, Sergeant Vida Henry. He was the trooper, according to statements made by his comrades, who incited the rioters to action and led them in the march toward the city. His body was found at 7:30 o'clock Friday morning on the Southern Pacific tracks, eight blocks south of San Felipe street. He had been shot in the head with a load of buckshot, and his rifle had been taken. Evidently Henry was making his way back to the camp, after the rioters had broken up into groups and was killed by a civilian in hiding..

SWORN STATEMENT OF PRIVATE DIVINS.

James Divins, a private in company I, Twenty-fourth infantry, who surrendered just after daylight Friday morning, made a sworn statement in which he admits being with the raiding party and naming Sergeant Henry as the ringleader. He also gave the names of other petty officers who took part in the riot. Divins' statement was one of several obtained by District Attorney John H. Crooker and his assistants from negro troopers.

Divins' statement is probably the most complete obtained by the county authorities, telling of things that incited the negro troopers and how they went about their work of dealing death, particularly to members of the police force.

Statement of James Divins, member of company I, Twenty-fourth infantry, obtained by the district attorney's department:

HOW THE TROUBLE WAS STARTED.

"My name is James Divins; my home is in Sandy river, Pittsylvania, Va. I enlisted in the United States army at New York in February, 1915, and was assigned to company I, and have been with that company ever since. Yesterday evening I came off guard duty about 2:30 and

Keep Sharp Lookout For Negro Soldiers Who Were in Riot

[illegible] JOURNAL
AUGUST 25, 1917

The opportunity for any of the Houston riot negroes to slip through Beaumont on freight or passenger trains or in automobiles was limited yesterday, when after messages from Brigadier General John A. Hulen and other authorities, the sheriff, chief of police and chief of detectives here ordered all of their men to keep a sharp lookout. Every incoming train eastbound was met and thorough inspection and questionings of negroes were made.

Word was received here to the effect that at Liberty Sheriff Carly took off a train yesterday morning three of the negro soldiers who had been in the munity at Houston, and placed them in jail there. A high degree of excitement prevailed at Liberty, many of the residents imagining for a while that all of the negroes at large were headed in that direction.

Sheriff T. H. Garner received the following message from General Hulen early yesterday:

"Search all freight and passenger trains in your county for negro soldiers either in uniform or civilian clothes. Hold any you get and wire me."

Hardin county, it is understood, also has received messages of like import making it extremely hard for any of the negroes to reach this city by way of the Frisco.

Chief of Police R. R. Baker telephoned to Houston early yesterday morning, volunteering his aid. He was requested to place all his men on the lookout, which was done.

Chief of Detectives Gordon Murphy of Houston, in a telephone conversation later with Chief of Detectives Reid Tevis of Beaumont, said that several of the negroes had gone through Eagle Lake early in the morning in an automobile, proceeding in the direction of Central.

TWO BATTALIONS OF NEGROES ARE MOVED

SAN ANTONIO TEX LIGHT
SEPTEMBER 11, 1917

Sent to Other Stations to Avoid Influence of Mutinous Battalion.

The three battalions of the Twenty-fourth Infantry have been given separate stations, according to an announcement at headquarters of the Southern Department Monday morning. The first battalion was sent to Nogales, Arizona, the second to Douglas, Arizona and the third was ordered to remain at Columbus, New Mexico.

It was a part of the third battalion of the regiment which recently mutinied at Houston, and the action of the authorities in sending the other two battalions to other stations was taken as a precaution to prevent their becoming infected with the spirit prevailing in it. There has been no evidence, it was said, of any bad feeling in the first and second battalions, but it was thought wise to remove them from contact with the third in order to keep their discipline unimpaired.

Colonel John A. Hull, judge advocate general's department, has been appointed judge advocate of the court-martial to be convened at Fort Sam Houston to try those members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry implicated in the Houston mutiny. While the court will be convened here, the trial will be held at Fort Bliss, El Paso. Colonel Hull is stationed at Chicago, Ill., and it is not known when he will report at headquarters of the Southern Department.

GUILTY.

Freeman Dec.

Never was the word guilty used in deeper and more significant sense than when applied to thirteen Negro soldiers who were tried and condemned by court-martial for complicity in the riot and mutiny at Houston, Texas, August 23. The awful verdict, and we say awful because we Negroes feel that way and for reasons known to all, not only carried wholesale imprisonment and dishonorable discharges—it carried death in its full meaning. Thirteen of the sixty-three men tried have already paid the penalty of death for participation in that most unfortunate affair, having been hung on the military reservation of Fort Sam Houston last Tuesday morning.

Of the sixty-three men tried forty-one were sentenced to life imprisonment. Five escaped punishment, the others being punished in various ways.

The work of the court-martial was most drastic, and perhaps most thorough as that court viewed it.

We have to say what we said at the time of the happening. Those guilty, men in arms, of turning their guns on the citizens whom they had sworn to protect, to defend, committed an unpardonable breach as it concerns that relation to the citizens, and as it concerns military discipline.

We feel quite sure that those dead men and the imprisoned ones had no thought of the great wrong they were doing. It is not enough to say that they knew right from wrong; they did not know why it was so very wrong to take life under the circumstances. Had they known there would have been no Houston riot and mutiny. The thought that their act meant the demoralization of the Republic if carried out to its furthermost conclusion never sank deep in their conscience. Discipline is the soul of the army and navy, and without which either must die, meaning as said before the destruction of the nation since it would then be with out stable, dependable defense, hence prey to any marauding bands that chose to make invasions. It is impossible to excuse mutiny.

We all know that we have a mean race problem. Some say that we have no race problem. We have the meanest, the most malignant race problem known to the world's history. We do not mean that subjected peoples have not suffered more. In this respect the Negroes for all time in this country have fared much better than some nations of white men from the time of Moses on down, including, perhaps, the classic Greeks when bondsmen to the Romans, and the Saxons, perhaps, when rode over by the rough-shod Normans.

In those days there was no pretense of the equality of citizenship such as is announced in the country's great preamble—the Declaration of Independence—and sustained by the country's constitution and by the very genius of the government. In those days the subjected or conquered, in a manner, expected the partiality of the triumphant governments, and whose ruling tenet, so to speak, was to give no quarter. Not that men did not rebel against civil unrighteousness, but that they held their condition as their misfortune, complaining, perhaps, as the inner-man must does, while the outer-man rarely protested in that world wide sense of democracy which is now the talk of the world. Our race is also born to the purple of that wider conception of man's attitude to man and to his government.

At the time of the happening we thought that the court that acted would consider the Negro's relation to white men and the hopelessness of the government to make at all times a complete and satisfactory adjustment of affairs, or of situations that arose from time to time. We thought that on that account the court would be influenced, thus mitigating the hard fate to men that erred so greviously. And we think, that, perhaps, it did weigh in the race situation, making something of equity of the matter, since it was wholly in their power to have hung the total number had they felt warranted to do so. We hope that there was salvage on that account since it would mean that the eternal quarrel of the races is not without witnesses among the thoughtful—the authorities—an evidence of appreciation of the Negro and their struggle to maintain themselves as citizens against awful odds.

That the men went through the ordinary channels of court procedure, even if the Negroes feel the result to be calamitous, is a contribution to the reality of their citizenship. There was no undue haste—no dmuhead affair. There was thorough investigation and perhaps many confessions of complicity. As a part of the nation no more could be asked.

Perhaps it is a further infliction to say that a great lesson has been taught. Such a thought may be resented, but without doubt that was the intent of the court, and furthermore to make whole the situation again by atonement for those dead citizens. And in this connection it should be insisted on that the civil courts be no less exacting concerning the lawless acts of those white men—mobs—that snuff out so readily the lives of Negroes. In fact here is the point of greivance—that the white mob so often escapes, while the Negro mob is fated ere it begins its work.

SHOOT THREE

SPRINGFIELD MASS REPUB
AUGUST 24, 1917

Two of Victims Girls in Affair Near Camp of Negro Regiment

Three persons, two of them girls were shot last night in the civinity of the camp of the 24th infantry. Intermittent firing continued for more than an hour. Citizens who secuured arms and started toward the camp in automobiles were halted by soldiers. Telephone communication was cut off and little information could be secured. The 24th infantry is composed of Negro troops sent to Houston, Tex. to guard Camp Logan during its construction.

Soldiers—1917

Riots

PISTOL VA COURIER
AUGUST 25. 1917

The Negro.

In spite of the grave trouble negro troops for a second time have precipitated in Texas, and for which they will doubtless be punished as they deserve, the fact must not be overlooked that the negro believes in America and is ready to fight for America.

In the entire conduct of the war, the most idiotic thing Germany has done was the attempt of her agents to corrupt the negroes of the South and bribe them to become traitors. The scheme failed miserably.

Though poor in this world's goods the negro is rich in real patriotism. Loyalty and affection a[re] b[ut] dominating characteristics. The race is devoid of slackers, as the recent draft has proved.

Negroes have died for the South and for America. They died in the War Between the States; they died in Cuba; they died in Mexico, where they were cut down by Carranza troops at Carrizal; and they will die in France.

Boll weevil and consequent unremunerative toil in the South recently sent five hundred thousand negroes in search of honest work at the North, where they were shamelessly butchered and maltreated, notably in Illinois. Strangely enough, the negro troops that engaged in a murderous riot in Texas were sent there from Illinois. The negro troops that rioted in Texas during the Spanish-American war were from a Northern State.

It was a mistake for the Government to send negro troops from the North to camps in Southern States. It now becomes the duty of the Government to search out every negro who participated in the riot near Houston, in which many white people were killed and many wounded, and administer to him the extreme punishment.

LOCKING THE STABLE

REMOVAL OF THE negro troops from Houston to Columbus, N. M., is a prompt correction of a tragic mistake that should not have been made. Tradition and experience both teach us that oil and water will not mix. And yet they may be assimilated as easily as the races when authority becomes a factor in the relationship.

NEW ORLEANS LA ITEM
AUGUST 26, 1917

Negroes and whites may live side by side, and do live side by side, without friction when the right of control is vested exclusively in the whites. But, in the South at least, it has always been found hazardous to mix the races when each has independent authority anything like equal.

It is unnecessary to discuss the causes of this situation. The vital fact is that it exists. In distributing the American military forces—those of the national army as well as those of the regular army—it would be well for the government to keep this condition constantly in mind.

[FT] WORTH [ST]AR-TELEGRAM Houston
DECEMBER 13, 1917

Death for Spies

WITH the execution of thirteen negroes in Texas for the murder of Houston citizens last August, we are reminded that the death penalty must play its part in our war program. Spies and traitors must feel its sting if treachery and treason are checked in the United States. The inclination of our country is toward justice tempered with mercy, but when a man seeks the destruction of the country cherishing that ideal, he is not entitled to mercy.

When we guarantee him justice we do not bind ourselves to leniency, which would appear as injustice to our country. Spies have found a fertile field in the United States by reason of the fact that the American people were not suspicious of them. Even before we were at war with Germany her spies were robbing us of military information and planting dynamite under our industrial system. That they have met with successes in their nefarious work cannot be denied.

Likewise, it is apparent that they are still with us, more determined to spread death and destruction in our path. Mercy for those caught is encouragement for those who remain hidden from our secret service agents. Spies must be accorded the same treatment here as they would meet in the fighting zone. The spy working among noncombatants is a greater menace than the man who gets behind our lines on the battle front.

Long terms in prison for those who are captured will not stop the evil. The spy is not to be treated as offending against the law of a locality, for his plotting is against the nation. He strikes at the American people through the factories of our land. He is a menace until he has paid for his crime with his life. We can speed up the prosecutions of spies without casting reflection on American justice. As the Texas execution tends to remove shame from the army, so will the hanging of spies discourage the operations of their fellow workers.

GREENVILLE TEX. BANNER
AUGUST 25, 1917

The deplorable rioting of the negro troops at Houston serves to emphasize the difference between the negroes of the North and the negroes of the South. The negro of the North is arrogant and self important. He has different airs and as in this case frequently run amuck. The negro of the South has never lost his sense, except in a few instances, so far as to indulge as a body in murder and rapine. Perhaps the uniform of the country has something to do with infecting the negro soldier with rashness. But be that as it may the negro of the North suffers in comparison with the colored folk of the South.

N Y C GLOBE
DECEMBER 11, 1917

THE HOUSTON EXECUTIONS.

However technically justifiable the hanging of thirteen Negro soldiers in Houston for the part they took in a recent riot, it is not calculated to stimulate the patriotism of some 10,000,000 Afro-Americans.

It is the belief of Negroes generally that they are unfairly and illegally discriminated against. They feel that usually back of an outbreak is a long series of petty outrages. That there is basis for this conviction few candid persons will deny. The instances of white men hanged for rioting against Negroes are rare. The Negro is not averse to the reign of justice, but he is of the opinion that its decrees should be evenly administered.

It is greatly to be feared that this country is making future trouble for itself by having one sort of law for the white man and quite a different and more drastic one for the black man.

AUSTIN TEXAS AMERICAN
SEPTEMBER 30, 1917

Are the military authorities going to hold off the trial of those mutinous negro soldiers who shot up Houston and murdered many of its citizens until popular sentiment has died down and the passing of light sentences upon the murderers be overlooked? If there was ever a case calling for prompt and speedy action it certainly was the case of these negro mutineers. They are not only guilty of mutiny, but they are murderers of the deepest dye and should have been indicted, tried and hanged at the scene of their crime. Houston certainly has a kick coming.

City Detective Andrew Faced Entire Negro Mob

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 24, 1917

George Andrew, city detective, is one of the officers who had a harrowing experience last night, and it is a miracle that he escaped with his life.

When the negro riot first broke loose he saw the Westheimer and the Houston Undertaking Company's ambulances rushing out Washington Avenue. He jumped into a jitney and ordered the driver to follow the ambulances.

When they arrived within a quarter of a mile of the camp the Houston Undertaking Company driver was held up by the negroes and told to go back. The negroes began shooting the ambulance full of holes.

Mr. Andrew says he was about 100 yards from the negroes who were advancing towards him. He opened fire on the advancing column of negroes and said to the jitney driver he had better run for his life. He says he has not seen the jitney driver since.

"I had only 12 loads for my gun, and as soon as I emptied it and with bullets whistling all about me I plunged into a ditch beside the road," says Mr. Andrew. "The negroes were still advancing on me and I could hear the leaders shouting to the men to 'kill every white ——' they saw. I then crawled down the ditch away from the advancing column of blacks about as fast as a good man can run. I finally came out of the ditch and heard shooting all around me and in front and bullets were whistling all around.

"I then struck off through the dark towards the north and, after running for some time, found myself near Woodland Heights, and came into the police station and got some more ammunition and then was ordered out on the San Felipe Road. When we arrived there we ran squarely into the negro column again. They opened fire and we returned the fire, but as there were 100 negroes heavily armed all we could do was to run for cover. But we saw some of the negroes fall."

It is thought it was in this skirmish that Sergeant Henry, said to be the leader of the negroes, was shot.

Policeman Who Caused Riot Is Unable to Furnish Bond

Houston, Tex., Sept. 28.—Former Policeman Lee Sparks (white), who, it is charged, incited the deplorable race riot here, has been denied bail by Judge Robinson for the killing of Wallace Williams, a member of the Race, who was shot while standing at Rice street and Dallas avenue. Sparks is being held on a charge of murder and his trial is set for Oct. 15. He is the officer that assaulted Sergt. Baltimore of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, thus causing the riot. He is also under indictment on this charge.

ASK FUNERAL SERVICES IN COLORED CHURCHES

The Lawrence News Dec, 22, 1917.

Colored Churches Asked To Set December 23 for Funeral Services—Also To Hold "In Memoriam" Silent Parades on January 1, 1918, and To wear Black Mourning Badges for Thirty Days for Martyrs To Race Prejudice.

A Public Statement and Appeal To Colored Americans.

The Boston Branch of the National Equal Rights League has issued the following statement and appeal to the Colored race on the hanging of the thirteen Colored soldiers for the rioting at Houston, Texas.

"The deeper significance of the unfortunate shooting-up riot by Colored soldiers of the 24th U. S. Infantry at Houston, Texas, is an index to the intolerable Color prejudice and race persecution in the U. S. especially in the South," was the public declaration of the Boston Branch of the National Equal Rights League on September 4. 1917.

Shocked by the hanging in especial disgrace of thirteen of these Colored soldiers, their bodies cast into unmarked graves, this League, speaking for the Colored millions thus wounded in spirit who are permitted only racial regiments and but four in the regular army, this league stands by that sentiment and others uttered at that public meeting, to-wit, "If the unbearable provocation by white Southern police and civilians and the splendid record of these soldiers in noble, brave, self sacrificing loyalty and service to this Republic do not mitigate the severity of their punishment, then we can only honor them as martyrs to mean American Color prejudice and enroll their names as heroes in the fight of Colored Americans for life, liberty and justice."

This unrestrained severity in penalty, accompanied with degradation unnecessary and undeserved is but another instance of the utter indifference of this national administration to the sensibilities and self-respect of the millions of Colored Americans even now that they are drafted to fight for the country in a war for "World Democracy."

With no punishment for those who assaulted and terrorized these soldiers, with not only no punishment for lynchers of Colored citizens and but light sentences for confessed murderers in the massacre of men and women, but not even a word from the President against the burning alive of our people, the treatment of the dead bodies of these brave Colored soldiers becomes an outrage upon the Colored American people. We call upon President Wilson to restore the bodies to their relatives if they can be found.

This League urges upon Colored Americans:

First, That there be held on Sunday, December 23, 1917, in every Colored Church, funeral services for these Colored soldiers of the 24th who went to their death singing hymns.

Second, That on New Year's Day, 1918, our annual 'Liberty way,' the Colored Citizens in all large communities march in an 'In Memoriam Silent Protest Parade.'

Third, That every adult in the fifteen millions of our people wear a black badge for thirty days in sorrow for the death of those martyrs to Color prejudice in the land of their birth.

ASK THAT HOUSTON CASE BE REOPENED

WESTERN [illegible] CHRONICLE
[illegible]BER 24, 1917

Colored People Dissatisfied with Verdict Reached.

At a largely attended meeting at Trinity Presbyterian Church last evening, Rev. William A. Byrd, the pastor delivered an address on "The Houston Riot and the Court Martial."

Among the things that Rev. Mr. Byrd said was that the riot was not caused by the disloyalty of the colored soldier but by the hostility of the Southerner toward the colored soldiers. He said that the policy of the South toward the maltreating of colored women was the immediate cause of the colored soldiers interfering.

"As regrettable as the occurrence is, the colored people as a whole do not look with disfavor upon the conduct of those colored soldiers," Dr. Byrd said. "It would be an enlightenment for us all if the Secretary of War would ascertain whether Southern influence was brought to bear upon the court martial. The war of '61 is likely to be refought if the attitude of the South toward the colored people is not changed."

Resolutions were passed and will be sent to the Secretary of War and the President asking that the Houston court martial be reopened and its findings be gone over with the colored soldiers having a chance to express their resentments. Resolutions also were passed that all colored citizens be loyal to the country and President to bring the war to a successful prosecution but demand that the colored soldiers be given the same treatment and privileges as the white.

THIS IS HOW THAT FIRST RIOT BEGAN

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
SEPTEMBER 8, 1917

The seeds of riot were sown in the San Felipe district again Friday night. About 50 negro soldiers were in that part of the city. Sheriff Hammond and the police received telephone calls that some of the negroes were apparently drunk and they feared trouble. Sheriff Hammond sent men to the scene to watch the negroes.

It might be possible to control negro soldiers in Houston and have no riot, when they are sober. But when there is a ward saloon on every corner where they can get booze and get drunk, there is little chance to discipline them. Why doesn't Uncle Sam enforce this non-drinking law?

Sentences Given Negro Soldiers

(Associated Press.)

SA NANTONIO, TEXAS, Sept. 8.—Six negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth United States infantry who clashed with the civil police and the troops sent to subdue them at Waco the night of July 29, were found guilty of violation of the 93rd article of war before the general court martial held recently at Camp MacArthur, Waco. It is announced today that five of them were sentenced to five years at hard labor in the United States penitentiary, Leavenworth, Kansas. The sixth man received ten years. All were sentenced to be dishonorably discharged from the service and to forfeit all pay and allowances while in confinement under the sentence.

The findings of the courtmartial, which were given out for publication at headquarters of the southern department, have been reviewed by Major General John W. Ruckman, commander of the department, and have been forwarded to the war department at Washington.

SECURING EVIDENCE ON NEGRO OUTBREAK

Judge Advocate of Army and His Assistant Now in Houston.

Col. J. A. Hull and Maj. D. V. Sutphin Investigating Recent Trouble—Map of Negro Camp Being Made.

"We expect to be in Houston several days securing evidence to be used in the coming courtmartial of negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth infantry at El Paso, as a result of the recent negro riots in Houston," Colonel J. A. Hull, judge advocate of the army, with headquarters in Chicago, said Tuesday evening.

Colonel Hull and his assistant, Major Dudley V. Sutphin, arrived in Houston Tuesday morning and will remain here probably until Saturday.

Tuesday in company with District Attorney John H. Crooker, they were taken over the entire route traveled by the negro soldiers on the night of August 23, when they left their camp in quest of trouble. "Judge Crooker proved a very agreeable companion and he gave us a vast fund of information in connection with the happenings of that night and we are greatly indebted to him for his courtesy," Colonel Hull said.

He stated that while at San Antonio recently he had obtained much evidence regarding the trouble and was especially interested in the report of the citizens' investigating committee. Much of the testimony taken in Houston by Colonel George O. Cress, inspector general of the Southern department, was turned over to Colonel Hull.

"Practically the only phase of the matter in which I am interested is the criminal responsibility of the negro soldiers involved," Colonel Hull said.

A map of the negro camp occupied by the negro soldiers here is being prepared by City Engineer Sands, showing the location of fences and the section immediately surrounding it.

150 COOKS, AMONG THEM CITY'S BEST, TO CAMP GRANT

CHICAGO ILL. TRIBUNE
AUGUST 27. 1917

One hundred and fifty cooks, about half of them Negroes, left Chicago Saturday afternoon for Rockford, where they will instruct drafted men of Camp Grant in the culinary art.

The men will be civilian employes of the government, and their pay ranges from $90 to $125 a month. Chicago will furnish 240 cooks in all to Camp Grant. They will give instruction under the direction of twelve master cooks.

The men were hired by Laurence Adams, manager of the Brevoort hotel, who is chairman of district 11 of the national committee to furnish cooks for the United States army. The remainder of the 240 men will go to Rockford early next week.

"Class A," or master cooks, who left yesterday were C. A. Wiles of the Union League club, F. Le Fevre of the Sherman house, Constantine Wolf of the Grand Pacific, J. M. Denton of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul dining car service, and Al Husband of the Santa Fé dining car service.

SCRANTON PA TIMES
AUGUST 25. 1917

A DISGRACEFUL AFFAIR.

The riot of more than a hundred negroes of the 24th United States infantry near Houston, Tex., is a shocking episode of the military preparations of the country. Costing seventeen lives it far surpasses the Brownsville raid by negro troopers during the administration of Colonel Roosevelt.

The cause of the outbreak is not exactly known. It started, apparently, over a dispute between a white policeman and a negro trooper. It in no way exemplified any mutiny against the government or dissatisfaction with army life. That will, however, be the impression that Germany will get and which the imperial government will use to hearten the German people in support of autocracy's purpose.

The incident will, unquestionably, revive the old problem of race prejudice in the southern states. No profit can come of that, however. The duty of the government is swift investigation and proper punishment for the rioters, not the whole regiment. The probe has already started and the regiment has been sent elsewhere.

The uniform of the American soldier has been disgraced and stern punishment to prevent affairs of the kind is absolutely necessary. At the same time no effort should be spared to determine what responsibility the white people or civilian authorities share.

Soldiers—1917 Riots

COLUMBIA S.C. RECORD
AUGUST 22, 1917

THE NEGRO'S VIEWPOINT.

The editor of The Record is in receipt of a highly appreciated letter which is of a somewhat personal nature, but is so interesting and gratifying that we reproduce it herewith:

"I want to thank you personally for your splendid editorial in last evening's The Columbia Record, under the subject "The Negro Soldier." There are very few people, if any, who can rightly appreciate the dire feeling of disappointment realized by the negro in such perilous times as these when he can so plainly see how he is discriminated against in a manner that makes him wonder if after all he is doing right to defend this country and its inhabitants—regardless to race or color—against a foreign foe.

"Everybody who is acquainted with conditions in the South knows of the impropriety of bringing into close contact in a way that borders on "social equality,' the two races. Still there is a way of stating even the right thing that makes it look wrong. As you have well said, the negro has always proven loyal to the flag, to this country and to the white citizens of this country; and it seems to me to be fitting at this time, at least, to let him know that the country is not unmindful of these facts, as well as appreciative of them and solicitous of his continued faithfulness and service.

"That there are thousands of negroes who think just what I am saying, is a fact easily proved. But we of the South, especially, know how golden silence is. Our hearts always run out in loving gratitude towards one of the other race when we see him clothed in sufficient fortitude and righteousness to come out and say the truth for truth's sake.

"Again I thank you, and trust that you may be able to realize how much I appreciate your editorial."

The writer of this letter is C. P. T. White, editor of a negro newspaper at Rock Hill. We have watched that paper from its first issue and we have never seen anything in it that could be called bitterness or impudence. Editor White has tried to lead his people and to lead them right. He has tried to teach them to respect themselves and to respect others if they would be respected.

He states plainly and appealingly the case of his people. All negroes are not alike, any more than do all white people think and act alike. The whites get some of their opinions regarding negroes from the excited talk that sometimes goes the rounds—talk that is neither the truth nor representative of the best negroes. It is the mean individual in each race that makes the "race problem." The two races have been getting along smoothly in the South, and will continue to do so. The negro will serve his country and will be obedient and will respect the uniform. We will have no trouble with South Carolina negroes, but there is danger in any considered importation.

N Y C WORLD
AUGUST 25, 1917.

WORSE THAN A RACE RIOT.

The mutiny of 150 negro soldiers of the twenty-fourth Infantry at Houston, Tex., in which seventeen persons were killed and many wounded, brings to a crisis the whole issue of training and keeping colored troops in the South. We may assume that the investigation ordered by Secretary Baker will be thorough and that the punishment will fit the crime, but that will not close the case.

There can be no excuse or defense for the conduct of the rioting troops. It is evident, of course, that the police of Houston, by their stupid and arbitrary conduct, deliberately invited trouble, but police are often stupid and arbitrary, no matter whom they are dealing with, and police stupidity never can justify a mutiny on the part of armed troops, whether white men or negroes.

After the race riots at East St. Louis the Southern papers were loud in their assertions that, after all, it was in the South alone that the negro was understood and appreciated, and that he should stay in the South. Now comes this Houston mutiny, which was a direct result of a quarrel between white police and negro soldiers, and we have the East St. Louis riots reversed with the additional sinister element that the killing was done by soldiers wearing the uniform of the United States.

Already protests had been filed at the War Department against the training of negro troops at Southern camps. The controversy will now flare up anew, and every Southern community that is near a training camp will be in a state of hysteria over the prospect of another mutiny of negro soldiers. The smouldering fires of race passion will again burst into flames, with deplorable consequences to blacks and whites alike. Yet the fact remains that the negro troops must be trained and that the authority of the United States Government must be enforced.

Perhaps the initial cause of the Houston mutiny can be found in the mistake of using negro troops for work that, in view of the peculiar conditions in the South, ought to have been left for white troops, and the additional mistake of not having a majority of white troops in every camp in which there are colored troops. It was the experience of the Spanish-American War that where negro troops were camped with white troops the white soldiers exercised a steadying and beneficial effect upon the negroes.

The problem is by no means an easy one, but it must be solved, and in view of the exigencies of war an immediate solution is imperative. The Government is compelled to deal with a wretched heritage of human slavery and is obliged to make the best of it. In that task it is entitled to the earnest and sympathetic co-operation of all people, North and South, whatever personal opinions may be held in regard to the race question. Least of all is this a time for extremists on either side to add new fuel to the flames.

PRICE OF A NIGHT'S RIOT.

Justice has been done at Houston—not summary, hair-trigger, hasty justice, which would admit of possible error and future regrets; but deliberate, mature, carefully-weighed and unbiased justice, done by orderly processes in accordance with the policy of the American army court-martial.

It was done by precisely the same general methods as would have been applied to the original grievance—real or imaginary—which stirred the colored troops at Houston to commit acts of violence and outlawry,

The Constitution Dec. 13, 1917

had they brought it to the attention of the authorities in an orderly and lawful manner.

But instead of doing that, the negro troops, it will be recalled, upon hearing rumors of a comrade's arrest by police authorities, jumped at the conclusion that he would be mistreated because of his color, and that it was a matter involving persecution of their race. Therefore, in vengeance of the prematurely assumed wrong, the misguided negro soldiers broke through the barrier of discipline and reason, "shot up" a portion of the city of Houston and killed innocent, inoffensive and terrorized inhabitants—men, women and children—as they ran.

It was a night of shame and riot—that shocked the law-respecting citizenship of the nation, irrespective of color.

With commendable promptness and precision the government immediately set about the prosecution of the guilty participants. And just 109 days following the commission of the wholesale crime, thirteen of the sixty-three men arrested and tried were dangling at the ends of thirteen ropes; forty-five were on their way to the penitentiary—forty-one to serve the remainder of their days at hard labor—and five were back in the enjoyment of liberty because proven not guilty.

Every man of them was given a fair and impartial trial by a court-martial. Nothing to insure that justice be done was omitted, and the convicted men were proven guilty "beyond a reasonable doubt."

The crime of August 23, 1917, was the most disgraceful in the annals of the army—exceeding even its near-counterpart, that of Brownsville, of some years previously.

The dispassionate, yet stern, manner in which the military authorities dealt with it will call forth the admiration of the country and at the same time elicit the confidence of the entire nation—civilian and soldiers, white and black—in the purpose and the ability of the army to deal wisely, promptly and justly with any situation that might arise within its ranks.

And the course of justice in this Houston affair, and its end, will go far toward safeguarding the army and the American people against another such a shameful occurrence.

DECEMBER 15, 1917

"THIRTEEN NEGRO SOLDIERS HANGED."
—Head-line of a morning paper.

To the Editor of The Forum:

Sir:—I am quite surprised, Mr. Editor, that with your usual promptness to comment upon current events, I have seen though looking for it, no comment in The Journal-Courier upon the hanging of the 13 negro soldiers together with the life sentences of some 40 odd others, after trial by court martial. One would have thought that one so strenuously opposed to capital punishment as you are would have made some protest against this outrage. I am not opposed to capital punishment, yet I must say that this wholesale hanging according to law comes to me as a shocking illustration of the so-called lynch law spirit of the South with regard to negroes.

I do not believe that, if the same offenses (rioting accompanied incidentally with murder) had been committed by white soldiers any such punishment would have been meted out; or if they had been committed by negro soldiers in a northern state this monstrous killing would not have taken place. * * * I make no excuse for the crimes these soldiers committed and for which they richly deserved punishment, but this wholesale slaughter under the guise of a legal tribunal should not and in another racial atmosphere would not have been carried out. Such a sentence could otherwheres only have been executed in the case of mutineers actually in arms against their superior officers,—and as yet I have seen no protest against this legal crime against civilization. We are imitating the Teutonic kultur against which our government has declared war! Personally I think the regimental officers of these soldiers are largely to blame for the original crimes of these private soldiers; under proper regimental discipline negro soldiers are as, and were more amenable to restraint and order as white soldiers and all should be treated alike.

U. B.

New Haven, Dec. 13, 1917.

Houston

PITTSBURG PA TELEGRAPH
AUGUST 25, 1917

Question of Policy.

The mutiny of the Negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry at Houston, Tex., inevitably recalling the outbreak at Brownsville, in the same state, some years ago, naturally will evoke assertions reflecting upon the dependability of the colored man and alleging his contempt of discipline, and yet on the other side we have the historic testimony to the value of his services in the Civil and Spanish wars. "The colored troops fought bravely," was a phrase that so frequently found a place in the official dispatches as to become a popular saying. Therefore, while recognizing the temperamental peculiarities of the Negro, wholesale condemnation of his fitness for military duty is out of place. Orders for the immediate withdrawal of the Negro regiment from Texas are announced. It would have been far wiser to have stationed the regiment elsewhere in the first place. The Charleston News and Courier, in an editorial, recently voiced what undoubtedly is the prevailing sentiment among the white population of the south when it urged the War Department to recede from its announced policy of training white and Negro troops in the same cantonment. This would not be an exactly parallel situation to the circumstances attending the outbreak at Houston, but racial feeling was responsible for the latter incident, and the Charleston editor fears that it will also find expression if white and Negro soldiers are brought together for training.

While recognizing the spirit of readiness to serve their country manifested by the southern Negroes the News and Courier feels it will be a serious mistake to train them in the same camp at Columbia, S. C. "Such a plan would be directly in conflict with the whole policy of the state in such matters, a policy which has become fixed through the process of years and which is accepted today by the people of both races. It is against the law of the commonwealth for whites and blacks to ride in the same car on railroad trains; the two races are kept apart on street cars. Whatever those who live outside the south may think of these practices, they constitute hard facts which cannot be disregarded in the present connection. It had been believed in this section that the Negroes who were drafted would be sent to middle western states, like Iowa and Kansas, for training. We believe that such a plan is the most expedient."

The immediate question is one of policy, of the means that will in the shortest time produce the efficient training of white and Negro soldiers alike. We may disapprove vigorously of the southern attitude toward the Negro, but is it wise just now to run counter to it in order to vindicate a principle? The problem of getting the troops in shape with the least possible delay is a most practical one. The Negroes themselves doubtless would prefer to get their training in a region where racial bitterness is not the rule.

THE HOUSTON RIOT!

Altogether deplorable and disgraceful as was the riot perpetrated by negro troops at Houston, Texas, it is fortunate that it occurred before the opening of the various cantonments throughout the country, because it serves upon the military authorities due notice of what might follow an unwise distribution of colored recruits for training.

It also reveals a condition that the government must meet—and it is revealed at a time when it can be most easily and effectively met.

From all reports the trouble was brought on by a handful of cold-blooded negro barbarians in soldiers' uniform, who "paid no attention to their superior's orders"—their superior being a colored lieutenant colonel, who, says a press dispatch, "was given credit for attempts to check his men."

The authorities must deal with the guilty troopers with a hard hand. **Their punishment must be made so severe as to render the service reasonably immune from a repetition of such reprehensible and horrible conduct in the future.**

The outbreak, occurring in the same state and with many features of similarity, is strongly remindful of the notorious Brownsville riot of years ago. And strangely enough—perhaps merely a coincidence—the negro troops who precipitated the disturbance and committed the brutal slaughter were detailed to act as guard during the construction of the camp where the Illinois troops are to train; and white troops from that state suffered most from the barbarous outbreak.

Nothing short of the extreme penalty will be adequate punishment for those who are proven guilty.

Uncle Sam must make an example of them, to make sure that such a thing will not occur in the future.

ENNVILLE TEX HERALD
AUGUST 28. 1917

Major General George Bell, Jr., declare that more negro soldiers are to be sent to Houston despite the protest of the Houston people. General Bell declares he can control the negroes. The people of Houston will probably be ready to control them without calling for outside aid if there is another outbreak.

THE HOUSTON NEGRO RIOTS
SAN FRANCISCO CAL. CHRONICLE
OCTOBER 10, 1917

For Some Reason We Hear Nothing From the Official Investigation

THE riot of the negro soldiers at Houston was obviously a race riot, and no fair investigation was to be expected from civil tribunals exclusively white or exclusively negro.

It was expected that the military tribunal organized to deal with a case of what was said to be actual mutiny would proceed in the usual prompt methods of military courts to get all the facts and that in due time the findings would be made public by the "higher command."

Nothing of the kind has happened. Weeks and months have drifted away and all we know is that thirteen soldiers out of 156 in arrest have been found not to have been in any way concerned in the outbreak and ordered back to their regiments. How about the other 143?

Possibly we shall never know. Unquestionably the rioters were guilty of a grave military offense and cannot hope to escape punishment.

But what were the underlying causes? The negro regiments, as we know them—and they are frequently stationed in this city—are as law-abiding as other soldiers. It is unthinkable that what occurred in Houston could have occurred in this city.

Such a general outbreak, affecting, at least sentimentally, an entire regiment, could not have occurred without extreme and continued provocation and resulting friction, in which it is almost impossible to believe that the negroes were the aggressors.

The public will feel sure that the military court will deal justly with the individual soldiers before it, but it is greatly concerned in knowing the underlying causes which led to the trouble. Will the facts be suppressed or published?

COLUMBIA S C RECORD
SEPTEMBER 2, 1917

HANDLING NEGROES.

There may be other ways of controlling negroe but the one way that works is by force. ro can be controlled with a club and h an be controlled with a gun. Give him an opportunity to get just beyond control and he is a bad actor. The officers in command of the colored troops at Houston permitted the colored soldiers in their charge to get away from them and the race riot started in which seventeen lives were sacrificed and many were wounded. The time to have stopped the outbreak was at its inception, and if it was necessary to use bullets they should have been used on the negroes who showed a disposition to rebel. That is the way to end a negro uprising.

This expression is not from a Southern newspaper but from the Columbia City Evening Post of Indiana. There is a lot of philosophy in what the Indiana paper says. The Houston riot could have been stopped if a Southern white man had been in charge of the negro soldiers—for the evidence that is coming out shows that the riot was premeditated and expected.

HOUSTON AND EAST ST. LOUIS

The investigation at East St. Louis has disclosed that soldiers and police officers, participated in the slaying and burning of Negroes. There has been specific testimony designating particular individuals as having committed particular acts of crime—the testimony coming from white men—.

These culprits, too, wore the uniform of the army of the United States or the city government (in the case of police officers).

What will be their fate? Will they be whitewashed or will there be meted out to them the fate of the mutimeers at Houston?

Their cases are so similar as to be almost identical.

We shall here see whether we have a bouble standard of justice.

NOTICEABLE SILENCE.

The editorial utterance of the more than two hundred Negro newspapers in the country on the hanging of thirteen Colored soldiers and the otherwise punishing of many more has been chiefly conspicuous for its absence. Those who have written have done so with caution. One reason for this caution has been loyal that the press gang being to the government, has not forgotten that just now their criticism of the government would aid the enemy, the other reason was that the press did not desire to give countenance to any disposition to shield those members of the race now in the army, and as for that matter out of it in any wrong doing. The whole affair, beginning before the Houston riots and ending with the execution, is most regretable. Conservative men, set down aught of malice in the decision of the court, and patriotically acquiesce in its findings. The lesson taught by the army is not lost. It is to be hoped that the civil authorities will catch a new vision of their duty in dispensing impartial justice. to the end that all men without regard to race, who face a tribunal hereafter may depart from before the judgment seat having been given impartial justice.

Soldiers - 1917 Riots

N Y C TIMES
JULY 31, 1917

WHITES FIGHT NEGROES.

Four Men Injured in Clash in the Streets of Waco.

WACO, Texas, July 30.—Twenty negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry engaged last night in clashes with the local authorities in which there were several casualties. Six were arrested not long after the disturbances took place, and fourteen others who escaped to the environs of the city reported at camp this morning and were placed under guard. Everything was quiet today.

Will Jones, a negro soldier, was shot in the head, and Patrolmen Todd, Edgar Williams, and Neal Harris, all white, were slightly injured.

The negro troops arrived yesterday from El Paso to do temporary guard duty over Government property at Camp MacArthur. The trouble started shortly after 9 o'clock, when they massed before a negro picture theatre opposite the City Hall, and refused to permit white citizens to pass. Police reserves cleared the street, but two hours later Patrolman Todd, in a fight with one of the negro soldiers, suffered a broken finger.

Enlisting the aid of a provost guard of the negro troops, Night Captain James encountered the soldiers before an alley in North Second Street. A volley was fired into the group and Jones, one of the recalcitrants, was shot. The others, outnumbered, fled at the first shots.

SAN ANTONIO, Texas, July 30.—Negro soldiers doing guard duty at Waco will not be allowed in town hereafter without a duly signed pass, according to orders from General Parker sent to their commanding officer. The order is the result of the disturbances last night. In a telegram sent to the Adjutant General at Washington General Parker said:

"Similar orders will be sent to the troops at all cantonments. The cantonment at Waco is about half a mile from town. Colored troops were sent to the Waco cantonment on the assurances of the Chief of Police that they would receive impartial treatment. As one-tenth of all soldiers raised for this war in the United States will be colored, all patriotic citizens owe them kindly treatment."

RICHMOND, Va., July 30.—A negro's remarks about what his race would do to the white people after the soldiers leave Danville caused a riot call in that city last night. Three troopers chased the negro into a restaurant and other negroes tried to rescue him. Howard Grasty, who made the remark, was finally surrendered to the city authorities. He was fined $50 today.

N Y C JOURNAL
JULY 30, 1917

Texas Posse on Trail of Negro Troopers in Race Riot Shooting

Waco, Tex., July 30.—A posse in half a dozen automobiles was in hot pursuit early to-day of fourteen armed negro soldiers held responsible for the shooting of several whites in a series of fights between the negro troopers and citizens of this city.

William Jones, a negro, of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry, here to guard Government property at Camp MacArthur, was shot in the head.

Captain Higginson and Lieutenant Cromley, of the Twenty-fourth, took a detachment of soldiers from the camp to assist the police in arresting the rebellious blacks.

The trouble began at a negro moving picture hall near City Hall, negro troopers refusing to let whites pass by. Later when word came that negro troops were leaving camp to attack the police, citizens joined with the police to meet the disturbers. The shootings followed.

Constitution
10/3/17

NEGRO TROOPS FORCED FROM CAMP ORDWAY

Negro Guard Killed Workman and 700 Laborers Went on Strike.

Washington, October 12.—Negro soldiers on guard duty at Camp Ordway here were ordered withdrawn tonight after the killing of Andrew J. Cooper, an aged carpenter, by Private Jerry Ward and a resulting strike of about 700 workmen. In announcing the order, Secretary Baker said no decision had been reached as to who would replace the negroes, members of the first separate battalion, District National guard, but that civilian watchmen probably would be employed until the camp is completed.

Cooper was shot while going into the camp on his way to work. Ward, who immediately was arrested by the military, said the carpenter, who was not using the proper entrance, failed to obey his command to "halt." Friends of the dead man said he was slightly deaf and probably did not hear the sentry.

Ward is held for trial by court-martial, the military having refused demands of the district civilian authorities that he be turned over to them. After the shooting several hundred carpenter and other employees at the camp refused to go to work until the negro guard was withdrawn, and the entire force was idle all day.

Camp Ordway is not strictly a military camp, being designed for the training of mechanics for the automobile transport service of the quartermaster department.

NEGRO SOLDIERS NEAR WASHINGTON TO BE WITHDRAWN

Advertiser 10-13-17

(Associated Press.)

WASHINGTON, Oct. 12.—Negro soldiers on guard duty at Camp Ordway here, were ordered withdrawn tonight after the killing of Andrew J. Cooper, an aged carpenter, by Private Jerry Ward, and a resulting strike of about 700 workmen. In announcing the order, Secretary Baker said no decision had been reached as to who would replace the negroes, members of the First Separate Battalion, District National Guard, but that civilian watchmen probably would be employed until the camp is completed.

Shot Going Into Camp.

Cooper was shot while going into the camp on his way to work. Ward, who immediately was arrested by the military, said the carpenter, who was not using the proper entrance, failed to obey his command to "halt." Friends of the dead man said he was slightly deaf and probably did not hear the sentry.

Ward is held for trial by court martial, the military having refused demands of the district civilian authorities that he be turned over to them. After the shooting several hundred carpenters and other employes at the camp refused to go to work until the negro guard was withdrawn and the entire force was idle all day.

Not Military Camp.

Camp Ordway is not strictly a military camp, being designed for the training of mechanics for the auto transport service of the quartermaster department.

NEWARK N J EVE STAR
SEPTEMBER 17, 1917

WANT NEGRO SOLDIERS TO COME HERE UNARMED

Police Chief Long took steps Monday to have the military authorities prevent negro soldiers from Harrison from carrying weapons when they come to this city.

The chief's action followed another riot scare in the negro section of Warren street, near Colden street, Sunday night. The reserves of the Second and Fourth and a squad from headquarters, armed with nightsticks, were rushed to the scene Sunday night, after the arrest of Corporal Lyman Jackson, of Company C, Fifteenth New York infantry. Jackson had a loaded revolver. The gun was not an army regulation pistol.

The first outbreak came early Sunday. A group of negro soldiers refused to move from a street corner when ordered to by the police. One soldier was placed under arrest and disarmed of a bayonet and revolver. Later three other soldiers were held at the Second precinct over night, when they went there to gain the release of the man arrested.

All four were turned over to the military authorities to be court-martialed. Two were found in the same neighborhood Sunday night. They were not arrested. Then followed the capture of Jackson, who was displaying his revolver at Central avenue and Lock street.

When the police telephoned to Lieutenant Schethan at Harrison they learned that the men who were court-martialed had been fined $15.

SBURG PA DISPATCH
EMBER 5. 1917

The Negro as a Soldier

The sentence of five years in prison for five soldiers of the Negro regiment which defied discipline in mutiny recently and 10 years for one other man is probably the end of the case for the present. Whatever claims for the charge of racial hatred and irritations imposed upon the Negro soldiers by white Texans as primary and active cause of the outbreak, the quality of the sentences by the court-martial banishes every suggestion of racial sentiment having any place in the punishment. It is probable, in view of the sentences, which are relatively light on a charge of attempting to murder, that the court-martial took into account at full value even indefinite testimony that the Negroes were not to blame for everything. In fact, it is fair to assume that the men on trial introduced testimony to bear out their defense that had there been less contempt, distrust and openly expressed hatred of the Negro there would have been no mutiny and no loss of life. These causes lead to violence, for if maintained there is certain to be retaliation, and, while retaliation is not justifiable, particularly in the case of soldiers, it is human to meet hatred with hatred and wrong with wrong.

Now that the military law has done its part in ordering punishment for the mutineers, military investigation should include, if it has not already done so, the responsibility of those in charge of Camp Logan in any looseness of control as one of the possible contributing causes of the outbreak. If there were breaches between soldiers and civilian population and especially if civilian officers accentuated or invited, however lightly, breaks in the peaceful relations of Negro soldiers and the people of the town, the military and civil authorities would have some share of the responsibility to bear.

A white captain who has served with Negro troops has written a long and earnest defense of the black soldier which the Army and Navy Journal publishes in its current issue. The captain has nothing but praise for the Negro trooper from every angle of view, and remarks pointedly that it is singular trouble with Negro soldiers should occur only in Texas. As a partial explanation he repeats portions of threatening conversations with white Texans of what Negroes may expect from the people of that State, and reaches the conclusion that there must be something wrong with a people who thrust injustice and ill-treatment upon faithful and efficient soldiers because they happen to be black. He ventures the suggestion that the uniform should command respect, if not the black soldiers, but neither receives it in Texas. Which shows that the white officer who knows the Negro soldier best has nothing but good words for his character and service efficiency.

N Y C AMERICAN
SEPTEMBER 5, 1917

TRIBUTE TO NEGRO TROOPS.

Governors Island, Sept. 2.

Editor New York American:

Sir—I notice a dispatch from New Orleans which says that the Adjutant General of Louisiana is advocating "Jim Crow" cars for negro troops. This may be all right in the South, but in the army, among the men who have seen service, you will find no such splitting of hairs over race. These soldiers are now in the army and I say let the army worry about all those little niceties.

And let me add this: The men who were at San Juan Hill in Cuba in '98, if they were asked for their opinion as to whether negro troops should be put in "Jim Crow" cars, would say "put them in Pullmans." For when it comes to boring, scratching, tearing and fighting his way through on the battlefield, the negro regular trooper, or "doughboy," is the "fightenest" individual that ever carried a "Long Tom," and the old-timers in the army know it.

A SOLDIER WITH TWENTY YEARS IN.

SYRACUSE N Y HERALD
SEPTEMBER 2, 1917

Gen. Morton Plans Against Race Riots in His Camp

Major General Morton, recently in command of the federal camp here, is determined that no race rioting shall occur at Anniston, Ala., his new post, where the Twenty-ninth National guard camp is located.

General Morton has a single company of Maryland negroes and a battalion of District of Columbia negroes in his command. He has held conference with negro clergymen of Anniston, and has instructed the construction of special reading rooms and "movies" for his colored troops. Each of the five clergymen was assigned a company and told he would be responsible for their conduct.

N Y C AMERICAN
SEPTEMBER 5, 1917

Color Line Ignored in Army Cantonments

Washington, Sept. 4.—How color lines have been ignored in the assignment of negro troops in the drafted section of the National Army is revealed in general orders issued today. The order provides that in every cantonment there shall be one negro infantry regiment where sufficient personnel is available.

Protests have been made against quartering negro troops in certain parts of the South. The order is taken as an indication of what the War Department will do in disposing of similar regiments in National Guard encampments.

NO BAR ON NEGROES

BROOKLYN N Y CITIZEN
SEPTEMBER 4, 1917

White and Black Soldiers to Be Trained Together.

WASHINGTON, Sept. 4.—There will be one negro regiment at every national army cantonment where there is sufficient personnel, Adjutant-General McCain announced today.

This order ends speculation as to whether negro troops will be trained with white men.

NASHVILLE TENN BANNER
AUGUST 22, 1917

NEGRO SOLDIERS.

The protest of the people of South Carolina against the encampment of Negro troops in that state, especially the regiments from Porto Rico, is not unnatural, and should be heeded.

The experience of Brownsville, Tex., during the Roosevelt administration is well remembered, and should constitute a precedent that forbids such an arrangement.

Cuba has made an offer that its territory be used as a winter training ground for American troops and the offer has been accepted. Why not send the Porto Ricans there? That would seem to be a happy solution of the problem. Cuba has a large Negro population, Spanish-speaking, as the Porto Rico Negroes are, and they would readily fraternize with the soldiers.

It would seem to be a better plan to send American Negroes to Porto Rico for training than it would be to bring Porto Rico Negroes to the South.

It is a troublesome problem in any light, but a better solution can be found than camping these soldiers in South Carolina.

LEXINGTON KY HERALD
AUGUST 24, 1917

The protest against the encamping of negro soldiers on South Carolina soil comes with impressive force from a state that produced Cole Blease and the notorious Tillman family!

COLUMBIA S C RECORD
AUGUST 22, 1917

The negro soldiers from Porto Rica will not be sent to Columbia. The negro soldiers that will be sent here will be handled in such a way that there will be no friction. That is the promise of the war department, and we are relying upon it.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers—1917

Riots

KNOWN WOUNDED IN RIOT NUMBERS 16

HOUSTON TEX. POST

AUGUST 25, 1917

Additional Deaths Among Injured Reported Friday.

Latest Victim a Member of Twenty-Fourth Infantry, Who Ran From National Guards When Found.

With several deaths occurring among the injured in Thursday night's outbreak of negro soldiers stationed on guard duty at Camp Logan, a total of 16 injuries was reported at the hospital Friday night. That there are others injured who were taken to their homes in private cars is the geenral belief. The hospital list follows:

Baptist Sanitarium.

D. R. Patton, mounted police officer, shot twice in left leg and left arm broken by bullet; may have to amputate arm. Wounded at the corner of San Felipe and Valentine, while riding with Officer Long. Both horses were killed.

Zimmie Foreman of Livingston, Company F. Fifth Texas infantry, shot in leg and thigh, small shot in back, resting well. He was in car with Captain J. W. Mattes and E. G. Meineke, police officer, when they were killed. Foreman dropped to bottom of car and lay there while troopers searched him. He was discovered some time later.

James Edwin Lyon, 4427 Walker street, employe of Cotton Belt office, shot in leg and arm, well enough to be taken home Friday.

Alma Reichert, first known victim of the rioters, who was shot while in store at Washington and Sandman street. She received a flesh wound in stomach, and was well enough to be taken home Friday.

Freddie Schofield, Fairview, shot in thigh and hip, high fever but has chance to recover. He was in the car with Earl Finley when he was killed on the hill north of Shepard's Dam. Schofield jumped out of car on order from negroes and was fired at several times. He feigned death and when rioters had passed dragged himself back to car and started ahead. He was met by another car and brought to town.

St. Joseph's Infirmary.

Charles Clayton, 1211 Texas avenue, employe of Southwestern Telephone and Telegraph company, right upper arm and shoulder shattered, amputated at noon Friday. He is resting well.

W. H. Burkett, Runnels street, shot in left side and sprinkled on side and back with shotgun shot. Spleen removed Thursday night. He may recover.

G. W. Butcher, Cottage Grove, shot in left chest and right loin. He was removed to Southern Pacific hospital Friday.

J. E. Richardson, police officer, 1203 Vaverly street, shot in head at corner of San Jacinto and Heiner. After his wound was dressed he went home Thursday night.

William J. Drucks, 4910 Lillian street, shot in right arm, amputated above elbow, resting well.

Wylie Strong, negro private, Company shot in abdomen, operated upon Thursday night, in bad condition.

Asa Bland of Park Place, shot over left eye, injury slight, went home Thursday night.

Sam Salensky, 105 Hamilton, badly hurt automobile accident going to camp.

George Beavens, negro soldier, operated upon Thursday night, doing well.

Unidentified negro trooper was seen coming out of house near Heiner and Yardcastle about 4 o'clock Friday afternoon. He was ordered to halt by white sergeant, and on failure to do so was shot twice in side. His condition is serious. He was in civilian clothing. His uniform was found in the house.

Norsworthy's Hospital.

City Detective T. A. Binford, shot in knee, doing well.

SWORN STATEMENTS OF PRIVATES TAKEN

(Continued from Page One.)

heard some of the men of my company talking about Corporal Baltimore having been shot down town by a police officer, and they were all talking among themselves as to who would go down town and raid. They all agreed to wait until night, so they could see about the ammunition.

"About 7 o'clock Captain Snow called the company out, called them in line and Sergeant Henry called the roll. Every member of the company answered except Corporal McKnight and Private Singleton. They were away from the camp on leave.

MEN WERE TOLD OFFICER WAS TO BLAME.

"Captain Snow told the men in line that they had the officer who had beat up Baltimore and that the officer was in wrong and would be punished. Some member of the company spoke and asked if the officer would be punished on federal grounds. Sergeant Scott then checked the company for ammunition and all rifles were then taken up and turned in to the supply tent.

"About half the company then gathered around the stump and they were talking about someone getting the box of ammunition. Captain Scurgion walked up and said he wanted to speak to the company. About that time some member of the company said "There is a mob coming, get your gun,' and every one commenced hollering 'get your gun,' and we all rushed to the supply tent and got our guns. Someone then was pitching ammunition out of the box and Sergeant Henry asked, 'Has everybody got their ammunition?' and some hollered, 'I have not got enough.' Sergeant Henry said, 'This means business, and everybody better get enough.' Sergeant Henry formed the company in front of the officers' line and Sergeant Henry made a little talk and said this is serious business and everyone was asked to stay with him.

WENT BACK FOR COMPANY L.

"As we all went off towards town I heard a demand to halt but it was not given by any one in our company and no one obeyed the command. Sergenat Henry after going a short distance halted the company and said, 'We will go back and make L company go with us,' and we marched down to L company's street and some said that L company would not go. We came back and Sergeant Henry stopped the company again and said his father was a soldier and had gone down, but we men would have to follow him and he would carry us down.

"Sergeant Henry then ordered a flank guard put out in the rear and he also put one out in front and we marched down the shell road. There had been some shooting at the camp before we left but they had kinder ceased firing. The men on the right hand side were shooting into the house and grocery stores and the company was scattered in skirmish formation.

SHOT INTO HOUSES ON EITHER SIDE

"We headed down the shell road toward the bridge. I think there were about 150 men in this company and a little over half of them were from my company and the others were made up from other companies. When we got to the forks of the road one was shooting into the houses on one side of the road and one on the other side. The company split and one bunch went one way and one the other all amongst the houses out there.

"The two crowds came together again and the crowd I was with came into the shell road about 20 yards south of where the other crowd was that stopped an auto. One white man was in it and I heard the soldiers hollering for him to get out and then I heard four or five shots made.

"We joined the crowd there and came down the road. We crossed the bridge and we met two United States officers in a car on San Felipe street and halted them and took them out of the car and took their guns away from them and returned their guns to them and let them go. We got then to the corner where the street car line is and a street car was coming, and Sergeant Henry said 'stop that car,' and the shooting started, the soldiers shooting into the street car.

WITNESSED KILLING OF MOTORMAN.

I saw the motorman sit down. I don't know whether or not he was shot and Sergeant Henry said get on the other side of the road and lie down and I lay down in a ditch.

"The shooting began and a soldier sitting on the bank near me was shot and killed. I saw two officers (police officers) in uniform. One lying in the street on his back had been shot but he was not dead, and the other one was lying on his side in the bend of the road. I don't know if he was dead or not, as I was not as close to him as I was the other one.

"Sergeant Henry then called to move on down the street and I heard an automobile coming from toward town. Sergeant Henry gave the command to go forward and the shooting was going on both forward and to the rear. I took the ammunition of the soldier that was shot and another man took his gun and I got in the weeds in the cemetery. Two automobiles came up from town and someone on the front end hollered halt and commenced shooting. I don't know how many were killed in the automobile.

"The rest of the company kept going towards town and I stayed there in the cemetery a while and went in a house about a block away. This morning I sent word to some soldiers that I was there and a lieutenant came there and got me. I had about 290 rounds of ammunition besides seven or eight clips in my pocket, but I never shot a single shot after we left the camp.

DID NOT THINK MEN WERE DR'NKING.

"None of the men were drunk that I know of; they didn't seem like they were drunk to me. We did not have any beer at the camp and I never heard of any men getting any beer that day. Corporals Moore, Wheatley, Tillman, Mitchell, Brown, Davis and Jeter were in the crowd that went on the raid.

"All the privates in our company that came off guard about 2:30 o'clock that evening were with us on the raid. Sergeant Nesbitt was also there. Corporal Wheatley told the men that the officers in the car were soldiers and said we ought not to do anything to them."

Risley Young, in a statement, said that he is a member of Company I and that Sergeant Henry ordered the men to fall in line and told them if any man fell out he would kill him.

Oliver Fletcher, member of company M, in a statement, said that he did not take part in raid.

SERGEANT HENRY SAID TO BE LEADER.

Leroy Pinkett, a private in company I, Twenty-fourth infantry, who surrendered just after daylight Friday morning, made a sworn statement to the district attorney, in which he admits being with the raiding party and names Sergeant Henry as the ringleader. He also gives the names of other petty officers who took part in the riot.

Pinkett's statement corroborates that of Divins as to the causes of the trouble. Pinkett's affidavit follows:

"My name is Leroy Pinkett. I am a private of company I, Twenty-fourth United States infantry. I enlisted at Philadelphia about three or four months ago. Never had been in the army before.

"Yesterday about 3 o'clock we heard that Corporal Baltimore of our company had been shot by special police officers (white officers who ride horses). All the boys said: 'Let's go get the man that shot Baltimore.' It was getting late then, and we stood retreat at 6 o'clock, and then our men began changing by talking. I heard Sergeant Henry of our company say: 'Well, don't stand around like that. If you are going to do anything go ahead and do it.'

KNEW THE TROOPERS STOLE AMMUNITION.

"After that I saw some of the boys slip over to company K and I heard them say they had stolen the ammunition. Then Captain Snow called the men out in line. He asked what we were doing and ordered a search made for the ammunition and also ordered that our rifles be taken up. Another sergeant (I forget his name) took up our rifles from our tent. In this same talk Captain Snow told us that Baltimore was not in the wrong, and that the policeman was in the wrong. I heard him say that.

"A big fellow in our company named Frank Johnson then came running down the company street holelring, 'Get your rifles, boys.' We all made a rush then for the supply camp and got our rifles and we went to a large ammunition box and got our ammunition. Sergeant Henry was the leader. Corporal Wheatley, Corporal Brown, Corporal Snodgrass, Corporal Moore and Corporal Tillman and about 100 privates were in the crowd that had gone and started off toward town.

KILLING OF GIRL ACCIDENTAL.

"I was in the crowd. I had my gun and ammunition. We did some shooting as we left the camp. I shot about five times. I did not know a girl got shot. I did not see an ambulance. We went down the shell road that goes to the Fourth ward. We met an automobile with a white man in it. They stopped him and Sergeant Henry told the white man to get out of his car, but he did not get out, and all the soldiers that were in front shot the man.

"I judge that about 50 shots were fired at him. I was toward the back and did not fire any shot there. Then we marched on up the road, and as I passed the car I heard the white man in the car groan, but we did not stop. Then we met some officers in a car coming from the Fourth ward, and the sergeant made them get out and told them to leave their cars.

"We did not do any shooting here. Then we met two men in a buggy, who looked like Mexicans, but we did not shoot them. Then we got to the dirt road and started to the graveyard on San Felipe street and right at the graveyard they started shooting. Sergeant Henry was in front and he hollered to everybody to lie down. They all laid down but me and two more fellows, and we ran down the side street.

"As we ran I heard shooting that sounded like all of them were shooting together. I tried to get back to the camp but was afraid and stayed in the woods all night and was arrested this morning after daylight when I tried to get back to camp. I was arrested at the bridge over the bayou.

(Signed.) Leroy Pinkett."

Soldiers – 1917
Riots

How the Negro Soldiers Were Terrorizing Camp Logan for Days

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 28, 1917

Graphic Story of Conditions That Existed, Were Known to Officers, and That Will Forever Disgrace and Humiliate Military Men Who Permitted the Murders, the Debauchery and the Open Rebellion Against Authority.

To the Editor of The Chronicle.

I am proud of the fact that on August 16 I preferred "charges" against the battalion of the Twenty-Fourth United States Infantry, lately at Camp Logan. Here is how I did it and why I did it:

Day after day I had, along with thousands of others, white and black, been witness to the endless gambling games among the negro soldiers.

I was told there was no army regulation forbidding such flagrant and open violation of Texas laws. Their officers saw and passed it unrebuked.

I thought of the million mothers in America today who have uncomplainingly offered their precious sons as sacrifices, as did Abraham of old; I thought of the youth of many of these boys, of the gentle, clean moral environments in which they had spent their tender years, of the formative stages of their minds, how easy habits could now be acquired that would last and blight even to the gate of eternity, and of how they were leaving home, many of them forever.

I thought of my own two sons who have proudly joined the colors to do and die if need be and of the sweet, sad-faced little wife and mother in the home they were leaving, perhaps forever, and I determined to strike one blow at that infamous practice at all hazards, and I wrote my personal friend, Senator Morris Sheppard, who I knew to be a member of the senate committee on military affairs, telling him briefly of what I had witnessed and urging the need of an army regulation that would at least place our boys beyond the clutch of the loaded dice artist and the marked-card manipulator.

He promptly replied thanking me for directing his attention to the matter and pledging his every effort to correct the evil.

Today I received still another communication from him reading as follows, formal part omitted:

"My Dear Sir and Friend: In further reply to your recent letter I send you herewith a letter from the adjutant general of the army, which explains itself."

The Adjutant General's Office,
Washington, August 21, 1917.
Honorable Morris Sheppard,
United States Senate.

My Dear Senator: The secretary of war desires me to acknowledge receipt of your letter of August 20, 1917, inclosing a letter of August 16, 1917, from Mr. T. H. Dixon, Houston, Texas, protesting against gambling by enlisted men of the Twenty-Fourth United States Infantry, and in response thereto inform you that matter will be investigated and that you will be further advised at the ealiest practical date.

Very truly yours,
H. P. McCain,
The Adjutant General

To the above I have today replied as follows:

o o o

The Shocking Details.

Houston, Texas, Aug. 28th, 1917.

Hon. Morris Sheppard, Senate Chamber, Washington, D. C.

Dear Senator: I have your valued favor of August 23d with letter from General McCain, pledging an investigation of charges of open gambling by members of the Twenty-Fourth United States Infantry upon grounds of Camp Logan, and I want to thank you on behalf of myself and thousands of other parents, who have contributed boys to the service of their country in this hour of peril.

I presume, however, this charge, now insignificant in the face of the darker indictments faced by that regiment, or rather the battalion sent to Houston, will be dropped.

While teh press has teemed with accounts of the fearful lawlessness of this battalion the whole story has not been told for thus far nothing has been said in print about the manner in which this organization "discharged" the duties assigned it here.

That battalion arrived in Houston on July 28th and at once entered upon the task of "guarding" Camp Logan, then in its initial stage of construction.

I entered upon duties at said camp on August 1, 1917, four days later, and have had exceptional opportunities for observing it, in fact I was about each and every unit of it several times daily. My duties were such as to take me to every part of the field at least once and generally three or four times daily. It is about occurrences within the CLOSED GATES OF CAMP LOGAN about which the general public knows little that I am now writing.

During the first ten days of August the Twenty-Fourth performed its duties in a manner practically unobjectionable. Its members appeared to be pleased and every employe within Camp Logan carefully refrained from word or deed calculated to provoke trouble. Dating from about August 11th or 12th changes came; its members grew insolent, arrogant, discourteous, abusive and in every way possible endeavored to sow seeds of discontent among the negro workmen on the grounds.

While its members were inveterate gamblers from the outset and kept crap and card games going constantly in plain view of all, and in open defiance of state laws, little attention was paid to it, other than general expressions of surprise that army regulations allowed it. These negroes did not stop with gambling among themselves, but enticed outsiders into games, surreptitiously and also openly, violating the positive orders given to them to keep non-workers out. It was this condition of affairs that prompted my letter to you of August 16th.

About this time these negro soldiers inaugurated something akin to a reign of terror among workers in Camp Logan. Seemingly, by agreement, they undertook to curse out every white man who was heard to use the word "negro." Carpenters and other white workers who used it were cursed right and left; they had guns drawn on them; they were called "white bastards," their lives were threatened. Dozens and dozens of such instances resulted. Many white carpenters and workers quit and refused to work where the United States government seemingly forced them to labor for their daily bread under such conditions.

Names are available of whites by the score who were cursed and threatened at gun point by these infuriated creatures in army uniform. The Carpenters Union of Houston can supply scores of names of members so insulted. That body of men will never get the credit it deserves for forbearance, patience, and patriotism. Its members choked back the impulse to resent and DROVE THE NAILS AND SAWED THE PLANKS THAT MADE OF A WILDERNESS THE SPLENDID CAMP LOGAN OF TODAY. OFFICERS OF THE TWENTY-FOURTH KNEW OF THE CONDUCT OF THESE CREATURES FOR APPEALS WERE MADE TO THEM FOR PROTECTION WHICH WAS NOT ACCORDED.

These carpenters and white laborers were poor; they had no money to make defenses in federal courts or before army boards. They had to work and submit to these curses or get off the Camp Logan grounds and scores and scores of them did the latter.

Here is one of scores of instances: About two weeks ago, while eating lunch, a carpenter named H. Roberts was bitten by a snake and taken to an infirmary; the next morning David Matthews, B. H. Jones, John Thomas, W. W. Turner, all members of the Carpenters Union, I am told, were standing apart; they had been work-mates of Roberts'; Matthews was telling of a snake incident in Montgomery County, where a negro was the victim. To their consternation a black soldier stepped up to them and with an oath demanded to know what they were saying about a "negro." HE HAD HIS GUN DRAWN. Matthews told him that they were not talking to him, that he was "butting in." The negro became infuriated and called them "white bastards," referred to carpenters in Camp Logan as "white bastards," drew his gun in readiness for action, told them he had the power to put them off the grounds; to kill them, and that he was in the notion to do it.

They repeatedly told him they wanted nothing to do with him and urged him to go about his business, but the negro, with other members of his "guard squad" in sight and ready with army rifles to "back him up" cursed the men until work time came.

At noon that day I found intense excitement in that section, carpenters were in groups discussing the incident. Workmen were never needed worse than at that very moment and multitudes of the very best were ready to quit. They couldn't resent insults without clashing with the armed authority of the United States. They didn't know what to do. They were desperate. I lost no time in reporting conditions to Mr. H. P. Kidd. the general superintendent. He had Colonel Newman, their commanding officer, sent for and Mr. Kidd personally went to the field and gathered witnesses. Colonel Newman came out and with other officers, investigated that and other charges equally as serious. In that investigation ALL WITNESSES OFFERED WERE NOT EXAMINED. It seemed perfunctory.

If any punishment was ever meted out to that soldier the fact was never learned in the field and there are those who say the negro was continued on duty and I do know that other negro soldiers openly boasted of how that negro "had gotten away with it."

They also openly boasted that their officers were afraid of them; that they were "buffaloed." Colonel Newman, who by the way won the respect of all with whom he came in contact while here, was referred to by them as "Sissy Bill." They made great sport of an incident which, they said, transpired in camp, their version of it being that Colonel Newman assembled his battalion, told them of their fine record, how he wanted to have them maintain it, and how it would "break his heart if they did anything wrong."

"They "guffawed" hugely over this; called it "Sunday school talk" and never tired of ridiculing the colonel—a man with a heart full of kindliness and a man who hoped and tried to control them by appealing to the higher and nobler instincts.

I have not the space here to record all of the abuse heaped by some of them upon the head of this splendid soldier and gentleman, and will conclude this instance by saying when orders came sending Colonel Newman to Des Moines, they derisively referred to him as that old —— —— —— who had fined one of them $20 for repeated disobedience of orders in not returning to camp before 11 p.m.

Now here is another incident: About 2 p.m. Saturday, August 18, some 2000 employes were in line for their pay. A few negro soldiers were on guard. Two negro employes of the American Construction Company left their places in the rear of the line, forced themselves to the front almost in reach of a negro soldier, and under the protection of his gun deliberately attempted to shove white men out and take their places. One of these negroes had a shovel with which he attacked one of the white men and the other an open knife with which he is charged to have cut some half a dozen white men before the latter even felt danger was near.

The soldier guard did nothing, but I was an eye witness to nods of encouragement he gave a great brawny black who picked up a piece of plank about 4 feet long, 12 inches wide and 1 inch thick. White men made that negro drop that plank, but they did not attack him. With a negro soldier guarding the blacks with army rifles, it would have meant death had they interfered. And the negro guards what did they do? They arrested the white man who had been attacked with knife and shovel, and who was saturated with blood from head to foot and who had done nothing and that was the only arrest they made.

One carpenter in this mixup, which was over in a minute, did manage to get out a pocket knife and stab once in self defense one of the attacking negroes. In this melee that negro was wounded, fatally I am told, and fully a dozen white men were hurt. How those white men restrained themselves, God knows, I don't. That wounded negro, I am told, died on the way to the infirmary, but before dying upbraided his race and the negro soldiers for not keeping a pact they entered into to "wipe out the whites."

Now here is more of that incident. Negro reinforcements came up, and one of them, instead of trying to restore peace, openly urged his race to rise and "wipe out the whites." One of them, a burly black, in the presence of O. L. McRae, W. O. Hall, S. H. Shelton and scores of others, whose names are available, turned to a bunch of his own race, cursed them, called them vile names, told them they were no good, that they outnumbered the whites, 10 to 1, which they did; that if they were any good they would wipe out the whites; that the Twenty-Fourth was there to protect them and to help them do it. In an instant intense excitement prevailed among negroes near him, and only the bunching of white employes for defense averted a clash in which hundreds could easily have been killed.

C. G. White, one of the field superintendents, was one the ground almost instantly and declining to talk to the negro, at once got in touch with Captain Rothrock, the constructing quartermaster, and soon Captain Bartlett James and Captain L. D. Silvester of the Twenty-Fourth appeared along with some reserve corps officers.

In my presence Captain Silvester and Captain James took statements of the white men as to the incendiary statements of the negro guard. That was the last of the incident as far as I know or can learn.

As I was an eye witness to about s of this trouble on August 18, ar knowing the Southern people as do I can't comprehend how th forebore resentment on this occasi even in the face of the guns of t Twenty-Fourth.

Colonel S. B. Houx and Superi tendent H. H. Kidd of the Americ Construction Company had t hearty backing of all whites and majority of the negroes in this wor their indomitable spirit permeat the whole field; the slogan was "fi ish the work." By common asse every white employe forged ahe unremittingly and with a determin tion to keep one object uppermos

to brush aside all obstacles; in shor to finish the job on schedule time All foremen and bosses begged me to notice nothing and work, an they did it, the only deterrents bein the negro soldiers sent here a guards.

Now the next day the negro sol diers were in high glee; they boaste of how half a dozen white men ha been cut and only one "cullud gem men" injured; they boasted agai that they had "gotten away wit their stunt."

After that and up to the day o the horrible outbreak their insolence knew no bounds; whites were curse right and left; they preached racia equality in season and out of season they cursed their own officers a their backs and openly boasted o how they (the negro soldiers) were running their camp. They refused to drink out of the separate water barrels provided for them and urged other negroes to do likewise and attack the white men if they objected, and there were clashes.

Appeals to their commanding officers had met with no results so far as workers in the field could see, and no more were made.

In the history of Camp Logan there was never a single unprovoked assault by a white man upon a negro soldier or civilian.

Just a few days before the bloody outbreak I walked by a group of the negro soldiers; in the distance I could see an officer riding away. I heard a corporal say: "If they send us to France the first shot I fire will be through the heart of that —— fellow"—pointing to the officer.

I am convinced that officer was either Captain Silvester or Captain Shekerjian, as they were the only officers of the Twenty-Fourth I had seen on the field that day, and, adding to the infamy of it all, one small black negro soldier chirped: "Dat's whut de Tenth Cavalry done at Santiago. Dey sho got Captain Shipp and Captain Smith in dat fight."

Why prolong this letter? Hundreds of workers in Camp Logan can add to it. Conditions bordering upon terror prevailed for days, and there was one ray of hope always with the workers: Illinois engineers and troops were expected and each day they were looked for, and bitterness came when those Illinois troops did arrive and failed to relieve the Twenty-Fourth. And it seems one of the Illinois regiments, here as an advance guard, figured in the suppression of rioting at East St. Louis. The Twenty-Fourth was very bitter at this regiment, claiming it "sided with the whites" upon arriving at the scene, and they openly boasted they intended to "fix that bunch from the Chicago slums" before leaving Houston.

Another thing: Negroes by the dozens deplored the course of the Twenty-Fourth. Negro after negro daily expressed the hope they would go; they told how their homes were being demoralized, how females were debauched, and when white troops did go on guard duty negro after negro joined the whites in "Hallelujahs." Those old negroes had lived in Harris County all their lives, some of them; they knew there never had been a lynching in this county and they knew just what the doctrine preached and disseminated among them by the Twenty-Fourth would eventuate in. None were gladder to see the Twenty-Fourth leave Houston than were hundreds of good faithful negroes in Houston, who deserve and must have the protection of every self-respecting citizen.

It was easy to note the demoralizing effect of the Twenty-Fourth upon the negro labor at Camp Logan. Daily negroes were growing more and more insolent, that is, the younger, thoughtless, heedless element. In some instances foremen were attacked and even injured.

Be it said to the eternal credit of the white men who worked on Camp Logan, and scores of loyal negroes they stood to their posts, built the roads, the bridges, the houses, felled the trees, and converted, in an almost incredibly short time, a wilderness into the magnificent modern army camp in evidence today, and they did it in the face of the bitter assaults of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry battalion—an organization that wanted a race riot and left no stone unturned to bring such about. With such intrepid leaders as S. B. Houx and H. H. Kidd, the work was done in spite of them, and the monument stands.

Every one in Camp Logan knew of the mutinous conditions in the ranks of the Twenty-Fourth and the outbreak was no surprise to hundreds and hundreds, although not one even dreamed it was possible for it, when it did come, to assume the hellish form it did.

If witnesses are wanted under oath to back up statements made above and scores more equally as damnable they are here. Camp Logan is about finished now and the men who finished it at last have time to talk. Sincerely yours,

A Defense of the Colored Soldier

MARIETTA OHIO LEADER
SEPTEMBER 12, 1917

To the Editor of the Army and Navy Journal:

Why is it that every time the colored soldiers are involved in a riot it occurs almost without exception in Texas? There must be some underlying reason for such occurrences. The writer was stationed in Texas when the "Brawnsville affair" took place, both before and after. Before the 25th infantry arrived for duty at Fort Brown, one of the "Old Time Texans," a man who had served as a deputy marshal for nearly thirty years on the border, told me that there would be trouble if the colored troops were ordered to any place in Texas. He further stated: "I do not object to them myself but there are several hundred or thousands who do not want them and who will get them out of the state if possible." This was the statement from a man who knew Texas and the border as very few white men knew it. He was also the best judge of human nature that I have ever seen.

Why do not such affairs happen in other states? Ask the people of Oswego, Syracuse and Watertown, New York, Spokane, Washington, Fort Riley, Fort Leavenworth, West Point, etc., why they want the colored troops to return again.

Are the white people so vastly different in the different parts of the United States that actions of the colored troops are so vastly changed when they move? There must be some reason explaining why it always happens in Texas.

The colored soldier is as fine a soldier as the United States army can furnish and the records of the colored regiments are worthy of as much praise as any military organization in any army in the world. Look at their records in Cuba, the Philippines, Mexico and even as far back as the civil war. What regiment can boast of more gallantry, loyalty, faithfulness and real patriotism? Ask any officer who has served with the colored troops what his opinion of them is and if he wants to get back to them again I can without hesitation state that they will all give you the same answer and that is "the best ever" and "you bet your life." The writer has served with the 24th infantry on several different occasions and can unhesitatingly state that there never were more loyal, obedient, hardworking and willing soldiers anywhere in the army.

One day on the train, the writer overheard several men discussing a "raid and riot" (?) by the 24th infantry at El Paso, Texas, some months before. He heard such remarks as "They are a worthless bunch"; "They should be cleared out of our army"; "If I had my say I would have congress abolish all 'nigger' regiments," and more on the same line. The writer stood it as long as he could and then joined in with something like this: "Pardon me for interrupting your talk but you must at least admit the colored soldiers were at least men when they enlisted and are, therefore, entitled to some consideration. You have made the statement that the colored soldiers are no good. Have any of you ever served with or seen them on duty? Do you know that the records of the colored soldiers are as fine as the white soldiers from the beginning of the civil war to the present date? These men were patriotic enough to offer their services to their country with all possibility of being killed in action. Did any of you apply for enlistment when your country called for men?" The writer also informed them that he was an army officer and had served with the colored troops and based his statements on actual experience. All but one fellow admitted that they had not understood the colored troops as they really were. The only way to really know the colored soldier in his true light is to serve with him. The writer has nothing against the state of Texas and has many friends there, but feels that there must be something wrong with that section of the country when soldiers wearing the uniform of the army are handed the treatment they get there merely because they happen to be black. Aside from the man, the uniform he wears is entitled to respect. Every colored man that holds up his right hand and takes the oath to serve his country deserves just treatment as much as a white man. If the civilian wants to see a real soldier he is invited to inspect any of the old-time sergeants of the colored regiments. He has the same feelings as any white man, the same sense of honor, and the same pride in his country.

You will never find trouble with the colored soldiers except where some superior white person tries to show his contempt for anything black. The writer is a white man, an army officer, and one who has served and traveled many times in the South and knows existing local conditions. The class of colored men that join the army is vastly different from the class that caused the racial disturbances throughout the South. The colored soldiers are men of higher intelect and aspirations. They have to be, to be allowed to enlist. They constitute, in the opinion of the writer, the pick of the colored young men of this country, who have been from financial reasons unable to attend any of the colored colleges; and many are graduates from the leading schools and colleges in their home states. It can not be denied that there are some black sheep in every flock but it is absolutely sure that the colored soldiers are not all black sheep. There are thousands of instances that could be mentioned showing the absolute loyalty of the colored troops in peace and war. Colored soldiers have given their lives for their officers and other whote men. The instance in the fight of the Tenth United States Cavalry in Mexico during the last Pershing expedition. Three enlisted men refused to leave Captain Morey after he had been wounded, and when they did go it was because he had ordered them to do so. That is merely one instance out of a great many.

This is not intended to "puff" the colored soldoers at this time. They do not need it. Their record stands as an example of efficiency and is a model that should receive the praise and not censure of every white citizen of the United States.

I can state with pride that I am a white officer who has served with the colored soldiers.

Infantry Captain.

Soldiers — 1917 Riots

PUTS ITS FOOT DOWN ON "RACE CLASHES"

War Department to Prevent Soldiers From Participating in Riots.

PROBE OF ALEXANDRIA ROW

It was intimated at the War Department today that special efforts will be made to prevent further clashes between federal soldiers and civil authorities, such as occurred in Alexandria yesterday, and that if it becomes necessary soldiers will be restricted to the limits of their camps.

Investigation will be made of the Alexandria affair, and if it is found that the soldiers made an unprovoked attack on some of the colored residents of that town it is declared they will be severely disciplined. In view of the fact that most of the national guardsmen and the troops of the new National Army are to be quartered in the south, where a large proportion of the population is colored, the military authorities deprecate any action at this time that might tend to foster race prejudice or lead to clashes between the soldiers and the civilian population, white or black.

Troops Quell the Riot.

Special Dispatch to The Star.

ALEXANDRIA, Va., August 13.—In order to quell a riot which started at 9:30 o'clock last night and in which soldiers said to be from the camp at St. Asaph and a number of colored men participated, it became necessary to call out Company G, 1st Virginia Regiment, of this city. The military soon cleared the streets of soldiers and in an hour normal order was restored.

The result of the disturbance was that three colored men were badly beaten by soldiers, although none was seriously hurt, and one soldier from the camp at St. Asaph was bruised up by being struck with a brick hurled by Theodore Lloyd, colored. The police say the soldier's name is Arthur Bennett.

Bennett was taken to a house on Queen street and treated by Dr. S. B. Moore. The physician was unable to find any broken bones, although the soldier was bruised on the left shoulder.

How the Row Started.

According to the police the trouble started at the corner of Royal and Princess streets when a group of four soldiers attacked Lloyd. The latter says he was attacked without provocation, and he hurled a brick at his assailants, hitting one of the soldiers, and the soldiers, he asserts, again attacked him. Policeman Munday, after some trouble, rescued Lloyd from his assailants, and with Sergt. Scott brought him to police station.

Other groups of soldiers, reported to be from the same camp, next attacked Wade Nelson, colored, twenty-two years old, at King and Pitt streets. Nelson had just alighted from a train from Washington, he stated, and says he was attacked without provocation. He was brought to police station for safe-keeping, and early this morning returned to Alexandria county, where he is employed at the Potomac railroad yards.

James Lucas, colored, about twenty years old, was the third victim of the soldiers, it is said. He was chased from King and St. Asaph streets to King and Royal streets and badly beaten up. Lucas was rescued by Kenneth W. Ogden and W. M. Glasgow and brought to police headquarters for safe-keeping, and a short time thereafter left for his home.

Throng Fills the Streets.

The crowds on the streets greatly increased when reports spread regarding the trouble. The police deemed it advisable to call out the members of Company G, 1st Virginia Regiment, who were at the armory, and Capt. Conrad Johnson in command of thirty men, armed with rifles, patrolled the streets and warned all soldiers to leave the city. They complied, going out on electric trains, and by 11 o'clock the excitement had quieted down.

For a time it looked as if there might be serious trouble as a result of the clashes between the soldiers and colored men.

The only arrest made was that of Lloyd, who hurled the brick at the soldier, and in the police court today his case was continued until tomorrow morning.

NEGRO TROOPS CLASH WITH WHITE MEN; UPROAR AT YAPHANK

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
SEPTEMBER 13, 1917

Workmen Returning to Camp After Pay Day Frolic Nearly Start a Riot.

NEGROES TIRED OF ABUSE

(Special to The Eagle.)

Camp Upton, Yaphank, L. I., September 13—The Fifteenth Infantry, Second Battalion, the Brooklyn colored troops who have been doing guard duty here since the camp was opened under the command of Major Morris, threatened serious disturbance last night, and only for the firm hand of their officers a race riot might have started. From all accounts the colored troops were not the aggressors, but once the trouble started they were ready for it. Since the men have been in camp they have been continually made the butt of abuse of the white workmen who unfortunately are quartered within a stone's throw of the negro quarters.

Yesterday was payday and a party of ten received a payday pass from Major Morris, which gave them liberty to leave the camp and go to Sayville, where a dance was in progress. Major Morris visited the dance hall last night and found his men in good condition and being held in check by the non-commissioned officers who went along in charge. In some manner a number of the party obtained liquor and on their return to the camp, a few minutes before 1 o'clock, several were feeling the effects of a joyous evening. They halted at No. 2 mess, which is situated just within the camp entrance, and asked for coffee.

Skylarking and Knockdowns.

One of the colored troopers had a bowl of sugar in his hand. The new arrivals were skylarking, and whether or not the bowl was knocked from his hand or he threw it could not be learned. The white man in charge of the mess is said to have struck him. Others allege the negro struck first. There was a mixup, and a special policeman, running up, struck a negro corporal behind the ear with a club. The negro dropped and as he fell his companions knocked down the special officer. Another officer ran up, and he, too, was quickly put out of the fight. The guard then fired a shot in the air and the riot call went through the camp in a moment. Major Morris was quickly on the scene and shortly after, five men from the colored battalion, under command of Lieutenant Eric Winston, the national squash champion, arrived. They had quelled the disorder when other troops arrived.

From officers about the camp it is understood there was a pronounced sentiment among the negro troops, who were held in their quarters, to break bounds and clean up the camp. According to reports many of the men refused to respond to the riot call, and held themselves in readiness. At least three-quarters of an hour elapsed before the negro quarters returned to their night time silence.

Ever since the negro troops have been in camp there has been a feeling of uneasiness among the whites. The negroes are the only men in camp, says the officers, who are armed.

Exchanged Shots at Night.

So far there have been numerous small outbreaks, which, fortunately, have been held in check. The other evening shots between colored troops on sentry duty near the freight cars and some unidentified whites were exchanged for more than an hour. The high wages and great demand for labor have resulted in attracting to the camp an undesirable element of whites, who have been constantly picking at their colored guards.

Whether or not the Brooklyn detachment will be held in this camp after the National Army is assembled here is a question which no one seems able to answer. The colored troops are proving excellent soldiers and are bearing the brunt of the work up to date.

Negroes in Fist Fight.

(Special to The Eagle.)

Sayville, L. I., September 13—A couple of colored soldiers among a half dozen who came joy riding here from Camp Upton, last night, got into a first fight at the Foster House, where they claim they were refused food at the lunch counter. The negroes were sober when they arrived in Sayville, but they obtained liquor during the evening and trouble broke out when the party entered the lunch room. There was an altercation between some of them and Howard Hildreth, son of the proprietor, and with the aid of some friends he ejected the soldiers. He claims the trouble was due to his refusal to sell liquor to the men in uniform. Two colored non-commissioned officers settled the row, bundled the men into their automobile stage and took them back to camp.

NEGROES ASSURE MAYOR TROUBLE WILL BE AVOIDED

LEXINGTON KY HERALD
SEPTEMBER 4, 1917

Five Delegations Call at City Hall to Express Regret Over Race Clashes —Pledge Co-operation

ASSAILANTS OF TWO SOLDIERS NOT FOUND

Camp Stanley Men to Be Permitted to Come to City Only on Pass

Negroes of Lexington in five delegations went to Mayor Rogers' office yesterday morning at separate times to tell him that they regretted the small difficulties that have come up between soldiers and negroes. They said they were willing to do all in their power to keep down any trouble, that they would try to get members of their race not to congregate on the streets any more than possible, and believed that there was no unfriendly feeling among their people toward the soldiers.

Following a conference of the officers of the brigade and the two regiments at Camp Stanley yesterday, orders were issued by Commanding Colonel Jouett Henry that no soldier can come into Lexington without a pass from the officer in charge, and only fifteen will be allowed from each company on a night. No sidearms will be permitted the soldiers off duty.

No More Trouble Expected

Chief Reagan said last night that following the developments of the day, proving to him the magnanimous and just spirit of both the negroes and the Camp Stanley soldiers, that there would be no disorders.

The minor quarrels between soldiers and civilians, according to Chief Reagan, have been greatly exaggerated and were all of a nature not to be regarded as foreboding any trouble. Chief Reagan complimented the conduct of the soldiers while encamped here and said that the record had been remarkable for any four thousand men, of the age of those at Camp Stanley.

The delegations of negroes came to the mayor's office entirely voluntarily. They assured the mayor that for the next few days they would lend their efforts to quieting any spirit of hostility which might arise among their people. They declared themselves ready to turn their energies in any course the mayor thought best to avoid further trouble.

Among the prominent negroes who called on the mayor yesterday were the Rev. J. T. Morrow, the Rev. Mitchell, Dr. W. H. Ballard, Ed Chenault, Henry Tandy, Dr. Wendell, John Smith, J. Alexander Childs and George Washington.

The orders from Camp Stanley were given to Captain Otto Holstein to enforce with the provost guards. A number of men were found in the city without permits yesterday after the orders were read to the regiments and all were ordered to return to the camp immediately.

The pass regulation will put into effect the same order governing the soldiers that was used when the State Guard was encamped in Lexington.

The meeting of the officers for conference was called in order to prevent any difficulty, rather than to consider anything that has already happened, it was stated yesterday.

Last night, following the new orders from the camp, passed more quietly than any in the past week, according to the provost captain.

No new developments were given out for publication by the detectives regarding the case of the accused assailants of two soldiers Sunday night. Both soldiers were reported resting well last night and neither is thought to be seriously injured.

SIX NEGRO SOLDIERS FACE COURTMARTIAL

Will Be Accused of Attempted Murder as Result of the Waco Outbreak.

WACO, Tex., Monday.—Investigation clashes last night between policemen and negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth United States infantry was begun late to-day by army officers, under the direction of

Colonel George O. Cress, Inspector General of the Southern Department. Colonel Cress will report to the War Department.

Six negroes will be tried on charges of attempting murder before a courtmartial, according to information from army sources.

In order to prevent a recurrence of the trouble the negro soldiers were barred by an order issued to-day by their officers from entering the city without a military pass. Quiet prevailed to-night.

The trouble last night is said to have started when negro soldiers tore down a sign in a restaurant and ordered the white proprietor not to put it up again. Another version is that the troopers refused to allow white pedestrians to pass in front of a negro picture theatre. The police were called out to clear the sidewalks and were resisted by the negroes. During the disorder several persons were wounded by bullets.

OFFICERS STOP RIOT AT CAMP UPTON

N Y C TIMES
SEPTEMBER 14, 1917

Negro Soldiers Clash with White Workmen After Attending Dance at Sayville.

FOUR PLACED UNDER ARREST

Shots in Early Morning Cause Great Excitement in Big Long Island Cantonment.

Special to The New York Times.

CAMP UPTON, YAPHANK, L. I., Sept. 13.—What might have developed into a serious race war between negro troops doing guard duty at Camp Upton and white workmen was averted early this morning by the prompt action of officers in command of the negro soldiers. Except for one or two broken heads and four prisoners, the incident appears to be closed tonight. The prisoners are occupying a barbed-wire compound in the negroes' camp, with four dog mascots of the colored soldiers as companions.

The negro troops were paid off yesterday, and the Major in command issued passes to ten men to attend a dance at Sayville. Some trouble resulted at Sayville, where two soldiers were ejected from a hotel. The proprietor stated that the trouble was due to his refusal to sell liquor to men in uniform, while the negroes say food was refused them at the lunch counter.

Arriving at Camp Upton about 2 o'clock this morning, the negro soldiers entered Mess 2, situated near the entrance of the cantonment, where there was another mix-up, with conflicting stories as to whether a mess attendant or a soldier struck the other first. A special policeman appeared, and felled a negro Corporal with his club, while the patrolman was knocked down by the noncommissioned officer's companions. More special policemen joined the row. A guard fired his revolver into the air, bringing a detail of armed men from the colored camp in charge of a commissioned officer. In all, three shots were fired. Although it is asserted that two were pistol shots and the third from a rifle with which the negro troops are armed, an inspection of the colored soldiers' rifles this morning showed no evidence of their having been fired.

Object to Search by Negroes.

The shots aroused both workmen and the rest of the negro troops and further trouble seemed imminent, for some of the white laborers have resented being searched at the entrance of the cantonment by colored sentries. Considerable liquor has been taken away from the workmen as a result of this search by the soldiers. The news of the riot reached the negroes' camp and the soldiers ran out of their tents with threats to attack the white workmen's quarters. Officers appeared on the scene, lined the men up and ordered the negroes back to bed and only their prompt action prevented the situation from getting beyond control.

The negro troops are part of a New York National Guard regiment organized within a year and they have been on guard duty at Camp Upton for the last month. They were quartered at Camp Whitman early in the Summer and the Colonel of the regiment received a letter from the Mayor of Peekskill commending the men for their orderly behavior. The duties of the negro battalion now at Camp Upton consist merely of guarding the camp and its buildings, while the workmen engaged in cantonment construction are kept in order by a special police force.

According to a telegram received at divisional headquarters today from Adjt. Gen. McCain the division of the national army to be trained at Camp Upton is to be considered an expeditionary force and consequently the press must refrain from printing any information concerning the division which discloses its line officers or individual units. This brings the 77th Division within Paragraph 3 of the statement issued by the Committee on Public Information which requests the press to observe secrecy in matters of "information tending to disclose the names of line officers in expeditionary forces and reference to individual units of these forces. Only the names of staff officers are permissible."

Ruling May Prove Hardship.

Unless this ruling is reversed, it is probable that a hardship will result for families of the men training at Camp Upton in that no reference can be made in the newspapers to the identity of the organizations to which the men are assigned or to the officers under whom they are to serve. While the officers themselves cannot be named, news concerning individual privates and noncommissioned officers can be given providing their companies and regiments are not indicated.

Whether this ruling is to be applied to National Guard encampments whose members will sail many weeks before any units from the national army board the transports, General McCain's telegram did not state. If this ruling is carried out in connection with the National Guard reference in the future to the departure of New York regiments to Spartanburg will not be allowed, and the names of officers and organizations will be shrouded in mystery. Visitors to the camps will thereby be inconvenienced when seeking soldier relatives and friends.

In connection with news from Camp Upton, Major Gen. J. Franklin Bell has been directed by the War Department to permit the freedom of the camp to properly accredited correspondents, including the privilege of establishing offices and private wires. He has given them every facility possible to obtain news of the camp, but it was said today at divisional headquarters that any modification of the ruling concerning mention of officers and units of the Seventy-seventh Division must come from Washington.

NEGRO SOLDIERS MUST OBEY ALL LOCAL LAWS

Although some of the negro soldiers encamped here nourished the idea that in paying their car fare they had a right to sit anywhere on a street car, it seems that during the last few days that notion has vanished from their brains, and officials of the street car company were pleased Monday to state that there had been no trouble in the last two or three days with any of the negro soldiers who formerly insisted that they had a right to any seat on a car.

Must Obey Law on Subject.

It is believed that orders must have been issued to the negroes through military channels to obey the State and city laws regarding the segregation of the white and black races on street cars, the white passengers being allotted seats upon front and the negroes given seats in the rear.

Several Clashes Occurred.

Some of the negro soldiers, it seems, maintained that inasmuch as they had paid the required fare, they were entitled to sit anywhere on a car. Several unpleasant occurrences were experienced and a climax was reached a few nights ago on a South Jackson Street car, when some four or five negro soldiers were told they could not sit in the front seats. They then told the conductor that if he would give them back their fares they would get off. They had given him transfers for passage, and he, it is said, returned the transfers to them, whereupon the negroes alighted, and one or two ugly remarks passed when the conductor fired a shot from a revolver. The conductor, it was said, declared he did not try to shoot the soldiers, but intended only to frighten them.

No Recurrence of Events.

"We have had no recurrence of such unpleasant incidents in the last two days," said the street car management, "and it seems that everything is lovely. The negroes perhaps have been told that they must conform to the requirements of our State and municipal laws."

NEGROES CAPTURED AFTER TERROR NIGHT IN CITY OF TEXAS

(By Associated Press.)

WACON, TEXAS, July 30.—All of the negro soldiers of the 24th United States Infantry who took part in last night's clashes with the local authorities have been accounted for.

Six were arrested not long after the disturbances took place. Fourteen others who escaped to the environs of the city reported at their camp today and were placed under guard.

There has been no repetition of shooting, and the police, co-operating with army authorities, believe the incident is closed except for the trial of those taking part in it.

Will Jones, a negro trooper, was shot in the head and patrolmen Todd, Edgar Williams and Neal Harris, all white, were slightly injured.

The trouble started when the negro troopers, massed before a negro picture theater, refused to permit citizens to pass. Police reserves cleared the street and the disorder subsided.

About two hours later hostilities broke out again when a group of fourteen negro soldiers left their camp and came to town.

Enlisting the aid of a provost guard of the negro troops, Night Captain James encountered the rebellious soldiers before an alley on North Second street. Another volley was fired into the group by the police and members of the provost guard with the injury of Jones, one of the recalcitrants.

The invaders fled at the first shots. The police sought further aid from the military and were joined shortly afterwards by Captain Higginson and Lieutenant Cromley, officers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, to aid in the rounding up of the rebellious troopers.

A posse with five motor cars took a route down the Brazos river while a detachment of troops under Captain Higginson proceeded to beat the outskirts of the city.

Following institution of the manhunt the streets were cleared of pedestrians and quiet was restored after a night of excitement.

SPARTANBURG JOURNAL
AUGUST 20, 1917

NOT IN SOUTH CAROLINA.

The proposition to have a large body of negro and Porto Rican troops trained in South Carolina would prove to be in due time a most embarrassing affair for the government and a most trying experience for the state. Leaving aside for the moment the question of justice to the negro as many might see it or of proper state loyalty to the government in its need, there are obstinate facts to be faced.

To raise the usual protests against discriminations adverse to the negro race is perfectiy futile in the face of a most real and irremovable set of facts. This state is most peculiarly unfitted for the particular job the war department wants done as regards negroes. South Carolina and Mississippi white people labor under the exceptional condition of being in a minority as compared with negroes. This is the source of unusual sensitiveness to any signs of increased power among them. This very condition greatly sharpened the irritation and suffering of our people under the reconstruction regime—an experience the North and West have no consciousness of.

Then the proposition involves making soldiers of the negroes. This is just exactly like flaunting a red rag at a bull, for the white masses in this state would be irritated by it Whether this irritation in our day would be reasonable or not is beside the point. Nor would the whites be without reason for irritation. Gather up thousands of the new class of negroes developed since the war and put uniforms on them. This will as certainly fill many of them with absurd self-importance and insolence as night follows day. It is the way of the negro and it is useless to blink the fact.

Bring this uniformed and more or less puffed up negro in contact with a white people, whose present minority position and past bitter experience makes them especially sensitive on the subject, and there will assuredly be nasty trouble, such as to queer quite unnecessarily the main business in hand at Camp Jackson. Other reactions in South Carolina would result of most unfortunate character. Indeed, this step would be most injurious to the remainder of the negroes in the state—a point to be seriously considered.

If the war department had no alternative as a place for training negro troops, why the question would be wholly different. But with a vast country behind the government and many locations available that are free from the accentuated race sensitiveness of a white minority state, South Carolinians will feel that they should not be called upon to endure various bye-products in the way of trouble.

We feel quite sure that the government will quickly recognize these considerations and change the proposed plan. What considerations led to the decision just announced we do not know, but in a time of enormous pressure there is no occasion, for surprise that here and there a decision is made upon insufficient knowledge of all circumstances. Upon having attention called to all the facts by Governor Manning and our congressmen, the war department will undoubtedly rearrange its location of the negro training camp.

NEGRO SOLDIER IS KILLED BY TEXANS

(By Associated Press.)

WACO, TEXAS, July 29—Will Jones, a negro soldier of the 24th United States Infantry, which arrived here late today for temporary guard duty over government property at Camp MacArthur, was shot in the head late tonight and several white persons were injured as the result of clashes between members of the negro troops and citizens of this city.

Late tonight crowds of white persons have assembled in the city square to aid police officers in subduing what threatened to develop into a general clash between policemen and the negro soldiers.

Soldiers - 1917
Riots

NEGRO TROOPS IN SOUTH

HOT SPRINGS ARK NEW ERA
AUGUST 24, 1917

In America's new army the regulars, the National Guard, and the National Army, there will be a certain number of negro troop organizations. Negro regiments have always been maintained as a part of the United States Regular Army, the new National Army will recruit a number of negro regiments, and some of the states will likely have National Guard regiments.

The problem of the distribution of these troops in the training camps has already brought a protest from several Southern States, protests against the war department's policy of placing the negroes in Southern State camps.

It is a well known condition in the South that armed and authorized negroes and whites cannot be brought into close contact without serious clashes and race riots.

Since the Mexican trouble there have been four distinct cases, which shows utter impossibility of mingling white and colored troops in camps and cities. The recent race riots at Waco, and the outbreak yesterday at Houston, both resulted in loss of life and limb.

Without endeavoring to fix the responsibility for either of these recent outbreaks, the impossible situation which such a policy develops is patent.

Fifteen persons are dead and a large number wounded at Houston as the direct result of the arrest near the negro camp of a street walking negress. A clash of authority between the white police man and a negro military police sergeant resulted in a battle between them which resulted in the sargeant and a negro soldier being arrested and taken to jail.

The petitions of Governor Manning, of South Carolina, and Congressman Eagle of Texas, against establishing negro camps and cantonments in the Southern States, are now before the war department at Washington.

A suggested course of action for the war department has been made, that since Cuba has offered a training camp and the offer has been accepted, that the negros from the United State and Porto Rico be sent there for training. If this is impossible, these officials ask that the negro camps be maintained in the North.

MEMPHIS TENN SCIMITAR
SEPTEMBER 1, 1917

UNDERSTANDING

The people of Montgomery, Ala., have fortified themselves against the possibility of a race riot, notwithstanding a negro regiment from Ohio has been sent there for training. In order to make certain that there should be no misunderstanding, a delegation of the leading negroes of Montgomery visited the camp and informed the Ohio soldiers that the cordial relations between the whites and blacks were of long standing and too much valued to permit an outsider to disrupt them by violating the established customs.

The soldiers were told that there was a well-defined race distinction in Alabama, observed by all, to their mutual satisfaction and advantage, and that these relations were not to be disturbed, even if the negro citizens of Montgomery should find it necessary to petition the war department to send the soldiers elsewhere for training.

The troops were told that they would have good accommodations, comfortable quarters, places of recreation and amusement, and the greatest freedom among their own people.

The intelligent negroes of Montgomery know very well that there is no foundation for the stories of racial and social equality in the North; no more than there is for the stories spread in the North by the professional Southerner, with the wide hat and narrow tie, about his broad acres, colonial mansion, 'possum dinners, pot licker and the remarkable old "mammy" of fiction, who had her existence in the minds of the writers who describe a cotton gin as a "gin mill," and who in reality was the cook—and not always a good one—and maid of all work besides.

There is about as much of this "bunco" stuff in one section as there is in another. The professional Southerner goes to New York or Boston, orders some "Southern dishes," cooked by a Chinaman and served by an Italian, who simply regard him as peculiar, and talks to anybody who will listen—and nobody listens any more unless somebody buys—about Southern customs.

Then there is the Northern negro, who comes South with amazing stories of social equality, when as a matter of fact the respectable negro of the North will not associate with the white man who will associate with him.

The late Senator Robert L. Taylor achieved in a single instance the reputation of being a "typical Southerner." It is said of him that when he went to Washington to take his seat in the senate he said to the boy who showed him to his room: "Boy, go to the spring and fetch me a gourd of water and then grease my boots."

After all there isn't any fundamental difference between the Southern white man and the Northern white man, the Southern negro and the Northern negro. Each tries to deceive the other, and each gets away with it pretty well.

LEXINGTON HERALD REBUKES ASSOCIATED PRESS FOR FAKE NEWS

Also Takes High Ground On Race Situation

Louisville News 9/22/17

A few days ago the Associated Press sent broadcast a sensational item telling of a great race riot in Lexington between Colored people and white soldiers. Despite the fact it was informed of its error the A. P. failed to retract or correct this libel. The Colored press is unanimous in the opinion that this great organization is the worst enemy to the race, and as it is to be expected that Colored papers would roast the Associated Press such telegrams as that which we The News with pleasure republishes the following editorial taken from the Lexington Herald, one of the South's greatest dailies:-

"In view of the tragedy at Houston there is of course keen interest in every possible outbreak that indicates friction between the White and the Black. This fact should impose upon every newspaper man and correspondent a more rigid obligation to investigate thoroughly any reported difficulty and to be most carefulto publish only such statements as are within the strictest limits of veracity.

"Impossible it is to estimate accurately the damage done to Lexington because of these widespread publications. Yet in the highest sense that damage is the smaller part of the injustice done. The Negroes of the United States will be called upon, have been called upon, to serve in the armies of the Nation. Hundreds of them have volunteered. Thousands of them are as ready as any men of Anglo-Saxon, Latin, Gaelic or Teutonic blood to give their lives for the only nation they know, in which they have risen from a state of slavery to a state of independence. When they wear the uniform of the Nation, when they are sent to France, there to shed their blood and give their lives, they are not only the wards but the defenders of the Nation.

"There could be no greater damage done than to foment between the races inhabiting this country an unfriendly or hostile spirit. Unfortunate, criminally unwise has been the policy of some of the public officials of the Southern States in drawing a distinction between the White and Colored troops. Every community should welcome the presence of any troops, it matters not what their color may be, who wear the uniform of the Nation and are ready to give their lives in defense of the Nation. If this Nation cannot so train and discipline its troops that there will not be such outbreaks as that which occurred at Houston there is but little hope of its winning the war against Germany.

"If any community cannot so regulate and manage its affairs as to prevent what seems to be the unjustifiable attacks on soldiers by the peace officers of Houston, that community is not representative of American ideals or American purpose. There must not be, there cannot be, a line of distinction drawn between those who fight the battle of this Nation, which is the battle of democracy and civilization.

"Wise it is of course to have separate organizations of White and Colored troops. But unwise because unjust to bar from one section of the country organizations composed of Colored troops, and

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

copy from the Asheville paper published in hundreds of papers, members of the Associated Press, tends to crystallize and make more impervious to reason the prejudice that resulted in the tragedy at Houston and was the cause of the unwise action of the officials of the Southern States.

"We are sorry such a telegram was sent out from Lexington. The Associated Press owes it to itself to correct the erroneous impression as fully as it is possible for it to do, owes it to itself and to Lexington to make certain that no such exaggerated and misleading telegrams are again carried over its wires to papers that give prominence to telegrams by Associated Press because of the confidence in the correspondents who serve that organization."

RACE WAR IN CAMP WILL BE PREVENTED

Gen. Morton Calls Preachers of Anniston Negro Churches to Conference.

N Y C SUN
SEPTEMBER 1, 1917

FAIR USAGE FOR ALL

Pay Day for New Jersey and Delaware Troops Will Come Soon.

CAWP MCCLELLAND, ANNISTON, Ala., Aug. 31.—Precautionary steps to prevent any such clash as occurred recently in Texas cantonment between negro and white soldiers were taken here to-day by Major-Gen. Charles G. Morton in calling a conference at his headquarters of five reputable negro preachers, comprising a committee appointed by the Anniston Chamber of Commerce. Methods of handling the single company of Maryland negroes and battalion of District of Columbia negroes were discussed and Major-Gen. Morton formally announced his attitude toward the segregation of the uniformed color men.

The commanding officer assured the clergy that the negro soldiers would be given the same privileges as the whites, in so far as being allowed to visit Anniston was concerned, but he instructed the committee to provide rest rooms for them and to see that the motion picture houses for negroes were conducted properly and that negro storekeepers treated their military customers with the same courtesy as white merchants were handling their trade. Each of the five ministers was assigned a company for which he will be held responsible, and the delegation assured Gen. Morton that all preliminary steps would be taken with a view to eliminating any possibility of trouble.

Men to Be Paid Soon.

New Jersey and Delaware units were inspected by Brig.-Gen. Henry Gaither this morning preliminary to mustering for monthly pay. Officers of the two detachments received their checks to-day, and indications are that the enlisted men will see the ghost walk at an early date.

Advices received to-day by Gen. Morton indicate that hereafter all requests for troops will have to be made through the Southeastern Department at Charlestown, S. C., rather than through the Eastern Department at Governors Island. This afternoon the General telegraphed for one brigade from New Jersey, one from Manyland and one from the District of Columbia, and also strongly urged that the cavalry outfits of these three States, together with the divisional headquarters unit from New Jersey be rushed here at once. Despite the fact that his former request for Company E, New Jersey Engineers, of Trenton was refused he renewed his request, and it is expected that the unit will be relieved of its Wrightstown assignment.

Calls Upon Gen. Barber.

Gen. Morton also sent a personal message to Brig.-Gen. Charles W. Barber of New Jersey suggesting that the latter leave Sea Girt with the next detachment coming south.

The commanding officer took the bull by the horns to-day and made it plain that Anniston and its environs must be cleaned of viciousness. In a formal statement he said: "All violations of the law in which soldiers are concerned will be prosecuted promptly and vigorously where offences are committed outside of the camp. I will not tolerate immorality in any form, or the use of alcoholic liquors or the maintenance of unsanitary shacks near or on the road to camp."

NEGRO SOLDIERS CLASH WITH CITIZENS OF WACO

N Y C POST
JULY 30, 1917

DISORDERLY INFANTRYMEN FIRED ON BY THEIR OWN GUARDS.

Fourteen Fled When One of Their Number Was Shot, but Returned Later to Camp—Quiet Restored.

WACO, Tex., July 30 (by A. P.).—Provost guards of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry and members of the local police force early to-day were searching the environs of Waco for a detachment of fourteen armed negroes, members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, who, late last night, as the culmination of a night of trouble on the streets with white citizens, clashed with a squad of policemen and soldiers.

Will Jones, a negro soldier, was shot n the head, and Patrolman Todd, Edgar Williams, and Neal Harris, all white, were slightly injured.

The troops arrived yesterday from El Paso to do temporary guard duty over Government property at Camp MacArthur, pending arrival of Wisconsin and Michigan forces.

The trouble started shortly after nine o'clock, when the negro soldiers, massed before a negro picture theatre, opposite the City Hall, refused to permit white citizens to pass. Police reserves were called to clear the street, and the disorder subsided for the time.

About two hours later hostilities broke out again, when Patrolman Todd, in a fight with one of the colored soldiers, broke a finger. White citizens soon after congregated on the city square, when reports were received that a group of fourteen negro soldiers had left their camp for town to start a fight.

Enlisting the aid of a provost guard of the negro troops, Police Capt. James encountered the rebellious soldiers before an alley on North Second Street. A volley was fired into the group by the police and members of the provost guard, with the injury of Jones, a member of the band of recalcitrants.

The invaders, outnumbered, fled at the first shots and the police returned to headquarters to obtain more guards from the military. They were joined shortly afterward by Captain Higginson and Lieut. Cromley, officers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, to aid in the rounding up of the rebellious troopers.

A posse with five motor cars, commandeered by the police took a route down the Brazos River while a detachment of troops under Capt. Hibbinson proceeded to beat the outskirts of the city. The streets were cleared of pedestrians and quiet was restored after a night of excitement.

Six were arrested not long after the disturbances took place. The fourteen others who escaped to the environs of the city reported later at camp, and were placed under guard.

NEWARK 'SHOT UP' BY NEGRO TROOPS IN RIOT CLASH

N Y C TELEGRAM
SEPTEMBER 16, 1917

Guns and Night Sticks Freely Used Before Police Subdue Members of the Fifteenth.

FOUR SOLDIERS PUT UNDER LOCK AND KEY.

Guns and night sticks were wielded freely in the negro section of Newark early to-day in a riot in which members of the Fifteenth New York infantry (negro regiment) and Newark policemen were the principals.

Policeman Quinless is to-day suffering from painful wounds about the face and body as a result of the mauling to which he was subjected and four soldiers are locked up in Newark police quarters.

The policeman was knocked down and kicked about the street when he arrested a soldier. When reserves were called a battle royal followed, dwellers in the negro district joining the soldiers, the police say, when the tide of battle turned against them as the result of strong reinforcements to the police guard answering the emergency call. A number of policemen in plain clothes were posted throughout the district in expectation of trouble, the police declaring that they had been "tipped off" to an outbreak.

Quinless says that he arrested one man who pulled a gun, and this was the signal for an attack. Others, the police say, started shooting in the air when the police reserve force put in an appearance, and when Quinless was rescued a soldier giving the name of Edward Robertson was taken to Second Precinct quarters and locked up, while the rest of the mob scattered.

But the trouble was not over. Three other men in uniform a short time later attempted to rush the police quarters to rescue Robertson, the police say, by running into the place from three different doors, simultaneously. Lieutenant Oppel, of the Newark police, says that one of the men drew a revolver as he burst in the door, and that it was promptly knocked from the negro's hand with a night stick. Police reserves were also on hand here and after a lively tussle the three intruders were seized.

Tottery Robertson, William Brown and Edward Austin were the names given by the trio who were locked up together with their comrade in arms Edward Robertson, who says he is a brother of Tottery.

The police say that the men of the Fifteenth have been causing them a lot of trouble and that a sailor told them Saturday that he had heard the men plotting to "shoot up" the police the next time they interfered.

COLORED SOLDIERS KEEP POLICE BUSY

Reserves Called on Successive Nights, Chief Long Confers with Company Commander.

FIND GUNS ON MEN ON LEAVE

Detectives Watch Corner Where Enlisted Men Congregate and Suspect Surreptitious Liquor Supply—Row Starts When Men Are Ordered to Move On—Long Threatens Stern Measures.

NEWARK N J NEWS
SEPTEMBER 17, 1917

Trouble with negro soldiers, which the police encountered Saturday night and late yesterday, led today to a long conference between Police Chief Long and Captain Robert Fergusen of Company C, Fifteenth New York Infantry. This outfit, the enlisted men of which are colored, is encamped in this vicinity and is doing guard duty formerly performed by the First New Jersey Infantry, now at Anniston.

For some time detectives have been working in the vicinity of Warren and Hoyt streets, seeking to learn the reason why groups of colored soldiers congregate there at night. The police belief is that the soldiers are surreptitiously supplied with liquor, but thus far they have been unable to uncover direct evidence.

About midnight Saturday Sergeant Kabus and Detectives Weber and Quinless ordered a group of colored soldiers and civilians to disperse at the street intersection, but the order served only to precipitate a quarrel. The soldiers denied the right of the police to order them to abstain from loitering about the corner, and the controversy quickly drew a crowd.

Reserves from police headquarters and the Second and Fourth precincts were hurried to the location, but there was no general disorder. The police failing to convince the soldiers that their loitering was in violation of the law, finally arrested four of the colored soldiers. From one of them a cheap, small-caliber revolver was taken. He had purchased it in Bayonne and placed it in his holster after his officers had relieved him of his regulation gun.

The four were Corporal Potteroy Robertson and Privates Edward Robertson, Edward Austin and William Brown. They were turned over to Captain Fergusen yesterday and Corporal Robertson was fined $15 by the commander after a summary court-martial

Lieutenant Van Orden of the Second Precinct said today that he had been informed that Patrolman Weber of Inspector Brown's staff was assaulted by one of the soldiers in the station house, but Weber in his report to Chief Long mentioned no such incident. A revolver was shoved against Weber's stomach, according to the lieutenant, and he was ordered to release one of the soldiers. The lieutenant said the man holding the gun was one of those arrested Saturday night. Van Orden said the soldier pulled the trigger of the weapon three times, the cartridges failing to discharge.

Last night detectives from Inspector Brown's staff again encountered Corporal Robertson in the same neighborhood, with other colored soldiers of his company. The police officers searched the troopers, but found no guns in their possession. As on Saturday night, the soldiers were reluctant to move on, but when a call for reserves was sent to the Second Precinct the uniformed men disappeared.

Some time ago Chief Long and Captain Fergusen reached an understanding, in anticipation of possible trouble between the police and the colored troops. The police chief agreed to turn over to the military captain any soldiers caught causing trouble. In return, Captain Fergusen agreed to take such disciplinary measures as might be necessary to curb unruly conduct on the part of his men. This situation was reviewed at the conference at headquarters today, but the chief gave Captain Fergusen to understand that unless sufficient steps were taken by him to control his men while on leave, the Police Department would resort to more vigorous measures when trouble occurs.

At New and Newark streets last night Second Precinct policemen arrested Corporal Lyman Jackson, colored, whom they found under the influence of liquor and carrying a loaded revolver. He was turned over to Captain Ferguson today.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH
DEL 7

Soldiers – 1917
Riots

A DISGRACE TO METHODISM

One of the most interesting characters that faces one as he studies the race situation in this country, is the Northern white man who moves South, and seeks Southern favor and Southern social courtesies. Not in every case, but in a large percentage of the cases, whenever a Northern white man comes South and intends to become a part of the South he out-Herods Herod in his attitude towards the Negro. He seems to think that because he is from the North he is under suspicion as to his attitude towards the Negro and in order to qualify he often goes the Southern white man one better in the Southern attitude towards the Negro. This is so generally true that the natives of the South, white and colored, know it and laugh at the ridiculous attitude that this naturalized Northerner takes on questions that are purely Southern.

A case in point. A discussion has been going on in the Houston, Tex., papers, growing out of the Houston riot. One good white pastor proposes to send to the New York Christian Advocate the inside facts of this riot as it bears upon Organic Union. He is seconded in this effort by the Rev. S. H. Alkire, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Alvin, Texas, transferred within the last two years from the Illinois Conference to the Gulf Conference, and no doubt in good standing as far as technicalities of the law are concerned, but he represents neither the traditions nor the spirit of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and certainly he does not represent the spirit of Jesus Christ. Evidently Mr. Alkire is seeking Southern favor, and if he is conscientious his case is all the more pitiful.

He begins his article in the Houston daily by saying that the North never fought to free the slaves. He further defends the North in its attitude toward equal education for all and says:

"The reason that black children attend white schools, in many, many instances, is because there are not enough blacks to pay for separate schools. And with no black teachers it would be very difficult to get a white teacher to teach all blacks. In fact I do not know of a single white teacher in the North who would willingly accept such service. In our Church schools in the South we have mostly white faculties, and teachers who come from the North to teach here. Why they thus discriminate, geographically, I do not know."

Now this is a most interesting paragraph. It is illogical and not at all true. White persons North and South teach the Negro exclusively and consider it no special disgrace. It might be a disgrace to this pastor if he were called upon to teach the Negro people.

The author of this rather unusual article goes on further and tells about the attitude of the North toward mob violence and then he qualifies himself as a member of a Southern mob by saying:

"And less than a decade ago, under the shadow of the slaves' own emancipator's home, within gunshot of where his body quietly rests, I saw my Northern brothers loop a rope around the neck of an aged Negro, drag his body down the streets and under the very shadow of the State House, swung the pleading but defenseless Negro into eternity. Then, bloodthirsty, the mob launched forth to wreak vengeance on other blacks.

"I can give you several other citations, but let these prove the point, outside of a few radicals the people of the North are no different from your people of the South."

We want to say to our beloved brother that he has made good his case but it does not qualify him at all for the best society of the South, it puts him in sympathy with the mob element. His group motive possibly was to put the Methodist Episcopal Church in better light before his Southern friends. If he represented the real spirit of Methodism he would put it in contempt. There is not a Southern church, of the deepest dye that would O. K. the spirit of this article. The author is a disgrace to Methodism.

SAN ANTONIO TEX LIGHT
[illegible] 1917

Negro Woman Writer Held.

C. L. Threadgill-Dennis, a negro woman, was placed under arrest by Federal officers in Austin Monday morning on complaint filed by Louis DeNette of the local Bureau of Investigation. The Threadgill-Dennis woman is said to be the author of the article "Soldiers of the Twenty-fourth," which appeared in a recent issue of the San Antonio Inquirer, a negro paper published in this city. G. W. Boldin, editor and manager and William Hedgewood, contributing editor of the Inquirer, are both being held in connection with the same charge, being at present released on bonds.

NEGRO SOLDIERS HANGED WITHOUT CHANCE OF APPEAL TO PRESIDENT

THIRTEEN MEN GALLANTLY MARCH TO DEATH CHANTING A PSALM.

The Topeka Plaindealer Dec. 14/17

To Appease Wrath of Texans, Upon Demand of Court Martial and Department Commander, the Government Took the Lives They Offered in Its Defsnse.

One of the most dastardly crimes ever committed upon soldiers and citizens was perpetrated at Fort Sam Hueston, Texas when upon the demand of court martial and the Department Commander, last Tuesday morning when thirteen soldiers were taken out and hanged following the orders of the commanding genera of the Southern division approved upon the report of a court martia which was held at that place for several days.

When the government of the United States commences the lynching of colored people, what can we expect the haters of the colored people in the Southland to do but follow suit.

Sixty-three of the soldiers were charged with mutiny. This court of inquiry consisted of men who were way up in army positions, such as brigadier generals and colonels, who had no direct communication with the men being tried, but being surrounded in a state and atmosphere of prejudice, and their associates were such that we believe caused such findings, and the execution of these findings and approval by one man is somethig unheard of in civilization, whether it be in civil courts or military affairs. These men, we believe, have committed willful murder and should be investigated and dishonorably discharged from the army. They hide under the proposition that the 45th Army Regulation permitted them to carry out this hellish deed. There never was a time in the history of the United States, either in civil or military affairs, that the party seeking redress did not have a tribunal of last resort The matter should have been reviewed by the President of the United States before any final action was taken. This board and the commanding officer of the Southern Division claim that in time of war they have a perfect right to apply this code. If that be true, then they are still mistaken, because no war exists in this country, but on the other side of the ocean. We admit that the War Department has to have strict regulations where there might be mutiny of soldiers disobeying orders to defend this country by laying down in front of the enemy; this would apply. But her soldiers who were stationed at a post, as these were, coming in contact with the civil authorities and a fight or riot ensued through misunderstanding, there is no excuse that can be raised from a military standpoint where these men who were executed or sent to the penitentiary for life, have violated this code. We believe this court of inquiry who sat upon this case were moved by prejudice, and had they wanted to do the right thing would not have taken this great responsibility upon themselves. We do not know the birthplace or antecedents of these officers, but we will later find out the same and the sen-

(Houston)

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

timent and surroundings in which they were brought up. They have not only disgraced themselves, but they have disgraced the uniforms they wear, which represent a free government and free speech. Had these men mutinied against the officers and the government while in action and on duty, we would still say that, while it would have been proper to condemn them to death, yet a higher authority than the commanding officer of that division should have reviewed the evidence and passed upon its legality and justification of the order. If such rules are allowed to be carried out in the army, there will be no inducement or encouragement for men to join the army, because if all matters pertaining to their liberty are to be adjudicated by one man or set of men who may be prejudiced either on account of color or condition or other surrounding circumstances it will be dangerous and forebodes no good for a government like ours.

Now, as to the justification of this case: Had these colored soldiers been allowed to enjoy all the rights and benefits that white soldiers enjoyed around Houston, Tex., and had the police authority been compelled to respect the rights of these colored soldiers, there never could have been any trouble. This government does not draw the mantle of protection around colored soldiers as it does the whites, therefore when colored troops are sent south they are sbjected to jeers, arrests and clubbings from police officers without any interference on the part of commanding officers, that is the commanding officers are not strenuous in their demands upon the civil authorities to give the men the proper protection. If the authorities at Houston had been threatened that the city would be put under martial law if the men were not properly treated, then this riot would not have occurred; nevertheless these men had been mistreated from time to time and the commanding officers knew it; they admitted just after the riot that the soldiers were not being properly treated by the civil authorities at Houston, and when it was learned that one soldier had been arrested (and this same soldier was executed for the reason that he tried to protect himself and the police had clubbed him and placed him in jail, and it was rumored also that citizens had threatened to go down to the camp and mob the soldiers). It is the prevailing understanding in the South that whenever they want to lynch or mob anyone they do it without reluctance and with ease, boldly and fearlessly, and care not who knows who they are. This has happened throughout the Southland. They even went to a prison camp and took Leo Frank from the guards and officers and lynched. White soldiers and citizens outraged and burned several colored people in East St. Louis, and yet these soldiers were not court martialed or anything done with them. They were in line of duty, but joined in with the mob to murder the colored citizens. Now, all of these outrages having been committed before the affair at Houston, the colored soldiers thought it nothing more than right that they should defend themselves. While they could probably have remained at their posts and defended themselves against the mob at that point, yet they could not tell what the circumstances might bring forth and they started out to defend themselves without any orders from the commanding officer or without disobeying any of the orders. Orders may have been given by the commanding officer to a few of the men, but as we understad it the soldiers started out pell-mell, or in a disorganized way, each one acting for himself and under no formulated plan, and the commanding officer only gave orders to a few of the men and not to all; therefore, even that could not constitute a mutiny in the sense as expressed in the code.

It is the duty of Congress and the War Department to investigate this matter and produce the evidence as given at this court-martial. We think that if this court is in existence it ought to be abolished, as it is very dangerous to have these cases in the hands of such officers as those who made this order in the case of the sixty-three men. These thirteen soldiers will go down in history as martyrs to the cause of liberty and self-preservation. Their names will be linked with that of John Brown of Harper's Ferry. His enemies also said that he was a fanatic and that what he did was without warrant or authority, yet his act was the kindling of the fire that liberated four million slaves.

Texas has always been a hotbed of rebel spirit, not only against the rights of the colored man, but against the flag and laws of the government. We think, since this has happened, it has set all the world to thinking of the wrongs that have been heaped not only upon colored citizens, but upon colored soldiers who are fighting to defeat the kaiser and to establish democracy for the entire world, but it seems not for themselves. The court of inquiry which ordered this outrage and the commanding officer who approved it will have to account to their Maker for this outrage. We shall wait with patience and see if the government will sit idly by and allow these outrages to be committed without investigating the same. We hope that every citizen, white and colored, who disapproves this action will write letters to the President and to their Congressmen protesting against this damnable outrage. The following telegram voicing our protest was sent to President Wilson:

Topeka, Kan., Dec. 11, 1917.

Hon. Woodrow Wilson, President U. S. A., White House, Washington, D. C.:

Your Excellency—The execution of thirteen soldiers at Fort Sam Houston this a. m. without being reviewed by the commander-in-chief of the army is lynching. The approval of one man is not conforming to our democratic form of government, nor were they tried by their peers. Who knows but race prejudice entered into this trial, being colored men and in Texas, one would soon reach the conclusion of the surrounding influence that this command had to be carried out. The execution of thirteen shows that it was likely intended to overawe the colored soldiers who might in the future attempt to defend themselves against Southern mobs and white civil officers who feel they are duty bound to mistreat colored people without due process of law. This government does not give the colored soldiers the same protection in the South that it does the white soldiers; if so, this crime would never have been. We hope you will use your power to see to it that this clause in the court-martial will be changed. Haman was hanged on the scaffold he built for another.

NICK CHILES,

Editor the Topeka Plaindealer.

As we say, white soldiers as well as colored soldiers will probably suffer by this same method. Let the people of this country teach the coming generation that these thirteen men who went to their death without a murmur, singing praises of their Maker as they marched to the scaffold, were martyrs to the cause of liberty and their memory shall ever be cherished. Elsewhere in this paper we publish a detailed account of the execution.

Following are the clauses in the military law under which the men were tried and convicted:

2308a, Art. 12.—General Courts Martial.

2308a, Art. 45.—In time of peace punishment shall not exceed limits fixed by the President.

2308a, Art. 46.—Death penalty not to be put in execution until approved by officer appointing court-martial.

2308a, Art. 48.—In addition to the approval of the officer appointing court martial, approval by President also required in any sentence of death, except in cases of persons convicted in time of war of murder, rape, mutiny, desertion, or as spies.

In such excepted cases sentence of death may be carried into execution upon confirmation by the commanding general of the army in the field or by the commanding general of the department.

DENOUNCES KILLING OF COLORED SOLDIERS

BROOKLYN DAILY STANDARD UNION DECEMBER 17, 1917

"Military Lynching," the Rev. C. F. Miller Calls San Antonio Executions.

"WON'T MAKE US COWARDS."

Black Man "Going Over the Top With the Rest."

"The commander of the Southern Department is guilty of military lynching," declared the Rev. G. F. Miller yesterday at St. Augustine's P. E. Church, denouncing the recent execution of thirteen colored soldiers at San Antonio.

"Notwithstanding their execution was in harmony with the military law, and notwithstanding it was not contrary to the mode of punishment for crime, we feel that a grievous wrong has been done," he said. "The charge of treason could not be entered against these men; it was felony. The commander of the Southern Department, under whose authority this execution took place is guilty of military lynching."

"These soldiers did not go South of their own accord, they did not break into Houston, and from the time they reached there until that ill-fated day the police and civilians gave them to understand that they were no more in the uniform, notwithstanding they were there by the authority of the United States, than any other common citizen. We thank God that the class of men who glorified in protecting master and mistress, and in apologizing for manhood in our race is rapidly passing away. Lynching has never deterred the things which led up to them.

"The cowardice of the Houston execution will never make cowards of the black man.

"The authorities who sent these men South should have safeguarded them against the insults and indignities heaped upon them by the police and other citizens of Houston. Is this outrage calculated to enhance the spirit of patriotism among us?

"These thirteen soldiers were offered as a sacrifice on the infamous altar of Southern prejudice, and yet we are expected to glorify in patriotism. How can it be expected that a people will glorify in a cause from whose benefits they are excluded?

"Patriotism is not a condition. Spontaneity is the greater part of patriotism; when it is forced it is not calculated to arouse. Loyalty expressing moral quality is based upon service with mutual benefits. Discrimination, disfranchisement, segregation and every other form of injustice is practiced upon us. As a race we are grieviously wronged.

"I believe God is in this revolution and the black man is going over the top with the rest of them. The injustices perpetrated upon us are driving us nearer and nearer to God, to the mercy seat, there to stay until we get the answer.

"Those soldiers did not exhibit bravado, did not parade in undue boldness; they went to their deaths in the beauty and grandeur of heroes. May we copy their example of courage and fortitude."

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers—1917 Riots

SEVENTEEN ARE DEAD IN HOUSTON RACE RIOT

Most of Enlisted Men Engaged Are Under Arrest

CITY PLACED UNDER CONTROL OF TROOPS

Orders Received to Move Negro Regiment Back To Columbus, N. M.

THE DEAD.

Ira D. Rainey, mounted police officer.
Rufe Daniels, mounted police officer.
Middle aged man named Smith
S. Satton, barber.
Capt. J. W. Mattes, Battery A, 2nd Illinois Field Artillery.
E. J. Meinke, police officer.
Earl Finey.
A. R. Carstens, painter.
Manuel Garredo.
Fred E. Winkler.
Bryant Watson, negro soldier, Company K, 24th Infantry.
M. D. Overton, member of a local artillery battery.
C. W. Wright.
Sergt. Vida Henry, a negro soldier, believed to have been a leader in the uprising.
Horace Moody, a police officer.
H. A. Thompson, Hempstead, Tex.
R. M. Jones, taxicab driver.

THE WOUNDED.

Wm. J. Drucks, condition critical.
W. H. Burkett, shot in left leg, serious.
E. A. Thompson of Hempstead, shot in leg.
J. E. Richardson, shot in head.
Asa Bland, shot over left eye.
Wylie Strong, negro private Company I, 24th negro infantry, shot in right side accidentally by another soldier of his company; not serious.
Horace Moody, mounted police officer, wounded in left leg.
D. R. Patter Patton, mounted police officer, six bullet wounds in hip, thigh, leg and shoulder.
Samuel Foreman of Livingston, Co. F, 5th Texas Infantry, shot in leg.
James Edwin Lyon, shot in leg and arm.
Unidentified negro soldier, shot through abdomen.
Unidentified negro soldier, shot in leg.
J. W. Butcher, shot in chest.
W. A. Thompson, shot through right hipt condition serious.
City Detective T. A. Binford, shot in knee.
Alma Reichert, white girl, shot in stomach.
George Beavens, negro soldier, wounded in leg.

15 KILLED IN RIOT BY NEGRO SOLDIERS

N Y C POST
AUGUST 24, 1917

Outbreak of Regulars at Houston, Tex.

CITY PUT UNDER MARTIAL LAW

Trouble Grew Out of Arrest of Colored Woman When Infantrymen Remonstrated with Police—Negro Troops May Be Withdrawn from Houston—Situation Under Control.

HOUSTON, Tex., August 24 (by A. P.). as a result of the riot of negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry last night, the entire city of Houston and its environs are under martial law to-day. Gen. John A. Hulen is in command as provost-marshal. A revised list shows fifteen men dead.

Orders have been given to soldiers to watch all incoming trains and not to permit armed men to enter the city. A report shortly after midnight said that armed men were likely to flock into Houston from some of the adjoining counties. It was decided that this should not be permitted.

When the 300 or more regulars arrived from Galveston some of them were detailed to go to Camp Logan. Others were assigned to duty in the city. Two soldiers were detailed to each street car in the city, and two more were detailed to each street corner in the downtown section. Orders were given to prevent the assembling of citizens on the streets.

City and county officers are coöperating with and following the instructions of the military officers, and it is officially stated that the situation is so well under control that unless crowds are permitted to assemble there will be no further trouble.

ALLEGED RINGLEADER DEAD.

Among the dead is a negro sergeant, Vida Henry, believed to have been the ringleader in the uprising. Henry's body, riddled with buckshot, was found a quarter of a mile from the camp limits.

Horace Moody, one of the wounded police officers, who suffered an amputation of the leg, died this morning at the hospital.

The following orders and warnings were issued to-day:

"All citizens will remain in their homes or usual places of business at once.

"No citizen, not an officer, will appear on the streets with arms.

"Parties will not assemble on the streets.

"Saloons will not be permitted to open.

"Places of business where arms and ammunition are sold, kept or stored, will remain closed."

(Signed) "Hulen."

ACTING MAYOR'S PROCLAMATION.

Acting Mayor, D. M. Moody, of Houston, issued the following statement:

"I call upon every citizen of Houston, white and colored, to preserve the peace, to go quietly about his business, and to rest assured that there is going to be a full inquiry and proper punishment for the crimes which have been committed.

"It is time for coolness and for careful avoidance of further trouble.

"It is no time for further excitement.

"The city is under martial law, a condition which is most regrettable, but it is necessary.

"There will be no further trouble if every citizen will carefully see to his own conduct.

"Incendiary speech is of no avail.

"The situation is well in hand—unless there be studied effort to cause more trouble."

CAPT. MATTES KILLED.

Among those killed was Capt. J. W. Mattes, Battery A, Second Illinois Field Artillery, who arrived here a few days ago to prepare the camp for the regiment, which is still in Chicago. He was shot to death while trying to quiet the negro soldiers, who were firing on soldiers and civilians. He was badly mutilated, his right arm being cut off and his scalp almost torn away.

After the troops rounded up the negroes it was found about seventy of the riotous men were missing.

The dead, in addition to the policeman and Sergeant Henry, mentioned above, are: Ira D. Rainey, mounted police officer; Rufe Daniels, mounted police officer; middle-aged man named S. Satton, barber; Capt. J. W. Mattes, Battery A, Second Illinois Field Artillery; E. J. Meinke, police officer; Earl Finley, A. R. Carstens, Manuel Garredo, Fred E. Winkler, Bryant Watson, negro soldier Company K, Thirty-fourth Infantry; M. D. Everton, member of a local artillery battery; C. W. Wright.

The wounded: William J. Drucks, condition critical; W. H. Burkett, shot in leg, serious; E. A. Thompson, Hempstead, shot in leg; J. E. Richardson, shot in head; Asa Bland, shot over eye; Wylie Strong, negro private, Company I, Twenty-fourth Infantry, shot in side accidentally by another soldier of his company, not serious; D. R. Patton, mounted police officer, six bullet wounds in legs and shoulder; Samuel Foreman, of Company F, Fifth Texas Infantry, shot in leg; James Edwin Lyon, shot in leg and arm; unidentified negro soldier, shot through abdomen; unidentified negro soldier, shot in leg; G. W. Butcher, shot in chest; W. A. Thompson, shot through right hip, serious; T. A. Binford, city detective, shot in knee; Alma Reichert, white girl, shot in stomach; George Beavens, negro soldier, wounded in leg.

MARTIAL LAW PROCLAIMED.

Martial law was proclaimed by Gov. James E. Ferguson, effective in Houston and vicinity, and early to-day the military authorities had the situation under control, although seventy of the negro soldiers were still missing.

The trouble is said to have started after some of the negro soldiers had complained of treatment accorded them by members of the Houston police force. About nine o'clock some eighty negroes, later being joined by others, formed at their camps and began a march toward downtown, Houston. Lights in residences along the way were shot out and a number of persons wounded as they sat inside their homes.

Major K. S. Snow, commanding the negro troops guarding Camp Logan, declared that he attempted to control the men when he saw what was about to happen, "but they were beyond control, and some 150 of them started to shoot promiscuously in the camp and soon scattered in every direction."

An attempt was made to kill Major Snow, he declared.

According to police reports, the origin of the trouble was the arrest of a negro woman in a downtown section. A negro soldier asked that the prisoner be turned over to him, and a refusal led to an argument, the soldier finally being taken to Police Headquarters.

A little later another negro soldier approached the policemen and asked concerning the first man. When told that the negro was at Headquarters, more words followed, and this negro also was sent to Headquarters.

Simultaneously the negroes had reported the happening to their officers. A conference followed between Police Superintendent Brock and army officers, which led to an order being issued to the effect that the negro troops are to be called "colored" troops by members of the Police Department.

Evidence of the brewing riot became apparent in the evening, and Major Snow, in command of the troops, received word that the negroes had entered the ammunition tents and armed themselves.

He attempted to quell the negroes, but they were already beyond control and had begun to shoot at random while marching toward the city.

GIRL FIRST PERSON SHOT.

It was not until the negroes reached the Reichert store at Washington avenue and Sandman Road that the taking of life began. Alma Reichert, fifteen years old, the first victim, was shot by a stray bullet, it is believed as she had sought safety in her father's store.

It was a block further south, as the negroes turned in that direction on the Sandman Road, that Fred Winkler was killed and W. J. Drucks, seriously injured.

Sixteen truck-loads of Federalized national Guardsmen were rushed to the seat of the trouble, and all the streets were put under heavy patrol.

More than 100 armed negro soldiers were said to have hid under buildings in the vicinity of West End Baseball Park, and, with their high-powered army rifles, pursued sniping tactics for a time.

Officers Daniels and Rainey were killed and Moody, Wilson, and Patton were wounded, a considerable time after the outbreak started.

POLICE SERGEANT'S STORY.

"Patton and Long were mounted and Moody, Carson, Carter, and the driver and I were in an automobile slightly behind them," said Desk Sergeant Wilson. "At the corner of San Felipe and Wilson Streets we suddenly met them—there must have been at least fifty of them. They opened fire without warning and Patton was shot through the arm and Long's horse was killed. The officers threw themselves to the ground and opened fire. Then the negroes dodged around the corner, and when Rufe Daniels went around the corner they opened fire on him.

"He killed one negro, but they shot him several times as he lay on the ground. He took to cover and returned the fire. Mr. Moody's leg was broken. Patton was shot through the leg, and I got a slight wound in the leg."

Company G, Eighth Illinois Infantry, was not involved in this trouble in any way. They were kept in their camp by their officers and not one of them was seen on the camp streets.

Congressman J. H. Eagle, of Texas, ... to all the reports which came

(Houston)

Soldiers In Houston Riot And Other War News

Louisville News 9-8-17

in and to-day sent this telegram:

"Secretary of War. Washington, D. C.:

"As Congressman from this district, I report death and wounding of several persons, result of sending negro soldiers here. Without stating who is to blame, it is clearly a race riot and is a tragedy sufficient to compel the statement that it is a tragic blunder to send negro troops to Southern camps. I protest vigorously against the Illinois negro soldiers ordered to Houston being sent. By all means order the negro troops who are already here sent elsewhere."

ARMY OFFICER IN CHARGE OF CITY.

As the result of the rioting, Houston and its environs are to-day under martial law with Brig.-Gen. John A. Hulen in command. This action was taken by Governor Ferguson upon request of Acting Mayor D. M. Moody, about 12:30 this morning, and later was followed by an order by Major-Gen. James Parker naming Gen. Hulen as the officer in command. Gen. Hulen at once gave orders for the dispersing of crowds who still thronged the streets at that hour, for the prompt arrest of such of the negro soldiers as were not in camp under guard, and for the closing of all saloons and drinking places until such time as he may direct.

C. W. Hahl was shot at repeatedly as he lay prone with a wounded policeman at his side. The officer was shot a second time, but Mr. Hahl was only "burned" by a bullet across his back.

"I saw one policeman drop and a mounted officer's horse fall," said Hahl. "Being unarmed, I got behind the car and then dodged to the shadow of a building on the corner. There was a policeman already there, shot in his gun arm and disabled.

"The negroes deliberately shot down every white man in sight. Then they came on up the street toward us. They were walking and shooting coolly and with deliberation, halting to take aim.

"We flattened ourselves on the ground next to the building in the shadow. When they spied us, they halted. I heard the bolts of the rifles click back and decided that we were both dead men.

"They must have fired 100 shots at us. One bullet just grazed my back, burning me painfully. They went on leaving us for dead.

"When they had gone on we found a stalled car on the sidewalk. In it were two dead men, an army officer and a policeman."

MAJOR SNOW'S STATEMENT.

Major Snow, commanding the battalion of negroes, stated that the bitter feeling among men of his command had been increasing since they were sent here from Deming, N. M., three weeks ago. He said:

"Thursday morning a Houston police officer arrested a negro woman, and in doing so, I am informed, slapped race. A soldier of the Twenty-fourth, who had been drinking, remonstrated with the patrolman for what he considered his unnecessary violence in striking her. The officer then began beating the soldier with his pistol.

"The man's face and head were badly cut by the pistol butt. He was arrested by the same officer and taken to the station, where he is now held.

"Thursday afternoon, according to reports made to me by Corporal Baltimore of my military police force, a soldier of my command was arrested by an officer. Corporal Baltimore, who was near by wearing his military police badge, asked the policeman, purely for information, he says, why the man was arrested.

"The policeman told him it was none of his business. He then, Corporal Baltimore and the soldier both state, hit Baltimore over the head with his pistol butt. Corporal Baltimore ran up the street, the policeman firing at him as he fled. He took refuge in a house and under a bed. The policeman followed, dragged him out, used further abusive language to him, and struck him twice more with the pistol.

THREATS OF RETALIATION.

"When men in camp heard of these occurrences Thursday afternoon it excited them greatly, and they made open threats of retaliation."

Gen. Hulen has a considerable force in the city, and has been reinforced with 350 Coast Guardsmen from Galveston, who have five machine guns. Gen. Hulen believes he has the situation well in hand, and that there is small prospect of trouble. He placed guards at every gun store in the city, displaced the negro soldiers guarding Camp Logan with his own men, and has declared that there is to be no discrimination in arresting armed men.

TROOPS FROM GALVESTON.

GALVESTON, Tex., August 24 (by A. P.) —Eight special interurban cars left here early to-day with United States troops for Houston, to assist in the control of the situation resulting from last night's disorders. One light field piece with a supply of ammunition was taken along. The troops are in command of Major Marcellus G. Spinks. A detachment of Quartermaster troops also left for Houston.

By L. L. B.

We give below the names of the Colored soldiers who were in the Houston riot, or rather those who were accused. It might be they are known to some of our readers:

William Smith, A. C. Butler, A. B. McKnight, S. J. Brown, Robert Brownfield, Lloyd Shorter, Wm. Buckner, Oliver Grimesm, Leroy Rinket, Henry Polk, James Skiles, Resley Young, E. B. Broades, Grant Anderson, Henry Green, Richard Brown, J. Alexander, Cook Walburt, C. Robertson, James Vessels, Jesse Sullivan, Jesse Barnes, Fred Brown, Rufus Haines, Oliver Fletcher, Ira Davis, Ben Ceck, James Devine, W. Burkette, J. Wardlow, One Richards, D. Edman, Jno. D. Reid. All of these were members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry and are now awaiting the rigid investigation being made by the War Department. The world is awaiting this very important decision.

Six soldiers were sentenced to the Leavenworth (Kansas) prison on account of the part they took in the Waco, Texas, affair.

Dr. Bell, of Owensboro, has been appointed a First Lieutenant in the Officers' Reserve Corps of the U. S. army.

Dr. W. R. Russell, of Bowling Green, a dentist, was commissioned as First Lieutenant in the Dental army Reserve Corps.

In spite of the fact that Southerners desire to have Colored troops segregated, Secretary of War Baker has issued the decree that they will be trained at the same cantonment while they will be in separate quarters. Yet the order says that there will be one Colored regiment at each cantonment.

Young Colored men of the Sixth district of Louisville have been notified to report at Camp Taylor on September 18.

It is expected that before this paper shall appear again that some of our Colored physicians will well on their way toward Ft. Moines.

We had a chance to see a photograph this week of our boys at Ft. Des Moines. Our Garrett was there, looking every inch of a soldier.

A call for Colored cooks has been issued for Camp Taylor. This is your opportunity.

The latest in the Pythian Temple is Good Morning Lieutenant, have you any war news?

Oh, when will we have another parade in order that we may see some more of our physicians in line of march?

We have consented to report to the public through this paper each week war news of special interest to readers of the Louisville News.

Up to date Louisville has nine Colored physicians who have been commissioned as First Lieutenants in the Officers' Reserve Corps. Some of the physicians do not care for their names to be published and for that reason we respect their wishes. Kentucky has about twenty-three commissioned Colored physicians, with a number of commissions that have not as yet been received by the physicians. The latest to be added to the list is Dr. Buford, of Bowling Green; Dr. P. T. Frazer of Russellville, and Dr. Abe Perry of Lexington.

A PROTEST

In behalf of members of the 24th Infantry not guilty of participating in the Houston "Riot," I wish that you would publish the following article:

In reply to an article by Ex-Lieutenant Flipper, in the Pittsburg Courier, in which he condemns the Negro soldier in general, I would like to say that I am not one who would shield the guilty, but I do not think that all should be condemned on account of the misconduct of the minority.

Lieutenant Flipper, to quote his exact words, states that, "Negro Regiments are composed wholely of thugs, gamblers and the scum of the Negro Race."

You are no doubt acquainted with the record of the 24th Infantry, and personally acquainted with the following men who served in the 24th Infantry, and also in the famous 8th Illinois of Chicago: First Lieut. James A. Greene, of the 8th Illinois, now retired; first sergeant of Company K, 24th Infantry, Captain Patton, adjutant of the 8th Illinois and a former member of the 24th Infantry; Lieutenant Crawford, of the 8th Illinois and also a former member of the 24th Infantry, and others too numerous to mention. A regiment that has produced men of the caliber of the above-named men surely can not be made up wholely of thugs, gamblers and the scum of the Negro Race."

The 24th Infantry had a clean record for over fifty years, and the fact that there is now a blot on its record is to be deplored. At all places that the regiment was stationed the citizens were as one in their praise of the good conduct of the men. When the regiment was ordered back to the States from the Islands, in 1915, the citizens of the city of Manila presented the regiment with a silver loving cup, as a token of good spirit that existed between the 24th and themselves. The city of San Francisco also thought well of the regiment, and thought so well of the work of the military police of the regiment that requests were sent to the commanding officer of the regiment asking that they be discharged, to accept positions on the police force of San Francisco.

The manner in which the regiment carried itself before the enemy in the past need not be commented upon, as it is history and known to all.

In 1898, during the prevalence of the yellow fever epidemic, members of the 24th Infantry were the only men on the Island of Cuba who would volunteer to care for the sick and bury the dead—truly the acts, as Ex-Lieutenant Flipper would have us believe, "Of thugs, gamblers and the scum of the Negro Race."

The Ex-Lieutenant should also consider the fact, before condemning all Negro soldiers, that two of their number have accomplished that which he, with his West Point training, could not accomplish; that is, securing commissions as officers in the army and retaining the same up to the present time. They are Captain Greene, of the 25th Infantry, and Capt. Benjamin O. Davis, of the 9th Cavalry. Both of these men were enlisted men when they received their commissions. They met with the same opposition that Ex-Lieutenant Flipper met with, and to judge by results, must have been his superior, as they still retain their positions as officers of the U. S. Army while he was cashiered from the service.

I don't think that the Ex-Lieutenant thought of these points before he declared himself as he did, and I hope that should this article come before him, that he will give the facts mentioned due weight and consideration. He no doubt spoke hastily, and the fact that El Paso is his home may have had something to do with his speaking as he did.

FROM A MEMBER OF THE THIRD BATTALION OF THE 24TH INFANTRY, Columbus, N. M.

N. B.—Please have all Race papers copy.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers—1917

Riots

Houston.

13 SOLDIERS OF 24th HANGED IN SECRET FOR RIOT

DENIED DEATH BY SHOOTING & BODIES IN UNMARKED GRAVE TO DISGRACE BRAVE SOLDIERS Died Bravely, Singing Hymns -- Intolerable Provocation by Texas Whites, or Loyal Sacrifices for Country Not Considered--Hail Them as Martyrs to Race Hatred of the South

San Antonio, Tex., Dec. 11, 1917.—Without previous announcement of indication of any decision on the part of military authorities, thirteen Negro soldiers of the 24th Infantry, regular army, convicted after a trial by court martial of murder and mutiny in connection with the riots at Houston, Tex., August 23, were hanged at Fort Sam Houston today.

Colored Soldiers Hung—Shot by Firing S

The men who paid death were: Sergeant William bitt; Corporals Larson J. Brown, James Wheatley, Jesse Moore and

DEAD MARTYRS TO SOUTHERN RACE PREJUDICE

CO. C. 24th INFANTRY.
Sergeant William C. Nesbitt.
Corporal Ladson J. Brown.
Corporal James Wheatley.
Corporal Jesse Moore.
Corporal Charles W. Baltimore.
Private Thomas C. Hawkins.
Private William Brackenridge.
Private Carlos Snodgrass.
Private Ira B. Davis.
Private James Divine.
Private Frank Johnson.
Private Rosley W. Young.
Private Pat Macwhorter.
Publicity for Courts Martial.

To the Editor of The World:

Gra[illegible] that the court martial and execution of the thirteen negro soldiers of the 24th Infantry were in accordance with military law in time of war, and in view of the fact that the Government is calling for volunteers and drafting members of the negro race, I think, in all fairness to said race, the findings of the court martial should have been made public immediately upon its conclusion.

In the case of Sir Roger Casement and the Irish rebels the entire world knew of their conviction and impending execution.

Let this country at least be as fair to its citizens as are the great powers with which it is allied to make democracy safe throughout the world.

MELVILLE WILLIAMS.

New York, Dec. 12.

Many Bereaved Mourners See Their Dead Laid to Rest as Result of Negro Riot

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
AUGUST 25, 1917

The last rites for the brave soldiers, officers and civilians who lost their lives in defense of the city during the reign of terror Thursday night have been arranged for Saturday.

DANIELS

Rufus H. Daniels, mounted police officer, 1818 Hussion-st, has been a member of the police department for five years. He was shot thru the head, left side and arm. The funeral services at residence will be held at 10 a. m. Sunday, Rev. J. E. Green officiating. An adopted daughter and son-in-law survive the deceased.

RAINEY

Ira D. Rainey, mounted police officer, shot and bayonetted thru the heart, lived at 220 Hutcheson. He had served the city since 1913. The body is at C. J. Wright's, from where it will be sent to Bellville. He is survived by his wife and four children.

MEINEKE

E. J. Meineke, police officer, age 23, who died from gunshot and bayonet wounds, 105 Milby-st, had been in the service of the city for one year. He is survived by his widow, father, mother and three sisters, all, with the exception of his widow, residing at Bellville, where the body will be sent.

MOODY

Horace C. Moody, mounted police officer, aged 47, whose death was caused by bullet wound in the leg, for nine years has been an efficient member of the police department. He is survived by his widow, daughter and four brothers. Services were held at residence, 2315 McKee-st, at 10 a. m. Saturday. Members of the police department acted as pallbearers.

CARSTENS

The services over the body of A. R. Carstens, 42, who died from bayonet wound in stomach, will be held at 4:30 p. m. Saturday from 106 Garvin-court. Rev. Martin will officiate. Carstens is survived by his widow, four sons, Richard, Vernon, Fred and Alexander. His mother, Mrs. L. V. Carstens, two sisters, Miss Gussie Carstens and Mrs. C. C. Smith and three brothers, G. H. Carstens of San Antonio, J. E. and J. P. Carstens of Houston. The funeral will be in charge of Painters Local No. 130.

SATTON

Senator Satton, 1218 Walker, the young barber killed by the rioters Thursday night, came to Houston in June from Shreveport, and was employed by Pizzo Bros., 508 Main. He was a man held in high esteem by his employers and acquaintances formed during his brief stay in Houston. The funeral services will be held at 2:30 p. m. Sunday from the C. J. Wright Co. Services under the auspices of the local Barbers' union.

EVERTON

Melvin D. Everton, corporal Co. E, Fifth Texas infantry, who died from gunshot and bayonet wounds, was only 19 years of age, enlisting in the services of his country about two months ago, and had already received a promotion for efficiency. The services will be in charge of the military, Chaplain Earle officiating, interment at Hollywood.

MATTES

At the Wall & Stabe parlors, in full uniform of his rank, and draped with the colors he had faithfully served for 19 long years, lies the body of Captain Joseph W. Mattes, Battery A, Second Illinois Field Artillery. With the top of his head blown off, his body frightfully mangled by the black demons, Captain Mattes met his death in a vain attempt to stop the onrush of the mutineers. The body will be sent to Chicago Saturday on the Sunshine Special, with a military escort.

JONES

The body of E. M. Jones, age 53 whose mangled form was not found until the morning following the massacre, will be sent to Willis for interment. He is survived by his mother, wife and six children.

THOMPSON

E. A. Thompson of Hempstead, [illegible] 60-62 Warren St. to his [illegible] Bureau ushed [illegible]'s Press Clipping Bureau found [illegible] from which his death resulted. The remains were sent to Hempstead Friday night. Thompson is survived by his widow, father, mother, two sisters and two brothers.

WRIGHT

C. W. Wright, 23, employe of the Pierce Fordyce Co., met death from gunshot wounds in the stomach, resided at 4701 Wood-st. The funeral services were held from the residence Saturday morning.

WINKLER

Fred E. Winkler, 26, 4910 Lillian-st, had stepped out on his gallery, switched on the light, when a volley of shots swept thru his residence, one bullet taking effect in the right breast of Winkler, killing him instantly. He is survived by his mother, five sisters and three brothers. Burial was made in the German cemetery at 11:30 Saturday.

FINLEY

Earl Finley, 16 years of age, was shot thru the heart, the body was taken to Westheimer's, from which place services were held Saturday morning.

The funeral arrangements for Eli Smith, and the Mexican, M. Garredo, have not been made. Both bodies are being held at the undertaking parlors awaiting word from relatives.

Advice to Negroes of City From One of Their Race

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
AUGUST 24, 1917

Stay off the streets except when going to and from your work or place of business.

Remain at home except when it is absolutely necessary for you to go out.

Don't congregate on the streets.

Talk as little as possible about this regrettable and horrible happening. You will serve your best interests by keeping mum at this time. Don't become alarmed and leave the city.

The officers and law abiding citizens will see that we are protected so long as we continue to conduct ourselves in a peaceful and law abiding manner. They will see that the responsibility is properly placed where it belongs and that the severest punishment (as it should be) is meted out to the guilty persons.

J. J. HARDEWAY.

Secy. Houston's Negro Business League

WORSE THAN A RACE RIOT.

The mutiny of 150 negro soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry at Houston, Tex., in which seventeen persons were killed and many wounded, brings to a crisis the whole issue of training and keeping colored troops in the South.

We may assume that the investigation ordered by Secretary Baker will be thorough and that the punishment will fit the crime, but that will not close the case.

There can be no excuse or defense for the conduct of the rioting troops. It is evident, of course, that the police of Houston, by their stupid and arbitrary conduct deliberately invited trouble, but police are often stupid and arbitrary, no matter whom they are dealing with, and police stupidity never can justify a mutiny on the part of armed troops, whether white men or negroes.

After the race riots at East St. Louis the Southern papers were loud in their assertions that, after all, it was in the South alone that the negro was understood and appreciated, and that he should stay in the South. Now comes this Houston mutiny, which was a direct result of a quarrel between white police and negro soldiers, and we have the East St. Louis riots reversed, with the additional sinister element that the killing was done by soldiers wearing the uniform of the United States.

Already protests had been filed at the War Department against the training of negro troops at Southern camps. The controversy will now flare up anew, and every Southern community that is near a training camp will be in a state of hysteria over the prospect of another mutiny of negro soldiers. The smouldering fires of race passion will again burst into flames, with deplorable consequences to blacks and whites alike. Yet the fact remains that the negro troops must be trained and that the authority of the United States Government must be enforced.

Perhaps the initial cause of the Houston mutiny can be found in the mistake of using negro troops for work that, in view of the peculiar conditions in the South, ought to have been left for white troops, and the additional mistake of not having a majority of white troops in every camp in which there are colored troops. It was the experience of the Spanish-American War that where negro troops were camped with white troops the white soldiers exercised a steadying and beneficial effect upon the negroes.

The problem is by no means an easy one, but it must be solved, and in view of the exigencies of war an immediate solution is imperative. The Government is compelled to deal with a wretched heritage of human slavery and is obliged to make the best of it. In that task it is entitled to the earnest and sympathetic co-operation of all people, North and South, whatever personal opinions may be held in regard to the race question. Least of all is this a time for extremists on either side to add new fuel to the flames.

[illegible] NEWS RECORD
AUGUST 27, 17

THE HOUSTON RIOT

They riddled his body with bullets. They tore his body with bayonet thrusts. They gave a further exhibition of their canabalistic barbarism by scalping and mutilating his body.

The victim was Captain J. W. Mattes, aged 30, commander of Battery A, Second Illinois Field Artillery, a clean limbed young American, a gallant soldier, a loving father and husband. The perpetrators were a half a hundred mutinous negro soldiers, who though offered civilization and all its advantages, have shown a decided preference for ancient barbarism.

The gallant young captain from Illinois died while performing the duties of a soldier. He ws coolly trying to quiet the mutinous negro troops, who were firing on the whites when shot down.

The whole affair at Houston was most discretitable, a blot upon the nation. Whatever the circumstances which produced the lamentable situation of troops of different color firing at each other, nothing in the face of civilization can justify the barbarous atrocities that the blacks inflicted upon their victims.

Atrocities such as committed at Houston by the black soldiers would be tolerated by Prussians alone. Americans in this war against Germany and her allies will, we hope, never be accredited with such.

THE NEGRO MUTINY.

[illegible] GAZETTE
AUGUST 27, 1917

(Springfield, Ill., News-Record.)

The negro race, and espelially the negro soldier, will suffer as the result of the orgy of blood indulged in by negro troops at Houston, Texas. Of course, it isn't right that an entire race should be blamed for the lawlessness of a few individuals. If the white race were judged by the East St. Louis riots, we would be rated below the savages. But being the predominant race, the Caucasian sets his own standards and the standards for others. And he fails to discriminate between individuals and a class, when another race is judged.

This will be true especially in the South. There is already opposition to the mustering of more negro troops. It is demanded that the negroes shall be left at home to work while the whites do the fighting.

This is an unfortunate attitude, and it will, if persisted in, injure the new national army.

Despite the mutiny at Houston, the negroes as a class are good soldiers. They have proved it in many wars. In the Spanish-American war negro regiments acquitted themselves nobly. In Pershing's expedition into Mexico last year, a negro regiment suffered heavy loss, but stood its ground like trained veterans. Negro troops should be judged by the good they have done as a class, not by this single blot. And if they are judged fairly, the raising of negro regiments will not be opposed.

It was a mistake to quarter colored troops in the South. Southerners are not in the habit of seeing negroes in places of authority, and there is certain to be friction between colored regiments and the populace under Southern conditions. The War Department should have recognized this fact, and mobilized negroes only in the North. Those now quartered in the South should be removed at once. And care should be exercised in selecting officers. If the proper officers had been in command at Houston this outrage would not have occurred.

As to the immediate situation at Houston, that should be handled without gloves. Every guilty man should be summarily dealt with, so that any troops inclined to start trouble in the future may know to what trouble-making will lead them. Mutiny and murder are the most serious offenses soldiers can commit. There must be no escape from retribution through red tape investigations. Punishment must be swift and sure.

NO ARMY EXECUTIONS UNTIL WILSON ORDERS

Constitution

Death Sentences Except in Pershing Forces Are to Be Reviewed.

12-30-17

Washington, December 29.—President Wilson has prohibited the execution of any more American soldiers—except in General Pershing's forces abroad—before the sentences of the courts martrial have been reviewed in Washington.

Heretofore this has not been necessary in war time, but the president has made the rule that it may be made doubly sure that no injustice is done.

Thirteen negro troopers of the Twenty-fourth infantry were recently executed for the rioting at Houston, Texas, without review at Washington. No fault has been found in the verdict of their court on their sentence, but it has been felt advisable to have death penalties reviewed by the war department before execution.

Negroes in Auto Seen in Eagle Lake

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
AUGUST 24, 1917

"An automobile full of negroes passed thru Eagle Lake at 1 a. m. The sheriff of Columbus is heading them off."—H. S. Vineyard, sheriff, Eagle Lake.

This was a message received by the police early Friday morning. It is thought that the negroes in the car were the same who stole an automobile in Houston Thursday night. Several cars have been reported as missing since the outbreak of the riot.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917
Riots

Houston, Tex.

COLORED MEN ARE ANGERED BY MISTREATMENT

The St. Louis Argus. 8/31/'17

Troopers Retaliate After City Officers Assault Corporal On Police Duty. Commanding Officer Unable To Hold Men In Check. Seventeen Killed, Twenty-one Injured. Negro Civilians Not In Outbreak.

BY SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

(Special to the Argus.)

Houston, Texas, August 30.

On Thursday, August 23, a mounted policeman of the City of Houston, in arresting a Negro woman on San Felipe Street, slapped her face. A Negro trooper of the 24th Infantry saw the unmanly act and remonstrated with the officer for what he considered unnecessary violence in striking her.

It later developed that the woman had committed the unpardonable crime of failing to inform the officers the whereabouts of some Negro crap-shooters, who had been rolling the bones in that particular neighborhood. When the officers asked her about the gaming race men, she was ironing clothes and informed them that she did not know anything about it. They cursed her and one of the officers slapped her face and placed her under arrest.

The race woman states that the soldier committed no offense, but that the officers cursed him and the one who struck and hit her also hit the trooper on the head several times with the butt end of his pistol. He then arrested both the woman and the man and sent them to the police station.

When the soldiers first came to this city the commanding officers, together with local police authorities, placed some of the soldiers on military police duty in those sections of the city where the boys of color in khaki frequented. This particular district was one of them and Milam Street was the other.

When one of the military policeman of the 24th heard of the soldier's arrest and mistreatment, he accosted the officers to ascertain the trouble, which was his duty, so that he could report it to the camp. This man was Corporal Baltimore, one of the best-behaved men in the entire regiment, according to Major Snow, the erstwhile commanding officer.

Instead of giving him the facts in the case, the officer struck Corporal Baltimore over the head with his pistol butt. The corporal being unarmed and with odds against him ran down the streets, the policeman shooting at him as he fled. He took refuge in a nearby residence under a bed. The officer followed him, dragged him out from beneath the bed, used further abusive language to him and struck him several times with his pistol. He then sent him to the police station.

Not anticipating any trouble of any serious nature while in the city the commanding officers of the Negro battalion decided to only equip the provost guard on the downtown streets with clubs, since they were only to look after their own men and keep them under control.

Corporal Baltimore was within his rights when he attempted to ascertain the trouble. Only on the 11th of August a drunken trooper struck a white National Guardsman on Milam Street and one of the non-commissioned officers of the 24th Infantry assisted the local patrolman to place the unruly soldier in the patrol wagon. No further trouble ensued between officers and infantrymen on that beat or anywhere else as a consequence.

The commanding officer got in immediate communication with the chief of police last Thursday after the soldiers had been beaten and arrested and while the chief admitted that his men were wrong, according to Major Snow, he did not inform or promise the major what position his department would take in the matter, but suggested that the government could handle the situation as it saw fit, since the mistreatment and abuse had been heaped upon Uncle Sam's property.

This seeming dereliction of duty and indifference on the part of police officials angered the soldiers and they then and there made open threats of retaliation.

As the shades of evening fell and a the stars began to keep their vigils a number of the troopers secured rifles and ammunition by main force and marched to the city bent upon avenging the brutal treatment accorded their men from the police department.

It it alleged that Sergeant Vida Henry, Co. 1, 24th Infrantry, was the leader and his dead body was found the following morning a good distance from where the melee took place. Some say that Henry was injured and after coming as far to town as Heiner Street near the West End baseball park to a friend's house, he was denied entrance. Whereupon he told his men to "shift" for themselves as he was going back to camp.

After losing his way and having been probably seriously wounded, as well as realizing the severity of his crime, it is also learned that Henry pulled his pistol and ended his life. Sergeant Henry was born in Louisville, Ky., June 6, 1888; enlisted May 24, 1904; saw active service until his death, having qualified as an expert rifleman during the present year. He was very popular with both officers and men and had made a host of friends among the civilians.

When the maddened troopers left the camp the police department was notified by the commanding officers of the Negro camp and local police went out to San Felipe to quell the uprising. The commanding officers also stated that they were unable to hold the men in check and keep them in the camp, so bad was the feeling against the policemen, and in his last interview Major Snow said that it was "near munity."

Seventeen Killed, Twenty-one Injured

The enraged soldiers shot at every white face practically that they encountered, and as result of their rioting seventeen persons lost their lives and twenty-one were injured.

Of those killed four were city policeman and one of the four was a participant in the drubbing administered the troopers during the day which precipitated the outbreak. Two Negro soldiers died as a result of the fiasco and Captain Mattes of an Illinois field artillery company of the National Guard, who attempted to quell the disturbance, was also slain. The other ten were whites, including some white soldiers who went down in an effort to put an end to the deadly march of the dusky troopers.

Of the wounded six are Negro troopers; one having been shot the day succeeding the riot as he attempted to run from the soldiers doing martial duty as he was dressed in civilian clothes. Another, Wiley Strong, was guard over the ammunition tent and was wounded when the soldiers made a raid on it for guns and ammunition. The other fifteen were whites, including several members of the police department.

Martial law was immediately declared and all saloons, pool halls, hardware stores and pawnbroker shops were ordered closed and guards placed at all places where fire-arms and ammunition were sold.

In the Fourth Ward where the trouble took place and where the officers were slain, Negroes were not permitted to leave their homes the following day to even go to work. The officials took this step because the soldiers were attiring themselves in citizens clothes and attempting to make their getaway.

Despite the reports of many of the whites, the Negro civilians did not participate in the riot and they are not in harmony with the outbreak, but on the other hand they are sorry that the incident occurred in their midst.

The entire battalion, together with the arrested troopers, under guard of the 19th Infrantry from San Antonio, Texas, left Saturday morning for Columbus, N. M. The other battalions have been withdrawn from Waco Texas and Deming, N. M. also and the entire regiment is now in Columbus, where the prisoners are awaiting trial for the deeds committed in Houston.

During the evening of the riot crowds of whites gathered at different places, but they did not attempt any action. Each crowd was fortunate in possessing a man with a cool head and he always counseled the wise and proper thing.

The sheriff immediately called together 500 of the city's best men and organized them into divisions to maintain order at any cost. In addition to the Illinois Guardsmen on the scene, troops were brought to the city from Galveston and San Antonio, who remained here until the local authorities were able to cope with the situation.

The removal of the arrested troopers created a bad feeling in the breasts of many of the whites who desire to see the guilty men brought to trial in this city as well as receive their punishment here. The district attorney filed a blanket indictment against 34 of the men charging them with killing an officer. But the military authorities insisted upon carrying the men with the battalion and they are now in New Mexico.

Every one of the rioting soldiers has been captured, the last one having been nabbed by a Negro citizen. As a result a feeling of safety and satisfaction is returning to the natives of both races.

Hundreds Leave the City

Hundreds of race people left the city Friday and in the Fourth Ward where the trouble occurred the Negro was conspicuous by his absence. Wild rumors of a repetition of the East St. Louis episode caused the exodus and at the same time the same party was telling the whites that the Negro civilians were arming to slay them.

In the face of all this, the old town pulled through with her colors flying to the breeze and it set an example worthy of emulation by other communities and cities throughout this country. There was a bad spirit here and there is no denying that fact, but the situation was so well in hand that it would have been suicidal for any man to have started anything. The citizen-deputies were some of the leading men of the city and they were determined to maintain the reputation of the city.

For a long time it has been the policy of the police department to beat up and curse all Negroes, men or women, when making an arrest and they are of the opinion that the Negro has no rights that should be respected.

While citizens have been taking these beatings and cursings and under threats and intimidations keeping a "stiff upper lip," the Negro soldier—trained to fight and looked upon as a real man physically at least—will not tolerate such treatment and if the South or any other section desires to maintain friendly relations between the soldiers and the police, they must respect the soldier's uniform and regard and treat them as men. To treat them otherwise is inviting trouble and that instantly.

The soldiers of the 24th Infantry were loud in their praise of the cordial spirit demonstrated towards them by the entire citizenship of Houston and on the night of the disturbance the Chamber of Commerce had prepared a watermelon feast for them at Emancipation park in the Third Ward.

The only bad spirit existed between the troopers and the policemen and that

was caused by the treatment accorded the soldiers by the officers on the afternoon of the riot.

General George Bell, Jr., who will have charge of Camp Logan in this city, stated that the 24th Infantry has an enviable record for order and discipline and that he feared the outbreak was due to "repressive influences brought to bear upon the Negro soldiers."

The government has promised to punish the guilty troopers and will do its part without the war department being deluged with messages and petitions.

Company of Eighth Illinois There

One company of the Eighth Illinois regiment, Negro, is now at Camp Logan; in fact it had been here several days, but no member participated in the trouble of Thursday night.

The citizens are demanding their removal to some other point and they further request that the other members of the Eighth be kept away from Houston.

On the other hand General Bell opines that he will not request the war department to send the Negro Guardsmen somewhere else, since to do so would admit his inability to handle the men and therefore he is going to permit the department to do as it deems best under the circumstances.

Martial law has been lifted and the city has settled down to business once more, while both races regret very deeply the clash and outbreak of last Thursday night.

The municipality is making an investigation separate and distinct from the government and it is hoped that the fault on both sides will be remedied and thus prevent any similar occurrences in the future, either in the South North, East or West.

THE FINDINGS AT HOUSTON.

Findings of the citizens' board of inquiry into the causes leading up to the recent riot of colored regulars at Houston, Texas, that the mutiny had been planned days in advance by those participating in it; and that dissolute women were permitted to mingle with the colored troops, day and night, in camp, and supply them with liquor, uncover a state of affairs that is nothing short of astounding.

That Houston affair was heinous enough—but the fact that it was premeditated greatly magnifies it. And it is an event that means far more to the black than to the white race, for it makes harder the efforts of those who are trying to help the colored race. And to make it all the worse, the indignation, disavowal and condemnation on the part of the colored masses throughout the country have not been nearly so pronounced as should have been. If white troops had been the offenders in a Houston or a Brownsville disgrace the whole country would have risen up in arms against them, as the white people invariably do upon occasions when men essay to take the law into their own hands or otherwise commit organized depredations against the peace and the law.

Here is a case of outrage and wholesale murder diabolical in its every aspect, but more than that, premeditated; and the action of the war department, not only in punishing the actual offenders, but also in dealing with the officers who permitted that sort of thing to be incubated and carried out, will be watched with keenest interest by the entire country.

The report of the investigators indicates that the conduct of certain officers prior to the actual riot was scarcely less reprehensible than that of the mutineers themselves. And we must, of course, take it for granted that the war department has all this in view and will rise to the occasion and spare no guilty man, officer or private, white or black.

In this connection we reproduce upon this page the striking editorial comment by The Outlook, a contributing editor of which, it will be borne in mind, is former President Theodore Roosevelt.

The Outlook, well known to be close to the negro race in a sympathetic, constructive and a friendly way, calls attention to the fact that this is the second time that negro regulars have been guilty of organized mutiny. At the time of the first offense Colonel Roosevelt was president, and it will be recalled that he handled the situation with promptness and determination, once the full facts were ascertained.

These things, these rebellious outbreaks by colored men in uniform, are coming along at too frequent intervals; and since the Houston affair seems to have been infinitely more grave and aggravated, from every standpoint, than that of Brownsville, it must be handled accordingly.

It is, therefore, "up to" the federal government to make an example of those guilty participants and accessories that will not be forgotten. This applies both to the mutineers and the weak-kneed officers who permitted such disregard of discipline in the army camp without taking steps in advance to head off the inevitable fruition of it; and it is equally "up to" the civil authorities of Houston, if it shall be found that any of its officers were remiss in their duty, to make an example of them.

In other words, this thing must be probed to the bottom—federal and civil authorities co-operating—and once actual guilt or malfeasance or misfeasance is established, punishment must be made so certain and severe that such a thing will never happen again.

NEWARK N J NEWS
AUGUST 25, 1917

THE HOUSTON EPISODE.

One hundred and fifty soldiers of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, rioting in Houston, Tex., remind us that we have a race problem and that it is nowhere near solved. The origins of the trouble are somewhat obscure. The conclusion is plain that the negro must be trained and that the government cannot be deflected from this duty by either the lawlessness of a company of soldiers or the feelings of white civilians.

By its orders removing the colored troops from Texas to Columbus, N. M., the government consults expediency in the allocation of these regiments. The South has protested against stationing colored soldiers there, except in the neighborhoods to which they are accustomed and where the whites have been able to get along with them as civilians. This emphasizes the different attitude of the races toward one another in various localities. The South is not used to the ways of the Northern negro, who is not accustomed to be treated as his fellow racials are treated in the South. Resulting clashes seem inevitable.

To this argument it will be objected that it shows an inflexibility on the part of the South and damages its claim that it understands and can get along with the negro. What it means is that it can get along with its own group of negroes that has grown up in its midst. But even this is disproved by the industrial exodus of the past year or more, which has taken so many of the colored people away that the South is alarmed over its future. The menace of this movement has necessitated investigations which have resulted in frank admissions that the South has not always given the negro a square deal. The current demand for stationing colored troops elsewhere is a further admission that other parts of the nation can get along with the negro better.

The rioting troops must pay the penalty of their misconduct, whatever may have been the provocation, but they are entitled to a square deal. Any other persons who were responsible for the outbreak should be punished with corresponding severity. The police of Houston appear to have been provocative by their arbitrariness, lack of tact, stupidity or something else. Some of the negroes had been drinking, and for this some purveyor is responsible. Whether or not the regimental commander is culpable for failing to keep the soldiers under control is a question to be settled.

No progress will be made by a show of race prejudice, by exonerating one race with injustice toward the other; and the riots should not be made a pretext for excluding the negroes from military service. With the exception of this and the Brownsville episode, the colored regiments have a splendid record and the colored race needs the benefits of military discipline as much as any other element in the country. They have not forfeited their right to fight for the country by the misconduct of a company of soldiers, drugged and placed in an explosive atmosphere.

The negro is here by the millions. We have got to learn not only to get along with him but to make up for the generations that neglected him by giving him the opportunities he needs to develop into a good citizen. The day for exploiting him has gone by, and the sooner every one concerned recollects that a war of emancipation was fought the better.

The Question of Jurisdiction

No local official deserves criticism for turning negro soldiers over to federal authority.

The mutiny was a military offense, and should be punished by a military court.

Apart from this, none of the mutineers were arrested until after martial law had been declared.

When they were made prisoners, therefore, they were military prisoners, and were only held by the sheriff as a matter of convenience.

The Chronicle never has disagreed with this feature of the case.

It has been our contention all along that the military power was the proper agency through which to work.

We have protested against the removal of the battalion, which we believe was a tactical blunder.

We have sought to discourage expressions to the effect that negro soldiers could not be quartered here because of local customs.

But we never have sought to imply that there should be any conflict with the federal authorities as to jurisdiction, and we think our local officers are to be commended for the spirit of co-operation they have shown.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers — 1917

Riots

Houston, Tex.

The Amsterdam [illegible] 9/29/17

THE HOUSTON RIOT

Slowly, after the first prejudiced reports, the true story of the Houston riot and its real inciting causes are seeping through the censorship established by prejudice and falsehood.

A Washington despatch admits that reports so far indicated "that an irresponsible constable arrested a drunken (colored) woman and when a soldier (colored) protested against unnecessary roughness on the part of the policeman he was beaten over the head with the butt of a revolver. Thereupon a corporal in the line of duty protested and his skull was cracked with the same revolver."

Under affidavit, one of the colored soldiers engaged in the rioting, issues a statement to the effect that his white commanding officer, Capt. Snow, in a talk to the men, told them that Corporal Baltimore, reported killed by white police, "was not in the wrong, that the policeman was in the wrong."

Both the soldier's sworn statement and the Washington despatch of 'unofficial reports' thus indicate that the fault lays with the stupid and prejudiced white police of Houston rather than with the colored soldiers. After all, human nature is the same whether covered by a white skin or a black. The colored man is not possessed of a dual nature. He cannot be brave in the face of his country's foes and be cowardly before the prejudice-incited attacks and insults of Southern whites. The New York Globe obviously recognizes that there might have been causes other than those officially recognized and humiliations and insults which no real man, whatever his race or color, could tolerate, for The Globe very justly holds

"But it is necessary to look behind the particular facts. Have these Negro soldiers and others like them been fairly treated by the whites? Or have they been discriminated against, insulted by rowdies, and subjected to irritation and humiliation? When a row has occurred between a white man and a black man whose story has been believed? Let every intelligent white man, South as well as North, consider these questions when judging a race riot."

This, from The Globe, a paper noted far and wide for its fairness and fearlessness on all questions, was not surprising. The New York Sun, however, took practically the same stand when it said editorially:

"But before the Negro soldiers are condemned we should learn what conditions surrounded them at Camp Logan, and whether the State and municipal authorities used their best efforts from the beginning to eliminate causes of ill feeling." And again: "Meantime let it be remembered that Negroes have won good reputations as soldiers; that white men in every army in the world are likely to break loose and commit outrages; and that thekind of treatment given to enlisted men by the civilians among whom they serve has a great influence upon their behavior."

We looked in vain for as courageous and just utterances from The New York World, a paper once friendly to the just aspirations of the race, but that paper has apparently moved its offices from the Pulitzer Building, New York City, to some point south of the Mason-Dixon line since its advocacy of the Wilson Administration and its un-American office of official organ to the Administration. Its views are now less important as reflections from the shining countenance of Justice than as interpretations of the Administration. Such an interpretation is the following:

"Perhaps the initial cause of the Houston mutiny can be found in the mistake of using Negro troops for work that, in view of the peculiar conditions in the South, ought to have been left for white troops, and the additional mistake of not having a majority of white troops in every camp in which there are colored troops. It was the experience of the Spanish-American War that where Negro troops were camped with white troops the white soldiers exercised a steadying and beneficial effect upon the Negroes."

Which is akin to saying that "colored troops fight bravely when led by white officers." In fact, The World does say just that in a later editorial. In the editorial already quoted from, The World glibly goes on to tell its readers that "The Government is compelled to deal with a wretched heritage of human slavery and is obliged to make the best of it." Now, as The World well knows, what the Government has to deal with is not a wretched heritage of human slavery—Latin, Anglo-Saxon, the races have all at some time suffered human slavery—but the inherent idea of the majority of white men that the colored man has no rights that a white man is bound to respect. The World was fully aware up to the time of its removal to the other side of the Mason-Dixon line that simple, even-handed justice would solve the so-called race problem.

As to the steadying influence exercised upon colored troops by white soldiers how does The World account for the admission of high military authrities that the colored troops are the most highly disciplined and among the best in the United States army? Or how account for the moral breakdown of an army exclusively composed of the steadying and beneficial whites—the German army? Or for the demoralization of another army—the Russian army?

Anyway, The World must have received an approving pat for its typically Southern editorial on Saturday, for on Sunday it returned gaily to its task with the suggestion, perhaps announcement(?), that "the best thing to do with the Negro troops is to send them to France as soon as possible." **At least, the colored troops can be depended upon any time, anywhere, to give a better account of themselves than did the sickly, spineless white militiamen of East St. Louis. And, perhaps, anyway, the Germans are waiting to receive their Waterloo at the hands of colored American and Japanese troops. The others have apparently failed!**

Soldiers Killed 17 Persons in Houston Outbreak

The Montgomery Advertiser

FORTY-ONE GIVEN LIFE SENTENCES

Dec. 12, 1917.

Formal Announcement of Early Morning Execution

(Associated Press)

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., Dec. 11—A trample clearing in a lonely mesquite thicket on the big government reservation here, except for the ashes of two huge bonfires showed no signs tonight that it was the execution place of thirteen negro soldiers, of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry today. The negroes convicted of participation in the riots at Houston, Texas, August 23, last, were hanged at 7:17 o'clock, one minute before Sunrise.

After dark last night motor trucks carried the lumber for the scaffolds and a company of engineers to the clearing. The scaffolds were built by firelight. Motor trucks shortly after 5 o'clock this morning carried the condemned negroes from the barracks where they spent their last night, and the officers and military guards to the place of execution. The trucks later carried the bodies to a place as indistinguishable as the execution site where the burial took place and then they hauled back to Fort Sam Houston every piece of timber used in the scaffold so that the site was clear before formal announcement of the executions had been issued by the Southern Department headquarters.

Knew Fate Sunday.

The condemned negroes had known of their fate since Sunday. Twelve of them sought spiritual counsel of army Y. M. C. A. workers. The thirteenth whose name was not been disclosed gave no inkling that he knew. Outwardly all were stoical.

That they did not know the date of the execution but last night they were taken from the cavalry guard house where they have been prisoners more than a month, and placed in separate barracks.

Only Officers Present.

Only army officers and Sheriff Tobin, of Bexar county, were present when the 13 condemned men were hanged by soldiers stationed at the army post here. No newspaper men or civilian spectators were allowed to witness the execution, the time and place of which were kept secret. After the carrying out of the sentence a written statement was made public at southern department headquarters, announcing the findings of the court martial.

The men hanged, all enlisted men of the 24th United States Infantry, were:

Sergeant William C. Nesbitt.
Corporal Larnon J. Brown.
Corporal James Wheatley.
Corporal Jesse Moore.
Corporal Charles W. Baltimore.
Private William Brackenridge.
Private Thomas C. Hawkins.
Private Carlos Snodgrass.
Private Ira B. Davis.
Private James Divins.
Private Frank Johnson.
Private Risley W. Young.
Private Pat MacWhorter.

Forty-one up for Life

The announcement of action on the court martial's verdict was made at southern department at 9 o'clock by the chief of staff who also gave out a formal statement in which the names of the men sentenced to life imprisonment were given.

Forty-one of the negro soldiers were sentenced to life imprisonment, one was sentenced to two and a half years imprisonment, three were sentenced to two years and five were acquitted.

Formal Announcement.

The formal announcement, issued at department headquarters at 9 o'clock this morning, follows:

The proceedings findings and sentences of the general court-martial which tried sixty-three members of the 24th Infantry for their implication in the riots at Houston, Texas, August 23, 1917, were approved by the commanding general, Southern department, December 10, 1917.

"Good Bye Boys" Last Words.

"Good bye boys of Company C," were the last words uttered by the condemned men as the traps were sprung.

Men of Company C, 19th Infantry, have been guarding the negro prisoners since they were brought to San Antonio for trial.

The execution took place about two miles east of Camp Travis on a great scaffold.

A column of 125 cavalrymen and 100 infantry soldiers assembled at the cavalry guard house where the negroes were confined, at 5:30 o'clock this morning. Trucks conveyed the prisoners to the scene. With Millard F. Waltz, post commander in command, the column arrived at 6:20 a. m.

The guard assembled in hollow square formation around the scaffold and the prisoners were given the order to march to execution.

Without a tremor they stepped out with soldierly tread and singing a hymn walked to their places. Prayers were said by a negro minister and by two army chaplains and then the men were ordered to stand on the traps. Resuming their song they stood erect and displayed fortitude while the ropes were adjusted.

At 7:17 a Major gave the order to spring the traps. The triggers had been arranged, one for each drop and six men were assigned to each. At the word of command they pulled on the triggers and the 13 dropped to their deaths.

The sentences of the court were as follows:

In the cases of Sergeant William C.

Nesbitt, Corporals Larnon J. Brown, James Wheatley, Jesse Moore and Charles W. Baltimore; privates, first class, William Brackenridge, Thomas C. Hawkins and Carlos Snodgrass; of Privates Ira B. Davis, James Divins, Frank Johnson, Risley W. Young, all of Company I, and Pat MacWhorter, Company M, to be hanged by the neck until dead.

Sent Up For Life.

In cases of Cook William Frazer, Cook Nathan Humphries, Jr., privates, first class, John M. Hudson, Jr., James R. Johnson, Ben McDaniels and Stewart W. Phillips, all of Company I; Privates Douglas T. Bolden, Fred Brown, Robert Brownfield, Harrison Capers, Ben Cecil, Gerald Dixon, Henry Green, James R. Hawkins, George Hobbs, Norman D. Holland, Richard Lewis, Leroy Pinkett, Joseph Wardlow, William S. Kane, Harry Richardson, Luther Rucker, Roy Tyler, Joseph Williams, Jr., all of Company I; Privates Ernest Adams, John Adams, Wash Adams, Douglas K. Lumpkins, Richard Brown, all of Company K; Privates Allie C. Butler, Abner C. Davis and George H. Parham, of Company L; Bugler Ruben W. Baxter, Company M; Privates Walter Burkett, James Coker, Callie Glenn, William J. Hough, Thomas Jackson, Walter T. Johnson, Dean New, Jesse Sullivan, all of Company M, all of the 24th United States Infantry, in each event to be dishonorably discharged from the service, to forfeit all pay and allowances due and to be confined at hard labor at such place as the reviewing authority may direct, for the term of his natural life.

In the case of Private Oliver Fletcher, Company M, 24th United States Infantry, to be dishonorably discharged from the service, to forfeit all pay and allowances due and to be confined at hard labor at such place as the reviewing authority may direct, for two years and six months.

In the cases of Private Henry T. Walls, Company I; Private, first class, Alvin Pugh, Company I, and Private Walter B. Tucker, Company I, all of the 24th United States Infantry, and each of them to be dishonorably discharged from the service, to forfeit all pay and allowances due and to be confined at hard labor at such place as the reviewing authority may direct for two years.

Are Acquitted.

To be acquitted, Privates William B. Beacoat, Grover Burns, Company I Grant H. Mems, Company K; Bursh L. Smith, Company L and Terry Smith Company M, all of the 24th United States Infantry.

The 46th article of war authorizes department commanders in time of war to carry into execution sentences of death without reference to higher authority.

Those named above as sentenced to death were hanged on the military reservation at Fort Sam Houston at 7:17 o'clock a. m., December 11, 1917.

Sent to Leavenworth.

The execution was carried out under charge of a guard furnished by the troops at Fort Sam Houston.

The remains were interred near the place of execution.

Those named above sentenced to confinement for life will be sent to the United States penitentiary at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

Those acquitted will be released from confinement and sent to join their regiment.

The New York Age, 8/30/17.

HOUSTON

There are, of course, two sides to the Houston affair. One of these sides we need not consider here, because it will receive more than enough emphasis elsewhere. That side is the fault attributable to the soldiers. The other side, that is the provocation or rather the long line of cumulating provocations leading up to the outbreak, will not receive so much attention. In fact, it is probable that all of the causes which led up to what finally happened will never be made known to the world. And yet, it takes no soothsayer to tell how these men were goaded to do what they did.

The first question that an impartial mind should ask is, "Why is it that these colored regiments with fine records for discipline and other soldierly qualities are never bad until they get into Texas?" Does not this question force the answer that the main trouble is not with the colored soldiers, but with Texas? These Negro troops are always well behaved in every other part of the country. It is only in Texas that they have any serious trouble.

The various provocations back behind the Houston affair had their beginning several months ago. Ever since this country entered the war, the South as a section through its press and its representatives in Congress, has shown that it is opposed, first of all, to having the Negro bear arms equally with other citizens in defense of the country. Ever since the first steps were taken to put the conscription law into effect, the South has been protesting against the concentration of colored troops in that section. Southern senators and congressmen and citizen delegations have appeared before the War Department to insist upon a policy that would exclude colored soldiers from the camps located in the South. These efforts have resulted in forming a sentiment bitterly hostile to the presence of Negro troops.

This feeling of hostility, many degrees stronger in Texas than in any other state, is the atmosphere in which the men of the 24th Infantry found themselves when they reached Houston. But this feeling of hostility did not remain a mere passive sentiment, it showed itself in an attitude of contempt and hatred and in acts intended to irritate and humiliate the black men wearing the uniform. Can anyone then be absolutely surprised that there was trouble? Here was a body of men, the finest of soldiers, men who have fought their country's battles and are ready to fight them again. Of course, they did not expect the city of Houston to hail them as popular heroes; perhaps they did not even expect to be treated with common courtesy, but they did have the right to expect not to be subjected to contempt and insult from people in whose defense they stand ready to be called upon to give up their lives.

Certainly, these men did break their military oaths and military discipline, but we cannot overlook the fact that a man, whether he be black or white, is a human being before he is a soldier. It is probable that white soldiers, under equal provocation, would have acted just as these colored soldiers did, only sooner. This does not mean that the men of the 24th are blameless in what resulted, but it does mean that they are not to blame for the conditions and incidents that are responsible for the result. This opinion is voiced in the editorials of the great, fair-minded newspapers of the country. None of them place unqualified blame on the soldiers.. Even such a paper as "The Commercial Appeal" of Memphis does not do so. In an editorial under the heading, "Police Intelligence Needed," this paper, published in the heart of the South, goes on to say in its issue of August 25:

"The Houston riot is the result of booze, stupidity and the lack of a policeman recognizing the dignity of his own work.

"According to the evidence of Major Snow, United States army officer—and evidently a good one—a policeman arrested a Negro woman and then slapped her.

"A Negro soldier policeman said something about it, and two policemen beat him up and fired on him. Then a general fight ensued. Then racial blood got up, the Negro soldiers ran amuck, and the business of killing began.

* * * * *

"The peace of the South depends upon the conduct and intelligence of the white people.

"They have had the advantage of thousands of years of civilization ahead of the Negro. We have the advantage of education, and we have other advantages.

"Therefore the duty rests upon the white people to see to it that there is peace and order in this entire country.

"They should see to it that occasions for rioting are more and more eliminated."

Early reports of the trouble stated that this colored woman who was arrested and slapped was being escorted by a colored soldier. That report has not been subsequently repeated.

It is true, as "The Commercial Appeal" says, that stupidity, as well as meanness, on the part of the whites of Houston, is largely to blame for what occurred. It is a matter of common experience that no kind of soldiers, white or black, orderly or disorderly, care to be dominated over by local police in the vicinity of an established camp. Whenever local police attempt to enforce their authority under such

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Plans Are Forming for Speedy Courtmartial, Capt. Snow Announces

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 24, 1917

Captain K. S. Snow, in command of the negro troops, stated Friday afternoon that a court martial of the men involved in the riot will be held at once.

In fact, he said, the preliminary work for holding the court martial has already been started, and evidence is being gotten together to lay before the court.

He said charges would be made against every negro in the mob. Several military charges will be filed against each man. They may be charged with mutiny, with attacking an officer and killing him and with a number of murders, which is an offense punishable by military authorities in time of war.

Captain Snow said if any of the men in the mob are not guilty of any of the offenses charged it will be up to them to prove it. Several of the offenses with which they will be charged carry with them the death penalty.

Captain Snow said Friday afternoon that all but about 25 or 3(of the men who were in the mob had been accounted for. He sai(he believed all of them would be taken in a short time. The mer who have returned to the camp are under guard, and some are con fined. Captain Snow said everything is orderly at the camp, anc he is positive there will be no more trouble from that source. He said the surly mood that has been observed for the last day or two has apparently passed and the troops regret what has happened.

He said he could not tell the exact number of negroes who lost their lives, until those still missing are accounted for, but he esti mated that six had been killed. The negroes were all disarme(Friday, and ammunition put beyond their reach.

A Matter of Military Discipline

The dreadful situation which has fallen upon this city is one o a purely military character.

The mutiny of negro troops is traceable to military weakness and the spirit which is responsible for it can only be corrected by prompt and drastic action on the part of military authorities.

If our military establishment is not equal to the task of absorbing a half dozen regiments of negro soldiers and making them amenable to discipline it must be put down as a rank failure.

The idea that negroes can not be trained to obedience and be whipped into good army material is refuted by what France and England have done.

The notion that negro troops can not be quartered in the South, if they are properly officered and controlled, is all nonsense.

But the negro temperament is such as to require absolutism on the part of those who command.

This factor has been overlooked by the United States war department, and mutiny, insubordination, desertion and mob violence are the result.

Their lenient treatment has led negro soldiers to believe that the government is in sympathy with their arrogance and impudence toward white people and civilian authorities, but especially in the South.

Their escape from punishment in the disgraceful affair at Brownsville tended to encourage such a belief.

The dismissal of two companies for that disturbance was regarded by them as a distinction rather than a penalty.

Protests and vindications by Northern senators were taken by them to mean that three-fourths of the country was tolerant of their contemptuous acts.

The war department has seemingly failed to impress them with their duty or to make them understand that their position as soldiers of the United States created no new privileges.

This riot in Houston is not due to trouble between the negro troops and the white civilian population.

It is not attributable to an outburst of race prejudice.

Its primary cause is the weakness of military discipline as applied to negro troops.

They broke loose from control, stole ammunition, organized a mob and shot up the town, purely and simply because they had become inspired with the belief that they could get away with it.

The military authorities, and the military authorities alone, can correct this belief and stamp out this spirit of impudence and insubordination in the right way.

A COURT MARTIAL, A HOLLOW SQUARE AND A FIRING SQUAD WILL SETTLE THE MATTER ONCE AND FOR ALL.

Civilian prosecution would accomplish nothing, mob violence would prove aggravating and inflammatory action of any character would spread prejudice and create trouble for the future.

The military authorities must act with vigor and determination.

They must mete out such punishment as will leave no delusion in the minds of negro soldiers in regard to the heinousness of such offenses, and as will restore confidence on the part of white people.

There is no need for finespun litigation.

These soldiers do not have to be convicted of individual crimes.

As a body they disobeyed their officers, mutinied, took ammunition by violence and rioted in time of war.

Death should be their penalty—not death by mob law—but death in the name of military discipline; death of such a swift and implacable character as will make the negro soldier understand that the government will not shield him in any breach of his duty, will not sympathize with him when he assumes an impudent attitude.

DRIVEN TO DESPERATION.

We have noted with a deal of interest the trial of the Negro Soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, which has been in progress at Houston, Texas, where they are charged with murder and mutiny in connection with a raid they are alleged to have made on that city recenty. The evidence thus far brought out by the witnesses shows ABSOLUTELY that these soldiers were driven to despiration by the uncivil treatment that they had been subjected to at the hands of the police of that city. It is unreasonable to suppose that the outbreak was caused by one act, or two, or three on the part of the police backed by public sentiment to abuse the Negro Soldiers, but that it was caused by repeated insults, repeated abuses, and repeated assaults that were forced upon those men as though they were not human beings. This condition continued until it became unbearable. "Even a worm will turn when treaded upon."

The men will be convicted. What their sentences will be we venture not an opinion, but those who sit on the judgement seats in their cases, will *remember* that these men are being tried in a prejudiced city of the south where the Negro in the United States Uniform is almost despised, and where strong influence will be brought to bear in order that the men will get the "worst of it." They will remember that the man who enlists in the army to serve his country and defend the flag, even with the last *drop* of his *blood* is due some consideration. They will remember that such a man will hardly take the insults that an ordinary citizen would take.

The eyes of the world are upon the trial of the Negro Soldiers.

Houston - Tex.

Soldiers - 1917 Riots

For Discipline and Public Confidence

Orders removing the battalion of negro troops, though agreed upon previous to the mutiny, were undoubtedly hastened in effect by the flood of telegrams which went pouring out of this city on Friday, and by the feverish protestations of our congressmen.

It is only fair, therefore, to relieve the war department of some of the responsibility, and place it where it justly belongs.

During the first few excited hours after this outrage The Chronicle lodged about the only protest against the departure of this battalion.

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
AUGUST 29, 1917

The Chronicle did not do this because of passion or a morbid desire to have punishment meted out at the exact spot where the offense was committed, but from a profound conviction that military discipline and public confidence would be best encouraged by completing the transaction right here.

The Chronicle does not believe that our congressmen are wise in making this mutiny a pretext for demanding the removal of all negro troops from Texas; the obvious effect of which would be to create the impression in other sections of the country that our peculiar customs really constituted an exciting cause.

The Chronicle has not intended to suggest in any way, shape or form that the military authorities should not be allowed to try and punish the mutineers, or that they ought to be turned over to our civil officers.

From the beginning, The Chronicle has maintained the view that this was a mutiny, pure and simple; that its inception was traceable to military weakness; that Houston was in no way to blame, and that nothing should be said or done which would make it appear that this community was in any way responsible.

The Chronicle does not believe that it is dangerous to quarter negro troops in the South, provided they are properly officered and controlled, but is convinced if they are not properly officered and controlled they are just as unsafe in other sections as they are here.

The Chronicle believes that for their own good, as well as in the interests of civil peace, negro soldiers should never be given unusual powers, and that as a general proposition they should be officered by men who are familiar with the negro temperament.

All soldiers, whether white or black, should be made to respect local laws, regulations and customs, and in no instance should privates be held wholly responsible for looseness of discipline.

One does not need to excuse, or sympathize with these mutineers in order to understand that had their officers been on the alert, and been sufficiently acquainted with negro psychology to recognize the signs of temper, the outbreak could probably have been avoided.

One does not have to believe in the whipping post or the deadline to know that it was a mistake to bring those negro soldiers to Houston and clothe them with an authority which seemed to place them on a par with the local police.

But these considerations, however apparent or disagreeable they may be, should not be employed as a pretext by rash politicians for turning this affair into one of racial and sectional significance.

The negro race has not revolted. The South has not been assaulted. The City of Houston did nothing to provoke an outrage.

Two companies out of five mutinied, shot an officer of volunteers, and then rioted for a half an hour or so through the streets of an unprotected town, killing 16 and wounding 22 persons.

History is full of such occurrences, and while this affords neither an excuse nor a justification, it should serve to catalogue the offense under the proper heading—military insubordination—which leaves its disposal up to the military authorities.

It is to be recognized, therefore, that the military authorities had a right to assume control of those arrested, and to remove them if that seemed the most expedient course.

Neither should their removal be taken as ground for suspecting that they will escape punishment or criticising our own civil authorities.

As a matter of fact, those mutineers were all captured after martial law had been declared, and Sheriff Hammond only kept them at the county jail as a matter of convenience to the military officers who were in charge of the situation.

General Hulen had already been mustered into the service of the United States and could exercise no ultimate discretionary powers except as they were conferred upon him by the commander of the Southern department.

Since orders to remove the battalion were not revoked by the commander of the Southern department, or by the secretary of war, it had to go, and the prisoners had to go with it.

All this might have turned out differently, but for the clamor of our congressmen and that flood of excited, ill-advised telegrams, but all that is another story.

In the meantime no one has a right to construe this removal as an indication that the government intends to deal otherwise than with rigid justice in trying these mutineers, and though the processes by which the investigation is being carried forward, and the court martial is being arranged for, may seem rather slow and wearisome to us who have passed through such an irritating disturbance, yet it is only fair to admit that they are in absolute accord with the usual method of procedure.

TAKE STEPS TO PREVENT SECOND NEGRO OUTRAGE

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
SEPTEMBER 10, 1917

Threat of Negro Soldiers on Street Car Sunday Leads to Conference of Police and Military Officers—Defense League Calls Meeting for Tonight at Courthouse.

Negro soldiers have again threatened to start trouble in Houston.

"If them signs are not out of the street cars by morning there is going to be trouble," was the remark made by two negro soldiers on a West End car Sunday afternoon when the conductor forced them to leave the front of the car and take seats back of the segregation signs.

The threat of trouble was made by the negroes on the very day Police Officer Patton, the last victim of negro soldiers' bullets during the riot of Aug. 23, was being carried to the cemetery.

After an argument with the conductor the negroes left the car before a policeman was sighted by the crew.

REPORT OF TROUBLE MADE

A report of the occurrence was made by the crew to David Daly, manager of the street car company.

Daly made a report of the matter to the police.

He says he will take the matter up with the mayor and the military authorities.

Acting Chief of Police McPhail will hold a conference this afternoon with Gen. George Bell, Jr., and his staff.

And yet—the police assert they attach no significance to the affair and do not think it amounts to anything.

Before the actual outbreak of the negroes of the 24th infantry Aug. 23, which resulted in the death of 19 people and the wounding of many, the negroes took umbrage at the segregation signs in the street cars.

ONE CAUSE OF RIOT

The night before the bloody riot signs torn from the street cars were displayed at a negro dancing pavillion by soldiers of the 24th infantry.

The very first trouble with the negro regulars was caused by their refusal to obey the law requiring them to occupy separate places on street cars.

The police, according to Acting Chief of Police McPhail, have been instructed to arrest negro soldiers, who violate the law.

The result of McPhail's conference with the military authorities over the necessary steps to be taken to prevent a repetition of the bloody and brutal scenes of Aug. 23 will be awaited with much interest and concern by the people of Houston.

Houston, Tex.

Soldiers — 1917

Riots

"PSYCHOLOGICAL" EXPLANATION OF HOUSTON.

Comments on the Houston affair have been many and varied. Some editors have placed the blame on prejudice, others have placed it on police stupidity or meanness, and others still have charged the whole matter up to an error of the War Department in sending colored troops into the South. New York Age 9/20/17

However, the editor of the Nashville (Tenn.) Banner comes up with an entirely different explanation. He claims that the Negro troops at Houston "undoubtedly responded to a call of the wild." He states that it would not have been possible for white troops of any section or nationality to have committed this "act of men not far removed from savagery." He goes on to say:

> It was all peculiarly Negro-like, as the Negro is understood by those who know him. First the pomposity of power, the sudden frenzy and indiscriminate savage assault and the panic that soon ensued, the individual rioters, so bold at first, scattering and seeking cover.

In plain words, the opinion of the Nashville Banner is, **if you scratch a Negro you find a savage.** Its opinion is, the veneer of civilization over the Negro is so thin that the savage is likely to show through at any time.

This is an extremely satisfying theory for a "superior" race to hold, but it is not very convincing when put forward by the "superior" people that inhabit the State of Tennessee. To substantiate that remark, we ask the editor of the Banner to give a psychological explanation of the action told about in the following paragraphs which were published in the "Memphis Press," May 22, 1917:

> Someone produced a 10-gallon can of gasoline and it was poured on the Negro. Then those in the back started pushing and those in front began yelling, and amid a scene of tremendous disorder the flames suddenly shot over the heads of the crowd and those on the outside knew that the ax fiend was burning. While the fire, starting at his feet, crept slowly toward his face, a 10-year-old Negro boy was placed on the other end of the log.
>
> "Take a good look, boy," someone told him. "We want you to remember this the longest day you live. This is what happens to niggers who molest white women."
>
> **Slash Off Ears.**
>
> Two men darted in and with knives slashed the Negro's ears from his head. Other men fought the crowd back to keep it from following their example.
>
> **Body Mutilated To Get Pieces As Souvenirs.**
>
> After Ell Person, the ax fiend, had been burned to death, many members of the crowd helped to mutilate the body. One man, his hands covered with blood, cut out the heart and the lungs and offered them as souvenirs to the crowd. Others cut off toes and pieces of clothing, and finally the head was severed from the body and placed on the bank leading to the road, so all might see. The head and a leg were later brought to Memphis.

While the editor of the Nashville (Tenn.) Banner is arriving at his psychological explanation of the savage, brutal, inhuman acts related above it is perhaps needless to remind him that they were performed by white men and women, too, of his own State.

Houston Race Riot the Result of Series of Mob Executions

The New York Age, 8/30/17.

Says White Southern Editor

When we start disorder we gather confusion, and the clash between members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry and white people in Houston, Tex., last week, as well as other recent racial outbreaks, are the fruits of a long series of mob executions which we gather through the orderly process of human nature, is the opinion expressed by J. M. Miles, editor of the *World-News,* an influential daily of Roanoke, Va. Editor Miles is a southern man, and in his editorial on "Houston Race Troubles," he scores the white South for its unfairness to the Negro.

The editorial follows:

"The large majority of people who read of the race troubles in Houston, Texas, will accept them purely on their face value, and consequently their consideration will be superficial. The underlying truth will never occur to them, and following the old and ever easy way of dismissing the subject as an isolated affair, they will lose the chance of understanding the gravest problem that our country faces.

"Not long ago there was a riot in East St. Louis, and a little later there was a lynching affair in Virginia, and now there is the riot in Houston. These are only a few of the many clashes that are occurring all the time. When the East St. Louis horror was told about, Southern newspapers insisted that it was a clear-cut demonstration of the fact that the Negro was safer and generally much better off in the South than in the North.

"On top of the Houston riot there comes a statement from Congressman Joe Eagle, of the Houston district, urging that Negro troops be removed immediately from the South and placed in Northern camps. If Mr. Eagle is right, Southern newspapers are wrong; if the newspapers are right, Mr. Eagle is wrong.

"The truth of the matter is the solution of the race question has been left to the selfish trickery of politicians and to the judgment of the mob. The Negro has been taught constantly that the mob is superior to law and order, and therefore when the opportunity comes to him to choose between the two for the enforcement of what he may regard as justice, he naturally remembers well the lessons that he has so often studied. The long series of mob executions has sown its seed, and now we begin to reap the harvest.

"The Houston trouble is one of the fruits that we gather through the orderly process of human nature. We sow the wind and reap the whirlwind; we start disorder and gather confusion.

"Those persons who imagine that violence can cure this disease are sadly in error. There is but one cure, an everlasting adherence to justice and an everlasting support of law and order. We cannot build up bitterness and hatred in the hearts of twelve million people, and expect to move along in peace and good humor.

"If the race question is to be solved through any channel but that of carnage and death and misery, earnest, hopeful peopl emust work and pray for and insist upon the development of kindlier relations, and they must with patient and long continued emphasis point to the need of co-operation for the common welfare, and, as it would appear now for the rescue of the nation from appalling disasters."

Gov. Tom C. Rye Praises Negro Soldiers.

Despite the rabid utterances of the Vardaman-Tillman element of southern whites, who oppose the presence of armed Negroes in the South for obvious reasons, there are many influential white men throughout Dixie who believe in Negroes being identified with military organizations and speak in the highest terms of the Negro soldier.

At the recent session of the Negro Business League in Chattanooga, Tenn., Mayor Jesse M. Littleton, in addressing the delegates stated that if not for his advanced years, nothing would please him better than lead a regiment of colored soldiers to France.

Gov. Tom C. Rye, in commenting on the reference made to Company G, of the Tennessee National Guard, said:

"Now you have heard reference made to Company G, a company of Negro troops organized in the State of Tennessee, and I wish to say they deserve the special mention and compliment which has been paid to that company. They have made a record of which any military unit might well be proud. Recently I was looking over the accounts of this commonwealth which are on file in the State department, and I noticed that the State of Tennessee had been required to pay over to the War Department at Washington the total sum of $32,000 as reimbursement for property lost by our National Guard, and be it said to the honor and credit of Company G, the only Negro company thus far organized in the State of Tennessee or in the entire South, Tennessee has never lost a dollar through Company G,

"They are going to help win this fight, and further I want to say here one thing that I have had an opportunity to say before. When war between this country and the Central powers in Europe was first declared, when, in spite of our prayers and wonderful forbearance of our Nation's Chief Magistrate, it was realized that war was inevitable and that thousands and hundreds of thousands of loyal Americans would have to be called to defend our flag, there came to me as Governor of Tennessee a special delegation representing this splendid military unit known as Company G and many other individual Negro volunteers, stating that their services were at the command of our Nation's Chief Executive and that they were only too glad to offer their services and, if need be, their lives in behalf of their country and in defense of Old Glory."

Although not generally known, Company G has been mustered in the United States Army with the other units of the National Guard of Tennessee. This company was organized forty years ago and was originally known as the Langston Rifles.

No Trouble in the North.

The refusal of many white persons in the South to recognize the Negro as a man whether in the garb of a soldier or anything else is said to be the real cause of frequent clashes between colored troopers and white southerners. Before the trouble at Houston last week the police and white ruffians had subjected members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry to numerous assaults, and the only reason that a riot did not occur sooner was due to the display of control on the part of the colored soldiers.

The compliments colored soldiers receive from local authorities when stationed in the North is just contrary to the criticisms directed against them by those in the South. The fine record made by the Fifteenth Regiment while

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

at Camp Whitman and Peekskill is one of the many instances which may be cited to disprove the charges usually made against them in the Southland.

Writing to Col. Hayward under the date of June 2, Leverett F. Crumb, President of the Village of Peekskill, N. Y., said:

> Permit me as President of the Village of Peekskill, through you to commend the men of the Fifteenth Infantry while in camp near Peekskill, and particularly while off duty. We are accustomed to having regiments of soldiers camped upon our borders, and have them about our streets, and I think it is but fair to say that the deportment of the colored men under your command was exceptionally entitled to commendation. During their seventeen days stay here there was not a single complaint made to our police, even to the extent of rowdyism, which in so large a number of men is an exceptional record. The soldierly deportment of your men is highly appreciated by our community, and we have no doubt that if they should be mustered into the United States service they will be heard from as a gallant regmient.

Several companies of the Fifteenth are now stationed at the Government cantonments at Yaphank, and Wrightstown, N. J., respectively. The colored and white soldiers as well as the colored soldiers and white private citizens are getting along admirably together.

At Camp Dix, the Government cantonment at Wrightstown, N. J., a battalion of the Fifteenth is stationed. White and colored soldiers train together and the genial manner in which the presence of Col. Hayward's "Billy Boys" was accepted by the white people is reflected in the following, published in the current issue of *The Camp Dix News*:

"Some time during last week a battalion of the Fifteenth New York (colored) Infantry arrived at Camp Dix from their previous training quarters of Camp Whitman, New York State.

"This battalion, commanded by Major Dayton, is composed mainly of cliff-dwellers of Manhattan, the armory being located at 6th avenue and 127th street, New York City, but within a few hours these city lads had another khaki tent city pitched where only weeks ago cows were pastured.

"Major Dayton is to be highly commended upon the appearance of his troops. He is to be especially commended for the rigid manner in which they obeyed guard instructions. 'Orders is orders,' as every civilian in camp awoke to learn Saturday morning. No distinction was drawn between members of the firm, managers and the common laborers in the camp. Nevertheless, the men of the battalion were so good-natured in the performance of their duty, and the broad grins and smiles that came with the commands turned what is often an unpleasant situation into one of considerable merriment, but nobody managed to pass the guard until identification was shown, or proper authority obtained.

"'Watch your step' at night is a good motto for the civilian members of the camp, as these khaki-clad ebony-faced soldiers certainly have a 'low visibility.' Incidentally, the Germans will have a hard time seeing them during a night attack."

THE SOLDIERS' OUTBREAK.

The Freeman, 9/11/17

The outbreak of a large number of soldiers of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, colored, a few days ago at Houston, Texas, was a most unfortunate happening for the Negro race. From the viewpoint as a loyal people it was the first mark of demerit that has been set down against us. We speak here advisedly, holding to the theory that we are never to condone a breach of discipline in the military or naval affairs of our country. If we do not know the seriousness of such an offense now is the time to learn.

Reasons for the unfortunate affair have been given, and we with our race kind know that our lives are burdensome owing to the indifference of white men, to put it in a general way —"The proud man's contumely." As f anticipating a too vigorous denunciation of our men in these columns this office has been carded with the view of softening our expressions. This is appreciated since it is an admission that the situation is serious—as serious as can be. A writer at Pittsburgh says:

"Dear Editor — After reading the many accounts in the newspapers of the serious trouble that happened in Houston, Texas, last week, I have been wondering if the people have really considered the case of the Negro soldiers in the right light.

"They were subject to all kinds of rough treatment. They were jeered at, spit upon by the whites on every turn. And was always threatened with arrest by the city policemen. In order to protect themselves, they went about in large groups. The whites became alarmed over this and through their political pull, had an order issued forbidding the men from traveling in groups larger than three.

"What effect do you think these humiliating acts had upon the morals of the Negro soldiers? The men's patience was strained every day that they stayed in Houston. The army officers knew it but what did they do to put an end to it? They knew that such things could not continue without causing serious trouble sooner or later. So when the policemen shot Corporal Baltimore, the men's patience gave out completely, and we see what followed.

"It is not the men that are to be blamed, but the citizens of Harris county, Texas. The case is completely covered by the unwritten law. So let us hope that this will be considered in the trial."

The letter, while exaggerated a bit, adheres mainly to the truth. One may see the conscience of the writer who has sought in vain for a condoning expression among the white people. The great Chicago Tribune, which rang out so true and clear for our race when East St. Louis broke out, has seen fit to take the Negro soldiers severely to task for the Houston riot, saying by way of introduction:

"Immediately upon our declaration of war German spies attempted to start a Negro rebellion in the South. Everywhere Negroes hooted the spies. The draft came, and Negroes have stood up to it like men. There were anti-draft commotions among I. W. W.'s, Indians, aliens and Americans of native stock, but none among Negroes. Of the many races the black was the whitest."

Then follows another picture because of the recent incident:

"This heightens the tragedy of Houston where black troops have repeated the brutalities of Brownsville, and no friend of the Negro can view the affair without the bitterest sorrow. It matters little whether there were two sides to the case. It happened. It happened in Texas. It happened shortly after southerners had begged that no colored troops be sent south. It was followed by threats of mob violence."

The editorial continues at length in the same strain, and at times showing the necessity of a better understanding. It can not be said that the publication has gone over to the "enemy," since it says just about the proper thing even if it does cause some wincing. The publication really pleads to us, insisting that we know ourselves, the situation and the white people of whatever section. It refuses to speak of the last argument of governments, and which it knows so well as a governmental reserve. It prefers that reason reign and that there be as much concession as possible either way in the interest of the general good.

The publication says that Major Moton is new at the business, and this is just a half truth. He means to stay new if we are to judge by his studious reticence. And there's a reason. He knows better than any man living what Booker T. Washington endured because he essayed the role of leadership. His job was like that of Kerensky, of Russia—fought to the last ditch by men who smiled in his face. It refers to DuBois, who marched at the front of the New York demonstration—a doubtful thing to do at this time when a little thing means so very much. We mean that the campaign must be conducted within the lines of propriety. At no time must it be thought of as a menace; but merely as a protest against oppression.

Bishop C. S. Smith of the A. M. E. church also finds very little consolation in the white press. In carding the Detroit Free Press he says in part:

"The drastic tone of your editorial in Saturday's Free Press anent the recent disturbance in Houston, Texas was a painful surprise to me, being quite in contrast with the usual temperate character of your utterances. The bishop then gives his views. The point is the oneness of the white press on military discipline.

We cite all of this to show that we are in danger of losing our Northern friends. They find it impossible to say a word of condonment, and doubtless will think it monstrous if we are any more successful than they are.

INSIDE STORY OF RACE RIOT MAY BE TOLD

SAN ANTONIO TEX LIGHT
NOVEMBER 11, 1917

Reported That Some Negro Soldiers Will Turn State's Evidence.

WOULD STRENGTHEN CASE

Such Evidence Needed to Fix Identity of Men Actually to Blame.

A report that some of the negro soldiers who participated in the riot at Houston, August 23, have turned state's evidence and will be placed on the stand by the prosecution to testify before the court-martial as to just what occurred during the raid has gained some credence. Those associated with Col. J. A. Hull in the trial of the case refuse to discuss this phase of the matter, declining either to affirm or deny it, but the report presists nevertheless.

In the event the case should take this turn, such evidence, probably, would be the last presented, as the fixing of actual culpability would be the crowning feature of the prosecution. It is pointed out, moreover, that some such step as this would be essential in the criminal courts of the state if the infliction of a death penalty were sought. While a military tribunal, such as this one, has a somewhat wider latitude, it follows the general rule of law which requires specific identification of an individual as a party to a given conspiracy.

Mutiny in Camp Shown.

The evidence thus far brought out, it is pointed out, is corroborative in nature. It has been shown that on the night of August 23, there was a riot or mutiny in the camp of the Third Battalion, Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, detailed as a guard during the construction of Camp Logan, Houston. The negro soldiers raided the supply tents of several companies, obtained their rifles and ammunition and marched out of camp, in the direction of Houston.

The route followed by this column of soldiers, estimated at something over 100, took them through the San Felipe, or negro district, of Houston. During the raid they shot and killed 15 persons, the crowning act, from a military standpoint, being the shooting of Captain Joseph W. Mattes of the Illinois National Guard, who was in full uniform as a commissioned officer. This tragedy, which occurred at Heiner and San Felipe Streets, marked the end of the raid and after it the negroes endeavored to make their way back to camp.

These facts have been firmly established by the prosecution but thus far the only soldier actually identified by name as having participated in that raid was Vida Henry, first sergeant of Company I, who is alleged to have led the men and whose body was found in a field the next day with the top of his head shot off. It has been shown that soldiers of various companies present at retreat, when orders canceling all passes were read, were not in camp when checks of these same companies were taken while the raid was in progress. This establishes the fact that the men were not in camp, at least with the soldiers who remained faithful, but does not signify just which ones took part in the raid.

Twelve Names Presented.

During the hearing Saturday the names of twelve soldiers, ten of whom are now on trial, given by negroes in uniform, found wandering about the Houston streets and arrested, were presented. Two of the men so arrested are not among the 63 defendants at this court-martial and no explanation was given as to why these men were absent from camp or wherein their case differs from those of the men on trial.

Thus far it has been impossible to identify even these ten men as those actually arrested by civil authorities after the raid. Civilians, including police officers, who arrested them, have failed to pick the man they arrested from among the prisoners more often than they have succeeded. Colonel Hull, judge advocate, and those associated with him in the prosecution, do not seem to be seriously annoyed by this failure, which may be taken to mean that the prosecution has a trump card up its sleeve.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers – 1917

Riots

(Houston, Tex)

HOUSTON RIOTS.

It is deplorable that the government did not discover its mistake in sending northern negro troops to Houston until a massacre had occurred. While blame for the riot is widely distributed the original blame would seem to rest upon the war department or upon the higher army officers who sanctioned the dispatch of colored soldiers to a camp located so near a large southern city. It revealed an ignorance of race problems in the south so gross as to condemn whatever official of the war department is responsible as incompetent to hold high office.

There should be no disposition to make political capital out of the riot, but the welfare of the country demands that there should be an inquiry which will reveal unsparingly the men to whom the blame attaches. This is no time for preventable blunders. Every occurrence such as the massacre at Houston will bring cheer to our enemies and will tend to weaken the morale of our army.

Amid the confusion of the riot and the aftermath it is somewhat difficult to apportion the blundering and guilt, but certain salient facts stand out. There had been ill-feeling between the soldiers and police for some time. The police had been using the familiar southern methods of dealing with negro prisoners and the northern negroes of the Twenty-fourth infantry soon learned to hate the police. When a negro woman was arrested by a member of the Houston force a negro non-commissioned officer, who had been assigned to camp police work, asked the white officer some questions and, one report says, requested that the prisoner be turned over to him. It is quite likely that the negro interfered unnecessarily, fired by the ill feeling which had been glowing into a flame for days. The policeman resented the interference and the fight started. Negro soldiers were beaten brutally and the final result was an outburst of ferocity on the part of the black soldiers which appals the nation.

Intelligent officers, we are inclined to think, could have foreseen a sanguinary outburst. The growing fury on both sides was a sufficient warning and the colored troops should have been hurried away from Houston and taken to some more or less isolated camp.

BOARD OF INQUIRY FILED ITS REPORT

HOUSTON TEX. POST
SEPTEMBER 12, 1917

Chief Brock Declared "Not Qualified for Position He Holds."

Criticism Is Directed at Policeman for Treatment of Negro Soldiers. Race Prejudice Believed Responsible for Trouble.

Criticism of a member of the police department and the suggestion that Superintendent C. L. Brock "is not qualified for the position he holds," are contained in the report of the citizens' board of inquiry following its investigation into the recent mutiny and murderous raid of negro soldiers which resulted in the death of 18 persons and the wounding of a score of others.

The committee does not attempt to fix the blame. It is stated, however, that "the riot was undoubtedly precipitated by the arrest of two negro soldiers" by the police.

Race prejudice and defiance of certain State laws governing negroes are mentioned as largely responsible for the trouble.

"Whatever and whoever may have caused the riot," the report states, "it is manifest that the rioters were bent on more than revenge upon the police officers. The undisputed and convincing testimony of witnesses, both whites and negroes, prove that they went forth to slay our whtie population indiscriminately. . . . Not one negro was hurt or molested by them; not one negro home was fired into."

The negroes, it was stated, showed hostility and defiance of the State law requiring the separation of the white and negro races in the street cars."

POLICE PRAISED FOR VALIANT FIGHT.

High praise is given the police for their efforts to quell the disturbance and for their valiant fight against great odds. One officer is criticized for being "unnecessarily severe" in his treatment of a negro soldier whom he arrested prior to the disturbance.

Attention was called to the fact that the "negro soldiers frequented sections of the city and those establishments where lewd and lawless elements of the negro population are to be found. These are the elements which the police force of Houston must watch and arrest, and it is probable that the soldiers heard from that source many stories of alleged oppression and injustice which fanned the flames of race prejudice."

Laxness of officers in charge of the negro camp is mentioned, and the belief expressed that the men's lack of resepct for law was not surprising, since they were daily allowed to violate not only the civil laws but the emphatic regulations of the secretary of war.

The report in full follows:

To the honorable, the mayor and city commissioners of Houston—

As authorized by your resolution of August 27, 1917, the undersigned have publicly conducted an investigation of the riot by negro soldiers, which occurred in Houston on the night of August 23, including the incidents and causes which led up to the same.

All witnesses testified under oath, and a record of their testimony has been made. Through the newspapers, all persons having relevant information were requested to impart it to us. Attempts were made, but without success, to secure the testimony of Major K. S. Snow, the commandant of the troops at the time of the riot, in order to show what efforts were made at the camp to prevent the occurrence as well as to show what grievances, real or imaginary, instigated it.

We are indebted to Leon Lusk, esq., justice of the peace for Precinct No. 1, for assistance in procuring the attendance of witnesses, and to District Attorney John H. Crooker and City Attorney W. J. Johnson for the thorough and impartial examinations conducted by them at the hearings.

BELIEVE POLICE PRECIPITATED RIOT.

The riot was undoubtedly precipitated by the two arrests made by Officer Lee Sparks of the Houston police force, on August 23, although sufficient evidence was presented at the hearing revealing the fact that a serious disturbance was intended by some of these negro soldiers before leaving Houston, and the arrests referred to simply brought it to a head sooner, and perhaps intensified the crimes which followed. In the forenoon of that day, Officer Sparks arrested Private Edwards, a member of the battalion of negro troops, for interfering with him in the arrest of a negro woman. It appears that Edwards was under the influence of liquor and was attempting to take the woman from the officer. In subduing the soldier, Sparks struck him over the head with a revolver three or four times. Whether or not the officer used undue force is a question upon which opinions may differ, those more familiar with police problems contending that in dealing with lawless negroes in the negro section of the city, it is necessary to be severe in order to overcome the criminals and their sympathizers. In any event, Edwards was the aggressor in the instant case, was acting without authority and was interfering with one in authority in the proper performance of his duty.

On the afternoon of the same day, while Officers Sparks and Daniels were at the corner of San Felipe and Wilson streets, occurred the altercation with Sergeant Baltimore of the negro troops. The latter was a member of the military police which had been assigned for duty on the streets of Houston under an arrangement between the commandant of the troops and the superintendent of police, to assist the police of Houston in preserving order among the troops on leave of absence from the camp, and to arrest them when absent over the allotted time. The evidence shows that Baltimore had heard of the arrest of Edwards in the forenoon and approached Officers Daniels and Sparks for the purpose of getting information concerning the arrest, that when Baltimore asked for the information, Sparks replied that he would not report to a negro, and that, in turn, Baltimore replied that it was his duty to get the report and he was going to have it. Sparks testified further that Baltimore approached and acted in an insolent manner, brushing his body against that of the former. We have read and considered the affidavit of Baltimore, denying that his demeanor towards the police officer was insolent.

NEGRO'S CONDUCT DIDN'T WARRANT WHAT FOLLOWED.

For the purpose of this hearing, we have assumed that the incident occurred as narrated by Sparks, a reliable witness having testified that he overheard a conversation between Baltimore and a negro soldier near the scene of this trouble just a few moments before it occurred, and that Baltimore used some vile names in referring to the white —— —— police, and evidenced a most ugly disposition. Nevertheless, we are of the opinion that the alleged conduct of Baltimore did not warrant what folowed. It is undisputed that Sparks thereupon knocked Baltimore to the ground with a blow from his revolver, that when the latter ran, three shots were fired for the purpose of bringing him to a stop, that the officers pursued him several hundred feet and took him out of a house in which he had sought refuge. Baltimore claims that he was struck again with a revolver by Sparks when he was seized in the house. This is denied by Sparks. The desk sergeant at the police station when Baltimore was brought there testified that the latter had more than one bruise on his head, but this is explained by Officer Sparks as having been caused by Baltimore running against a door facing as he entered the house.

Accepting the version of Officer Sparks in its entirety, it is our opinion that his conduct throughout was unnecessarily severe, and therefore unwarranted. As an officer of the law it was his duty to hold his temper in control, and if the conduct of Baltimore justified his arrest, to use no more force in effecting it than was necessary. Baltimore did not resist arrest, and, even had he risisted, we can not understand why the two police officers could not have seized and handcuffed him. But it is patent to any intelligent and fair mind that the wrong done by one police officer neither excuses nor extenuates the conspiracy and acts of the rioters against the police force and the white civilians. It was murder, murder in the first degree, under the laws of civilization, and each of the participants should receive the punishment provided by law for such crimes.

HAD PLANNED TO ATTACK WHITE CITIZENS.

We have dealt at length with the altercation between the police officers and Baltimore not only because of its relevancy, but because many witnesses have testified that this assault or an exaggerated report of it was common talk in the camp on the afternoon of August 23, as a reason or excuse for the sullen attitude of the soldiers, which condition is supposed to have precipitated the mutiny and subsequent murderous assaults upon the white citizens of Houston. It appears from the testimony of witnesses that the soldiers were under the impression, or led themselves to believe, that Baltimore had been killed, although no evidence was brought out before this committee to show that such a report had actually been made at the camp. It appears further that the plan, apparently previously existing, to indiscriminately attack the white citizens of Houston, including its police officers, was thereby brought to a head. This purpose was not abandoned after Baltimore's return to the camp about 4:30 o'clock that afternoon. We have no definite information about Baltimore's course after his return to the camp, but we have heard unofficial statements to the effect that he took no part in the mutiny and subsequent assaults.

What occurred during the riot is fully set out in the record of the evidence, and the gruesome details need not be repeated here. Whatever and whoever may have caused the riot, it is manifest that the rioters were bent on more than revenge upon the police officers. "The undisputed and convincing testimony of witnesses, both whites and negroes, prove that they went forth to slay our white population indiscriminately, resulting in the death of 17 and the wounding of 30 persons, including women and children. Not one negro was hurt or molested by them, not one negro home was fired into." Negroes were warned both before and during the riot to stay off the streets. Immediately after they left the camp, they began to fire into the homes of white people in the neighborhood. They fired indiscriminately upon white persons they met on the streets, mostly civilians unarmed and unresisting, killing many and wounding others. The conclusion is irresistible that back of the riot and preceding the altercations during the day of August 23, was a hatred of the white race and of the white people of Houston in particular. The testimony of the captain in charge of the fire station at Camp Logan and one of his assistants is that when the shooting began in the negro camp, one of the negro guards stationed at the fire station remarked that the troops were going to shoot up Houston, that they had planned to do so on the preceding Tuesday night, but couldn't get quite ready. This testimony and the evidence of numerous other circumstances in the record convince us (and our opinion is shared by Inspector General John L. Chamberlain of the United States army, who so expressed himself to us), that the prior conflicts with the police on August 23 were mere incidents of the riot, that the riot was unquestionably contemplated prior to that date, that it probably would have occurred, though possibly not so severe, had the altercation between Sparks and Baltimore not taken place.

ACTED IN DEFIANCE OF STATE LAW.

We now call attention to facts and conditions connected with the negro battalion, to which the rioters belonged, which occurred and existed prior to the riot and shed light upon the occurrence. Beginning shortly after the troops arrived in Houston and continuing throughout their

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

stay, there was manifested by at least some of them (how general such attitude was we have no means of determining) hostility and defiance of the State law requiring the separation of the white and negro races in the street cars. At least one and probably more arrests were made for violations of this law. On several occasions soldiers threw the dividing screens out of the car windows. At other times they carried the screens away as they left the cars, one of them exhibiting his trophy at a dance hall. On one occasion a number of soldiers entered a street car and with threats and insulting language forced the white occupants, men and women, to leave the car. It is evident that the regulation which was intended to separate the races and thereby avoid conflicts between them was construed by the negro troops as a discrimination against their race. That they bitterly resented it as such is shown by the angry language used by them on the occasions referred to, as well as by their efforts to incite civilian negroes to indulge in the same resentment.

The testimony further shows that when on leave of absence from camp the soldiers usually frequented those sections of Houston and those establishments where the lewd and lawless elements of our negro population are to be found. These are the elements which the police force of Houston must watch and arrest, and it is probable that the soldiers heard from that source many stories of alleged oppression and injustice which fanned the flames of race prejudice. Such contact as was had with the better element of our negro population must have been rare and confined to formal visits at the camp and occasional meetings on the streets. While no testimony has been presented, it is a known fact that the citizens of Houston and its commercial organizations undertook to bring about an association between the soldiers and the better element of our negro population, and that for that purpose a committee of our leading negro citizens was appointed and various entertainments planned.

INSULTING TOWARD WHITE LABORERS.

The battalion of which the rioters were members was engaged while in Houston as guards at Camp Logan, then in course of construction. While on duty they were armed with rifles and not only guarded property but maintained order among the numerous workmen, whites and negroes, employed there. The evidence is overwhelming that while thus engaged many of the guards were arrogant and insulting towards the white laborers, seizing the most trivial circumstances as an excuse to curse and abuse them. Fair minds can reach no other conclusion from the evidence than that there existed a general hostility on the part of the soldiers towards the white men over whom they for the time had the advantage of arms and authority. The existence of such hostility sheds light on the subsequent conduct of the rioters in shooting down inoffensive white civilians.

It is in evidence that the white officers in command of the battalion sought to quell the mutiny when it seemed imminent. What precautions were taken to prevent it, what force was employed, why those not participating were not commanded and compelled to disarm their comrades, why the soldiers stationed at Camp Logan were not promptly called on for assistance, are matters upon which we are unable to report because of the failure of Major K. S. Snow to give us his testimony, though directed by the war department to do so. But as bearing on the state of discipline existing at the camp, we are able to make the positive finding that the grossest laxity in moral conditions was permitted during the period of their stay in Houston. The fixing of responsibility for this is not our province, but it is evident to any reasonable mind, whether layman or soldier, that no troops, whites or negroes could entertain any respect for law or authority, who daily, with the express or tacit permission of their superior officers, were violating not only the civil laws but the emphatic regulations of the secretary of war.

NEGRO WOMEN FREQUENTED CAMP.

No fact is more certain and more conclusively established than that lewd negro women, some mere children, 13 years of age, were permitted to freely visit the camp, to remain there over night, and to engage in immoral relations with the soldiers in their tents. It is equally as certain that such women were permitted to bring parcels into the camp, without inspection by the sentries, and that in this manner at least, and possibly in other ways, the soldiers were liberally supplied with whisky and other intoxicants. Not only did a number of witnesses testify to the presence of liquor in the camp, but when we visited the location, after the troops were removed, we found empty liquor bottles in large quantities on the adjacent grounds and around the dance hall. It is incredible, yea, it is impossible, that the officers of the camp should have been ignorant of these conditions.

The failure of Major Snow to testify, already referred to, denied us information as to the nature of the grievances entertained by his men. Circumstances brought out by the evidence indicate, however, that one of the grievances was that they were called "negroes" by the police and white civilians of Houston. While no designation of race should be employed offensively, it is a fact that there is a thoughtless and hostile element in every race, negroes included, which is prone to apply opprobrious terms to members of other races. "Sheeny," "Dago," "Shanty Irish," "Dutch," "White Trash," and like epithets are no more rarely heard in Houston and the South, numbers of population considered, than is the word "nigger." And we assert that similar customs are as prevalent in the North, where race prejudice has frequently vented itself to an extent unknown in Houston, even under the intense provocation of the recent occurrence. For our part, we emphatically deny any duty or obligation to refer to a member of that race, soldier or civilian, as other than a negro. The term is no disgrace and is an honor just to the extent, and no less, that the bearer demeans him or herself as a good man or woman should. It is the term used by ethnologists, authors and scientists. It abounds in the literature of the day. It is employed by negro scholars no less than by those of other races. It is commonly employed by the negroes themselves. We have said this much because of what has been spoken and written on this phase of the matter, in Houston and elsewhere.

RELATIONS BETWEEN SOLDIERS AND POLICE.

There remains to consider the relations which existed between the police force of Houston and the officers and soldiers of the negro battalion. The evidence shows that both the mayor and superintendent of police received instructions from the secretary of war to co-operate with the military authorities in the enforcement of army regulations, particularly as regards prostitution and the use of intoxicants that, under arrangement with the commanding officer, the police force was charged with the duty of arresting and holding at the police station all soldiers found away from the camp after 11 o'clock at night; that at the request of the superintendent of police, the commanding officer detailed certain soldiers, designated "military police," to patrol certain sections of the city where troops were accustomed to frequent when on leave of absence; that such military police were given the use of the police patrol wagon when needed, and primary jurisdiction over arrested soldiers; that prompt and sufficient instructions were given by the superintendent to the police force to cooperate with the military police in maintaining order and arresting soldiers; that no antagonism existed or conflict had occurred between the municipal and the military police prior to August 23; that the attitude and conduct of the municipal police toward the negro soldiers prior to August 23 had been friendly except when arrests were necessary, and that no brutality nor unnecessary force was exercised in making such arrests.

If prior to August 23 there had occurred any occasion for ill feeling on the part of the battalion or any member thereof toward the municipal police force, or any member thereof, we have been unable to discover the same, the same has not been called to our attention and we are therefore unable to investigate and to make any report thereon. Further evidence shows that an inconsequential number of arrests of soldiers, members of this negro battalion, had been made during their stay in Houston, and that in each instance they were simply placed in jail with instructions to hold them and turn over to their superior officers. It is a noticeable fact that no effort was made upon the part of the officers of Houston to fine or try in the civilian courts any of the soldiers arrested for minor offenses.

BROCK "NOT QUALIFIED FOR POSITION HE HOLDS."

In conclusion, it becomes our duty, unpleasant but no less imperative, to make a recommendation, based upon the evidence before us, with reference to the office of superintendent of police. For Mr. Brock as an individual we have the highest regard, and it is no reflection on his personal character to say that, in our opinion, he is not qualified for the position he holds, a position the duties and responsibilities of which will become more important and grave when Camp Logan is occupied. His course towards Officer Sparks shows his inability to enforce discipline in difficult cases; his course on the night of the riot shows that he is not a safe leader in an emergency.

We are the more reluctant to make this comment because of Mr. Brock's distinguished public service to Houston in a previous position. But the public welfare, especially in the matter of police protection, is too important (and never so important as at this time) to warrant the continuance in an office of a man, however estimable personally, whose education and experience qualify him for almost any other position than the one he occupies.

We feel that we voice the sentiment of the bost citizenship in expressing our appreciation of the police force of Houston for their bravery on the night of August 23. In the face of death they went forth to meet and resist an organized, well armed band of superior numbers. Five graves bear witness to their sacrifice. To the families of the deceased policemen, as well as to the families of the civilians who met a similar fate, we tender the sympathy of neighbors and fellow citizens. Well might the federal government give to the needy among them the financial assistance which it freely gives to those whose support is destroyed by the enemies of our country on the fields of battle. And we have grateful appreciation, too, for the heroism of the lamented Captain J. W. Mattes of the Illinois National Guard whose efforts to quell the riot prematurely ended a career of brilliant public service. And lastly, we extend to Major Tuggle and the troops of the Illinois National Guard our lasting gratitude for bringing to a stop the mad orgy of murder, of which Houston was the victim, on the night of August 23, 1917. Respectfully submitted,

Henry J. Dannenbaum,
Chairman.;
J. W. Link,
H. A. Halverton.
G. J. Palmer,
W. C. Munn,
John T. Scott,
L. Dana Sharfy.

BROOKLYN N. Y. EAGLE
AUGUST 24. 1917

THE TRAGEDY AT HOUSTON.

Eleven white men and two white girls dead from bullets fired from United States Army rifles by negro soldiers; twenty persons in hospital, and the knowledge that not all of the casualties are yet listed, make the tragedy at Houston, Texas, a record-breaker in race riots, and fully justify the declaration of martial law in Houston by Governor Ferguson. The soldiers who broke loose were in the Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry. They were at Camp Logan, near the city, as a guard while construction was going on for a camp to train the Illinois recruits. The Government has not intended at any time to camp negro recruits near any Southern town.

We have the word of the Congressman from the district who was on the scene and wired immediately to the War Department that this was a race riot, pure and simple. It started from a clash between the police and one or two soldiers. The police arrested a negro woman, on what grounds we are not told. Two black soldiers in uniform successively protested against the arrest, and were locked up for protesting. Word of this got to the camp. Trouble was feared. Army officers conferred with the police chief, believing that the local peace force had been insulting the soldiers. They got the concession that the police would hereafter call the wearers of United States uniform "colored troops." What the police had been calling them will puzzle nobody.

Night came and 150 of the black troopers with new Springfield rifles loaded for deadly work got out of the camp. An Illinois field artillery captain met the men and remonstrated with them. He must have been too emphatic, for he was killed. The first volley was fired at a city ambulance. Two white girls were killed. Police reserves came up and were fired on. The soldiers would tolerate no arrests. They are back in camp and military law will deal with them, swiftly and surely.

Race prejudice, race hatred, show their ripened fruits when strong men of the race that has been looked down upon, armed with modern weapons and filled with deep resentment for the past, face what they regard as wrongs and what they know are insults from men not so well armed of the race that regards itself as the superior one. All the lynchings, all the burnings at the stake, all the outrages of the past were in the minds of those negroes at Houston. Passions, unrestrained by sense worked themselves out. Just punishment will follow. "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed" is a good text. Every participant in this rioting deserves death. That was equally true of every participant in every bit of mob-murder done against negroes in Georgia, in Texas and elsewhere. If the penalty had been inflicted, race bitterness would have been a thing of the past long ago.

The last real trouble with negro troops was in the Brownsville incident, also in Texas. President Theodore Roosevelt disbanded the troops. But no one had been killed at Brownsville, though rifles had been recklessly fired. In this Houston case we fear the incapacity of United States officers is demonstrated. Under proper control the negroes would not have had a chance to do what they did. The tragedy is grave. It is lamentable. And yet it is educational. The moral is that too much care cannot be shown in the segregation of negroes in our new Army, and in preventing clashes with civilians while negroes are being trained for war. They must be trained. They must have rifles. They will do good work against Germans. But a torch is close to a powder magazine when they are camped in the neighborhood of any Southern city. That is no longer to be doubted.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers—1917 Riots

Houston, Tex.

What Some of the Southern Papers Had to Say About the Mutiny of the Negro Soldiers in the City of Houston

HOUSTON TEX. POST
SEPTEMBER 2, 1917
(From the Birmingham News.)

Overword of the Houston Tragedy

Commenting on the ugly happenings at Houston during the past week, the Brooklyn Daily Eagle says:

"The tragedy is grave. It is lamentable. And yet it is educational. The moral is that too much care can not be shown in the segregation of negroes in our new army, and in preventing clashes with civilians while negroes are being trained for war. They must be trained. They must have rifles. They will do good work against Germans. But a torch is close to a powder magazine when they are camped in the neighborhood of any Southern city. That is no longer to be doubted."

The Eagle only states a half truth. The man from Mars would be misled by that caution to the war department, unless he had been previously informed of certain happenings at Springfield, O., St. Louis, Mo., Chester, Pa., and other Northern and Eastern centers. The tragedies that occurred in peace times are quite as likely to recur when white and black troops are thrown in too near propinquity.

Some brain cells of the Eagle need a thorough brushing and dusting so that recent occurrences of racial history may have permanent residence therein. With respect to this, there is little or no difference between Northrn and Southern sections.

✦✦✦

(From the Macon Telegraph.)

The Houston Outbreak.

North is North and South is South, and though the twain may and do meet and get along together famously now in nearly everything, it still obtains that the South knows more about the negro than the North and that the South's way of handling him and dealing with him is successful from the viewpoint of both white and black, while that of the North is an inglorious and ofttimes tragic failure whenever the relation becomes great enough to assume proportions. Now it is the war department has been taught a grim and summary lesson in the fundamentals of a problem that exists and grows in America despite the attempts of theorists and the misinformed to wish and hope it out of existence. The outbreak at Houston was to have been looked for. In fact, it was inevitable and it was inexcusable because it was obviously inevitable. It will be recalled precisely the same thing happened in Macon in the Spanish-American war and to rescue the city from the terrorism of rioting negro troops it took a regiment of white engineers and a good deal of bloodshed.

It will be better that no negro troops be quartered in the South during the training period. Certainly there must be no Northern negro units sent South. They were Northern negroes with negro officers who precipitated the Macon trouble in 1897, and they were Illinois National Guardsmen who deliberately and murderously set out to kill and mutilate and terrorize the white people of Houston. Any extended living in the North unfits the average negro to live South—to live anywhere in his proper relation, for that matter—because he is given an importance in the scheme of government, far beyond what is due any racial entity, owing to the fact he votes en bloc and often holds the balance of power between contending white parties. North he is set up by degenerated politicians as the equal politically of a white man and treated by many to him sufficiently reputable white influences as a social equal. His mind is shallow enough and a few years of this unfits him for Southern occupation or residence, because neither political nor social recognition will ever be his portion in the South while the predominant white element has the resource and the courage to control the section.

Add to this natural unsuitability for Southern residence because of the qualities and demeanor he absorbs while North, leading him to actually provoke trouble South, the uniform of the American government, access to fire arms and the consanguinity of numerous of his similarly thinking kind childishly resenting the matter-of-fact superiority of the neighboring whites, and you have an element that will not only be objectionable from every standpoint to the South, both black and white, because it would substitute anarchy and rebellion, riot and rapine for the amiable, even affectionate discipline that obtains at the present time, but an element that will deliberately set out, as its members did in Houston to show the whites of the South that "Uncle Sam's niggers now" are as good as they are.

The negro's way of asserting his conception of equality and equal rights is to jostle white people off sidewalks, to force white women to take the mud puddles on the street while he stands on dry ground, to form a mob and break down a jail when some drunken, vicious negro gets locked up, to crowd himself into the front seats of street cars and disdain the Jim Crow end of the railroad train, to defy the police and break the law whenever possible. This isn't mere theory, the expression of an unknown though suspected fear, but the record of actual effects as noted right here in the city of Macon during the Spanish-American war, and given a complete and absolute duplication in Houston the other day.

There are sections of the country where the Northern negro clothed in Uncle Sam's khaki doesn't feel called on to attract attention to the new found dignity and importance taken on through wearing that uniform, where he does not feel obliged to insult every white man or woman he meets merely to show he's as good as they are. Kansas and Iowa and Central Illinois, Northern Indiana and Nebraska in sections would accommodate the negro troops willingly and without any trouble. The South can't, and the South won't if it can possibly help it, because the Northern negro in a uniform will not behave himself in the South. He feels he must make trouble to "show off" before the to him servilely subservient Southern negroes, and to wipe out some old scores against the race that has been pictured to him by his negro editors of the North as consumed with an all devouring lust for negro gore and exerting all its spare effort and time to running down every negro that crosses a white mans' path with a rope, a bloodhound and Winchester rifle.

It ought not to be like this, Oh, no! But it is. It is a condition as unshakable as the laws that governed the Medes and the Persians. The war department should not insist on those original schedules that call for negro assignments to Southern cantonments. Every Southern voice cries out against it, every precedent preaches the danger of it and every dictate of reason and constructive common sense protests.

It will be far better that no negro troops be trained in the South although it is not conceivable that negroes from the draft army of Georgia, Florida and Alabama would cause any trouble or develop an intolerable attitude if trained in Atlanta provided they were officered exclusively by Southern white men with no negroes holding commissions anywhere near them, except for one thing. The drawback to that is they will be quartered side by side in the same cantonment, or hard by it, with white privates and non-commissioned officers. It is hard to see how trouble could be avoided because the inferential social status would be evidenced to the utter repugnance of the Southern white soldiers in training there.

They had better be all trained North and East where trouble need not be feared. Houston has given an early and a salutary warning of what is to come and what must result in the event of further application of the policy of which that tragic and grim incident was the direct fruit. The war department can not ignore that timely and unmistakably manifestation, which if it was bound to come at all, is better to have come before an initial outbreak might have occurred on a much larger and more shocking scale. Surely with a Southern man in the White House, a Southern man at the head of the navy and a Georgian guiding the treasury department the menace of the situation can be brought at once to the proper side of the cabinet and quick measures taken to make impossible any repetition of the Houston episode in the South.

✦✦✦

(From the Nashville Banner.)

The Houston Riot.

The outbreak of negro soldiers at Houston, Texas, was quite similar to the Brownsville incident during the Roosevelt administration some years ago. In both instances it appears the negro soldiers attempted to avenge some fancied wrong or slight to their comrades by the people or civil officers of the city.

Negroes kept under due control are tractable. One of the most distinguishing features of the race has always been its pacivity, but often incidents demonstrating a similar spirit to that exhibited in Houston has come among negroes possessed of an undue estimate of their importance.

There was an exhibition of this spirit in Nashville in 1898 by negro soldiers returning from Cuba after the war with Spain. A trainload of them began riotous conduct at the stations between this city and Chattanooga. News of their behavior was telegraphed ahead. When the train reached Nashville, at the old station on Church street, a number of policemen and deputy sheriffs were on guard there. The black soldiers left the cars with boisterous demonstrations, but in a few minutes a number of them were sprawled on the station house floor, and the others were glad to get back to the train.

The incident was made the subject of acrimonious comment in some Northern papers at the time, but the prompt action of the officers no doubt prevented more serious trouble.

These black soldiers at Houston undertook to "shoot up the town" because the Houston police had arrested some of their comrades for disorderly conduct. They had an idea, it seems, that they were privileged to riot and that the government would protect them in what they did.

Negroes have often been described as a "child race," and the description is not inapt. They need control. They are appreciative of kindness and have in thousands of instances displayed loyalty and affection for those they serve, but they need to be kept under an authority they fear and respect.

Possibly liquor played some part in this Houston riot. The actions of the black soldiers very much suggested the effect of strong drink.

Negro soldiers should not be quartered in the South. Possibly they may not be wanted in other parts of the country, but the danger of conflict is greater in this section because Southerners are sure to resent imperious or impudent conduct on the part of negroes.

It was unfortunate that such an incident should have occurred at this time. It is another phase of the old problem with which the nation has long had to contend.

NEGROES WHO TOOK NO PART TELL OF RIOT

SAN ANTONIO TEX LIGHT
NOVEMBER 14, 1917

Soldiers of Twenty-fourth Infantry Who Stayed in Camp on Stand.

IDENTIFY SIX MEN

Witness Says He Saw Large Number March Off Toward Houston.

Members of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, who remained in camp or took refuge in the camp of the Illinois National Guard, the night of the Houston riot, testifying at the court-martial trial of the 63 men of the Twenty-fourth, Wednesday morning, identified six of the defendants as among those who left camp on the march toward Houston. They detailed the events at camp prior to the riot, told of the raid on the ammunition tents, and of the cry, "Here comes a mob!" which preceded the rush for rifles and ammunition.

The testimony is the first to be given by any of the enlisted men of the negro regiment. The witnesses told their stories in a clear manner, save none of them could tell what made them believe there was going to be trouble. They all testified they remained in camp because they thought there was going to be trouble, but they did not tell why they thought so.

The defendants identified by the witnesses are John Adams, Gerald Dixon, Dean New, Corporal James Wheatley, George Parham and Wash Adams.

Tells of Conversation.

Private J. C. Nelson, Company I, Twenty-fourth, testified that he heard a conversation just before the outbreak, in which he said Private Tyler remarked: "Let's go get the man who shot Corporal Baltimore." He said he saw Warlow, Moore, Tyler, Wheatley and Williams, of I company, just before the riot, near the ammuntion tent. In substance he told the story as follows:

"Early that evening the men of I company were bunched and talking. Sergeant Vida Henry told the men to scatter and quit talking. Shortly afterwards Major K. S. Snow put the men in line and told them to all stay in camp. Then some one yelled "Here comes a mob!" The men all ran to the quartermaster's tent to geot their rifles and the firing started. Sergeant Henry had the company fall in. He told them to get their canteens and ammunition. About 75 or 80 men of them marched off toward town."

Nelson said he heard no threats and no one was forced to accompany the column which started toward town.

Major Harry S. Grier for the defense questioned the man closely

"Did you see them go outside of camp?" he asked.

"No, sir."

"Did you hear anyone ask Sergeant Henry not to go out of the camp?"

"No, sir."

"Did the men have rifles when they left for town?"

"Yes, sir; they were all armed."

"Why didn't you go with them?"

"There was nothing for me to go for."

"Did you have any idea of what they were going to do?"

"No, sir."

"Well, why did you not go?"

"I felt something was going to happen and I did not want to go."

"What made you feel that way."

"In the evening I heard some of them say, 'We are going to town,' and I did not want to be in it. I heard Private Haines say 'We are going to met the man who shot Baltimore.'"

"Did you know Baltimore had not been shot?"

"Yes, sir; I saw him before they left."

Afraid to Stay on Guard.

Private Lark Jamison, Company M, Twenty-fourth, testified that he was a member of the warehouse

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

guard, which left their guard duty and took refuge in Camp Logan, when the trouble began. He testified that he was afraid to stay on guard.

He testified that two of the defendants, John Adams and Dean New, came into Camp Logan the morning after the riot, and later Corporal Wheatley and Private Dixon came into the camp.

"We asked them where they had been and they said, 'Down in the Fourth Ward, raising hell. We shot all the lights out. They said they had ditched their rifles and could not talk much. Wheatley and Dixon were bareheaded and both dirty."

He pointed out Wheatley, Dixon, New and Adams from among the defendants, saying they were the men who came into Camp Logan that morning.

Private Jesse Harris, L Company, Twenty-fourth, testified that at 4:30 a m. the morning of August 24, he had just prepared breakfast and was standing in front of the kitchen tent, when Private Parham of L company came into camp. He was muddy and wet. He had his rifle and belt.

Henry Going to Kill Self.

"Parham told me he had been down town with Sergeant Henry," the witness said, "and that Sergeant Henry was going to kill himself."

He picked Parham out as one of the defendants.

Private Roy Wathington, Company L, Twenty-fourth, testified that he remained in camp the night of the riot, and that at 2 o'clock the morning of August 24 he saw Wash Adams, Company K, come into camp. He had his rifle and ammunition.

"Adams asked me if the company had been checked, and I told him 'yes,'" he testified.

Sergeant Arthur Taylor, Company M, Twenty-fourth, was in the party which took refuge at Camp Logan, he testified. His testimony was similar to that of Jamison, he stating that he saw New and Adams come into Camp Logan.

Private George Burrus, Company I, Twenty-fourth, testified that at 2:30 o'clock on the 23d it was reported at the camp that Baltimor had been shot, and that Corporal Wheatley said: "Something shoul be done about this." He also testifi ed some one yelled that a mo was coming. He also said he "fel something was going to happen an didn't want to be in that outlaw do ings."

Cross-Examination Severe.

Major Grier subjected all the wi nesses to a gruelling cross-exami tion and while some were a li confused on some points, the te mony as a whole was not shak

Bernard Bunemeyer of the wea er bureau at Houston was the witness Wednesday. He testifi using the records of his office, as the character of the night, sayi the moon was obscured by cloud and it was cloudy until 10 p. m., an after that hour partially cloudy. There was a light rain, about .05 o an inch falling. His testimony wa in an effort to show that the nigh was not so dark but that it woul be possible to recognize a person a a reasonable distance.

Captain Charles Aves, Medica Corps, stationed at the base hospital at Fort Bliss, El Paso, testified to treating Callie Glenn, Pat McWhorter and T. Jackson, three defendants, who had received bullet wounds. He said the wounds appeared to have been inflicted by buckshot. None were seriously wounded. He treated the wounds September 27 and 28, a month after the riot, and said they were healing at that time. The men had been brought to El Paso about a week before he treated their wounds, he said.

TOLD TO LEAVE CAMP.

Negro Women Testify as to Conspiracy Before Raid.

Direct testimony as to the existence of a conspiracy by members of the Third battalion, 24th U. S. infantry, to make a raid on Houston on August 23 was introduced at the Tuesday afternoon session of the court-martial. This was shown to have been the outgrowth of the reported killing of Corporal Baltimore by a Houston policeman but the plan was not abandoned even after the negro soldiers were informed that Baltimore had not been killed.

Several witnesses who testified to this alleged conspiracy were negro girls and women. They had been in the camp on the afternoon in question and were warned to leave by the soldiers. The last one to testify said she received her warning at 7 o'clock, which was more than an hour after retreat had been sounded and when all the soldiers in the camp had received notice that all passes were cancelled and been informed that Corporal Baltimore had not been killed or even seriously injured.

Sergeant Was Arrested.

The first witness of the afternoon was Sergt. Charles Robertson, Company L, who has seen nineteen years of service in the army. Sergeant Robertson had left the camp on pass at 1:30 o'clock in the afternoon of the raid and was at home that night. When he undertook to return to the camp the next day, however, he was arrested and taken to jail, being replaced with the mutineers, and didn't succeed in proving his innocence until after the regiment had reached Columbus, N. M. He was with the white soldiers and identified nine of them as men he saw either at the police station in Houston, the county jail or in the car going back to Columbus, N. M. The defendants so identified by him were:

Corporals Brown and Jesse Moore, Privates Brownfield, Cecil R. Young, Ira Davis, Brackenridge, Butler and Henry Green.

"That's all I can remember seeing," said the witness.

"Did you have any conversation with any of these men as to where he was the night of the riot?" asked Col. J. A. Hull, judge advocate.

"Only with Private Butler, A. C., sir," replied the witness. "He said he had been out and was caught coming in."

Cross examination failed to reveal anything material and the next witness, a white woman living near the camp, was called. The negro soldiers had been in the practice of using her telephone and she feared to incur their enmity by refusing the courtesy. On the night of the raid some of the negro soldiers brought two negro girls to her house and when the shooting started these soldiers prevented their comrades from shooting into this house "because their girls were there."

Many Telephone Messages.

By question from Colonel Hull it was brought out that there was a great deal of telephoning going on that afternoon between negro women downtown and soldiers in the camp. It was shortly after 10 o'clock in the morning when some negro woman called up from Wilson and San Felipe Streets to tell about trouble which soldiers were having with the police. The soldier who got this message appeared very angry and rushed off as though to report it to his superior. From then on until the shooting started, the witness said the soldiers constantly requested the use of her telephone, some telling their girls not to come out to camp and others inviting them and from 7 o'clock until the shooting started she saw the negroes "bunched up" and apparently very angry.

"What happened about 7 o'clock?" asked Colone Hull.

"Two soldiers brought two negro girls over and later two other colored girls were brought over. When the shooting started I heard some soldier say, 'Let's get the white people in that shack.' Then I heard another answer, 'Don't shoot them they're good people; they're guarding our girls.'"

The witness was asked if she had made any report of what she had seen and heard during the afternoon and said she had sent R. M. Owens to tell Maj. K. S. Snow, commander of the battalion. On the following day, she said, she told members of the Nineteenth infantry, white soldiers, where she thought ammunition had been hidden and saw them getting a number of army rifles out of the woodpile. On cross-examination by Maj. Harry S. Grier, she said that the requests to use her telephone were unusually great during that afternoon.

"How did you happen to let these soldiers use your 'phone? Was it a public station, store or a private residence?" inquired Brig. Gen. Joseph Gaston, a member of the court.

"It was a private residence," explained the witness, "but we were a little nervous at having the negro soldiers so near and made it a practice to refuse them nothing. We let them do as they pleased and they seemed to appreciate it."

"Going to Raise Sand."

Corrine Foreman, a light colored girl, who gave her age as 16 years and her residence as 1017 Bingham Street, testified that she was at the 24th infantry camp on the afternoon of the raid, her memory, however, centering chiefly about a glass of soda water which she got at the dance pavilion. While going through the camp, past one of the camp kitchens she heard two men talking and one said, "We're going to town and raise sand."

"What were the men doing in the camp?" asked the judge advocate.

"They were all talking together."

"How did they look?"

"Looked angry."

"Where were you when you heard these men talking together? Were you in the company street?" asked Major Grier.

"I wasn't in no company," replied the girl. "I was in the soda stand."

"You say someone told you you'd better go home? Who was it?"

"Brackenridge," replied the girl.

Flossie Chaney, the next witness, testified that she reached the camp about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The soldiers all appeared angry and some of them told her they were "coming to town to raise the devil with the white people for killing a soldier."

"How did they all look?" asked Colonel Hull.

"Looked mad," said the girl.

"Why did you go home early?"

"'Cause they said they was going to town to kill some white people."

"How many did you hear talking and acting like they were mad?" asked Major Grier.

"Lots of 'em," replied the witness.

Showed Cartridge to Women.

Edna Tucker, a 15-year-old negro girl, said "she got to the camp about 2 o'clock the afternoon of the riot. She saw a soldier showing another negro woman some cartridges and told her that's what we use to shoot people with."

"What else did you hear?"

"I heard him tell this lady that she better go home."

"Just what did he say?"

"Said, 'You'd better be home before I get there 'cause they're going to raise hell.'"

"Why did he tell this 'lady' that they were going 'to raise hell?'" asked Colonel Hull.

"'Cause the police had killed a colored soldier."

"Why did you leave?"

"'Cause I was scared. They told me if I didn't leave I wouldn't be able to get away."

"Who told you this?" asked Col. George E. Stockle, a member of the court.

"Jackson, Company L," replied the witness.

There is no Private Jackson, Company L, on trial before this court-martial.

Bessie Chaney, sister of a preceding witness, who gave her age as 16 years and her address as 5 Spruce Alley, Houston, said she was with her sister in Private Jackson's tent.

"What did you hear?" asked Colonel Hull.

Going to Kill Police.

"I heard a lot of men talking about the policeman that had killed a soldier. They said they were going down and kill the police. Some said they would kill women, too, and others said, 'No,' they wouldn't kill women."

"What were these men doing?"

"Putting on their coats and fixing up their guns."

"Why did you go home at 6 o'clock?"

"Because a soldier told us we'd better go ahead of 'em, 'cause they were going to town to raise the devil."

"How many men were in this tent with you and your sister where this talking was going on?" asked Major Grier.

"About eight," replied the witness.

"Would you know these men again if you were to see them?" asked General Gaston.

"I'd know two of them," replied the witness.

"See if you can pick them out."

The girl stepped down from the witness chair and walked over to the roped enclosure constituting the prisoners' dock. She took a long look and finally, turning to the court, said:

"Neither one of them is here."

Frances Smith, a negro woman, told of reaching the camp about 4 o'clock in the afternoon and watching the soldiers eat supper. It started to rain and she went to one of the soldier's tents, remaining there until 7 o'clock, when she left for town.

"Why did you leave then?" asked Colonel Hull.

"A soldier came in and told me to leave, as he said they were going to shoot up the city."

"What time was this?" asked Major Grier.

"About 7 o'clock," replied the witness.

At the suggestion of Colonel Hull adjournment was taken for the afternoon as certain witnesses whose testimony was desired at this point were not available.

Soldiers – 1917
Riots
Houston

HOUSTON TEX CHRONICLE
SEPTEMBER 8, 1917

How Houston Has Met a Crisis

Indictment by the Harris County grand jury of Lee Sparks, member of the Houston police department, for aggravated assault on Sergeant Baltimore, is an echo of the mutiny by negro troops in Houston on the night of August 23. It means that the civil authorities of Houston have been prompt in setting in motion the machinery of the law. Similar acceleration on the part of the military authorities would be wholesome and pleasing.

Action by the grand jury typifies complete accord by the people of Houston to law and order. Not only did this community refuse to be guided by the mob spirit in dealing with the most outrageous situation that ever arose in the community life of the nation, but it has also set in motion the machinery of its own laws to punish its own official, if convicted of having in any manner transcended his authority or been guilty of conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman.

In what other American community can there be found a parallel case representing the forbearance of red-blooded Americans in the fact of a murderous assault by savages wearing the uniform of their common country?

Action by the Harris County grand jury, read in comparison with rabid comment by sectional newspapers, forms a rather striking contrast. Those who seem to favor the re-establishing of the Mason and Dixon line in connection with the locating of army camps have been given their answer by the people of Houston and the governing powers of Harris County. They are yet to be answered by the military authorities in the execution of the negro regulars whose murderous assault on Houston resulted in the killing of 17 and the wounding of 21 persons. Such executions will put an end forever to running amuck by negro troops and will make the matter of camp selections for their quartering a matter wholly to suit the convenience of the government, and the convenience of the government at this time has right of way over all other considerations.

HOUSTON INCIDENT CLOSED—NOT FORGOTTEN

Thirteen hanged, forty-one imprisoned for life, nine for short terms and five acquitted represent the summary sentence passed upon the members of the 24th Infantry, who shot up Houston, Texas on the night of August 23rd last. Thus is closed another dark chapter in the annals of American Democracy. Closed but not forgotten. It will never be forgotten that these bold regulars, who broke the law and merited the punishment, were the victims of southern crackers and copperheads, who baited them on and taunted them beyond human endurance. Afro American

For the acquitted men, some of whom are said to owe their freedom to the fact that they turned state's evidence and testified against their comrades; or the non-coms of the 24th who left the Training Camp at Fort Des Moines before receiving their commissions in order to assist the court martia in running down the guilty soldiers and procuring their confessions, there will be no words of praise. Promotions in the army may come from their actions, but their names will be writ large in the great book as traitors to the traditions of the army and traitors to the race. 12-15-17

Guilty as were these soldiers of the 24th, and as worthy of punishment as they are known to be, the country stands aghast at these severe and summary sentences meted out to them. If they ran wild and murdered and terrorized a community, everybody knows that they simply did what lynching parties practice almost daily on a smaller scale in every Southern State from Virginia to Florida and from Missouri to Texas. Everybody feels—whether with full justice or not, the fact remains—these men of the 24th were punished as much because they were colored as because they were guilty.

Indeed, Martha Gruening, who investigated the Houston Uprising for the N. A. A. C. P., felt that Houston was not to be compared to East St. Louis. "It was not the cold blooded murder of innocents, but the work of angry men whose endurance of wrong and injustice had been strained to the breaking point, and who in their turn committed injustices." There was no burning of women and children, no hanging, no torturing of innocent victims." As in every riot, some innocent bystanders were killed, but the intention of the soldiers was not to shoot up the town, but to punish the police for beating up several soldiers. Miss Gruening found the primary cause of the riot in the habitual brutality of the white police officers of Houston in their treatmen of colored people.

And now we ask what has been done, and what will be done to white policeman Sparks, who without provocation, is said to have beat up Private Edwards of the 24th, and later with policeman Daniels (white) shot Corporal Baltimore, military policeman, in performance of his duty at Fort Sam Houston. And what has and will be done to the two white city detectives who boarded a street car and beat up two colored members of the 24th two days before the uprising. Up until now nothing has been done. From all accounts, nothing will be done.

The Houston incident is closed. Yes, closed, but never forgotten.

Arrest Negroes [illegible]esult Of Search for Rioters

HOUSTON TEX PRESS
AUGUST 25, 1917

Many negroes whom the authorities think know something regarding the hiding places of many of the negro soldiers, have been arrested and are in jail. Each is being questioned. A number of negro women are also locked up. Some are merely suspects, while others have had army clothes and cartridges found in their houses.

Willie Lesley was arrested Friday. He had a suit of army underwear and a regulation pistol in his possession.

R. E. Prayles was arrested when an officer found him wearing an army shirt.

Ed Frairson, negro, had a revolver in his possession when he was arrested by Corporal Hasengagger Friday.

When police searched the home of Henry Williams they found a number of army cartridges in a room there. He was taken to the station and questioned. He said that he was a friend of a sergeant and the latter, he says, gave him the cartridges.

Charles Hogan, negro, had an army blanket and a number of cartridges in his possession. His arrest followed.

Lizzie Jones, negress, arrested, had a number of army cartridges in a room in her house at 422 San Felipe-st. They were found when officers searched the place Friday.

Bob Patterson, negro, was arrested by Deputy Sheriff Milam when the latter saw him on the street wearing a soldier shirt.

Davis McKinley, negro, was arrested by some soldiers when he refused to obey their command to halt Friday afternoon. He was dressed in civilian clothing.

Why they came to be in possession of new army shoes and soldiers' shirts will have to be explained by Will Truett and Calvin Woods, negroes, who were arrested Friday night.

A. L. Garrett and T. Sutton were arrested. It is alleged that they were hiding some of the runaway soldiers.

A negro named Joshuaway Sanders was heard talking of what he would do to the whites if he was given the chance. A couple of cops were soon escorting him to jail.

SOUTH BEND IND TRIBUNE
AUGUST 25. 1917

NEGRO CAMPS AND GIN.

Undoubtedly it is a mistake to make it a practice to put encampments of Negro soldiers down south, particularly in the state of Texas, more notorious than other southern states for its gunmen and its antipathy to Negroes who show a semblance of education and training. If the matter of placing the cantonments were left to the discretion of military leaders of these Negro troopers—the white men in charge—it is a safe prediction that they would advise some other location. The riot at Houston certainly could have been avoided if southern political influence at Washington, which had so much to do with the placing of cantonments in the malaria and hook worm zones, had

stood aside for military expediency.

At the same time it may be said for the Twenty-fourth infantry that it is a well-tained body of men, usually easily kept in hand, or at least as easily as any regiment of white men and not given to riot without provocation. Looking for that provocation a trace of it can be found at once in the fact that the city of Houston was violating the army orders issued by President Wilson and was permitting its saloons to remain open in defiance of the law which forbids them near an army camp. It is also to be noted that the red light district of the city was defying the law. On the day after the riots the city authorities of Houston decided to obey the law and close the saloons and protect the soldiers and themselves. Thus they admitted their own guilt.

Of all the troubles of this nature which have happened since the war began, not one but which can be traced to the saloon. The gin bottle made these fighters turn rioters. It is bad business to permit either a civilian or a soldier to take a drink near a southern camp. Something is highly wrong with the way in which the white officers of the Tewenty-fourth governed their commands that a full company of Negroes should be permitted to arm themselves and roam about at will. Military law provides that guards shall be stationed to prevent troopers from entering saloons or brothels and to prevent riots or insults to the soldiers. Texas owes it to the nation to punish its white men who sold the booze and provoked the riot just as much as the army owes it to the public to hold a court martial.

NEGRO UPRISING BEEN FEARED FOR DAYS, SAYS CHIEF

HOUSTON TEX. CHRONICLE
AUGUST 24, 1917

Brock Believes San Felipe Incident, When Officer Knocked Down 2 Soldiers, Merely Lighted Fire

According to Police Superintendent Brock the soldier riot was not directly caused by the trouble between two Houston po[illegible] and negro troops on San Felipe Street Thursday afternoon, as is generally assumed. Mr. Brock, in an interview Friday, said the trouble had been brewing for days, and that he had worked hard to avoid it. In fact he had held conferences with Lieutenant Shekergian, the Armenian officer attached to the Twenty-Fourth, the last of these conferences being only a few hours prior to the beginning of the riot.

"The affair on San Felipe Street," said Superintendent Brock, "was merely applying the match to a fire already laid. When Officer Sparks knocked down two negro soldiers, one of them in the military police, that incident in my opinion was used by the rioters as a pretext for uprising against the restrictions placed on them here.

"That, in my opinion, is the whole trouble. At Columbus, N. M., where these negroes came from, they were permitted to enter white picture shows, and the 'Jim Crow' law, I am told, was not in effect against them. The repressive influences thrown about them in Houston simply caused them to uprise. The majority are Northern negroes, unused to segregation from whites. We have no evidence to show that liquor drinking prompted the outburst."

o o o

Chief Brock's Statement.

In a dictated statement Superintendent Brock said:

"I sensed this trouble days ago and worked day and night to head it off. I had been to the camp nearly every day, and out of my own pocket paid for 18 badges for the negro military police, so as to have two guards—one non-commissioned officer and one private—in each district.

"On yesterday morning Officers Sparks and Rufe Daniels (the latter was killed in Friday night's fighting) brought a girl and a negro soldier to the police station. They said that while they were arresting the girl on San Felipe Street a negro soldier tried to interfere with them. Sparks knocked the negro down with his pistol and brought him along too.

"On their rounds in the afternoon, just before going off duty at 3 o'clock, the two officers—so they stated to me—were accosted by a negro soldier, a member of the military police. He demanded to know why they had arrested and beaten up the other negro. Daniels and Sparks answered that they were not reporting to him. The negro, the officers said, was so insulting and vociferous that Sparks knocked him down, as he had knocked the first negro down. This man was Sergeant Baltimore, one of the alleged ringleaders in the subsequent trouble. He was brought to police headquarters and I turned him over to the commanding officer at the camp, Captain Snow.

o o o

Conference With Shekergian.

"As soon as I learned of the trouble I immediately called up Lieutenant Shekergian at the camp, told him of what had happened and asked him to come immediately to my office. He did so, and we conferred for about two hours, until 5 o'clock. At this conference I promised to thoroughly investigate the San Felipe Street incident, taking an affidavit from Sergeant Baltimore. The lieutenant then left, arranging to meet me in the morning (Friday morning) to go into the matter further. Both of us were agreed that trouble was brewing.

"I was at home when the first shooting started. On hearing shots I went to my front door and heard a regular volley. I called up Camp Logan and asked Captain Snow if there was any trouble.

"'Yes, there is,' he answered. As he started to talk to me further the wires went out. They had probably been cut.

"This was about 8 o'clock. I tried to get in communication with him again, but the telephone girl said there was wire trouble. I then called the police station, ordering a car sent to my house. They told me all the cars were out, saying Officer McPhail had gone to Camp Logan in the chief's car.

o o o

Through the Thick of It.

"A few minutes later McPhail drove up to my house in another car. He had passed through the negro blockade in the chief's car, and it was fairly shot to pieces, but he, Detective Fife and a Mr. Spradley, who were accompanying him, were unhurt.

"We immediately headed for the camp, going out the Westheimer Road and across Shepherds Dam bridge, probably passing over the bridge just after negroes had passed it, going the other way. Our car lights were off.

"As we went up the hill I saw men in the road and called to McPhail to stop the car. In front of us a man was lying in the road dead. This was Earl Fendley, a 16-years-old boy. As we turned him over and I flashed my light on him the men up the road started toward us.

"We could not make a stand against these men, for they were armed with high-power rifles and all we had were six-shooters and a round of ammunition between us.

o o o

Detective Fife's Strategy.

"'Get out of this as quick as you can,' said Fife, 'and leave me here to watch this boy's body.' So we turned around and started back to town for ammunition. Fife hid behind a tree and shot two of the negroes as they trotted past young Fendley's body. How Fife came out of it alive I don't know, but he did.

"When we arrived at the station I began organizing my forces. We secured guns and ammunition from various places and I distributed them among my men. By this time the trouble was in full blast, and the rest of the shocking story is known.

"I want to say this," Mr. Brock added. "Houston is under martial law. General Hulen is in command and Sheriff Hammond and I, with our forces, are assisting him. Sheriff Hammond has an adequate force of special officers while I have fifty or more to aid my department. We can control this situation if the people keep their heads. And it is up to them to stay cool and let us handle it.

"As to the negro uprisers who fled from Houston in automobiles, telegrams have been sent to the authorities in every county in this part of the state. They will be apprehended and the guilty ones will be punished. That is assured."

Quiet Restored After Night of Excitement and Terror

HOUSTON TEX. POST
AUGUST 25, 1917

Belief General Among Citizens That Trouble Is Over and That the Military Authorities Have Situation in Hand—Wild Rumors Added to Fears.

After 24 hours of excitement such as has never before been experienced in Houston or any other Texas city, conditions resumed a normal state Thursday due to the prompt action of Mayor Moody and General Hulen.

With the sound of firing in their ears, reports of killing and wounding and wild rumors of impossible things, Houston citizens spent an anxious 10 hours Thursday night. But quiet has been restored. The colored troopers whose wild raid struck terror to their hearts are without arms and it was with a feeling of security that the city retired Friday night.

The vagueness and uncertainty of early reports of the trouble Thursday night caused much uneasiness and fear. When positive information had been received that murder had been committed by the mutinous negroes that many had been killed and wounded—apprehension gave way to excitement and resentment. For a time feeling ran high. Citizens set about arming themselves. Within a short time a number had made their way out Washington avenue, headed for the seat of the trouble and bent on mischief. But the wise counsel of Captain Rothrock and his aides turned them back. Later martial law was proclaimed and military authorities took charge, clarifying the situation.

MANY WILD RUMORS AFLOAT.

Added to more or less authentic reports as to what was actually taking place were rumors—wild imaginings of disordered brains. One was to the effect that the negro troopers were moving upon the city, 600 strong, sweeping everything in their path. Another was that local negroes had joined the soldiers in a general uprising; that they were forming in various parts of the city awaiting a general signal to start their work of destruction. As a result of these rumors many spent an anxious, sleepless night.

But with the coming of day and with the assurances contained in The Post that the situation was well in hand and no further trouble was anticipated, fears were allayed and peace and quiet restored.

The sight of Uncle Sam's men in uniform walking about the streets with rifles ready for use, while not altogether gratifying, was none the less impressive and added to the sense of safety and security.

Saloons were kept closed throughout the day Friday; groups of men were no sooner formed on the streets than dispersed by the armed guards. Those in charge of the situation were taking no chances.

HOPED ALL WOULD BE CAUGHT.

Frequent reports of the capture of those of the mutinous blacks who failed to return to camp last night were received, and the hope expressed that before another night the authorities, aided by the posse summoned by Sheriff Hammond, would round all of them up and place them under guard.

Also gratifying reports came from Washington that the negro troops were to be removed, and the military authorities made it plain that the men implicated in the murderous raid would be summarily dealt with.

So little evidence of feeling was found by the guarding soldiers that many precautionary restrictions were removed. Citizens were allowed to go where they chose, the avenues leading into the trouble zone being opened late in the day. It was thought that an order might be issued by Brigadier General J. A. Hulen that the streets be cleared at a given hour at night, but this was found unnecessary.

Slowly, gradually the tension relaxed, until normal conditions were re-established.

[illegible] DECEMBER 13, 1917

The hanging of the N[illegible]oes, who had undoubtedly deserved hanging, will nevertheless have an unfortunate effect, for the conviction will persist that had the offenders been white the punishment would not have been so sweeping.

Soldiers – 1917

Rights of Negroes

Age 7/12/17

A QUEER PROBLEM.

The conscription law is raising a puzzling mathematical problem in certain sections of the country as the following Washington dispatch to a Southern newspaper will show:

> It is not the purpose of the government to cripple farming in those states that have a large Negro population by drafting the blacks of military age into the army. In states like Mississippi, Louisiana, Georgia and South Carolina, where the Negro registration is heavest, there has been some apprehension lest farm help especially be seriously curtailed by the blacks going into the army.
>
> Representative Humphreys of Mississippi who made inquiry on this subject, was advised that there would be no depleting of farm labor for military service. In Mr. Humphrey's own district, which has the largest Negro population in Mississippi, the number of Negroes to register on June 5 greatly exceeded the whites. Mr. Humphreys was also informed that there would be no attempt to take young white men in his or any other large Negro district to supply the places of the Negroes who will be kept on the farms.

According to this dispatch, it is the Government's policy not to draft colored men into the army who might be needed on the cotton plantations of Mississippi. All right and good; such a course seems to be entirely within the letter of the law. But when Mr. Humphreys, the gentleman from Mississippi, is also assured by the authorities in Washington that no attempt will be made to draft young white men to fill the places of the young colored men kept on the farms, we fail to see how they are going to work the problem out and get the right answer. It looks as though they are going to try to make zero from zero equal one.

However, this may after all be a simple problem for people who have managed to draw two interpretations, one for whites and another for blacks, from a single set of laws.

THE DEADLY PARALLEL.

Journal, Aug. 17, 17

TO THE AMERICAN WHITE MAN.

By Ralph W. Tyler.

In 1861-5 one hundred and seventy thousand Negroes donned the blue of the Union Army and offered their lives for the privileges which half the word is defending against a horde that now threatens liberty on every land and sea.

The flag that set them free, and under which they perished at Fort Pillow, New Market and Millikin's Bend, now calls upon them, whose constitutional equality is denied, to protect its honor, their franchise, denied throughout the South, and the sacred principles which God gave them in trust, after fighting and suffering for them.

We are following the banner of the free to the momentous fields on which champions of special privileges are assembling, who defy enlightenment, and deny our blood-won right to exercise a freeman's vested rights.

In the name of all those martyr, and valiant hosts of blacks, who fought from Lexington down toCarrizal for a comtry that still denies us full liberty, we upon you as a citizen and a constitutional equal to protect its honor, your franchise and the sacred principles which God gave use in trust, to have and to hold eternally.

We bring the banner of the free to the momentous fields on which the champions of special privilege defy enlightenment and deny your blood-won right to remain master of self and challenger of circumstances.

In the name of Lincoln, the martyr and of the valiant hosts that died for your salvation, come forward and vindicate the nation's faith in your fitness for brotherhood—as thousands of your race have showed courage and proved their souls when need was for patriots

Let it be said, in the days to follow that none in these United States rendered a better account of themselves and served the Stars and Stripes with greater loyalty than the American Negro. Do your duty.

ARE coming forward to vindicate this country's right to sail her ships, unmolested, on every sea, as thousands of our race have shown courage and proved their souls when the call came for patriots.

It shall never be said, in the days to follow; it cannot be said of the days that have passed, that any Americans rendered a better account of themselves and served the Stars and Stripes, whose folds do not protect us below where sweeps the Ohio, with a greater loyalty han the American Negro. We ARE doig our duty.

UTO THE AMERICAN NEGRO.

By Herbert Kaufman in the N. Y. American

In 1861-5 half a million white men perished to secure for you the privileges which half the world is defending against a horde that theratens liberty on every land and sea.

The flag that set you free now calls

Soldiers – 1917
Rights of Negroes

HANDICAPPED.

With the returning home of some of the men from the United States Training Camp at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, there also come interesting side-lights of the army life.

The rising at 5:30 in the morning and continuing almost on the alert until 9:15 at night, seems to have met the general approval of the men, because this new schooling and the unusual exercise brought new thoughts and new aspirations to those who took part in them. The men were told that this training was to fit men to become commissioned officers in the new army. This spurred them on and on each man doing his work well.

The work is hard and strenuous. The men will be required to have a working knowledge almost equal to those who spend four years at West Point, but these colored men are making "good" along this line.

Notwithstanding the fact that most of the men have proven themselves equal to the task, they are neverthe-less handicapped greatly. They have that monster prejudice to deal with. While they are training to become officers, the United States Government is denying the members of their race the chance to volunteer their services, or to make up units composed of Negro men and youths that some assurances might be tangible that there will be need for colored officers. This of course, has had a tendency to discourage the men.

A Great Set Back

Speaking of one of the handicaps that the Negro is compelled to serve under in the army, a man who recently returned from Fort Des Moines said: "Such outrages as was committed upon even the innocent women and children of our race at East St. Louis a short time ago, by white men who are in the great majority in this country, was like pouring cold water upon the foundest enthusiasm of the men in the camp. It would not have been so bad but the President of the United States did not raise his voice for nor against." "Silence gives consent." We are in hearty sympathy with the men who were so greatly affected by mob violence perpetrated upon our race at a time like this. These men, should they be called will be numbered with those who are fighting for "Democracy." We can feel just as they felt. How can we fight to make the world safe for democracy when our own country is not safe for Democracy?

Just how these men succeed under such circumstances is nothing less than a miracle. Surely they possess super-human will and interlect. We dare say that no other class or nationality possesses the power of endurance that these men have shown. They need encouragement. They are laboring under a HANDICAP.

SELECTIVE CONSCRIPTION

With the passage in both houses of the selective conscription bill interest for the colored American will now center around its operation. Amsterdam News, 5/2/17.

Will this war-time emergency bill be operated fairly and squarely, openly and above board and in the best interests of the nation in its struggle ag[illegible]many? Will the race be given the opportunity to serve this country in the capacity for which each individual colored man is best fitted; or will the nation allow the loggerhead, bokey-creating South to dictate the manner of the colored man's service to his country?

The South is at last "up against it." Either way those in power may decide there will be a menace to white tyranny and barbarism in the Southland. Should colored men be sent to the front, those escaping the torpedoes, mines, shrapnel and other death-dealers of modern scientific warfare, will return to this country in trained, organized units; regenerated above toleration of the petty tyrannies of "white supremacy." On the other hand, should the South succeed in keeping them to the task of farming and feeding the nation they would have done their duty just the same and, moreover, have grown fat and strong in this branch of "their country's service," while others were being made food for worms or mangled and physical wrecks.

Sent to Europe many will return in a blaze of glory as national heroes. Made to stay at home they will be interested spectators at the obsequies. And if each State must supply its quota according to population there will me much mourning for, say, the colored people of Mississippi, where 781,111 whites would be forced to do the military duty of a population of 1,795,598. In that event, would it be amiss to hope that the Mississippi contingent would be honored by being included in the first expeditionary force to Europe and there accorded the hottest position on the front. The war continuing long enough this would be a better and a cleaner country to live in.

"THE NEGRO AND THE WAR"

(By H. H. Jones, A.B., Principal of Lincoln High School.)

WHEELING W. VA INTELL[illegible]
OCTOBER 27 1917

(The following article was written for The Intelligencer upon the occasion of the entrainment of the colored draftees of Wheeling and Ohio county, for Camp Lee, where they will begin training in the new National Army.)

The moment that Congress declared that a state of war existed between the Imperial Government of Germany and the United States, many questions arose concerning the Negro. The official representatives at Washington asked: Will the Negro lay aside his struggles for full American rights during the war and live up to his traditional attitude by loyally and effectively supporting the government in this national crisis? The persistent opponents of the Negro in the South very quickly exclaimed, that to allow the Negro to bear arms would be dangerous to southern welfare, as military training would give the Negro a formidable weapon to terrorize the South. Sentiment in the North, largely removed from the psychology of the so-called "Negro Problem," did not regard the military training of the Negro as inherently dangerous, nor did it question his loyalty, but wondered to what extent the color line would be drawn in the enforcement of national conscription. On the other hand, many responsible Negro leaders raised the issue: If the Negro fights "to make the world safe for democracy," is he to share the benefits of victory along with the other oppressed peoples for whom the war is being fought?

In attempting to make clear why the Negro will support the nation I am not unmindful of the fact that it is easier for those social classes and races which have shared fully all phases of American life to see the necessity of responding to the call of the nation than it is for the Negro. The whites must reason that their rights, privileges and resources would be curtailed first. If Germany should win, because a victorious nation always exacts its indemnity where it can be most easily obtained. On the other hand, those classes and races such as the Negro, that have been shut out to some extent, from sharing our nation's life by either defeat or victory. The average Negro like the average white man, asks what connection is there between my struggles for manhood rights and the invasion of Belgium? What relation is there between my lot and the destruction of Northern France? I may never get a chance to cross the ocean, why should I risk my life and interests for the sake of making the high seas safe for other men, women and childrn? I am a poor worker, barely able to get my bread and butter, what interest can I have with those who are contending about the sanctity of treaties, and the inviolability of territory? In short, then, where has Germany wronged me?

It is to answer this line of reasoning and to attempt to show that there is a vital connection between America's fate and the Negro's future that I am writing this article.

In the first place, neither the Negro nor any other race has won its freedom alone in modern times. The peoples of Mexico, South and Central America obtained their freedom because of the direct support of the United States. Without America's aid, these section of the American continent would have shared the fate of Africa and parts of China, for they could not have withstood alone the ravages of European domination and exploitation. Cuba, the Philippine Island, San Domingo, Hayti, and Liberia, despite criticism, testified as eloquent witnesses to the fulfillment of the American doctrine of national development without external pressure. I grant that selfishness and greed have animated some individuals, business interests, and public officials in dealing with these sections of colored peoples, but on a whole, the American government has consistently contended for the right of these peoples to shape their own political destiny. At this hour Ireland is attempting to frame a constitutional charter. Undoubtedly foreign criticism has made it clear to Great Britain that she must be consistent at home as well as abroad in her claims to be fighting for world-wide democracy. This same external pressure has also forced Great Britain to recognize the need of and promise more liberal treatment toward India. And here in America there is no insistent demand that the nation "clear her conscience before she can fight for the world's good. "It is in this spirit that Leslie's Weekly of October 13th, proclaims that "the United States cannot stand before the world as the champion of freedom and democracy and continue to burn men alive or lynch them without fair trial." No Negro need think that the statement of Frederic Harrison, passed unnoticed, when he stated that Englishmen resented American criticism of England's attitude toward her subject peoples when America was guilty of mistreating the Negro. Nor has the repeated complain of H. G. Wells, the English novelist, gone unheard, when he reminds us that Africa is one of the prime roots of the world war, and that only by just treatment to her and to other colored peoples, could the Allies lay any reasonable claims to be fighting for international justice. Turning to the Negro's struggle for freedom we find that it represented the combined efforts of honest and courageous white and black men. In view of these facts then humanity has just claim upon the services of the Negro as well as upon the services of other races and social groups. And I contend that wherever injustice is practiced on any section of the world the Negro's duty is clear, he cannot escape it. He must throw his whole weight against it.

In the second place, America's future is indivisible. We cannot no more separate the future life of the nation by races than we can separate the elements of the atmosphere. As the rain falls on the just and the unjust, so do the responsibilities of national welfare fall on the favored and unfavored classes. There are only three possible ways out of this war: Germany may win, or the Allies may win, or the war may result in a draw. If Germany wins, then she would exact an indemnity from the United States along with the other Allies, for monetary, physical, and material outlay. Then they United States would call upon whites and Negroes alike to pay this indemnity. Again, if Germany had succeeded in her plans to invade the United States with the aid of Mexico and Japan, does any Negro

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

suppose that she would have separated the whites from the Negro, and exacted her demands from the whites only? Let every Negro look to outraged Belgium, to ravaged France, to desacrated Armenia, to the execution of Edith Cavell, and to the brutal sinking of the Lusitania for his answer. Finally, whatever gains come to the nation the Negro, if he plays his part, cannot be shut out from gaining his share, on the basis of color.

The war in a large measure, has already opened up the life of the nation to him. The railroads, mills, factories, mines, shops, and other industries are bidding for his services, because he is industrious and competent, and because his black face spells unadulterated Americanism. For the first time since the Civil War Negroes are being offered the chance to qualify in the armed services of the nation above the ranks of a private soldier. These opportunities have come because of fidelity to service in every walk of life into which the Negro has been permitted to enter. The signs of the times indicate we will have a larger share in the future life of the Republic. We have not had what we need and ought to have, but unless the wheels of progress turn back, our just claims cannot go unheeded. If this conclusion is true; we have just one way to prepare for these larger opportunities, and that way is by **serving the nation now.**

In the third place, a more democratic spirit will prevail among both races by the Negro's sharing a part of the nation's burdens. When white American soldiers see black American soldiers fighting by their side, undoubtedly a more sympathetic attitude toward the common rights of the Negro will develop. As the American white soldier has learned by contact to appreciate and understand the human elements common to the Allied soldiers and himself, so he will experience the points of similarity in make up between the Negro and himself. Not only will white soldiers feel this way, but the rank and file of those at home will show the same reaction. We are reminded that laws show their strength or weakness according to the attitude of the public mind. If that be true, then the Negro can aid his cause by attempting to change public opinion and attitude. And I see tremendous gains for the Negro, if he seizes this opportunity to gain contact with the whites, and make the war a common cause with them.

In the fourth place, the question of justice is the general concern of the whole human race. The world has grown so small by means of communication, transportation, discoveries, and inventions, that the slightest effort to mistreat any social group, reacts upon all groups, races and nations. This result is nothing short of a manifestation of the so-called "international mind." Men everywhere are becoming to think and act alike; the highest standards of civilized conduct are becoming the general practices of all progressive peoples save Germany. She alone has attempted to justify practices and uphold principles that harp back to the Middle ages. For instance, her doctrine of state control, her childish boasting of being the most supreme type of mankind, and therefore commissioned by God to dominate the world, are the general habits of thought and action of her learned classes, the military caste, and the common people. Hermann Fernau, author of "Because I am a German,' 'in his later indictment of German Kultur in "The Coming Democracy," defines it as "Learning without character, knowledge without conscience, organization without humanity, discipline without liberty, ideals without dignity." What chance then, have weak peoples for full development and strong peoples for further progress, if a nation saturated with such archaic ideas should succeed in imposing its will on the world? Justice, liberty, peace, the opportunity for individual and collective advancement, are the fundamental rights of mankind. And to see that these rights prevail, every ounce of human skill, energy, and productivity must be employed to keep the front and rear doors of international life closed to Imperial Germany, until she makes full reparations for past injuries, and gives sufficient guarantees never again to seek to control the world by force.

Undoubtedly Japan and China felt the weight of the "international color line." The problem of determining the basis of contact and relation between the East and the West remains yet to be solved. But in spite of far-reaching problem, these two Oriental nations find that their paramount interests are bound up with those of the Allies. It is becoming increasingly clear that the "international color line" will disappear. For white men, yellow men, brown men, and black men, see a broader horizon to-day than they did three years ago. The cry of ravished Belgium has become the chorus of three-fourths of the world. The world has achieved a higher type of morality, a nobler sense of justice, and a broader conception of humanity in these three years of bloodshed, than it gained in the thousand years before. In the light of these facts the Negro cannot afford to lose this chance to make his cause common with that of other backward and subject peoples.

In the fifth place, the Negro must fight to maintain his facial ideals. His record has won the admiration of the world. From the opening up of the American continent to the present moment he has shared the fate and fortune of the nation. His was the first blood to be spilled in the Revolutionary war, when Crispus Attucks fell in the battle of Bunker Hill. When Washington and his advisors were discusisng the propriety of arming Negroes, they were swarming army camps, begging for a chance to fight under our colonial flag. And army records tell us that 3,000 Negroes saw active service in America's war for independence. In the war of 1812, about 3,000 fought under the stars and stripes, and distinguished themselves in the battles of Lake Erie, New Orleans, and elsewhere. In the Civil war no less than 180,000 answered Lincoln's call to make the nation "safe for democracy." In the Spanish-American war the Ninth and Tenth cavalry, the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth infantry covered the nation and themselves with glory, by their courageous efforts to help Cuba to obtain her freedom. And the historian of the future will write that one of the redeeming features of our recent expedition into Mexico, was the bravery displayed by the Negro troopers, especially at Carrizal. Then let me ask, is the Negro willing to sacrifice his noble and traditional attitude of bravery and loyalty? I answer emphatically no. For the Negro's tenderest spot is touched when his loyalty is questioned. With a sad heart as he reflects on the outrages of Atlanta, Memphis, East St. Louis and elsewhere, he will answer the nation's call to serve where he is called.

Yet when I urge my people to be loyal, I cannot in reason and justice ask them to be silent on lynching, economic oppression, political injustice, and educational discrimination. Like all social groups who have not come into the fulnes of their manhood rights, they must contend until they obtain them. But, I do insist that my people draw a sharp distinction between domestic and foreign injustice. The problem of securing and maintaining our rights at home must not be allowed to endanger the nation's chance of winning the war. To withhold any degree of support from our government at this critical hour because our domestic wrongs is like the man, who because of family difficulties, refuses to aid in protecting his loved ones from a midnight robber.

In candor, and all good feeling, I say to white America, it must clean house. The time has come when the doors of this nation must be opened to all men who can meet the standards and requirements of American citizensship. While the Irish are being given the chance for some measure of self-government, the Pole the opportunity of recovering his nationality, the southern Slav the chance of re-establishing his racial identity, the working classes a larger share in determining the conditions under which they shall live and labor, and women an equal voice in deciding the affairs of state, is America to remain deaf to the call of givng justice to the Negro? America, too, must be consistent in proclaiming herself the champion of human rights and world good. President Wilson can take his place beside Lincoln, if he will only exercise his executive influence and power to see that the Negro has a full American chance.

In closing I would remind my people that political parties and official representatives are only temporary forces in our national life. These may seek to ignore and check us from enjoying a fair measure of American life; but the ideals for which this nation stands are ours as must as the whites. Our blood, brain and brawn have aided in keeping bright the torch of American freedom and opportunity. The spirit of Attucks, Poor, Salem, Douglass, Tubman, Washington and a host of others speaks out to us to quit ourselves like men, and as I close I believe I read the attitude of my people in these clarion words of Harriet Beecher Stowe:

"In the beauty of the lilies Christ was born across the sea,
With a glory in His bosom that transfigures you and me;
As He died to make men holy, let us die to make men free."

COLLEGE STUDENT SENDS A STRONG LETTER TO PRESIDENT

Baltimore, Md., June 22.—The following letter appeared in the Baltimore American Daily last week and has been favorably commented upon by members of both Races:

To the Editor: President Wilson, in his address to Congress, said that we shall fight for the things we have always carried nearest our hearts—for democracy, the right of those who submit to authority to have a voice in their own government. I wonder if he thinks he can ever convince the world that he stands for justice, humanity and democracy so long as he never raises his voice in behalf of the downtrodden people of his own country. I wonder if he ever thinks of the state governments of the south, many of them more despotic than any in Europe; of the thousands of American citizens deprived of the right of suffrage guaranteed them by the Constitution of their country; of the horrible convict camps of the south, a disgrace to civilization; of the thousands of poor tenant farmers of the south, bowed down in industrial slavery, to whom his message brought no ray of hope; of the Jim Crow cars, segregation acts and other hardships heaped upon a defenseless people without cause. I wonder if he thinks the world can ever be made safe for democracy so long as these conditions exist.

We hear a lot about the cruelty of the Germans, that they regard sacred treaties as mere scraps of paper, but what about some of our own statesmen, who seem to have the same regard for parts of our own Constitution. I think if the President would notify the governors of the southern states that lynchings must cease and that every unfair law be erased from their statute books, he would go a long way toward making this country the real champion of the cause of democracy.

I cannot understand how it is that America is willing to spend her treasure and the blood of her sons to secure liberty for the Belgians, Poles, Germans and all the other nations of Europe, and at the same time deny to 10,000,000 of her most loyal subjects the liberties guaranteed them by their Constitution.

Recent events clearly show that any attempt on the part of the Negro to better his condition, to move out from the slums and alleys, to train members of the Race to be intelligent and useful citizens is condemned by a certain element of the white people. There is no defense or security for any of us except in the highest intelligence and development of us all. If one-half of the effort spent to keep the Negroes in ignorance, and to curtail their moral and intellectual development was spent in encouraging them to be efficient workmen, useful, economical and intelligent citizens, the race problem would soon be solved.

The American Negro is humiliated and degraded every day by his government; he sees great advertisements telling men that their country needs them, and when he tries to enlist he is coldly refused. No one denies that the Negro makes a good soldier. In reply to a letter addressed to the secretary of war asking the attitude of the war department on the Negro in the army, the secretary replied, in part, as follows:

"I have had a number of opportunities in the last few months to express the opinion of this department upon the Negro soldiers who have been in the service of the United States. It has given me great pleasure in each instance to say that they have borne themselves with fine soldierly qualities, and have reflected credit upon the military service of the United States. The last conspicuous instance of that courage and discipline was at Carrizal, where many of them lost their lives, but where none of them failed to do his duty."

If the Negro makes such a good soldier, is it not strange that Congress does not at once authorize the raising of several more regiments to keep company with the Tenth cavalry? The Negro asks no favors; he no longer craves social equality; he only wants equality of opportunity to earn a living, to educate his children, to serve his country and to have a voice in his own government. To deny him this is unjust, undemocratic and un-American.

"The laws of changeless justice bind
Oppressor with oppressed;
And close as sin and suffering joined,
We march to fate abreast."

BENJAMIN ALVIN ARNOLD,
University of Pennsylvania, June 11.

ROCHESTER, N. Y. POST-EXP.
OCT 9, 1917

SEEK JUSTICE FOR NEGRO.

Colored Folks Call Conscription Unfair Unless Country Protects Them.

At a meeting of colored citizens in Trinity Presbyterian church last night the following resolutions were adopted and copies ordered sent to the President and the district congressmen:

Resolved, first: That democracy in America does not include in its operation colored people.

Second: It has been a failure so far as maintaining goverament without discrimination to all of its citizens.

Third: Our entering the war to make the world safe for democracy cannot be accepted in good faith until we make good at home.

Fourth: The silence on the part of the Chief Executive of this nation, respecting the outrages upon colored people weakens us before the world and convicts us of hypocrisy.

Fifth: It would seem unfair to conscript colored men to fight for a country that refuses them protection.

Sixth: We do not believe that democracy for the world is safe until Great Britain emancipates Ireland and America gives justice to colored people.

Lastly: We commend most highly the attitude of Colonel Roosevelt toward the St. Louis affair; we are ashamed of all apologists, and we appeal for a square deal.

Soldiers – 1917

Rights of Negroes

NEGRO SOLDIERS IN THE SOUTH

St. Louis Argus, 1917

According to a statement issued by the War Department, there will be no Negro training camps in the south as had been in the original plan of raising, mobilizing and training men to go abroad or to stay at home and fight battles for Uncle Sam.

The reason given by the officials is that there has been a storm of protest coming from the southerners that they do not want the "Northern Negro" soldier down there. This statement, coming from the white people of the south leaves room for conjecture, criticism or speculation. At the first guess one may miss the real meaning of the supposed protest. It is to be remembered that the white south pretend to be the best friend of the Negro; that it understands him better than his northern brother does, and that the Negro will receive the best treatment in the south. If these things are true, then why protest against their being sent south? Why not open wide the arms of the south and welcome the Negro back home?

Emotion wll almost overcome us when we hear a white man tell of his "black mammy" in the south; tell how she nursed him from her own bosom; tell of the Negroes' loyalty to slave master and family all during the late Civil War, and tell of the real manhood qualities to be found in the Negro. When we hear these expressions, surely we must believe there is some room for speculation as to the real meaning of the opposition to Colored soldiers in the south.

Has Bad Effect

The Negro, as a soldier or as a citizen, does not wish to impose himself upon anyone. A square deal is all he asks. He should not ask less. The southland is a part of this country, and we call this the "United States." The Negro is a part of this government, and we are told that we are compelled to serve it against a foreign foe. We regret very much to hear the discordant note struck at this time by the white people of the south. It has a bad effect. "Harmony" is the tune that we should like to see the white people of the United States march to.

We hope that the Colored soldiers will have patience with the south in this matter and charge it to their ignorance. We should be willing to defend all the people in the south as well as the people in the north, be they black or white.

The white people of the south are warned that this present war may become so severe they will be glad to see a soldier for their own protection, be they black or white, northerners or southerners.

THE CONSTITUTION VERSUS THE NEGRO AGAIN

Atlanta Independent

It has not been long since we took up the cudgel in defense of the race against the unfairness of the white press, and particularly The Atlanta Constitution, the leading Southern journal. As a matter of duty, which we owe the race and the truth, we feel called upon again to sound the tocsin against falsehood and misrepresentations. 11-17-17

It was just last Saturday that The Atlanta Constitution lectured editorially to the country and called upon the government to punish Negro soldiers for crimes peculiar to Negro soldiers. This lecture was uncalled for, unfair and without reason. The Negro soldiers had committed no crime, and The Constitution on another page, in the same issue, carried a statement from the officer in charge of the Negro soldiers at Montgomery, which denied in toto that the Negro soldiers had had in their minds at any time any disturbance or demonstration against the whites or anybody else.

Yet, in the teeth of this news item, carried in another column, The Constitution proceeded to bring this malicious indictment against a loyal and patriotic people:

> "It seems that the Negro troops became suddenly inflamed by a report—which proved to be baseless—that one of their number had been or was about to be done an injustice. True to one of the unfortunate propensities of their race, and in keeping with one of their worst instincts, they immediately essayed to take the law into their own hands, make of it a racial matter and wreak vengeance."

Now, with the following evidence that no such trouble, or near trouble had occurred, The Constitution brings the above indictment.

> "Major Parker said after an investigation, that 'it was a case of a lot of smoke and no fire,' but we have threshed the matter to the bottom and have taken the necessary actions and the officers have decided after investigation that the excitement Thursday night was really without reason and that the Negro soldiers never at any time contemplated any disturbance."

Now, with this official report, The Constitution proceeded, in keeping with its usual propaganda, to indict the Negro as an undesirable military asset and called on the government to especially impress the Negro of his unfitness for the service.

The Associated Press dispatches also showed last week that the white and colored soldiers, in common, were out on this occasion and that whatever disorder obtained, the white Ohio regiment was as much to blame as the Negroes; but The Constitution is incapable of seeing the white man's sins.

The Constitution further asked the question, "Who ever heard of white troops shooting up a town simply because one of their number had become entangled with the law, either justly so or not?" Our esteemed contemporary is indeed forgetful. It does not even remember the East St. Louis riot, in which the white soldiers and policemen joined in common with the white mob in shooting up and burning down the city; that helpless Negro women and children were beaten and burned in the streets under the nose of the military and police authorities, and that if the soldiers did not actually shoot up and burn the Negro settlement in East St. Louis, they stood silently by, asquiesced and assented to the rampage and carnage of a maddened white rob. This was not taking the law into their own hands according to the code of ethics of our esteemed contemporary. Mob rule is not a natural propensity of the white people, eh?

Our contemporary was so eager to read the Negro a lecture, that it did not wait until he had committed a crime, but it expostulated on an imaginary near trouble. A near trouble ought not to give anybody serious concern.

The Negro is a soldier, and he is entitled to the same consideration that the white soldier receives. He is entitled to fair play at the hands of the press. He is training to fight for the same flag—his life is to be offered upon the same altar for the freedom of his country against foreign invasion and inglorious insult, that the white soldier is to fight for—Yet the slightest error on his part is magnified and paraded to the world by white men with a view of discrediting his usefulness and efficiency as a soldier.

The attack of The Constitution on the Negro soldier is an insult to our uniform; and it is just as much an offense against the government as the fellow who inveighs against the sale of Liberty Bonds. The Constitution does not rise to denounce the act of the white ruffians in Vicksburg, Mississippi, who stripped a Negro lieutenant of his uniform, because he was black and ordered him either to leave town or wear civilian clothes while visiting his mother. This was not only an exhibition of the basest ignorance and lawlessness, but it was an insult to the American uniform. A white man who is so basely ignorant that he cannot discriminate between the rank of a soldier and the personality of the individual wearing the uniform, is an

undesirable citizen and unfit to bear the name American. It is base ignorance on the part of the white soldier, who refuses to salute any rank in our army because a Negro wears the uniform distinguishing that rank. A white inferior who refuses to salute the rank of his superior officer, as the military regulations provide, because a Negro wears that rank ought to be court martialed and shot, for the reason that he will dishonor the flag, desert it, or betray it when it suits his personal ends.

While our esteemed contemporary is expostulating that no white soldier has ever shot up a town, The Independent can boast with a glorious memory that no Negro soldier has ever proved traitor to his country, insulted the flag, sold the war secrets of his country to a foreign foe, or proved traitor to his country, insulted the flag, sold the war secrets of his country to a foreign foe, or proved traitor to any military trust imposed in him. And we can further boast with patriotic enthusiasm that no Negro has ever assassinated a president or plotted for the overthrow of his country.

All we want is a square deal and an opportunity to demonstrate our manhood. The Negro has given his life in every war in which the country has been engaged, and no truer statement of his worth and valor was ever made than the statement falling from the lips of Governor Dorsey, on the day of his inauguration, when he remarked that, "the Negro is loyal ir time of peace and patriotic in time of war."

WHAT [illegible] COLORED AMERICAN?

In all this talk of justice and liberty for the submerged and politically enslaved peoples of Europe we have yet to hear a word in behalf of the repressed, oppressed, segregated, lynched-at-will, politically and industrially submerged portion of the American people—the colored population of the Southern States.

Undoubtedly it will be a fortunate day for this blood-stained earth that sees Poland reconstructed and free, Ireland blessed with Home Rule, Palestine in Jewish hands, Belgium and Serbia cleansed of the Huns and Bosnia, Herzegovina and Southern Dalmatia, where the population is wholly Serbian, joined to Serbia; Italy's long dream of a redeemed Italia Irredenta (in so far as logical and just) at last fulfilled; and the redrawing along ethnic principles of other disputed territorial lines. Amsterdam News 4/25/17.

But in this dispensation of justice shall America be left in the rear? Those who love her—and none more fervently than the colored American—must see to it that this does not happen. America must take and keep her place—where she belongs, where the framers of the Constitution meant her to belong—in the vanguard of Liberty and Progress.

To fight for America is our glory and our privilege. But it is our duty to awaken the mass of fair-minded and patriotic Americans to the wrongs and injustices suffered by a portion of the native-born population, whose loyalty and love to "Old Glory" has never been sericusly questioned or honestly doubted. While we are fighting for the ideals of our common country and for liberty for others we must see to it that America is awakened to the necessity of having those same ideals established at home and the precious gift of liberty, that she would so nobly extend to others, in the possession of the humblest of her citizens.

At present, in the Southern States, colored people are cruelly oppressed, taxed without being allowed representation, and continually faced with responsibilities while being denied the rights of citizenship. Yet, in at least two of these States—Mississippi and South Carolina—the colored population is in the majority, and so has as just a claim to a separate political existence as have the Slavs of Bohemia, Moravia and Southern Hungary to independent and autonomous existence; or the Italians of Istria, with Trieste and the Southern Tyrol, to inclusion within the Italian nation.

Basing his arguments on the proclaimed ideals of the Allies and the utterances and proclamations of President Wilson for ethnic liberation and political justice in Europe, the colored American could with reason ask for a portion of that Southland which he has rescued from the desert by his uncompensated slave labor and his compensated industry since Emancipation.

America would but be doing a simple act of justice in the establishment of a colored state in the territory lying between the Mississippi and Tennessee Rivers, from the junction of the two above East Cairo and, on one side, to Big Creek River and on a line from Golder to Emma and down the Tombigbee River to its junction with the Alabama and its Eastern outlet in Mobile Bay and, on the other side, along the Mississippi to Lakes Maurepas, Pontchartrain and Bogne and between Cat Island and Isle au Pied to Mississippi Sound and the Gulf of Mexico.

But what we want is not the power to rule, but simple justice and the feeling that we are being governed justly and wisely, tolerantly and sympathetically and by a government which, moreover, understands the possibilities of our future.

At present in Mississippi, though in the majority (1,009,487 to 786,111), the colored people are repressed and thwarted in every attempt at progress. And to add insult to injury, to clinch the arguments of Vardaman and his tribe they are pointed to as being unprogressive and illiterate!

The chief object of the Mississippi constitution is to preserve in a "legal" manner the supremacy of the whites (Encyclopedia Britannica). The literary tests, owing to the discretion vested in the white election officers affect (in practise) mainly the colored people. Yet North or South there are no more loyal, unhyphenated and comparatively American citizens than the colored people. They have stood by the Government and the Flag in every exigency. Is it not about time that the government should stand by her colored citizens and the Flag wave for all?

The Mississippi laws and, in fact, those of the entire South, are pernicious in principle and mischievous in operation and, moreover, are interpreted by such prejudiced men as Judge Abernathy from whom the colored American has learned to expect little justice and usually gets even less than in his most pessimistic moments he had expected.

Plainly, America should see to it that no peace is signed in Europe that does not take into fair and equitable consideration the oppressed of that continent. But, as plainly, too, America must first put her own house in order. To keep her place in the vanguard of Liberty and to give force to her opinions in Europe she should first unshackle her loyal colored population. "Liberty for all!"

HOPES WAR BRINGS JUSTICE FOR NEGRO

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
OCTOBER 28, 1917

Mineola Incident Stirs Protest.

Appeal for Fair Treatment.

Editor Brooklyn Daily Eagle:

May I call your attention to the little pleasantries of a gang of Alabama soldiers at Mineola a few days ago? Let me refresh your memory. Charles Farrar a negro porter together with another negro porter were sitting in the rear of a car of the Long Island railroad on which some soldiers from Alabama were riding. Indignant at riding in the same car with two "niggers," the soldiers surrounded and assaulted the colored porters and then picked up one and hurled him to the tracks. They followed him to the tracks and beat and kicked him unmercifully. At the hospital one of his eyes had to be removed. Should not we be proud of such soldiers who are going forth to fight "freedom's battles on the plains of Europe"?

Patriots, whatever the color of their skin, are not made by cruelty, intimidation, abuse or segregation. We are being told in all things but actual words that we are not wanted. And yet we are among the first to volunteer for service in the army or navy. The uniform of Uncle Sam has a fascination which we cannot resist. While loyal to the flag we are beginning to ask the question "For what are we fighting"? Are we fighting to perpetuate the same cruelty, discrimination, presecution and segregation, or are we fighting for greater justice and liberty?

When the unspeakable Hun has been crushed, shall our reward for the blood we shall have shed, the suffering and hardship we shall have endured, be a greater measure of justice, a more impartial administration of the law or shall we return to the "Land of the Free" and continue to be "Jim Crowed" and segregated and lynched as of yore?

Shall we shed our blood in vain. Will not some influential newspaper champion our cause that we may have justice meted out. I would commend to the white man, Solomon's entreaty to his brethren. "Look not upon me because I am black, because the Sun hath looked upon me; my mother's children were angry with me. They made me the keeper of the vineyard, but my own vineyard have I not kept.

PAUL FULTON.
155 Carlton avenue.

[illegible] PA
JULY 30, 1917

Negro [illegible] d the Nation.

To the Editor of "The Press."

Sir:—The numbers have now been drawn and the men selected to fill this great national army, of which we hear so much, that is supposed to make the world safe for democracy. Are we in the war to make the world safe for democracy? Can it be counted safe for democracy so long as the color of a man's skin will prevent him from entering the regular army, but forces him to wait and come under the compulsory military law? Our young men have

Soldiers - 1917

Rights of Negroes

THE BLACK PORTION OF AMERICAN CITIZENSHIP

The St. Louis Argus 3-23-17

Since civilization first took her seat upon the throne of progress, it has ever been the custom of states, principalities, governments and nations to be first to recognize the worth of its citizens. This custom has prevailed in all ages, in all countries and in all governments known to history, with but one exception—and that exception is the American government.

Standing in the forefront of progress, proudly boasting her leadership in civilization. proclaiming to the world her grandeur setting as an example her christianity and culture, America is known in the remotest corners of the universe as the land of the free and the home of the brave. Clothed with these robes of righteousness, one would naturally conclude that the American gevernment would be first to recognize the worth of her citizens regardless of race, color or creed.

With a citizenship of a hundred million souls gathered here from all parts of the world, and with the country practically in a state of war with Germany, what portion of her citizenship can America rely upon to uphold the principles of her government?

Accusations are being made upon all sides that some Americans are pro-German; it has been said that more than one hundred thousand spies are scattered throughout this country; men are being imprisoned for stealing and selling Army and Navy secrets; uncertainty, suspicion and distrust have necessitated the placing of armed guards around the Navy yards, at bridges, at munition plants, and everywhere there seems to be a feeling of doubt as to who is loyal; charges and counter charges are being made and the daily press is filled with news articles pertaining to who is an American and who is not; but in all this nightmare of serious speculation, not one word has been said questioning the loyalty of the Negro.

This government feels sure of the loyalty of more than one-tenth of its population; this government firmly believes that eleven millions of Negro men and women will readily give their lives in its defense; the black part of American citizenship is giving the government no concern as to the part it will play in any crisis.

Of the one hundred thousand spies that are said to infest this country, not one of them has proved to be a Negro; of the many arrests that have been made for selling Army and Navy secrets not a single man has proved to be a Negro; of the many thousands who are being accused of being pro-German, not one accusation has been aimed at a member of the Negro race; of the large number of plotters who have been apprehended, some of whom have confessed to have had designs upon the life of the President, not one of these plotters has turned out to be a Negro:—and it is this portion of her citizenship,—this black portion, that America can rely upon to help her shoulder every burden.

Strange though it may seem, it is the black portion of America's citizenship which America has so signally failed to recognize.

In the sacred halls of Congress just a few months ago, a bill to keep Negroes from enlisting in the Army and Navy was introduced; a member of the Legislature in the state of Missouri, introduced a bill to segregate and jim crow the Negro; this happened less than a month ago. American white men and women going to and fro on common carriers, will stand up and ride for miles rather than sit beside a Negro; every state in the southland has crowded the pages of its law books with every conceivable law that will insult, humiliate and strip the Negro of his rights as an American citizen. The unholy pastime of lynching, burning and mobbing Negro men, women and children by American white men is not even censured by the American government; Negro soldiers on their way to fight for the honor of this country have been insulted and discriminated against. Such signs as "No Niggers Allowed Inside," "This Room For Negroes," are posted in every southern city and on every railway possenger train throughout the south. Negroes are denied the right of any but the most poorly paid employment they are advised to get an education, and upon doing so, are called "sassy;" they are to told to own their homes, and upon seeking to purchase and pay for a home they are reminded that white neighbors will not tolerate their presence; men who are placed in high positions to uphold the law and protect the weak, are the last ones to offer a word of protest against the inhuman treatment of Negro citizens; such are the conditions that constantly face a portion of America's citizens:---the black portion---the only portion that America can fully rely upon to prove loyal in case of war.

When the Negro has again. as he has in a hundred former wars, proven his right to be recognized as a man and as an American cttizen, will this government awake from its apathy and be fair enongh to accord him justice?

U. S. OF AMERICA MEMORALIZED BY COLORED AMERICAN LEAGUE.

Nothing in Past or Present History of Race Justifies Any Suspicion of Colored Americans Rebelling Against Government—Sacrifices, Exigencies, Sufferings of a War Require President of Republic to Abrogate Federal Race Segregation, and for Nation to Assure Colored Citizens of Cessation of Proscription and Persecution—Colored Race Should Be Loyal But Ask for Relief Which England Promised Dissatisfied Irish and Russia Pledged to Segregated Jews.

At its regular monthly meeting held last Thursday night in Schank's Hall, 21 Hammond street, the Boston Branch of the National Equal Rights League adopted and issued the following memorial to the Government and people of the United States in relation to the recent reports of attempts to induce Colored Americans to revolt. The memorial says:

MEMORIAL TO THE AMERICAN PEOPLE.

"When this European war began the world involuntarily speculated whether the Irish would be loyal and the Russian Jews, because of the denial of home rule by England, and of civil and political rights by Russia. As the United States of America enters this awful war the world speculates whether Americans of color will be loyal because of the denial of rights to a majority of them."

Since Colored Americans in the past have offered their lives in every way for the country, if Germany is seeking to induce them to revolt, it but proves how notorious is their proscription. If this nation, knowing the active loyalty of the Americans in the past, believes this alleged plotting could succeed, it shows that the government and people believe that Colored Americans are most unjustly treated."

"The Boston Branch of the National Equal Rights League, meeting when the country is at war, realizing its responsibility as a branch of the only nation-wide organization formed by and of and led by Colored citizens to oppose race and color discrimination, declares false all charges of disloyalty."

"Colored Americans would be less than human if they did not feel bitterly every bar from employment from public accommodation because of our race and color. Deep is the resentment against enforced segregation by city, state or the federal government whether in the civil or military service. But we have no thought of taking up arms against this our country. Ours it has been to save the government from rebellion. This work of our fathers we shall not destroy. There is not gold enough in all the treasuries of the nations of the earth to corrupt us, for it is not a question of money, but of equality of rights."

Guardian

"Let neither White nor Colored Americans seek to deny the truths of human nature. Soldiers of democracies fight better than soldiers of autocracies. The same men fight better if in time of peace they can sell their labor in the open market than if denied work because of race; fight better if public accommodation in peace depends on conduct and the price, than if it is denied for color; fight more eagerly than if in peace encouraged by possession of a free man's ballot, than if represented by its denial; fight with more heart if in peace they have court protection than if their very race means possible murder by the mob."

4/14/17

"To the national government which calls us all to war, to our fellow Americans of every race variety we would appeal in the name of fair-play, of justice and humanity. We are all citizens of a common country.

There is need no longer of subjection of Americans to the race prejudices of fellow Americans. In the presence of a common danger and a common obligation, with a war devastating Europe caused by racial clanishness and racial hatred, under Almighty God, let the United States of America and the people thereof give up race proscription and persecution at home. Let the door of the workshop, the school, the college, the civil service, the army, the navy, the military school, the naval school, now and henceforth open alike to every citizen of the Republic without regard to race and without distinction of color. Let the right to travel, to vote, to have court protection be free, without barrier or denial."

"Give, Mr. President and all our Governors, the same encouragement for volunteering or enlisting to white, to brown, to yellow, to black, Americans, all, by vouchsafing the same free chance to enlist, to rise or merit, and on return home, the same right to civil service, and to civil rights without bar or segregation."

"With our great Republic entering a world war for humanity, remove the need for the Colored mother and father to suffer under the feeling that their son will return to find the color line drawn at factory, eating place, playhouse, and ballot-box; make it not necessary for the Colored soldier in the trenches to suffer with the thought that as he bares his breast to the bullet his sister is segregated in the government ser-

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

vice at Washington and his mother in danger of the lynching mob."

"Recognizing the world honored ethics of national defense, as England promised home-rule to the Irish and Russia abolition of restriction and the ghetto to her Jews, the United States of America is now called upon to grant the abolition of federal segregation and of disfranchisement to her Colored citizens. As this nation goes forth to fight the "natural foe of liberty," let Americans highly receive that all shall have liberty within her borders. As she fights for democracy as against autocracy let there be a democracy at home 100%, not 90% strong. As our President declares we "fight for the right of those who submit to authority to have a voice in their own government," let us all resolve that when the war is over such shall be the privilege of 100% of our people, not 90%.

"Now is the time for all in authority to declare for the abolition of al racial discriminations and proscriptions and for all to join in our unhyphenated Americanism for victory under the favor of the God of all mankind."

(Signed)

E. T. Morris, Cambridge; Major Wesley J. Furlong, Melrose; Wm. H. Scott, Woburn; Wm. Monroe Trotter, Boston; Mrs. Eveline Sport, Cambridge; A. W. Whaley, Mrs. Nannie Bray, William D. Brigham, Mrs. M. Cravath Simpson, Everett; Rev. J. W. Hill, Mrs. A. Morse, Wm. Still, Mrs. Mary Elliott, Cambridge; C. J. Wright, Esq., Mrs. Lucy Hunter, Cambridge; Mrs. A. Morse, Mrs. M. C. Hall. Committee on Memorial.

MUST THE NEGRO FIGHT FOR THE U. S. FLAG?

Galveston, Texas, March 26, 1917.

Editor Washington Post,

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir,—Kindly allow me space to take up an important question which evidently concerns the whole world. The question is this: should the Negro fight in case of war with Germany? The reply should not be made without a long and careful consideration of the best thinkers of the race. It is true we have Negro soldiers in the United States Army now but in case of war with some powerful nation we have not got enough to last through a Sunday morning fight (of Afro-Americans). However, the Negro should not be guilty of treason by words, acts or deeds.

But at this time, not one of our great thinkers is in a position to say the Negro should die for the flag, for the honor and dignity of its stars and stripes, unless he is short of race pride principles, with a deceptive heart, and a traitor to his race.

Should the race be neutral? This cannot be answered now, for the following reasons, to-wit:

Every phase of injustice is heaped upon the whole race in the South without a medium of redress being open to it or allowed.

Richmond Planet
4/14/17

MANY AGAINST US.

With many of the white Southern newspapers organized against the Negro, the Southern white lawyers organized against him; the white farmer in some parts of Texas are organized against him, and will not allow him to rent land, but allows him to work for w ges. Mob bands organized against him, and no justice in the court of justice. For these causes he must stop to think. The white man has no cause to hesitate to face death for the flag, because the flag will protect him when right. I can prove a case of injustice as far as the State is concerned.

STARTED IN THE WOODS.

In the South, some years ago, a young colored man started life in the woods and no one paid any attention to him until he had under cultivation 300 acres of river bottom land, and 1,000 cords of wood on the banks of the Red River, with many big mules and horses on his farm. He one day got a note from the mob, or citizens of his parish, to leave. He did not obey it. Within a few days a committee from the main body came in person and ordered him and his wife to leave. So Johnson and his wife decided to leave, but later changed their mind and decided to die on their farm.

THE MOB CAME.

One night the mob did come, and the wife protected one door and the husband the other, and the results were: eighteen dead in the front and twenty dead at the rear door, and the sheriff chased Johnson all over the South for protecting home from a band of outlaws. Johnson was a law-abiding citizen, a tax-payer. The only charge against him was that he was getting "rich too fast." Texas has many peonage-slave farms in the Northern part. Labor agents get the colored people to go there, and they cannot get away. The operators have some kind of a pull, no doubt, as we cannot get the farm raided.

WILL NOT ACCORD RECOGNITION

The Southern press will not allow the race writers space to write up the wrongs, which makes matters worse. It causes the mass of Negroes to want to leave. However, if the press could look facts in the face and allow the race men to get before the court of public opinion, there never would have been a great exodus. The Negr wants a hearing. The white lawyer will not take his case, if a white man has mistreated a Negro. The Southern white lawyer by some means is not in a position to see, do and act real justice to the Negro in all such cases.

LAWYERS REFUSE CASES.

If there are any white lawyers who will take a colored man's case when a white man has mistreated the Negro, and do ju ic- to it, I must confess I don't know of them. Now take the Texas City outrage case of August 18, 1915, where 500 Negroes were imprisoned by Gen. J. F. Bell, Texas City Board of Trade, and city officials, not one noted white lawyer would give us legal advice or take the matter up at any price. This sha_eful and disgraceful camp caused several deaths of the Negroes who were prisoners. Who cares anything about what is done to the Negro race?

WANT JUSTICE DONE.

The matter is up with Congress, and this is quite a test to see if there is any justice for the Negro anywhere I see no need of the Negro taking a stand relative to war with Germany until he sees if the race can get justice under the Constitution. The Negro is not denied justice in the meaning, or words and phrases of the Constitution of the United States, and I hope the men in power will not make that powerful document untrue. It was not intended to be untrue. Then why should its meaning not be carried out to the letter? Is the Constitution weak, or those in power guilty of injustice? I would say let the Negro die for the flag if the flag will protect the race.

I am, respectfully,

(REV.) ELIJAH C. BRANCH

426 1-2 [illegible] alveston, Tex

GLOBE
SEPTEMBER 20, 1917.

Editor Globe:—I am a colored woman and very much interested in the fate of the colored troops. Every article I read about them the word separate stands out, such as separate training camps, sleeping, eating, drinking, walking. Does a little portion of the front, separate from the rest, for them to fight on, await them?

Also is there a part of the German army separate from the rest for them to attack? With every thing planned so separately here on earth the Negro soldier there is a possibility they have planned for his soul after he has been killed on the battlefield a separate heaven or hell. Do you think so?

LULU ROBINSON.

New York, Sept. 17.

MAKE THE WORLD SAFE FOR DEMOCRACY
And The South Safe For The Negro

It seems reasonable that the place where a race has given its very life, through two hundred years of unrequited toil, where it had made the soil productive, had felled mighty forests and caused a wilderness to blossom like a rose,---it seems reasonable we say, that this should be the last place where that race could not feel safe.

Even since the aboliton of slavery the Negro has done the bulk of the work, half paid and poorly fed. He has toiled long and diligently and murmured little. He has stood silently and seen the very people who have grown rich through his toil, deny his children the right to learn. He has, with quivering lips and tear stained cheeks been forced to look while his people have been victims of the howling mob,---a mob composed of the very people who, above all should have given its victim the protection of the law. Only a few short months ago did the Negro awaken to the fact that there was a section of this country where black men's children were allowed to learn and opportunity did not hide its face. Like a captive bird who is suddenly given its freedom, the poor defenseless Negro fled from the Southland; true it was his native heath, the only home he had ever known, but he was not fleeing because of terror of the land which he loved and still loves, but he was fleeing from his persecutors, fleeing from those who for almost three centuries had reaped the benefit of his toil.

Why not then, while making the world safe for Democracy---make the South safe for the Negro? Make the South safe not only for the Negro in civilian clothes, but safe for the Negro who wears the Uniform of the American Army; for unless the Government can make the South safe for men who have sworn to fight and if necessary die for this country, what protection can the ordinary Negro civilian hope to receive.

The cases of Lieutenants Sanders and Lee who were threatened with assault while garbed in the Uniform of United States Army Officers should be probed to the bottom and the guilty be not allowed to go unpunished.

BULLETIN

Philadelphia, Pa.

The Position of the Colored Race

To the Editor of The Bulletin.

Sir: This country stands on the verge of war with a foreign power. It is without a doubt that it is being forced into a war that it has tried with the utmost care to avoid. When it comes, every able-bodied man will be expected to take up arms in its defence, and do it willingly and cheerfully. This country has within its borders men of all nationalities, many of these will join in the fighting ranks of this nation, but can all of them be trusted to such an extent as to insure the safety of this government and the true Americans with whom they are fighting shoulder to shoulder? This is a problem. But there is one race, from this many mixtures of races, which can be trusted to do its part and do it to a finish, which has been proven in every conflict this nation has had, that race is the much despised, and segregated American negro. When this great and glorious country is free from hostilities and the need of military force is no longer required, the negro is forced to take a back seat. Every nation is welcome but him; every nation enjoys the privileges which he is denied. He is lynched, burned, persecuted, segregated, and insulted, and yet when the country is in danger he is among the first to come to its aid, while the country allows him to be treated like an animal. The very government has segregated its negro government employes at Washington while the color line has been drawn in the American navy. But let war roll upon this nation, and see how quick the black man will be sought after. Race prejudice will be forgotten along the battle front, because the negro is fighting for the defence of a nation that does not raise its finger to give him proper protection within its own borders. If the negro is good enough to die fighting for the defence of this country, surely he is good enough to enjoy the full rights of American citizenship. His color is not against him in time of peace, why so in time of trouble,

CHESTER, PA.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917 Registration

Negro Registration Exceeds That of the Whites in Many Sections Throughout South

6-14-17

New York Age

6-15-17 News & Age

In the nation-wide registration conducted by the Federal Government Tuesday of last week, the Negro showed his usual loyalty, coming forward and cheerfully registering for selective army draft in a manner that surprised the officials of the United States Government. In many sections in the South the registration of the Negro exceeded that of the whites.

The Governor of Mississippi reports the State's total registration at 139,525, divided as follows: Colored, 74,579; white, 64,334. In the rural districts, especially in the Delta, the colored far outnumbered the whites. Even in cities like Jackson and Columbus more Negroes registered than white men. At Mound Bayou the registration was 240. Charles Banks says more would have registered, but the supply of blanks ran out. Few claimed exemption.

Reports from Savannah, Ga., show that of the 9,081 registering for military service in Savannah and Chatham Counties, 4,979 Negroes registered against 3,665 whites, exclusive of the number of aliens registering.

The Governor of Alabama reports that the State's total registration was 179,826, divided as follows: White, 108,610; colored, 69,956. It is estimated that 60 per cent. of the registering at Birmingham was by colored men. According to the Birmingham *Age-Herald*, only 40 per cent. was expected from Negroes. Drilled by Squire E. A. Brown, quite a number of colored men served as registration clerks in Birmingham. Louis Goodman, THE AGE representative, was the first to register. According to the Birmingham *Ledger*, sixteen colored citizens registered to one white in the Red Mountain district.

Registered With Enthusiasm in North Carolina.

In North Carolina the Negro registration was large, as may be gleaned from the following figures from what are known as "black belt" counties:

Anson, whites 1,030, colored 1,056; Berties, whites 776, colored 942; Chowam, whites 420, colored 474; Gates, whites 434, colored 349; Hoke, whites 339, colored 429; Hertford, whites 469, colored 728; Halifax, whites 1,510, colored, 2,012; Franklin whites 997, colored 1,043; Nash, whites 2,069, colored 1,628; New Haven, whites 210, colored 222; North Hampton, whites 746, colored 1,092; Pitt, whites 1,742, colored 1,836; Scotland, whites 603, colored 835; Warren, whites 597 colored 1,060; Washington, whites 438, colored 538; Wayne, whites 1,894, colored 1,640.

At Raleigh, the Young Colored American Club, headed by L. B. Capehart, Jr., formed a line and marched from Odd Fellows' Hall to the various precincts, registering in a body.

In Forence County, South Carolina, there were 130 more Negroes registered than white people.

The Governor of Virginia reports the State's total registration at 181,826, divided as follows: White, 20,509; colored, 58,565.

In West Virginia the total registration was 127,409, divided as follows: White, 103,856; colored, 11,872.

There were 22,655 colored men who registered in Maryland for the selective army darft. Baltimore showed up with 11,383 Negroes out of 59,000. The figures show that the colored registered in the State was more than one-sixth of the total.

Returns from Tennessee give a total registration of 187,524, with 142,646 white and 44,170 colored.

Returns from Kentucky show that 11,150 colored men live in the State who are between the ages of 21 and 31 years.

No "Slackers" in Louisiana.

There were no "slackers" among the colored men in New Orleans and the State of Louisiana. On the contrary, those eligible to register rallied to the registration booths. They began getting in line before 7 o'clock in the morning and in many precincts outnumbered the whites.

Compilation of the registration is not yet complete, owing to special registration made necessary by men on steamboats, ships and the like not being able to reach the city fo rregistration day. However, returns from all but three or four parishes which will change the proportion but little if any show that more Negroes are reported available for the draft than whites. In a number of the parishes the difference between the number of whites and colored that rallied to the standard and enrolled for the draft is very striking in favor of the colored men. For instance, the following returns:

PARISHES	AVAILABLE	
	White	Negro
Allen	318	555
Ascension	394	409
Beauregard	509	768
Bossier	211	533
Claiborne	258	340
Concordia	83	23[illegible]
DeSoto	527	712
E. Carroll	60	325
E. Feliciana	149	258
Iberville	376	627
Madison	61	184
Natchitoches	580	656
Ouachita	516	571
Pointe Coupee	250	582
Rapids	902	1,125
Richland	239	400
St. Charles	145	250
St. James	288	519
St. John	195	412
St. Mary's	472	990
Tensas	42	464
West Baton Rouge	109	380
West Feliciana	79	227
Totals	6,763	11,528

In the twenty-three parishes 4,765 more available colored men are enrolled than whites for the defense of the country.

In one of the parishes in the above list a leading white man is reported to have made a speech in favor of the draft law and to have declared that this is a white man's country to be defended and soldiered by white men; that the Negro had no country and no rights that white men had to respect in this country and ought not to be called to arms under any circumstances. Many Negroes heard the speech which was applauded by the whites at the meeting and yet there was not a "slacker" among the colored men reported from this parish whose available colored men were more in number than the whites, as the list shows.

Fewer colored men there claimed exemption than whites.

NEGROES NOT PLEASED WHEN BOARD REJECTS

[illegible] AUGUST 9, 1917 State

Three Out of Four Qualify Physically—Twenty-seven Fail to Appear—Many Notices Not Delivered—Not Regarded as Slacking.

One hundred and one negroes were physically examined by the exemption board of the city of Columbia yesterday and 75 accepted. Twenty-five were rejected and 27 failed to appear. One hundred and twenty-seven notices were sent out. The board received many notices back from the postoffice this morning. The recent negro migration to Northern cities, the board thought, largely explained the absence. One additional man was transferred to this district and was rejected.

It has been a feature of the examinations so far that less negroes have claimed exemption than whites; probably 60 per cent. of the whites called in Columbia will claim exemption, but not more than 50 per cent. of the negroes will try to avoid service. This can be explained on the ground that their scale of wages is much lower, and that $30 a month, clothing and sustenance is far beyond what many of them can expect in civil employment. Robert Moorman, chairman of the board, said yesterday that many of the negroes were keenly disappointed when they were rejected, and that after an explanation of what service in the army meant some of those accepted decided not to put in claims for exemption as they were on the point of doing.

Mr. Moorman wished the fact emphasized again that the board has performed its full duty when it mails a notice for appearance for physical examination to the address given on the registration card. The board is not expected to make arrests for failure to appear, but such failure merely acts as a waiver of physical examination, and the persons called who fail to appear are considered as accepted.

The following have been called for appearance today:

250—332—Elmar S. Waring, 1600 Pendleton Street.
252—2090—J. L. Aaron, 1810 1-2 Main Street.
254—1560—Hyman Sribnik, 825 Washington Street.
256—3663—A. R. Arnold, 903 Elmwood Avenue.
258—2107—W. E. Arnold, 903 Elmwood Avenue.
259—3212—James D. Geiger, 1001 Oak Street.
261—194—Thomas B. Meadows, 807 1-2 Main Street.
262—874—E. K. DeLoach, 1322 Lady Street.
265—3152—E. D. Harvin, 610 Holly Street.
267—3687—E. R. Hook, 2302 Park Street.
269—2124—J. M. Bird, 1927 Sumter Street.
270—1673—P. H. Hardy, 1552 Main Street.
273—298—J. O. Starling, 1114 Pendleton Street.
274—3273—J. T. Watson, 2323 Lady Street.
275—3690—C. E. Huffman, 2411 Main Street.
276—3176—H. B. Stoney, 2803 Blossom Street.
277—2438—George D. Sloan, 1809 Park Street.
278—2850—H. P. Lovett, 1507 Whaley Street.
281—3015—Samuel Hall, Zig Zag Street.
283—2132—W. E. Boozer, 1901 1-2 Main Street.
284—1769—D. R. McMillan, Corner Main and Taylor Streets.
286—1148—J. R. Wade, 1309 Pulaski Street.
287—1647—E. C. Funderburk, 1920 Blanding Street.
292—2397—Wallace A. Perry, 1229 Richland Street.
293—343—C. C. Wilson, 731 Blossom Street.
296—2414—W. C. Roberts, 2119 Gadsden Street.
297—1613—J. C. Crouch, 1527 Hampton Street.
298—2100—Robert C. Allan, 1901½ Main Street.
299—982—Robert S. LaFaye, Y. M. C. A.
301—2467—Joseph H. Taylor, 1305 Laurel Street.
304—15—G. Duncan Bellinger, 902 Barnwell Street.
306—933—Joel G. Gunter, 2117 Washington Street.
309—2331—Joseph Theodore Koenecke, 1521 Laurel Street.
310—1531—Allessandro Buttreni, 1013 Washington Street.
311—3613—J. A. Ballentine, 1015 Bryn Street.
312—2861—William Ductor Mitchell, 1004 Sumter Street.
314—2915—F. S. Tarlton, 207 Sumter Street.
315—2209—Mack Edgar, 730 Elmwood Avenue.
320—1843—Meigs C. Stannard, 1717 Bull Street.
322—809—Edward Belsoen, 1444 Main Street.
324—1114—G. H. Speakman, 1122 Lady Street.
325—3206—E. C. Draffin, 1301 Pine Street.
326—3715—H. E. Medberry, 2226 Lincoln Street.
328—2826—William Otto Jones, 131 Sumter Street.
331—2473—R. O. Thackam, Jr., 1401 Calhoun Street.
335—2135—L. G. Bouknight, 2126 Main Street.
337—218—Norman L. McLellan, 530 Blossom Street.
342—3245—Marion L. Mitchell, 904 Oak Street.
343—3123—William W. Arthur, 2108 Green Street.
344—1611—Henry Grady Crooks, 1315 Taylor Street.

347—2778—Robert Drigers, 1421 Whaley Street.
348—31—John H. Brawley, 400 Gervais Street.
350—1727—L. E. Lazenby, 1712 Blanding Street.
353—3711—R. E. Lowman, 904 Columbia Avenue.
354—3230—H. E. Kennedy, 1011 Oak Street.
355—2817—N. E. Howell, 229 Picadilly Street.
356—2740—Lee Britt, 100 block Marion Street.
357—981—Herman Lachovitz, 1415 Park Street.
358—1848—F. P. Stratford, 1527 Blanding Street.
361—1570—W. B. Bishop, 1512 Blanding Street.
363—2884—L. B. Reddy, 1428 Whaley Street.
364—2885—N. H. Roof, 201 Lower Street.
365—1817—L. P. Scott, 1421 Hampton Avenue.
368—882—Herbert Lee Dorhman, 1209 Lady Street.
370—2078—James Kotsibos, Hampton Street.
'2—2119—Meyer Berkman, 1311 ioun Street.
3—2360—W. H. Monckton, 893 ıland Street.
5—2269—L. A. Hurley, 2025 Lin- Street.
9—3736—G. H. Priester, 819 Sec- Street.
0—2758—John Cordle, 107 Williams et.
3—552—Mose Jackson, 711 Gates et.
4—2665—Willie Smith, 5 Hollow om.
6—2595—Arthur Haynes, 1815 nwell Street.
1—1887—Mack Anderson, 717 ipton Street.
2—2707—Henry Morris, 708 Lum- Street.
9—3073—Willie Payne, 125 Bull et.
2—3930—Jonnie Washington, 904 mbly Street.
5—1294—G. E. Freeman, 1913 Ger- Sereet.
8—2558—Emmet DuBose, 14 Oak et.
9—1354—Abraham Jones, 1220 ıwell Street.
0—1906—A. J. Brown, 1503 Wils Street.
1—2017—James Ruff, 1831 Taylor et.
4—2008—Lemuel Lewis Pope, 1410 g Street.
5—3862—John Washington, Colum-
0—3325—A. J. Collins, 1510 Main et.
2—726—George Taylor, 618 Gates et.
3—3529—Joe S. Scott, 1422 Wheat et.
7—3009—Arthur Grant, 1318 To- o Street.
8—3478—Ernest McDaniel, 2118 land Street.
8—3079—Lewis Powell, 1407 ley Street.
6—1288—James Floyd, 819 Washon Street.
7—452—Clinton Arthur Dunlap, Divine Street.
8—3572—David Totaney, 901 ley Street.
319—355—Jesse Adams, 506 College Street.
321—530—Walter Holmes, 524 College Street.
323—2579—Ellie Gilmore, 2217 Sumter Street.
327—3808—Walter Williams, 3003 Main Street.
329—3796—John W. Killingsworth, 3101 Asylum Road.
330—2607—James Jackson, 514 Richland Street.
332—3319—Ernest C. Carter, 1230 Pine Street.
333—1470—D. L. Singleton, 1007 Lady Street.
334—645—John Perry, 1029 Gates Street.
336—2622—W. H. King, 612 Richland Street.
338—620—Luther Moffet, 920 Senate Street.
339—1354—James W. Hopkins, 922 Washington Street.
340—3084—M. K. Richardson, 1417 Bull Street.
341—550—James Jackson, 916 Green Street.
345—574—George Jones, 516 Gervais Street.
346—3556—Preston Taylor, 1109 Harden Street.
349—1432—Saxon Reese, 1315 Assembly Street.
351—2047—Jasper Vance, 1506 Gadsden Street.
352—3895—Sylvester William Cantey Columbia.
359—3376—J. C. Gilmore, 1304 Pine Street.
360—2662—John Simon, 1914 Henderson Street.
362—3832—John Williams, 180 Gervais Street.
366—2577—Ed Gilliard, 9 1-2 Taylor's Row.
367—770—Sip Williams, 704 Pendleton Street.
369—3570—W. H. Tobias, 2200 Senate Street.
371—677—Berley Riser, 1017 College Street.
374—749—Ernest Watson, 607 Gates Street.
376—3304—Haskell Brown, 2212 Washington Street.
377—3450—Willie S. Lorick, 914 Pine Street.
378—2592—Enoch Harris, 1506 Lumber Street.

WHITE QUOTAS SHORT IN SOUTHERN STATES

Constitution

Louisiana and Mississippi Not Able to Supply 40 Per Cent Called For.

9-22-17

Baton Rouge, La., September 18.—Louisiana will fall short by more than 1,000 men in complying with the war department's recent order to send to Camp Pike tomorrow 40 per cent of her quota of white men for the national army, according to a compilation here today of figures furnished Adjutant General McCrory by the 79 local exemption boards of the state. According to these figures, Louisiana will send to the camp tomorrow 4,415 white men, whereas 40 per cent of her quota calls for 5,435, it was stated.

The authorities said the state's failure to furnish the number of men required was due primarily to the lateness of the war department's order. With such a large percentage of negro population in many districts the authorities were unable to supply the necessary white men on short notice.

Jackson, Miss., September 18.—Mississippi will be unable to supply more than half its full quota of 40 per cent of white men ordered into training for the national army at Camp Pike, according to a statement tonight by Adjatant General Scales. Forty per cent of Mississippi quota is 4,232, and so far less than 2,000 white men have been reported as available for the contingent due to leave tomorrow. A few additional reports expected early tomorrow will raise the number perhaps 200, the adjutant general stated.

In many Mississippi counties, especially in the river sections, it was stated the negroes outnumber the white people, in some cases ten to one, and consequently the quota of white men could not be secured.

COLORED RECRUITS

LEAVE NEXT TUESDAY

PHOENIX ARIZ GAZETTE OCTOBER 27, 1917

For several weeks past arrangements have been in progress for a proper send-off for the colored draft contingent, participated in by the chamber of commerce committee which has had charge of previous affairs of the sort and a committee of colored residents, headed by Mrs. Robert S. Stearns.

Today it was learned definitely that the new soldiers, to the number of sixteen, would leave for Camp Funston on the Santa Fe at 7:45 Tuesday morning, so final arrangements were completed at a joint committee meetinf held this morning in the chamber of commerce rooms for a celebration to be held Monday afternoon and evening at East Lake park. It is probable the recruits will parade eastward on Washington street from the courthouse about 3 p. m. Thereafter there will be a picnic at the park, a dinner, on the same plan so successful before, and then a dance.

The committee is planning to see that the men have, at least, a blanket apiece and have the two suits of warm underclothing recommended by General Wood to be brought. The men will be provided with tobacco, and their farewell will have every feature that has been enjoyed by the previous drafts.

Negroes Must Heed Call of The President

Advertiser 5-27-17

So few inquiries have been received from negroes by the city board of conscription registration that it is feared the negroes are either ignorant of the mandatory call made upon them by the government or else are not heeding the president's appeal to the patriotism of all Americans. Unless the negro population is aroused within the next week to the importance of the situation, it is believed that hundreds will neglect to register on June 5 and will make themselves liable to prosecution under the rigid conscription law passed by congress.

With this fear in their minds, the board has suggested that all negro pastors of the city announce from their pulpits Sunday that negro men between the ages of 21 and 31 years must register for conscription in their respective wards on June 5. The negro preachers should obtain all information possible in order that they may explain the situation thoroughly to their congregations.

Would Advise Every Man.

It is recommended that the negro pastors shall repeat their announcements Sunday a week. In this way, it is hoped, every negro male subject to conscription will be advised, and if he should fail to register he will have no excuse to offer.

The registration board Saturday received their first batch of absentee's advance cards from citizens of Montgomery who are in other localities bu who desire to be registered here on June 5. Two of the cards came from citizens who are in Denver, Col., for their health, and one was from a citizen who is in Meridian, Miss.

The board thus far has issued about 75 cards to absentees of other cities. Two young Mormon ministers, who were recently ordained and assigned to duty in this section, were among those obtaining cards Saturday. They gave their residence as Ogden, Utah.

179,828 Men In Alabama Answer Call

Advertiser

Registration Figures Show 75,372 Whites, 45,106 Negroes Claim Exe[...]

6-9-17

Alaba[...] registration is 179,828 [...] te and black.

[...] about 29,000 men short of the [...]nment's estimate of the men who would answer the president's call and apply for registration on last Tuesday. No one seems to know if the number in the national guard of Alabama will decrease the state quota in the new army.

The total number of whites claiming exemption is 75,372; total of negroes claiming exemption, 45,106. Total aliens registering, 1,176; alien enemies, 89.

The counties of the state and their registration figures follow:

CountyJ	White,	Negro.	Total
Autauga	593	720	1,217
Baldwin	1,047	428	1,197
Barbour	952	1,143	2,095
Bibb	1,149	754	1.925
Blount	1,808	134	1,943
Bullock	332	998	1,332
Butler	1,034	962	2,024
Calhoun	2,381	978	3,366
Chambers	1,581	1,532	3,115
Cherokee	1,439	163	1.603
Chilton	1,402	221	1,693
Clarke	1,029	1,047	2,080
Clay	1,503	284	1,787
Cleburne	993	65	1,053
Coffee	1,755	478	2,233
Colbert	1,242	643	1,890
Conecuh	1,048	696	1,744
Covington	2,258	761	3,022
Coosa	721	334	1,055
Cullman	2,339	40	2,393
Crenshaw	1,294	512	1,806
Dallas	716	1,976	2,697
Dale	1,308	365	1,676
DeKalb	2,468	75	2,543
Elmore	1,247	856	2,203
Escambia	1,794	526	1,822
Etowah	3,384	1,116	4,514
Fayette	1,143	199	1,343
Franklin	1,639	170	1,810
Geneva	1,764	286	2,050
Greene	225	656	881
Hale	487	923	1,410
Henry	891	637	1,528
Houston	1,986	578	2,575
Jackson	2,708	208	2,616
Jefferson	5,284	7,689	13,085
Lamar	1,126	269	1,395
Lauderdale	2,114	623	2,738
Lawrence	1,309	553	1,862
Lee	1,009	1,291	2,310
Limestone	1,659	545	2,611
Lowndes	237	1,124	1,370
Macon	303	1,057	1,371
Madison	2,731	1,519	4,265
Marion	1,627	76	1,703
Marengo	771	1,142	1,924
Marshall	2,328	108	2,436
Mobile	1,419	1,230	2,680
Monroe	950	1,114	2,065
Montgomery	484	1,334	1,819
Morgan	2,478	714	3,201
Pickens	1,037	1,011	2,048
Perry	497	914	1,413
Pike	1,322	1,113	2,435
Randolph	1,591	467	2,058
Russell	517	1,276	1,795
Shelby	1,390	599	2,001
St. Clair	1,427	464	1,896
Sumter	414	1,114	1,531
Talladega	1,692	1,174	2,868
Tallapoosa	1,471	666	2,437
Tuscaloosa	1,701	1,841	4,549
Washington	694	514	1,208
Walker	3,060	27,024	4,100
Wilcox	448	1,338	1,787
Winston	1,035	20	1,056
Cities—			
Birmingham	9,577	9,968	19,798
Montgomery	1,942	1,729	3,671
Mobile	2,382	2,058	4,590
Totals	108,616	69,956	179,828

589 MONTGOMERY MEN CLAIM NO EXEMPTION

Montgomery county, outside the city limits, as shown by final reports from the recent registration, has 589 young men, white and black, who do not claim exemption from the military draft.

The tabulated figures, compiled Friday by the clerk of the circuit court, are as folows:

	Negroes	White
Legislative, judicial or executive officials	—	5
Totally disabled	33	8
Dependent relatives indicated	860	291
Occupational exemptions indicated	13	19
No exemptions	428	161
Aliens	—	1
Totals	1,334	485

Over 11,000

Colored Men Register In Kentucky

Frankfort, Ky.—Returns from the counties show that 11,150 Colored men live in this State who are between the ages of 21 and 31 years. Since these figures are given separating the number of Colored from white they may supply the answer to a certain question. The registration blanks stated in a lower corner: "If of African extraction tear off this corner." This little sentence irritated many Colored men but the reason may be that this was a quick way to learn the number of Colored.

6-9-17 Louisville Ky. News

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH ... 7

Soldiers—1917

Registration

TOUCHES OF HUMAN NATURE ILLUMINATE REGISTRATION DAY

Advertiser

Flashes of Humor and Pathos Intermingle With Patriotic Fervor

6-6-17

Ladies, who worked valiantly in Box 6, Tuesday discovered that negroes were far more eager than the white men of conscription age to receive and read the President's War Proclamation, which they tendered to everyone who registered.

"The white men, as a rule, took no interest in the literature we offered them, and in most cases passed by without stretching out their hands to take one of the proclamations. They must have thought we were seeking funds. However, two men came forward and congratulated us upon our work, and made us feel good over it.

"We found that the negroes were anxious to get the literature. Everyone was glad to get a copy of the president's proclamation and went away apparently reading or trying to read the words of our chief executive."

One of the ladies declared that nine men of her family have lost their lives in various wars, but that she has no regrets except that she is not a man of conscription age so that she might give her services to her country.

"To my mind, it is the greatest privilege now, to be a man between 21 and 31 years old", she said.

BARS LET DOWN IN ALL CITY'S BOOTHS DURING AFTERNOON

The bars were let down in all city boxes early Tuesday afternoon and from then until the boxes closed, any male person of conscription age who applied for registration was registered, regardless of whether he lived in the particular beat, but just so he resided in Montgomery county. Orders to that effect were promulgated by the city board of registration owing to the fact that so many applicants from various points in the county had applied at city boxes. The board held that the registration would be valid provided the person registered lives within the county. The order had a tendency to increase registration toward the closing hours.

In several of the boxes during day, citizens of other cities and states applied for registration but were turned down and directed to register at their homes. Of course in practically every instance, this was impossible, except in the case of a young man who applied at Box 5 and said that he lives at Cusseta, Ga. He was told he could register only at Cusseta, and with just a few minutes to spare, he declared he was going to catch the 12:15 p. m. train out of Montgomery for Cusseta so that he might register. Another young man from New Orleans attempted to register but was denied the privilege.

GREEKS ENTHUSED IN REGISTERING NAMES; NO EXEMPTION ASKED

Possessed of the Spartan spirit, Montgomery Greeks of conscription age, almost to a man, declared that they want to go immediately into the United States army when they registered Tuesday. The remarkable enthusiasm manifested by the Greeks was one of the features of the day, as related by the managers of several boxes.

"We had a great many Greeks to register here," said one of the registrars in Box 5," and none of them claimed exemption from service from any cause. All of them said that they want to go into the service of the American government. The negroes also surprised us by registering strong, and although many of them had persons dependant on them for a livelihood, comparatively few asked for exemptions."

In box 6, the registrars also reported that the Greeks were eager to register and go into the war. A registrar stated that not one Greek who registered in this box claimed an exemption from service.

NEGROES IN JAIL HAVE NAMES SENT TO THE REGISTRARS

Even men in custody were registered in Montgomery Tuesday. The names of four prisoners at the police station were sent to Box 6 early in the day by Day Sergeant Centerfit, and properly entered. All are negroes. Three are convicts and one was held at the police station pending trial. Another who was being held for trial also desired to register, but was too old.

A freak, in the same connection, was the receipt of two registration cards from two Montgomery negroes who recently left here for Pennsylvania but now appear to be in the toils in Pittsburg, Pa. The cards showed that they are in the workhouse of the Pennsylvania city. Their names were entered on the records in the box of ward five.

MATTER OF SPELLING IS CLEVERLY SOLVED BY ONE REGISTRAR

Jake Hinderer, a registrar in box 5, Tuesday was perplexed as to how he should write down the name of a negro who applied and qualified for registration. Asked as to what might be his first name, the negro said that he spelled it "Phelix," but that the white folks spelled it "Felix." Mr. Hinderer went on the safe side and wrote it down both ways, as Phelix Reese Noble and as Felix Reese Noble.

The negro is sure now that he is adequately registered and perhaps is one of the few to have an alias on the cards.

BLIND NEGRO'S JOY NOT UNMIXED WITH FEAR FOR FUTURE

A negro man, blind, led by a small boy, early Tuesday entered the office of The Advertiser, where a registration booth was in operation. The negro approached one of the employes of the newspaper office and asked "Is dis where you-all register?" He was assured he was in the right place and was directed to the table at which the registrars were at work.

"What is your name, old man?" asked one of the registrars.

The negro told him.

"How old are you?" was the next question put to him.

"I'se fo'ty-one, boss," answered the applicant.

"You're too old to register, move on," the old man was advised.

Too full of enthusiasm and interest to contain himself, the negro had to tell somebody of his experience, and, seeking out an attache of The Advertiser office, he delivered himself of this statement:

"Boss, I sho' is happy. I thought maybe I couldn't fight, but jes' didn't know 'bout it, so I jes' ast dat man and he tole me how I needn't even register. I sho' is happy and I ain't happy—I'se kinder 'twixt and between."

"Why are you 'twixt and between?" asked the white man, interested in the way the old man was telling his story.

"Well, white folks, it's like dis—I'se happy 'cause I ain't got to go to no wah—and I'se kinder not happy 'cause dey wouldn't lemme register. I tole de ole 'oman dis mornin' dat I was goin' to register—and dat 'oman ain't never goin' to believe dat I come down here—and, white folks, you don't know dat 'oman!"

NEGRO IS IMPRESSED WITH FACT THAT HE HAD REGISTERED

The clerk at the money order window of the postoffice tells this one:

"It was just after noon when a negro man came to the window and stated that he wished to send a money order to Meridian, Miss.

"I handed him the usual application form and noticed at the time that he looked at the form in a puzzled manner. He walked to one of the tables and stood for probably two minutes, fingering the form and apparently in deep thought. Then he came back to the window, took off his hat, and, in a plaintive voice, said:

"'Boss, how's dis? I'se done registered. Does I hab to register ag'in?'"

ROUMANIAN RESENTS BEING INFORMED HE COULD NOT ENLIST

A young native Roumanian, anxious to fight under the Stars and Stripes, took it almost as an affront in Box 5 Tuesday when, after registering, he was told that he was not a citizen of the United States and could not serve "Old Glory" as a soldier. He contended that he was an American citizen, but admitted that he had not been naturalized. He would not take "no" for an answer until the registrar proved the facts to him by the clerk of the city board of registration.

The Roumanian was unaware that he had to be naturalized before he could enlist under Uncle Sam's banner. He was put down as an alien, but this did not prohibit him from registering.

ODDITIES DEVELOPED IN COURSE OF DAY

One negro who applied at Beat 5 was asked when he was born, when he replied: "I was born in 1856, captain but I did not want to take any chances with 'Uncle Sam.'" He was told the law did not require him to register.

Another, when asked his birth date stuttered a while and said: "I was born in May, 1889, on Saturday night." He did not know which Saturday night

A white boy was seen early Tuesday morning leading a Chinaman to the registration booth.

PATRIOTIC NEGROES REGISTERED FROM PA.

Mayor Robertson has proof either of the patriotism or discretion of two negroes. Two of them went up to Pennsylvania some time ago to earn the fancy wages offered there for day laborers. They got into devilment soon after and are now serving time in a workhouse. But they heard that Uncle Sam meant for everybody within the age limit to register so they hurriedly wrote Mayor Robertson to register them at Montgomery, their former home; and the mayor complied with the request from the patriotic prisoners.

FOWLER MADE GOAT BY HIS ASSOCIATES

Ed. C. Fowler feels that he was treated like a red-headed step-child by his associate registrars at the courthouse. During a temporary absence from the courthouse a neatly done package came addressed to Mr. Fowler It contained several highly desirable sandwiches. His associates fell upon the edibles and devoured them, but preserved the empty package for Mr. Fowler and the message from the lady who sent the sandwiches. Mr. Fowler found that he could eat neither the paper sack nor the message.

FEW NEGROES KNOW DATE OF THEIR BIRTH

Registrars expressed themselves themselves as amazed at the number of negroes who did not know their ages. Some would state the year in which they were born, but couldn't tell what their present age was. Others had a theory about their age but couldn't say when they were born Many negroes asked to be registered who were obviously above the age limit. One negro more than fifty years old appeared to be registered. Comparatively few of the negroes apparently within the age limit were sure of the date of their birth.

DROLL HUMOR.

There were the moments of droll humor as witness the following.

Registrar: "Is there any reason, except being scared to death, why you should be exempted?"

The fellow gulped, looked "chawed" and said weakly:

"No."

BIG RECEPTION FOR COLORED RECRUITS

OCTOBER 2, 1917

Patriotic Women of Reno Will Give Banquet at Y.M.C.A. Friday Night

Reno's colored troopers who are to leave for the army training camp at American Lake next Saturday night are to be given as big a sendoff as any other contingent that has gone out of Reno to enter the fighting ranks for Uncle Sam. As a prelude to what will be done at the time of their departure Saturday night, patriotic mothers of Reno will give the colored recruits a banquet at the Y. M. C. A. at 7 o'clock Friday night, and a specially prepared program of entertainment will also be provided.

Mayor F. J. Byington is in charge of the arrangements for the send-off. He assures a special invitation to all colored resident of Reno to take part in the farewell.

Will Get Same Sendoff

"We are going to see to it that these colored boys receive just as fine a tribute and as much attention as the boys who have been sent ahead of them from Reno," said Mrs. George T. Millner last night. "They are going to the front to fight for the country just as hard as anyone, and they are entitled to just as much honor. The patriotic mothers of Reno, many of whom already have sons of their own in the service, are going to see to it that there shall be no exception or distinctions on the part of the people of Reno toward their fighting men."

The colored recruits who will go from Reno are John Sisney, John D. Clue and Alfred Hall of Reno, and Culey Glend of Winnemucca, who has been transferred to start from here.

NEGRO YOUTH IS FIRST TO MEET REQUIREMENTS

Gilbert Richard Bruce Passed By Third District Exemption Board.

TAKEN IN SQUADS OF TEN

The honor of being the first man in Louisville to be selected for service in America's new National Army this morning fell to Gilbert Richard Bruce, a colored boy living at 1014 South Floyd street. He was the first registered man passed physically by the Exemption Board of the Third district, 111 West Chestnut street, which board achieved the distinction of beginning its examinations before any other in the city.

Bruce was found to be excellent material for a soldier by Dr. W. F. Blackford, the examining physician. He filed no claim for exemption and said he was anxious to get into the fray.

The first white youth to be called and passed as physically qualified to put on the khaki and join the legions that will "make the world safe for democracy" was Clarence Raymond Wurtz, a tall, well-built and handsome lad of 21 years. His serial number was 2522, making him second in line after Bruce, who received 258, the first number drawn in the draft lottery at Washington.

Young Wurtz, who is the son of Mrs Caroline Wurtz, 334 East Orinsby avenue, is employed in the picture-framing department of the Stewart Dry Goods Company. To A. Y. Ford, chairman of the board, who conducts the first part of the examinations, Wurtz stated, in answer to the formal questions, that he "never had found his health or habits to interfere with success in civil life;" that he "now believes himself to be sound and healthy" and "never had been treated in a hospital."

Five Claim Exemption.

By noon twenty-two of the men had made their preliminary statement to Chairman Ford and only five of that number claimed exemption on account of dependents. One man called was an alien and had to be discharged; another, Isie Glass, 224 East Madison street, a naturalized Russian, filed proof showing that he was 31 years of age instead of 30 as stated, by error, o nhis registration card, and a third, Monroe Sherman, 1351 South Preston street, was discharged as he filed proof of being already a member of the Kentucky Field Hospital, No. 1.

At noon twelve men had been physically examined and only two of them or one-sixth, were found physically disqualified. Dr. Blackfgord pronounced the other ten "fine physical specimens." It is planned to give each man on an average, an examination lasting twenty-four minutes and Wurtz, the next man, was eighteen minutes in examination. Only six minutes were required to examine Lee Joseph Sullivan, 1220 East Preston street. Only one man out of the first twelve, Edward Spencer Murphy, 231 East Breckinridge street, wore glasses.

The board did not tell the candidates whether or not they were accepted for military service. Those who did not file exemptions and who were qualified physically will be notified within a few days that they have been accepted for military service. Those who filed claims for exemptions must submit their proof within ten days after filing the claims. The board will decide those claims, and if a claim is not allowed and the candidate is physically qualified he will be notified that he is accepted for the new army. Among those who passed the physical examination this morning was Walter H. Shackleton, apartment 5, 100 East Caldwell street, a well-known musician and singer. Mr. Shackleton claimed exemption on the ground that he is married.

Frater Ewald Kroger, a member of the Franciscan Order, stationed at the novitiate at St. Boniface monastery, 01 Fehr avenue, was among those called to-day. He claimed exemption on the ground of being a student for the priesthood and was not required, according to law, to take the physical examination.

Another well known young man examined was Abraham J. Roth, better known as "Abe" Roth, 409 South Preston street. Several years ago Roth was one of the leading athletes of the State, having been a star in bootball, baseball and track both at the Louisville Male High School and Kentucky State University.

Fifty Put to the Test.

Fifty men in all were examined by the Third District Board to-day, the examinations having begun at 9:30 o'clock this morning. Ten were called to appear before the board at that hour and all were on hand. Ten more were called and ready for examination at 10:30 o'clock and so on throughout the day the entire fifty will be examined in squads of ten.

Besides Wurtz and Bruce the first lot to be examined were Thomas Ray Canada, 312 East Chestnut street; James R. Mitchell, 425 East F street; Isie Glass, 224 East Madison street; James Griten, 143 Brook street (rear); Louis Madison Ross, 1522 Virginia court; Abraham J. Roth, 409 South Preston; Harry Pell Handaugh, 1043 East Chestnut street, and Atwood Sutherland, 108 North Floyd street.

Examinations Begin.

Everything was in readiness for the examinations at the Third District Board by the time the first ten men called began to arrive, shortly after 9 o'clock, at the headquarters in the administration building of the University of Louisville, 111 West Chestnut street. Ten chairs were arranged about the office of A. Y. Ford, chairman, and in these the men sat until they were called for examination in the order of their selected numbers. To Mr. Ford they made a statement as to their health and whether they ever had been treated in a hospital. From him they went into a rear room, where Dr. W. F. Blackford, the examining physician, gave them the prescribed army examination and certified whether or not they were physically qualified for military service. Those who wished to file claims for exemption could then do so with Chairman Ford. Thomas D. Osborne, secretary of the board, also was present to record the proceedings of the day.

The Third district board will examine seventy-five more men and so on every day, including Sundays, if necessary, until the full quota for that board has been secured. The same procedure will hold in the other districts. Examinations for the First district, of which Tyler Barnett is chairman, will not be held until late next week, it is believed, as that board has not yet been able to get out its notices for the men to appear. This is due to the large number of men in the district.

Location of Districts.

The following list gives the time and place of physical examinations in seven of the eight districts:

Second District—John P. Starks, chairman: Physical examinations begin Tuesday, 9 a. m.; 1703 Inter-Southern building, Fifth and Jefferson streets.

Third District—A. Y. Ford, chairman: Examinations begin to-day, 9:30 a. m.; 111 West Chestnut street.

Fourth District — R. N. Hudson, chairman: Examinations begin Monday, 9 a. m.; Room 334 Atherton building, Fourth and Chestnut streets.

Fifth District — Joseph Conkling, chairman: Examinations begin Monday, 9 a. m.; seventh floor Louisville Trust building, Fifth and Market streets.

Sixth District—E. J. O'Brien, chairman: Examinations begin 9 a. m.; 1221 West Market street.

Seventh District—Reinhold Anderson, chairman: Examinations begin next Tuesday, 9 a. m., in police station, Twenty-eighth and Main streets.

Eighth District (Jefferson County, Outside of Louisville)—Col. Bennett H. Young, chairman: Examinations begin Wednesday of next week; Room 1617 Inter-Southern building, Fifth and Jefferson streets.

There was an air of gravity about the office of the Third District Board as the examination of the first ten men called began this morning. The men themselves plainly showed they realized the seriousness of the step they were taking, although most of the youths seemed perfectly at ease and a few joked and laughed while waiting their turns before the examining physician. A few of them gave evidence of excitement and one, a German, was more than ill at ease as Chairman Ford questioned him. One of the candidates who was listening to the manner of filing his claim for exemption on the ground of having a dependent family almost jumped over a table when a camera man fired a shot of flashlight powder.

The solemnity of the situation was upset for a time by Gilbert Richard Bruce, the colored boy who was the first examined and passed. While Dr. Blackford was testing his heart, in Eden attire, Gilbert suddenly wheeled around and demanded, "Who threw that water on me?"

"What's the matter?" asked the physician.

"Somebody in here done threw water on me."

Everyone in the room but Gilbert roared, for it was seen that the water of which the lad complained was cold perspiration trickling down his spine. The negro's experience has been duplicated by practically everyone who ever took an army examination, for a man at that time from excitement will perspire freely and not know that he is doing it. Many young fellows who were examined recently by Dr. Frank Fort for the Officers' Reserve Corps would look up, thinking that water from an overhead pipe was trickling down on them. Dr. Blackford attempted to explain the psychology of the thing to this excited subject, but Gilbert tossed his head, his eyes flashed and he snorted: "I know Somebody's fixin' to get hurt, getin' funny with me."

CHICAGO COLORED MEN OFF FOR CAMP GRANT

CHICAGO ILL. NEWS

OCTOBER 2, 1917

First Delegation Starts for War in High Spirits, Despite Rain.

Rain and raw winds could not weigh down the spirits of several hundred colored men who left Chicago to-day for the national army training camp at Rockford. They were a light hearted crowd as they gathered at the headquarters of the various division boards before the start for the trains.

Relatives gathered in great numbers to see them off and a wet but faithful procession of umbrellas and raincoats followed the little lines of embryo soldiers to the stations. Other divisions will send their quotas to-morrow, completing Chicago's share of colored men in the first draft army.

8,000 Going to Rockford.

Negroes from other parts of Illinois and from Wisconsin began to arrive at Camp Grant in advance of the Chicago contingent.

North Carolina negroes will also be sent to Rockford, bringing the total of the colored forces there to about 8,000 men. While they will train with Gen. Barry's division, they will not be units of it. It is the intention of the war department to form an entre colored division with the drafted negroes from all parts of the country.

The 3d and 4th divisions sent the largest groups of men to-day, 120 and 100 respectively. The 1st division sent thirty-four and the 40th eight. Among the larger groups going to-morrow will be eighty-five from division No. 7, seventy-five from No. 2 and sixty from No. 33.

A series of entertainments in honor of the drafted men has been in progress for several days. They have been showered with attentions by their exemption boards, by business men of their quarter of the city and by hosts of friends individually.

Snow Greets Men at Rockford.

[Special Dispatch from a Staff Correspondent.]

Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., Oct. 29.—Snow greeted the first organized arriving colored selected men here to-day, the first group of seven men coming in from Carroll county shortly after noon. The first contingents of Chicago colored men were to arrive later, to be followed by another section from Chicago and Cook county.

Camp Grant appeared almost deserted with the snow driving from the north in a cutting gale. It was like being in a sandstorm to feel the cutting edges of the snow and the only soldiers visible were companies out for their morning hikes. They wore their new olive drab wool uniforms and wore waterproof ponchos over their overcoats.

MILLION NEGROES REGISTER FOR WAR

Subject to Same Rules as Whites for Conscription Service

Washington, June 5.—The number of Negroes to be conscripted is in the same ratio to population of the blacks bear to the whites.

Figures announced here to-night show that 10,264,896 men of military age registered and that the hopes of the administration were fully realized. As there are ten whites for every Negro in the United States it is reasonable to suppose that slightly more than 1,000,000 Negroes registered.

Just how many will be called is problematical, bu tit is the purpose of the War Department to call on them wherever they can be fitted into the service. Their record as soldiers is unexcelled, and under fire they always have acquitted themselves splendidly.

So far as registration was concerned, there was no distinction shown. Whites and Negroes registered in the same booths and all of military age are subject to conscription. It has not been the custom to place Negroes and whites in the same regiments, and there is reason to believe that this will not be done now. There are several regiments of Negroes officered by white men, and in every case these commands are regarded as models of their kind.

Secretary Baker will establish a divisional training camp especially for Negros. Such a camp for 1,200 Negro officers is to be opened at Des Moines, Ia., this month, and it is evidently the purpose of the War Department to train these officers so they can command Negro regiments.—New York Sun

DIVISION OF REHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers — 1917
Registration

NEGRO SOLDIERS GIVEN ROUSING SENDOFF AS THEY LEAVE FOR TRAINING CAMP

CHEER NEGROES AS THEY START TO JOIN ARMY

Rain marred the departure of the 700 Pittsburg negro selectives from Allegheny county, yesterday for Camp Lee, Petersburg, Va.

Assembling at their various headquarters, the draftees marched to the Duquesne yards of the Pennsylvania railroad, where they entrained. The train left at 3:40 o'clock, nine minutes late. Another train containing negro conscripts from other points chiefly outside of Allegheny county, left from the Pennsylvania station. No jollier contingent has left Pittsburg for a training camp than that which left yesterday. Twelve coaches and a kitchen car made up the train.

Led by a platoon of negro policemen, followed by Mayor Armstrong, Maj. William H. Davis, Judge Shafer, and Capt. Murray Livingston, who rode in automobiles, the negroes marched to the station. Frank R. Steward was chief marshal.

GET GOOD SENDOFF.

The following lodges and organizations took part in the parade: First Separate Co. of Maryland Infantry, under command of Capt. William R. Spencer, with 157 men in line; Vance's band of East Liberty; Northside Patriots No. 11, Order of Odd Fellows; St. Benedict's band; a platoon of Home Defense league and Nirella's band.

As the parade swung into Fourth ave., Nirella's band struck up "America." Hats were removed by the spectators who crowded the sidewalks.

The following wards with their quotas made up the contingents that entrained in the Duquesne freight yards: Fourth ward, 10; Sixteenth and Eighteenth wards, 5; Seventeenth ward, 1; Nineteenth ward, 7; Twentieth ward, 7; Ninth ward, 5; Twenty-second and Twenty-fifth wards, 25; Twenty-third ward, 7; Seventh and Eighth wards, 5; Sixth ward, 41; Twenty-first ward, 7.

The train stopped at Homewood where 33 more nefroes from the Thirteenth and Fourteenth wards were taken aboard. It also stopped at East Liberty where 97 negroes from the Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth wards boarded it.

480 NEGROES, OFF FOR CAMPS, VOW TO "GET" THE KAISER

ST. LOUIS MO POST-DISPATCH
OCTOBER 31, 1917

Spirit of Confidence and Hilarity Prevails as Big Crowd Sees Drafted Men Depart.

MANY BANNERS CARRIED

Ward Quota Led to Station in Body by Band—Board Chairmen Accompany Men.

Most of the 480 St. Louis negroes who departed last night for Camp Funston to become a part of the national army shouted from the train, to the great leave-taking throng of their race that packed the Union Station midway and part of Eighteenth street, that they would "get that Kaiser" and end the war.

That appeared to be the dominant thought among them—to "get the Kaiser," and one familiar with the traditions of American negro soldiery could mentally picture the time when, with their reckless enthusiasm properly directed and with glistening black faces and shining eyes glowing under trench helmets, these men would dash across No Man's Land and strike the Germans with terror.

A South St. Louis contingent expressed the idea in a banner they carried, reading, "We are the boys from Compton Hill; when the Kaiser sees us he will get a chill."

The special train departed at 8:30. It carried all of the national army negroes from St. Louis except 10 from the Sixth Ward, who departed Monday night. The Ninth, Tenth and Thirteenth Wards did not send any negroes. This movement completed 85 per cent of St. Louis' quota of 4377, leaving only 15 per cent all white men, to be sent at a date not yet announced. Thus there are approximately 3617 drafted St. Louisans at Camp Funston.

Judson Accompanies Squad.

The negroes arrived at Union Station with as much noise and hilarity as did any of the white men in recent contingents, and they found fully as large a proportion of their friends and relatives there to see them off. The Seventeenth Ward men marched to the station in a body, led by a band. The members of their ward board, of which Frederick N. Judson is chairman, accompanied them.

The Fifth Ward contingent also paraded to the station with a band at their head. Lyman Hay, chairman of the Ward Board, personally supervised the entraining of these men. The other wards had smaller contingents and the men arrived singly or in small groups.

One small group had a banner reading "I wonder if the Kaiser no we are coming."

A gala day spirit reigned on the train platform, which was adjacent to the Eighteenth street fence against which were pressed hundreds of negro women, children and men. The drafted men paraded up and down this platform, laughing and boasting, addressing their remarks to the gallery of admiring spectators. There was a certain amount of pride in all their movements and sayings.

Majority Well Dressed.

"I belong to the United States army," shouted a tall and unusually husky member, flinging his right hand upward in a grotesque effort at a salute. Several had small flags stuck in their hat bands; a few carried flags in their hands and one group of about half a dozen wore red, white and blue paper caps.

The majority were better dressed than their every day custom. They wore white collars and ties and shined shoes. Some had on good suits and overcoats, but others wore the roughest laborer's garb. A considerable number carried blankets or comforts.

With a few, the spirit of celebration had flowed too freely. These were louder than any in their boasts of what they would do to the Kaiser, but when they got a few steps away from their assigned coach they had to be guided back.

All the drafted men wore tags, and as they paraded up and down the train platform they often met old acquaintances they had not seen for weeks. Then there would be mutual surprise and exchange of banter.

"Well, well, are you goin' on this train, Virgil?" one would ask. "I shore am, Alonzo," the other would answer, "but I didn't know you was in this here draft." Then there would be handshaking and long, loud laughs, each in mock derision of the other as a prospective soldier.

All Vow to "Get" the Kaiser.

"Look-ee here, Tom, what's goin' to fight the Kaiser!" Alonzo would say at the approach of a mutual friend, who also must show his surprise at finding Virgil a fellow traveler to the training camp.

There would follow the inevitable braggadocio about "getting" the Kaiser, always in loud enough tone to be heard on the other side of the fence.

"I'm sure going to git that feller," one said. "I aim to bring back one of his ears. Anyhow, I'll get a piece of him—that is, if I come back alive."

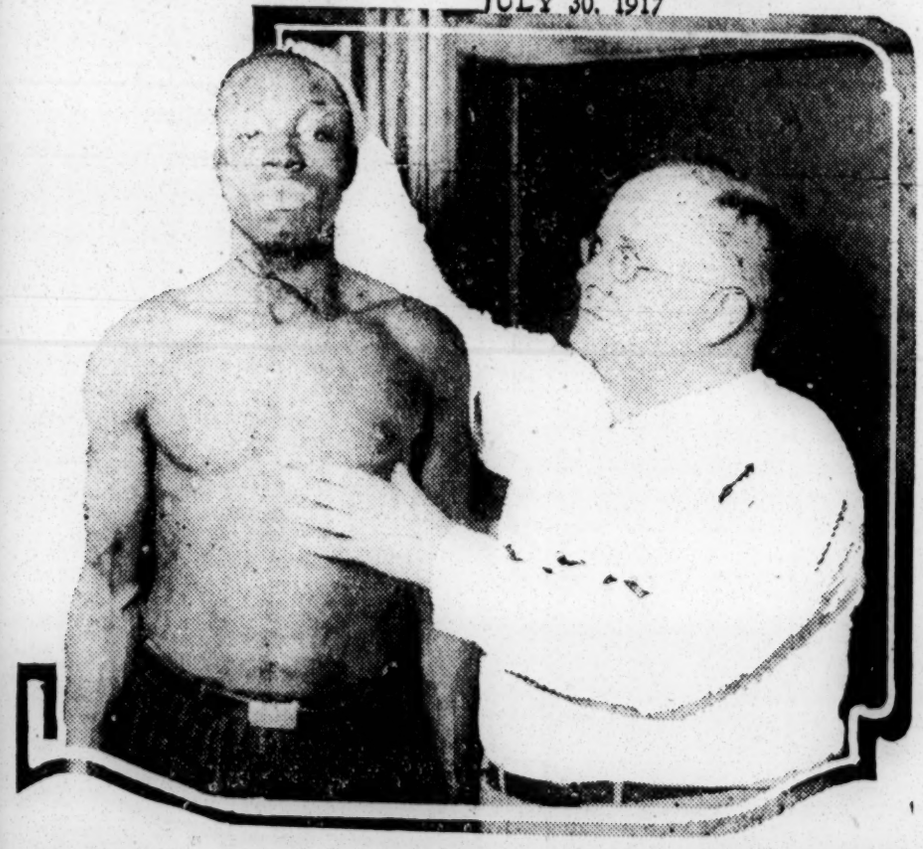
There were few sad farewells. The parting generally was a fling of the hand and a "So long, Gerty."

But there was on young negro who did no boasting. His mother was looking through the bars of the fence. He was small and very boyish-looking. In one hand he carried a bundle, containing blankets, no doubt, and in the other a good-sized basket with a white lunch cloth over the top. There must have been fried chicken and cake and pie in it. This lad kissed his mother good-by, and hurriedly got on the train. But it didn't start. He ran back, carrying bundle and basket, and got another kiss, keeping his eye on the train to see that it didn't start without him. Then back to his assigned car, back again for a kiss, and repeated this many times, until finally he boarded the train just as it got under way.

SOME OF THE 14th WARD DRAFTEES SNAPPED JUST BEFORE LEAVING FOR CAMP MEADE WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON

Negro First Buffalo Man Eligible and Accepted for National Army

BUFFALO N Y NEWS
JULY 30, 1917



The picture shows Dr. C. Frank Bruso of the Third division exemption board examining George E. Coles, the first Buffalo to be examined and accepted for the new national army. Coles has a dependent mother. He has a week to file an exemption affidavit, if he decides to do so.

George E. Coles, a Virginia negro with a glorious smile, is the first draft eligible in Buffalo to be examined and accepted as physically fit for the national army.

His lips parted and two even rows of glistening teeth shone forth as Dr. C. Frank Bruso of the third division exemption board told him this morning he was in "excellent shape," and would be ecceptable to Uncle Sam.

"How do you feel about going to France?" he was asked.

"Well, its only a question of who will take care of my mother," he drawled. "A man doesn't want to see his mother go to the poor house. I'm glad I got my health, though. I wouldn't want to be physically unfit, no how."

George has a week now in which to decide whether he shall answer the call of love or duty. He was furnished the exemption forms today. He must make them out and submit them within seven days. Then he is given ten additional days to submit the proof in the form of affidavits.

He came from Petersburg, Va., to Buffalo last October. He is employed as an inspector at the Lackawanna Steel company. He works nights and and it was more convenient for him to be examined today than to wait until the end of the week, the time mentioned in the notification. Coles is 24 years old and lives at 425 Michigan avenue.

As the NEWS photographer was making a picture of Coles, another man entered the draft board headquarters. Then the flashlight powder exploded.

"Gee," he said, "they're shooting already."

He leaped down the stairs and did not show up again.

DRAFTED NEGROES WILL HAVE EQUAL PRIVILEGES

Negroes of New York selected for the new National Army are to be given the same opportunities for early military training as the white men who have been drafted, in order they may have an equal chance to win Corporal and Sergeant stripes.

Capt. Boyd, who is in charge of instruction of the drafted men who drill on Governors Island, has installed four big floodlights, similar as those which light the Statute of Liberty, so they light the drill ground at night. He had his first class Wednesday.

WILL BANQUET COLORED BOYS WHO DEPART

GRAND JUNCTION COLO NEWS

THREE WHO ARE TO LEAVE FOR SERVICE WILL BE GUESTS OF PATRIOTIC BUSINESS WOMEN OF GRAND JUNCTION AT BANQUET TO BE SERVED AT M. E. CHURCH EVENING OF 26TH

On October 27th three young colored men will depart from this county for service. That they may be honored, as have the many other men from over Mesa county who have preceeded them in the service of Uncle Sam, arrangements are being made by the patriotic business ladies of Grand Junction for the banqueting of the young men and their friends. The banquet will be served at the A. M. E. church at the corner of Second and White streets, and will be attended not only by the three young men but by a considerable number of their friends. A number of the business ladies will be in attendance to bid God speed to the young men and included among the speakers of the evening will be a number of the prominent business and professional men of the city.

The business ladies have progressed nicely in their arrangements for the coming banquet. It will not need be large, as there are but three of the young men to go, but it was thot best to invite a considerable number of their friends to occupy seats at the banquet table.

The banquet will be held on the evening of October 26th, the evening preceeding the departure of the young men. On the following day they will start for Camp Funston, Fort Riley, Kansas, where they will go into training. The first of the Colorado troops to be mobilized as a part of the new national army will begin mobilization on that date, and it is probable that several thousand will be in training at Camp Funston within a few days after October 27th, the date of their mobilization.

SHREVEPORT L A TIMES
SEPTEMBER 9, 1917

Married Negroes Can Enter Army

Married negroes can enlist in the army from now on provided they sign a statement that they will support their families during the time they are in military service, according to information received at the army recruiting station in Shreveport Saturday afternoon. A few days ago recruiting officers advised that single negroes could enlist in the event that they had not been called for the national army or turned down by the exemption boards following examinations

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REL 7

Soldiers — 1917
Registration

33 DOTHANITES JOIN THE CAVALRY

6-6-17

(Special to The Advertiser.)

DOTHAN, ALA., June 5.—Registration Day was marked with a great patriotic demonstration in Dothan and was free from disorders of any kind. During the morning hours there was a big rush of both white and colored eligibles to register and extra help had to be obtained in order to handle the crowds as the work proved slower than anticipated.

Two parades were held during the day. In the morning there was an automobile parade in which over 100 cars participated, all being decorated with flags and bunting. In the afternoon every business house in the city closed from 2 to 5 o'clock when every business, civic, social and fraternal organization in the city joined in a great parade which wound up with two big mass meetings, one at the city auditorium and another for colored people at the Houston County court house. Patriotic addresses and musical program were carried out at both meetings and enthusiasm was at a high pitch.

Recruiting at the naval and cavalry recruiting offices was also enlivened considerably, both offices reporting a number of enlistments by those who wished to get into some particular branch of the service. Recruiting officers of Troop "E" First Alabama Cavalry, reported thirty-three recruits up until noon today, eighteen leaving this afternoon for Montgomery, where they will enter the training camp.

CONECUH COUNTY HAS 2,000 MEN SIGNED UP

(Special to The Advertiser.)

EVERGREEN, ALA., June 5—Sheriff A. A. Williams announced tonight that incomplete reports from Conecuh county indicated a registration of 2,000 or more, with a majority of negroes.

NEGROES AHEAD IN GREENSBORO MEAT

(Special to The Advertiser.)

GREENSBORO, ALA., June 5.—With a heavy registration all over the county, Greensboro registered 184 negroes and 91 whites. The registration today was heavier than expected, and there was no trouble.

TOTAL IN CHILTON PLACED AT 1,900

(Special to The Advertiser.)

CLANTON, ALA., June 5.—The total registration in Chilton county will be about nineteen hundred. Clanton registered 339, Thorsby 251, Mountain Creek 48, and Coopers 93.

Judge L. H. Reynolds signed the two hundred and one thousand dollar Chilton county thirty-year five per cent bonds today and received Steiner Brothers certified check for two hundred thousand dollars.

863 REGISTERED IN OPELIKA, IS REPORT

(Special to The Advertiser.)

OPELIKA, ALA., June 5.—At 8 o'clock tonight 863 eligibles had registered in this beat, 360 whites and 503 negroes. The large registration of negroes was quite a surprise. The day passed quietly. No opposition to the patriotic duty of registration was in evidence. It is impossible to get returns from all the beats in the county tonight, but it is known that the registration will be heavy throughout the county.

NEGROES CROWD BOOTHS

(Special to The Advertiser.)

AUTAUGAVILLE, ALA., June 5.—This morning promptly at 7 o'clock, accompanied by scores of young negro men, Rev. W. D. Hargrove, pastor of St. Joseph A. M. E. church of this town; Rev. S. T. Bates, pastor of Mt. Zion A. M. E. church near here, and Rev. R. B. Steele, pastor of Dutch Bend A. M. E. church were found standing around the registration office anxiously awaiting the time for registration. The only trouble the police officer had was to hold the negroes back to keep them all from going in at the same time.

MANY ARE DETAINED; MAY BE "SLACKERS"

(Associated Press)

NEW ORLEANS, LA., June 5—Approximately 200 whites and negroes were detained by the authorities here at railroad stations today as suspected slackers. The men's names and addresses were taken by federal authorities.

Good progress was made in draft registration here and over the state according to reports.

SON OF SPANIARD FIRST TO REGISTER

(Associated Press)

TAMPA, FLA., June 5—A. L. Cpesto whose father is a native of Spain but who was born in this country, was first to register at one of the local registration places today. Large crowds gathered at the registration places.

OMAHA MAN CHASED BY ANGRY CROWDS

(Associated Press)

OMAHA, NEB., June 5—D. F. Ensign was arrested this afternoon charged with obstructing registration. After some derogatory comment by Ensign a crowd chased him through the downtown streets until he was rescued by the police.

FULL REGISTRATION IN SOUTH CAROLINA

(Associated Press)

COLUMBIA S. C., June 5—Reports indicate a full registration of whites and negroes in every county of South Carolina. Only one arrest has been reported that of a negro in Saluda county who is said to have advised members of his race not to register.

CHATTANOOGA HAS NO TROUBLE IN DAY

(Associated Press)

CHATTANOOGA, TENN., June 5.—Registration Day was begun with the blowing of whistles of all factories and the ringing of church bells and within an hour after the registration booths were opened they were crowded with applicants and at noon it looked as if the city and county would register its full strength. There was no trouble and no attempts to evade the law.

300 RUSS COLONISTS REFUSE TO REGISTER

(Associated Press)

PHOENIX, ARIZ., June 5.—Three hundred Russian colonists, trans-Caucasians, settled near Glendale, nine miles west of Pheonix, declined to register today. They are members of a religious order, the Molokans, a branch of the Doukhobars, and had taken a vow against warfare.

ATLANTA REGISTERS HER FULL NUMBER

ATLANTA, GA., June 5—When registration places closed tonight substantially the full number of men expected under the estimates had signed up for selective draft.

There was no disorder reported from any of the registration places. Men of both races responded readily and willingly.

KNOXVILLE WOMEN IN BRIGHT PAGEANT

(Associated Press)

KNOXVILLE, TENN., June 5—A military pageant organized by women's clubs of this city paraed the business section this morning in celebration of Registration Day. It was participated in by detachments of police, hospital corps, infantry and cavalry of the national guard; boy scouts, drum corps and bands and also by members of women's clubs and civic organizations, city and federal officials in gaily decorated automobiles flying various national colors.

JACKSONVILLE HAS BIG REGISTRATION

(Associated Press)

JACKSONVILLE, FLA., June 5—Registration day in Florida passed off quietly. Returns from various sections indicate the full quota of men from this state registered. In Jacksonville the registration booths were crowded throughout the day and at 9 o'clock tonight it was estimated that more negroes than whites had registered.

7 CARDINAL POINTS TO BE REMEMBERED REGISTRATION DAY

adv. letter 6-2-17

Tuesday is Registration Day, and every male citizen, regardless of color, between the ages of 21 and 30, inclusive, must register himself at the designated places of registration in the beat in which he resides. To fail to register makes one amenable to the laws of the country, and places one's self subject to imprisonment. There is only one day for registration, next Tuesday.

Every person between the ages of 21 and 30, inclusive, regardless of physical condition—even the maimed, the deaf, the dumb—must register. The negro males within these limits must register, and failure to do so will cause every one, white or black, material trouble should this important necessity be neglected, overlooked or ignored. No one, no matter for what reason, within the age limit of the registration for the army to be raised by selective draft, 21 to 30, is exempt from registering.

7 Points Emphasized.

So important is the necessity for every one within this age limit, 21 to 30, inclusive, registering, that the War Department at Washington has issued a statement covering the seven cardinal points to be remembered and observed, as follows:

"First—There is only one day for registration, June 5, 1917.

"Second—Every male resident of the United States who has reached his 21st and who has not reached his 31st birthday must register on the day set, June 5, 1917. The only exceptions are persons in the military or naval service of the United States which includes all officers and enlisted men of the regular army, the regular army reserve, the officers reserve corps, the enlisted reserve corps, the National Guard and National Guard reserve recognized by the militia bureau of the War Department; the navy, the marine corps, the coast guard and the naval militia, the naval reserve force, the marine corps reserve and the national volunteers, recognized by the Navy Department.

Distinctive from Draft.

"Third—Registration is distinct from draft. No matter what just claim you have for exemption, you must register.

"Fourth—Registration is a public duty. For those not responsive to the sense of this duty, the penalty of imprisonment, not fine, is provided in the draft act.

"Fifth—Those who through sickness shall be unable to register should cause a representative to apply to the county or city clerk for a copy of the registration card. The clerk will give instructions as to how this card should be filled out. The card should then be mailed by the sick person or delivered by his agent to the registrar of his home district. The sick person will enclose a self-addressed stamped envelope for the return to him of his registration certificate.

As to Absentees.

"Sixth—Any person who expects to be absent from his voting precinct on registration day should apply as soon as possible for a registration card to the county clerk of the county where he may be stopping, or, if he is in a city of over 30,000, to the city clerk. The clerk will record the answers on the card and turn it over to the absentee. The absentee should mail this card to the registrar of his home district so that it reach this official by registration day. A self-addressed stamped envelope should be enclosed with the card to ensure the return to the absentee of a registration certificate.

"Seventh—Registration booths will be open from 7 a. m. p. m. on Registration Day, Ju 1917."

COUNTY REGISTRATION SHOWED MANY LOYAL AMERICANS ACTIVE

Registration day in Palatka and Putnam county proved conclusively that the spirit of patriotism for our nation runs high in Florida. In accordance with the plans made by the Registration Board—Sheriff P. M. Hagan, Clerk R. J. Handock and Dr. H. A. Johnson, assisted by Attorney H. E. Merryday—the registration was made without confusion, and the result was most gratifying. There were no "slackers"—whites and blacks, rich and poor, regradless of political, sectional or religious differences, were determined to heed the nation's call and enrol subject to the stern duties of war.

The total registration in Palatka and Palatka Heights was 595, as follows:

Registration by Wards

Ward	White	Colored
1	53	5
2	23	1
3	38	
4	41	3
5	26	11
6	2	201
7	35	87
Palatka Heights	31	33
Total	254	341

From the above it will be seen that

every precinct did its duty and deserves high praise. Ward 6—the colored ward—made a record most creditable, the number registering being 203, of this number 3 among those registering were three aliens, a Canadian, a Dane, and a Chinaman.

Of the whites registering 178 claimed dependents, 89 no exemptions. Of the blacks 178 claimed dependents, while 126 had no exemptions. Of both races there were a few who offered to register even though they were on the list of those not required to do so.

In response to the proclamation of Mayor Merriam, many of the stores, offices and mills closed at noon in order to allow ample time for all employees to register. Late in the afternoon the Palatka Band rendered a patriotic concert on Lemon street, but the proposed parade was not held. Many flags were flying during the day, and the occasion was notable for expression of loyalty to the national colors, with the determination to follow wherever they lead.

ALABAMA CALLED UPON FOR NEGROES TO ATTEND BIG CAMP

Advertiser 5-29-17

Fifty-six From This State Will Take Training In Iowa.

Mayor Robertson Monday received a communication from the war department enclosing a number of mimeographed sheets covering plans for a training camp for negroes at Fort Des Moines, Ia., and showing the number that will be permitted to attend from Alabama. His co-operation is urged in giving publicity to the movement, and in seeing that only the highest grade negroes present themselves for examination. Alabama's allotment is fifty-six men.

"If you can get in touch with the colored Young Men's Christian Association of your city or other colored organizations of good standing, and endeavor to have them use the influence of their societies in preventing undesirable characters from securing letters of recommendation ,which may enable them to enter this camp, it will be very greatly appreciated," the letter says. Similar letters have been mailed to the mayors of towns of 5,000 population or more. They are requested to have colored citizens notify nearby towns smaller in size.

12,500 To Camp.

Accompanying the communication, was a number of sheets, in duplicate, stating the purposes of the camp and give complete information. The total attendance will be 12,500 of whom 250 will be non-commissioned officers supplied by the colored regiments of the regular army, and 1,000 citizens enlisted under Section 54 of the National Defense Act for the months beginning June 18, with the agreement to accept appointment tendered, or members of the National Guard whose status will be as in the case of National Guardmen now in training.

As far as consistent it is desired that the men selected shall be not less than 30 years old. The training camp will be ready to receive non-commissioned officers June 5, and all others on June 15. The course begins June 18.

Should Be College Men.

"It is desired that the men who attend this camp shall be of the highest standing among the colored citizens of each state," the announcement says. "They should have a college deucation or its equivalent, and if practicable be between 30 and 44 years of age, and physically fit for field service. Decision in every case, as to the applicants, must be reached by June 9. It is desired that all who wish to attend this camp shall submit their applications and take the required examination at as early a date as is practicable." Blank application forms are provided. Applications in Alabama are to be presented to Captain Albert B. Kaempfer, United States army, care of Adjutant General, Montgomery, Ala.

Mayor Robertson declared that he will co-operate in every way that he can, and will endeavor to carry out the requests contained in the letter.

54 Counties' Total Figures Are 143,256

Advertiser 6-8-17

With 54 of the 67 counties of Alabama heard from at the time the adjutant general's office closed Thursday night, the total registration reported there was 143,256. Of these 85,829 were white, and 47,386 were negroes.

Counties yet to be heard from are Blount, Choctaw, Clarke, Conecuh Coosa, Crenshaw, Elmore, Etowah, Marengo, Montgomery, Perry, Russell, and Walker. These totals include the county of Jefferson but not the city of Birmingham, which has not yet reported, officially. They include the city of Montgomery but not the county. It is believed that the remaining thirteen counties will bring the total to the expected 200,000.

60 Alien Enemies.

Only 60 persons have registered as alien enemies in the entire State. This nation is not at war with any government except the imperial German government, so other nationals of the Teutonic allies merely register as aliens. In many instances they failed to register, according to the figures from different sources; for only 503 persons have registered as aliens.

The number of white persons who have registered, according to the figures at hand, and who have claimed no exemption for any reason is 25,378. The number of white person alleging exemptions in their registration cards is 56,895.

The number of negroes who make no claim for exemption is 17,675, and the total number of negroes claiming to be exempt under their construction of the law is 30,958.

Registered by Counties.

The number registered by counties to date is as follows:

County—	White.	Negro.	Total
Autauga	593	720	1317
Baldwin	1047	428	1497
Barbour	952	1143	2095
Bibb	1149	754	1925
Bullock	332	998	1332
Butler	1054	962	2024
Calhoun	2381	978	3366
Chambers	1581	1532	3115
Cherokee	1439	163	1602
Chilton	1402	221	1693
Clay	1503	284	1787
Cleborne	993	65	1053
Coffee	1755	478	2233
Colbert	1242	643	1890
Covington	2258	761	3022
Cullman	2339	40	2393
Dallas	716	1976	2697
Dale	1308	365	1676
DeKalb	2468	75	2543
Escambia	1794	526	1822
Fayette	1143	199	1343
Franklin	1639	170	1810
Geneva	1764	286	2050
Greene	225	656	881
Hale	487	923	1410
Henry	891	637	1528
Houston	1986	578	2575
Jackson	2708	208	2616
Jefferson	5284	7689	13085
Lamar	1126	269	1395
Lauderdale	2114	623	2738
Lawrence	1309	553	1862
Lee	1009	1291	2310
Limestone	1659	545	2611
Lowndes	237	1124	1370
Macon	303	1057	1371
Madison	2731	1519	4265
Marion	1627	76	1703
Marshall	2328	108	2436
Mobile	1419	1230	2680
Monroe	950	1114	2065
Morgon	2478	711	3201
Pickens	1037	1011	2048
Pike	1322	1113	2435
Randolph	1591	467	2058
Shelby	1390	599	2001
St. Clair	1427	464	1896
Sumter	414	1114	1531
Talladega	1692	1174	2868
Tallapoosa	1471	666	2137
Washington	694	514	1208
Wilcox	448	1338	1787
Winston	1035	20	1056
Cities—			
Montgomery	1942	1729	3671
Mobile	2382	2058	4590
Totals	85,829	47,386	143,256

The New York Age 6/23/17

NEARLY ONE MILLION NEGRO MEN REGISTER

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

WASHINGTON, D. C. According to official figures just given out, 9,659,382 Americans registered for selective army draft, between the ages of 21 and 31, of whom 7,347,749 were white and 953,899 were colored. The Indians who registered numbered 6,001.

The claim is made in some quarters that hundreds of Negroes who have no difficulty passing for white registered as white, some taking offense at the unnecessary referenc to African descent printed on the corner of the registration paper, and others because they are known in their respective communities as Caucasians.

SHERIFFS ADVISED TO ORGANIZE GUARD

GOVERNOR TELLS OFFICIALS TO PREPARE FOR HOME DEFENSE IN ABSENCE OF TROOPS.

NEWS FROM STATE CAPITAL

What the State's Servants Are Saying, Doing and Undoing—Official Acts Disclosed.

6-16-17

—Montgomery.

Governor Henderson has advised all Sheriffs to appoint special deputies as home guards. In a letter addressed to each Sheriff the Governor said:

"I have had letters from a number of counties in relation to the organization of home defense guards. These bodies appointed by the Sheriff could be so named and known as 'The Home Defense Guard.' I would suggest that you prepare your office for upholding the law, which you have been charged with doing, and to meet any contingency that may arise by the appointment of such a body. When you have taken this action, this office would like to be advised."

In his letter the Governor says that disorder likely to arise will demand the presence of an organized force to uphold the law, that the military force is now beyond the control of the Governor and can only be obtained in cases of great emergency and after considerable delay. But even this force will not be available when the National Guard is withdrawn from the State.

179,$28 Men Registered.

Total registration in Alabama as announced from the governor's office is 179,828. This includes: Whites, 108,616; negroes, 69,956; aliens, 1,176; alien enemies, 89. Exemptions indicated or claimed, 120,478, of which 75,372 are whites and 45,106 negroes. Alabama's estimated eligibles was 209,800.

Reports of registration follow:

	Whites.	Blacks.	Grand Total
Autauga	592	720	1317
Baldwin	1047	428	1497
Barbour	952	1142	2095
Bibb	1149	754	1925
Blount	1791	131	1924
Bullock	332	998	1332
Butler	1054	962	2024
Calhoun	2381	978	3366
Chambers	1581	1532	3115
Cherokee	1439	163	1602
Chilton	1402	221	1693
Choctaw	704	812	1516
Clarke	1029	1047	2080
Clay	1503	284	1787
Cleburne	993	65	1053
Coffee	1755	478	2233
Colbert	1242	643	1890
Conecuh	1048	696	1744
Coosa	721	334	1055
Covington	2258	761	3022
Crenshaw	1294	512	1806
Dallas	1716	1976	2697
Dale	1308	365	1676
DeKalb	2468	75	2543
Elmore	1247	856	2203
Escambia	1794	625	1822
Etowah	3384	1116	4514
Fayette	1143	199	1343
Franklin	1639	170	1810
Geneva	1764	286	2050
Greene	225	656	881
Hale	487	923	1410
Henry	891	637	1528
Houston	1986	578	2575
Jackson	2708	208	2616
Jefferson	5286	7698	13085
Lamar	1126	269	1395
Lauderdale	2114	623	2738
Lawrence	1309	553	1862
Lee	1009	1291	2310
Limestone	1659	545	2611
Lowndes	237	1124	1370
Macon	308	1057	1371
Madison	2731	1519	4265
Marengo	771	1142	1924
Marion	1627	76	1703
Marshall	2328	108	2436
Mobile	1419	1230	2680
Monroe	950	1114	2065
Montgomery	484	1334	1819
Morgan	2478	711	3201
Perry	497	914	1412
Pickens	1037	1011	2048
Pike	1322	1113	2435
Randolph	1591	467	2058
Russell	517	1276	1795
Shelby	1390	599	2001
St. Clair	1427	464	1896
Sumter	414	1114	1531
Talladega	1692	1174	2868
Tallapoosa	1471	666	2137
Tuscaloosa	2701	1841	4549
Washington	694	514	1208
Walker	2069	1024	4100
Wilcox	448	1338	1787
Winston	1035	20	1056
City of Montgomery	1942	1729	2671
Birmingham	9577	9968	19798
City of Mobile	2382	2058	*4590

*Grand total includes alien friends, alien enemies and other persons not counted in columns of whites and blacks.

MACON, GA., TELEGRAPH
JUNE 24, 1917

Town in Tabloid

A YOUNG NEGRO made application to City Clerk Jones yesterday to be registered. Asked why he did not register on June 5, the day set apart for registration, he said he had just become 21, and there arose a question as to whether he could register or not. He was referred to the recruiting officer.

FIGURING THE cost of plants now in the city nursery at Central City Park at what the city would be compelled to pay for them, Park Keeper Hugh Davis says that the amount would be between $7,000 and $8,000. Lack of rain casuses him to work at night sprinkling these plants with water. This nursery will soon become one of the sights of the city.

THE OTHER day a small boy standing in front of the Terminal station was asked by a lady who had just arrived on one of the trains to carry her suitcase, for which she paid him a dime. This gave the boy an idea, and he went back and secured another suitcase to cary. Boylike, he had to tell it, and now the city authorities are being besieged by boys wanting permits to carry suitcases. A storm of protest came from hackmen, baggagemen and the depot authorities, and thus another enterprise has been throttled.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers—1917 Registration.

MORE NEGROES THAN WHITES REGISTERED

ork, Tuskegee Inst.

d in City and County als 9,081

The Consolidated reports of both the city and county registration boards which were completed Wednesday showed that a total of 9,081, including whites, Negroes, aliens and alien enemies registered for military service in Savannah and Chatham county on Tuesday.

In both the county and city the Negro registration was larger than the white. The consolidated reports showed that 4,979 Negroes registered, against 3,665 whites.

The complete summary compiled by the city registration boards is as follows:

Whites

Total registered	3,335
Total disabled	30
Dependent relatives	2,010
Occupation exemptions	95
Non-exemptions	1,196

Colored

Total registered	3,930
Total disabled	20
Dependent relatives	2,331
Dependent relatives	2,331
Occupation exemptions	15
Non-exemptions	1,564

A total or 188 aliens and 29 alien enemies registered.

The report of the county districts follows:

Districts	Whites	Colored	Aliens
Fifth	124	228	2
Sixth	29	89	2
Seventh	18	67	0
Eighth	150	554	4
Convict camp	7	79	2
Jail	2	22	1
Total	330	1,049	11

City officials attribute the exces sof Negroes over whites to the fact that about 1,000 Savannahians are already in the various branches of the regular army, navy, marine corps and the National Guard.

The city's consolation shows 4,931 men waived the exemption clause, which was question No. 12 on the registration card and which was not required of the person registering. A total of 4341 men claim exemptions on the ground of wholly dependent relatives.

"COLORED MEN" TO REACH CAMP IN PULLMAN CA

Harrison Abbott, only Grand Forks Eligible, Calmly Awaits Fate.

The instructions regarding the sending of the drafted negro contingent of Grand Forks county to the training camp have arrived from Adjutant General Fraser who today telegraphed the county board of exemption to the effect that the colored men drafted from this county are to be sent away some time during the coming week. The instructions add that the men are "entitled to berth in tourist sleeper" and that the county authorities must take good care of them.

The colored "men" of Grand Forks county consist of one individual, Harrison Abbott, 45 First avenue, who has been calmly awaiting his fate ever since it was announced about ten days ago that one-half of him was to be sent. The orders from Bismarck at that time were that "one per cent of the state's colored quota was to be moved. It was pointed out that the list of colored men eligible for service in the entire state contained only fifty names. One per cent of this number consequently would mean that one-half of a negro had to be sent.

Mr. Abbott has not had much time for worrying about the results of the investigations of the anatomical mathematicians of the government, for he has been feted and honored by his brethren for a number of days in anticipation of his departure.

He admitted today that he was somewhat relieved at the thought that Uncle Sam wanted "all o' me there was to get" and the thought that the government provides for his traveling in Pullman car style added to his joy that he was going away.

NEGRO REFUSES TO REGISTER; WILL BE LOCKED IN PRISON

(Special to The Advertiser.)

MOBILE, ALA., June 9.—Henry Martin, a negro, refused to register last Tuesday at Fulton, Clarke county, and, as a result, will be brought to Mobile and locked up in jail. Deputy Marshal Tunstall left for Fulton Saturday night to return with the prisoner, who was taken in charge by the civil authorities at that place.

Martin told the registrars at Fulton on Registration Day that he had been deprived of the right to vote and that he did not propose to register. He said "nobody could make him register."

NEGRO REGIMENT IS ABOUT FILLED UP

LITTLE ROCK ARK GAZETTE
OCTOBER 9, 1917

Only 847 Needed to Complete Number to Be Trained at Camp Pike.

Today should see the completion of the negro increments for Camp Pike. Reports made to Colonel Shaw yesterday afternoon showed that there are 2,856 negro drafted men in camp. Only 847 are needed to complete the 3,700 who will train here as a regiment. Mississippi sent 19 negroes yesterday and Louisiana 1,205.

Arkansas yesterday sent one white man, Louisiana three, Alabama five and Mississippi 23.

Colonel F. B. Shaw, commander of the receiving depot, says that practically the entire five per cent quota of 2,133 men has been received, and only about half of the first 40 per cent quota. The original plan of the government was to send a second 40 per cent quota and a final 15 per cent quota. However, the plans were changed and it is now the final 65 per cent quota. Originally it was supposed to consist almost entirely of negroes, but changes in this detail also authorized the sending of only 12 per cent of the Mississipp negroes, 12 per cent of the Louisiana negroes and no negroes from Arkansas and Alabama. Also, exemption boards were instructed to send their full quotas of white men. The reduction in the number of negroes has cut down the strength of the division materially, Colonel Shaw said, and it will be a slow process bringing it up to strength. White men are being sent here in small increments from one to 20 as they are certified for service, and as this will continue until the 42,000 men have been received, it is now apparent that the receiving depot may be in operation for several weeks yet.

NEGRO IS FIRST CALLED BY COUNTY EXEMPTION BOARD

DALLAS TEXAS HERALD
AUGUST 2. 1917

The first to answer the summons of the Dallas county exemption board was Frank Brown, a negro, who lives near Seagoville. He passed the examination, has a wife but is anxious to go to the front. He also purchased a Liberty Loan bond several months ago.

"We are going to try and get the negro into the army," said W. Gregory Hatcher, member of the board. "He is anxious to go. In fact he wants to go and that's the kind of men the army needs."

Mr. Hatcher announced also that several notaries public are needed to take acknowledgements of those who have exemptions. In cases where the wife is dependent upon the drafted man it will be necessary for her to make affidavit. The object in asking for these notaries to volunteer, Mr. Hatcher said, is to save the men and their families this notary fee.

1500 NEGRO RECRUITS, OFF FOR MEADE, GET SEND-OFF

Big Affair at K. P. Hall, and Church and Home Receptions Held

Final send-offs were given yesterday to 1500 negro drafted men who will leave this city today and tomorrow for Camp Meade. The biggest affair was that given yesterday afternoon to the 750 colored men certified for service by local board No. 6, with headquarters at Twelfth and Pine streets. This board has certified the largest colored quota. The men marched from the station house, where they were assembled, to the Knights of Pythias Hall, Nineteenth and Addison streets. They were entertained with a moving picture show and by addresses from prominent colored clergymen.

Other receptions were held privately last night at churches and at homes of the drafted men. The quota of local board No. 6 will leave at 9 o'clock this morning from the Baltimore and Ohio station with the contingents of several other boards, while the remainder of those to go today will leave at 9.30 from the same place.

BOSTON MASS CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR
DECEMBER 31, 1917

ALABAMA FIRST ARMY RECORDS

Special to The Christian Science Monitor from its Southern Bureau

MONTGOMERY, Ala.—Records of the first selected army in Alabama show that the State furnished 5327 white men and 8285 Negroes. The larger number of Negroes is accounted for by the preponderating Negro population in the so-called "black belt," a name not derived, however, from this fact, but because the soil, unlike the brown and red-yellow of other parts of the South, is black and gray there.

CHARLESTON S C EVE POST
JULY 26. 1917

Negroes

For the negroes of the State the following figures are given: Persons totally disabled, 84; dependent relatives 43,063; occupational exemptions indicated, 1,636; total indicated for exemption, 45,540; cards indicating no exemption, 22,007; total number registered 67,547. A study of the figures show that 21 years leads in the number of men registered among all of the ages.

CINCINNATI O ENQUIRER
SEPTEMBER 23. 1917

Two hundred Federal negro troops are encamped at the Soldiers' Home, and their condition in the matter of shoes and clothing is said to be unfortunate, so much so that United States Commissioner Frank W. Howell has called the attention of the public to their plight in the hope of remedying conditions. They never have been paid, and consequently have not the means to buy clothing or shoes and frequently drill and make long hikes in shoes without soles. Aid from the public is required until such time as the Government is in shape to aid its negro troops.

Soldiers – 1917
Registration

NATIONAL REGISTRATION A GREAT SUCCESS

That ten million responded to the call of the president on registration day there can be no doubt. That the situation was met patriotically and enthusiastically, there is no question. That the people are with the president in this great world struggle, right or wrong, without questioning the wisdom or the righteousness of the war, was unqualifiedly verified by the large registration. The people recognized that they were facing a crisis; that it was not a time to discuss whether the war is right or wrong, whether the cause is sufficient for America to lay upon the altar of peaceful liberty the flower of her manhood. They recognized that these questions had been settled and now was the time for action, and every American who registered cleared his deck for action. The promptness with which ten million ready Americans were registered is notice on Germany that the war must end, and that American men and dollars have settled the question—that human liberty and peace, must be universal.

It was intimated by the white press, which is always willing to libel and slander the Negro, that the Negro would shirk this civic duty; that in parts of the country he was inspired by Germans to plot against the government; that he was prompted to use his best efforts to thwart registration. On this occasion, as on every other occasion, the Associated Press and ninety per cent of the Southern white press were standing ready to belittle and disgrace the Negro. The great power of the press is not used to promote the welfare of the Negro, or to encourage or inspire him to patriotic and noble deeds; but his integrity is questioned, his sincerity and good faith is impugned. But on this occasion, like on every other occasion, the Negro covered himself with glory. He led the van on registration day, just as he will lead the phalanx of American soldiers on French soil or wherever the flag may lead whenever there is any fighting to be done.

In spite of a poisonous and prejudiced Associated Press, in spite of a mean and libellous press, the Negro outdistanced the white man and made a showing of fifty per cent better on registration day than did his white brother. If there were any slackers anywhere, they were among the whites, not among the Negroes. Taking the figures from our morning contemporary, the black man makes this showing:

We have a city of 225,000, 75,000 of whom are Negroes and 150,000 whites. In the city the total registration was 19,111. Of this number 11,610 were whites and 7,044 were Negroes. With twice as many whites to draw from, the whites only outnumbered the Negroes 4,566. Now, if there were any slackers, where were they? In which race were they? If 75,000 Negroes could afford 7,044 conscripts, 150,000 whites should have shown 14,088.

The figures show that ten per cent of the entire Negro population registered while only seven per cent of the white population registered. The white press did not think to bring out these figures, and they were so much surprised at the large and responsive registration of the black man that the papers have not had the moral courage to commend the Negro for the part he played on registration day.

All that the Negro asks in every avenue, vocation, or equation of the national life is an equal opportunity to do his duty. He cares not whether it is the sacrifice of his life upon the altar of his country, or the contribution of a useful and helpful character, or the accumulation of great wealth. What he wants is the opportunity alongside of the other fellow. If the government will open up to the Negro the same opportunities in every field of national endeavor as it did on registration day for him to stand up and be numbered among those who would give their life for the integrity of their country, it would find him vieing with the white man to make up every national or community deficiency. Open the navy doors, open the army doors and let the Negro compete for commissions in common with the white man. Why should he register one million strong to fight on foreign or domestic soil as privates and have the official door shut tight in his face? It is not the color of the skin that counts in a rain of shot and shell. It is manhood, it is patriotism, it is endurance, it is bravery, it is courage, it is efficiency. These are the qualities which count and bring results.

Why in a population of one hundred million, ten million of which are black, should there be provided only 1,250 places for Negro officers, not ranking higher than a captain and one hundred thousand places for white officers ranking from corporal to general? It is nothing less than short-sightedness on the part of the government. It is impossible for the white man to get away from his prejudice. It shows his dreadful fear of Negro ability and his lack of faith in his doctrine of racial "superiority."

A man who is fit to fight for his country is fit to vote for his country. If the government will afford you protection to register and enlist in the army and battle with shot and shell, the government is derelict to its highest duty when it fails and refuses to protect you in a battle of ballots, when there is a fight for national peace and prosperity. War is the result of political dissensions and strife. Settle all political differences and there will be no more war. But the Independent grows in belief every day that the white man will never open the door of hope and of opportunity to the black man, and the black man need not rest upon his oars with the expectation of this blessing or of any other blessing happening in his favor. These blessings are going to come to him, but they are going to come when he forces them to come by the sheer force of his character and his contribution in intelligence, in wealth and in respectability to the national life. He must demand his rights at the ballot box, in the army, in the navy, on public carriers and public utilities, and in public places. He is a citizen, and is entitled to common benefits with other citizens, and he must demand them. Shoot the truth, shoot courage and manhood into the camp of white prejudice and it will disappear.

We are glad of the opportunity to register. We are glad of every opportunity that brings to us the chance to exemplify the stuff that is in us. Registration day was glorious in Atlanta and throughout the country, but doubly so in Atlanta, because there were no slackers among the Negroes and because a population of seventy-five thousand Negroes furnished the government nearly eight thousand conscripts, while a population of one hundred and fifty thousand whites furnished not quite twelve thousand.

KEEPING NEGROES CUTS DOWN ARMY

KANSAS CITY MO JOURNAL
OCTOBER 2, 1917

Nineteen Draft Divisions in Western Missouri Are Short of Men.

MANY ARE PROTESTING

Provost Marshal General's Order Works Hardship on Both Races.

Owing to the ruling of Provost Marshal General Crowder not to send any negroes to Camp Funston tomorrow, the Western district of Missouri, comprising twenty-nine counties and three divisions in St. Joseph and sixteen in Kansas City, will not have available the 40 per cent contingent that was demanded by General Crowder in his call.

The negroes, so far as patriotism is concerned, especially those in Kansas City and some of the counties of the district, have shown a desire to go to the front and very few have filed claims of exemption. In fact, the vast majority of exemption claims, even figuring on a per capita basis, have been filed by the whites.

Yet the government is holding the negroes back, and, meanwhile, they are unable to secure steady work, because employers will not hire men when they do not know but that the negroes may be called to the colors any day. Many negroes have thus been idle and are now in financial straits. Many of them have been making strong protests to the district appeal board here, but the board cannot do anything to aid them, as it is subject to Crowder's orders.

Board's Hands Tied.

The board considers that the negroes are making a righteous protest, but its hands are tied. While hundreds of whites are forced into the army over their claims for exemption, the negroes, who are ready and willing to fight, are held back. Many whites thus are forced to go to the mobilization camp before their time in the order of liability.

It is believed now that but 33 per cent, or, perhaps, 35 per cent of the contingent will be available for tomorrow morning.

The Third division has selected the following men to go to Camp Funston tomorrow morning at 8:30 o'clock, and has ordered them to appear at 615 West Third street today at 5:30 o'clock p. m.:

Charles Inman, 2847 Holly.
Dudley E. Stolbert, 2835 Mercer.
Frank J. Mihelio, 2528 Central.
Frank Barron Jack, 614 West 35th.
Marius Petersen, 2847 Madison.
Frederick William Gibson, 421 West 33d.
Leo Joseph Zimmerer, 3200 Main.
Frank Howard Smith, 2845 Belleview.
Charles Dorrian, 3833 Broadway.
Jacob Vetter, Jr., 2936 Holly.
Fred A. Martin, 3132 Genesee.
William John McNell, 830 West 39th.
George Schaffer, 2616 Wyandotte.
Lial Ward Billings, 3412 Wyandotte.

The Third division gets credit for eight men it sent over its percentage with the last contingent.

SEVENTH DIVISION.
Milton E. See, 332 Bales.
Harry P. McWilliams, 2724 Independence.
Louis J. Flora, 3500 St. John.
Frank Castleman, 216 Park.
Eben Miller, Jr., 812 Cleveland.
Harold J. Ellman, 419 Brooklyn.

FIFTEENTH DIVISION.
Clarence W. Heath, 6818 Doniphan.
Ira W. Ostrom, 3835 East 17th.
Roy Henson, 2214 Hardesty.
Rosser L. England, 2222 Quincy.
James L. Conway, 5631 East 15th.
Curtis Lunceford, 7003 East 15th.
Francis W. Brandon, 4541 East 10th.
Carroll C. Johnson, 2037 Poplar.
Bennett L. Paynter, 1605 Bristol.
Jacob M. Peery, 2217 Lister.
Emil A. D. Weinhold, 1623 Mersington.
Hulbert H. Sevedge, 6512 East 10th.

SIXTEENTH DIVISION.
James D. Glenn, 911 Lydia.
Homer N. Lay, 310 South Belmont.

DIVISION NO. 14.

Cleo F. Welmer.	Owen D. Jones.
John Striker.	Fred A. Firkinhoff.
Charles E. Gerholdt.	John B. Simmonds.
J. J. Gregory.	B. D. Bender.
John T. Naulty.	Allie Mendell.
David Foster, Jr.	Daniel T. Albane.
William M. Weare.	Jess Wheeler.
William C. Irwin.	Hugh Ledford.
William J. Frakes.	Leslie E. Maxwell.
Raymond J. Waters.	

More Mistakes Revealed.

Several mistakes are now being revealed in the certification of married men to the army, who had a clear right to exemption on the ground of having a wife absolutely dependent upon them for support. Yesterday a small, slender woman, only 21 years old, timid and crying, and whose health is precarious, called on Secretary Blake of the appeal board and said, between sobs, that her husband is now at Fort Riley, and that she is left alone, without relatives and is destitute.

"Can't you do something for me?" she pleaded, "for I just can't make my own way in the world—I am too sick to work, or I would go out and hunt for a position somewhere, although I do not know where it would be. My husband was a huckster, and he always provided for me, but you have taken him away from me and I am left alone, helpless and ill."

The woman said she is the wife of Wayne W. Wilson and that they have been married five years. He registered from the Hotel Jefferson, but she is now living at 1320 Admiral boulevard.

Mr. Blake assured he that he would prepare the papers for her to take an appeal to the secretary of war, as he is the only one who has authority to

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

discharge a man from the army after he has been sent to a mobilization camp.

This case comes from the First division and is the second of its kind in a week from that division.

Their Loyalty Demonstrated

PERCENTAGE OF COLORED MEN IN DRAFT AS REGISTERED, CALLED, AND CERTIFIED

The Star March 30, 1918.

Provost Marshal General's Report Shows That Average Called Was Below That of Whites, While the Percentage Actually Certified Was Somewhat Higher — Total Number Registered 737,626, of Which 208,953 Were Called and 75,697 Accepted for Service.

The number of colored citizens affected by the first draft is given by Provost Marshal General Crowder in his report to the Secretary of War as follows:

Colored citizens registered.	Number	Ratio to total registrants.
Total of all registrants	9,586,508	100.00
Total of colored citizens registered	737,626	7.69

Thus it appears that the total registration of citizens of African descent was nearly 8 per cent of the entire (composite) registration.

Number of Colored Citizens Called.

2. What proportion of colored citizens registered were called by the boards?

Colored citizens called.	Number	Ratio to Ratio to colored registered	Ratio to Ratio to white registered
Total colored citizens registered	737,626	.....	.....
Total whites registered	8,848,882	.....	.....
Colored citizens called	208,953	28.33	.....
Whites called	2,873,996	.....	32.48

Thus it is shown that 28.33 per cent of such registered colored citizens were called by the local boards for examination as to availability for service, in contrast with 32.48 per cent of white registrants.

The difference is apparently due to the circumstance that in some States the roster of colored and white was kept separate, and that the call sometimes proceeded more rapidly with one than with the other.

Certified for Service.

3. What proportion of colored citizens called were certified for service?

Colored citizens certified for service.	Number	Ratio to colored called.	Ratio to white called.
Total colored citizens called	208,953	.....	.....
Total whites called	2,873,906	.....	.....
Colored citizens rejected, exempted, disc'g'd	133,256	63.77	.....
White rejected exempted, and discharged	2,162,783	.....	75.25
Colored citizens certified for service	75,697	36.23	.....
Whites certified for service	711,213	.....	24.75

Thus it appears that out of every 100 colored citizens called 36 were certified for service 64 were rejected, exempted or discharged; whereas out of every 100 whites called 25 were certified for service and 75 were rejected, exempted, or discharged.

The explanation of this difference can not be yet definitely ascertained until a more thorough study of the records becomes possible. The difference is probably not due to either a difference in physical qualifications, nor to a difference in the applicability of the several legal grounds for exemption and discharge. The difference, so far as the several regions of the country are concerned, appears mainly, but not exclusively, in the Southern States.

Disposition of Those Uncalled.

Colored citizens in later drafts	Number	Ratio to colored not called
Colored not called for examination	528,673	100.00
Exemptions, discharges, and rejections (estimated)	337,134	63.77
Selectives for National Army (estimated)	191,539	36.23

Thus it appears that, if future drafts were to be conducted by the same processes of selection, we might reasonably expect to increase our National Army strength by only 191,539 of the uncalled registered colored citizens still to be examined; the balance, 337,134, being probably covered by exemptions, discharges, or- rejections.

MANY THOUSANDS BID FAREWELL TO NEGRO DRATEES

St Louis Argus 11/2/17

Tears Mingled With Cheers As Train At Union Station Pulls Away From Greatest Demonstration Since Declaration Of War With Germany,

COLORED MEN LEAVE WITH GREATER HONOR THAN WHITES

Were Not Given A Chance To Volunteer Their Services To The Country. Can Not Be Classed As Slackers. 588 St. Louisans Leave.

Twenty-five thousand persons gathered at Union Station Tuesday night to bid farewell to 480 drafted Colored men who were leaving for the Government cantonment at Ft. Funston. More than five thousand had witnessed 108 leave the night before. The first squad was from the Sixth Ward of St. Louis, the second from 24 wards, all but the 9th, 10th, and 13th which had no negro draftees.

A spirit of patriotic cheer prevailed. The big crowd was of one purpose, to encourage the boys who had been called upon to defend the flag, to "Make the World Safe for Democracy." While thousands cheered, there were tears and sorrow that added pathos to the parting. Hundreds of dearest relatives and friends who were probably paying a last farewell to loved ones. There were heartrending partings which tested the metal of young manhood and caused weeping wives, mothers and sisters to endure their greatest sorrow. Many women, prostrated, had to be carried from the scene.

When the Burlington train pulled out of Union Station Tuesday night at 8:30 away from the greatest patriotic demonstratioin, Colored or white, St. Louis has seen since the declaration of war, it left one thousand more young Colored men who must later follow their stalwart brothers; how many more only time will tell.

The boys arrived in Kansas City about seven o'clock Wednesday morning and after enjoying a hearty breakfast at the station departed at 8:30 over the Union Pacific for Camp Funston. All appeared to be in a jolly mood. Many were hoarse from cheering the night before. It was well after midnight before the crowd quieted down.

Honor in This Draft

The Colored citizens had every reason to feel a distinctive pride in the boys who were going to Camp Funston. Although subjected to the selective draft, they bore higher honor than the conscriped whites. They had been refused the right to volunteer their services. They were not slackers. How many of that number would have volunteered, no one can say; but it is certain that there are many Colored young men in St. Louis who sought to enlist and were refused and others who would have done so had the way been opened to show their valor. If given a chance they would have been a big factor in filling St. Louis' quota of Colored soldiers, and a relief for many who have been compelled to leave dependents behind.

Seventeenth Ward Gives Parade

The 115 draftees of the Seventeenth Ward were given a royal send-off by their friends. Through the efforts of

(Continued on Page Three)

INDIAN SOLDIERS "JIM-CROWED."

10/6/17 Chicago Defender

PREJUDICED U. S. A. GOV'T PERPLEXED IN SEGREGATION AGAIN.

Camp Jackson, Columbia, S. C.—Fourteen Cherokee Indians from North Carolina, accompanied by two exemption board members to explain their status, have arrived here to serve in the National Army. The Indians have separate schools and are associated with neither "whites" nor Afro-Americans. Another contingent of twenty-five arrived Tuesday.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers-1917
Treatment, Negroes by Whites.

Texas Militiamen, Under Federal Control, Murder Two; Negroes Demand Protection

Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.

Galveston, Tex.—The wanton murdering of two peaceful Negroes by Texas militiamen stationed in this city and under the supervision of the Federal Government, has aroused the colored citizens to a high pitch of excitement. The law-abiding white people of Galveston are also greatly shocked over the shameful conduct of the soldiers and are as equally insistent that the authorities put an end to this reign o fterror.

The acts of outlawry of which Texas militiamen are guilty far exceed in gravity the offense charged against the members of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, who were dismissed for "shooting up" Brownsville. To date nothing has been done by the War Department at Washington to bring the murderers to justice.

The soldiers now stationed in Galveston are from the backwoods and have more hatred in their hearts for colored Americans than for any foreign enemy. They seem to think they have been put in the field to kill Negro men and insult Negro women.

Galveston is one of Texas' most liberal cities and the colored citizens here are treated more like human beings than in other sections of the State. The idea of giving Negroes a square deal is abhorrent to these backwoods soldiers, who think they owe it to themselves to "show the Galveston Negro his place." Whenever these militiamen are in Galveston there are race riots, but never before have they come to this city armed with United States Government weapons. Because they are in the service of the Government seems to have emboldened them.

New York Age, 5-3-17.

Come Looking for Trouble.

The slogan of these soldiers is: "Kill the damn 'niggers'" and trouble was expected when a corporal told a prominent white man of Galveston prior to the militiamen coming to the city: "We will be in Galveston within ten days and there will not be ten 'niggers' left, and they will be good ones for they will be dead."

The Texas soldiers had hardly set foot in Galveston before they started to insult Negroes. One would have thought they had been sent by the United States Government to wage war on the colored people of the city. Self-respecting colored people began to resent the discourtesy and brutal treatment, and then followed numerous race riots. As the result of racial strife provoked by the soldiers two Negroes were murdered and several were injured.

At a meeting of the City Commissioners a committee of sixty colored citizens demanded that the city officials give them police protection against lawless militiamen. E. L. Anthony acted as spokesman. He was accompanied by P. A. Winters, W. L. McDonald, L. C. Sholars, W. Woods, P. B. Oliver, D. L. Davis, A. Slensen, F. Banks, T. Scott, J. E. Cobb, J. B. Ballot, Sam Smith, A. Block, B. Bassey, L. A. Davis, T. Page, S. Goterson, S. Anderson, E. V. Pitts, N. Humphrey, E. P. Williams, Lee Pops, A. Rodgers, J. Pope, H. Warner, William Span, R Henry, B. Benford, S. Austin, S. S. Simmons and J. S. Lewis.

Mr. Anthony stated that the colored population of the city, by reason of the tragedies of the week and of threats that have been made against their lives by some of the militiamen are terrorized and had sent the committee to the board for the purpose of ascertaining just what the board would do toward affording them the protection they are entitled to as taxpayers and lawabiding citizens. He scored the restricted district, and called attention to the fact that trouble between the colored population and the soldiers generally start in that section of the city, and for that reason there should have been protection provided.

"We don't want trouble with the white people in these strenuous times, or any other time. That would be bad," said Mr. Anthony. "We are good citizens and obey the law, but we want, and we are here to demand better protection at the hands of the police department for whose support we are taxed. If we do not get that protection, then we will police ourselves.

"The trouble with these militiamen who call themselves soldiers, but who are not, is that they come here from some other place, get half drunk and think that every Negro woman is a Negro prostitute. Consequently our mothers, wives and daughters are insulted and our homes are in danger of invasion. We want protection from the police department and demand it.

"The murders of the week—crimes which have sent innocent and lawabiding citizens to their graves and left those dependent upon them to struggle along for existence, was brougnt about because of the inefficient protection offered by our police department. Our people are provoked to action. They know and you know the proper protection was not given them by the police department that they are entitled to. They are making demand for that protection tonight, and this committee must return to them with a report saying just what this board of commissioners will do toward affording that protection."

Mayor Fisher stated that he had taken the matter up with the officers at the fort, and that these officers would put on a provost guard. He said the officers would create a restricted zone for soldiers, and that this zone would be all the territory north of Broadway lying between Twenty-fifth and Thirtieth streets.

"We hold this board responsible for the killings of the week," declared Mr. Anthony. "It should have provided protection for lawabiding citizens."

Mayor Fisher said that all efforts were being made to apprehend and punish those guilty of instigating the trouble, and that the board would do all in its power to protect the citizens of Galveston.

"A prominent white citizen who witnessed the riot, told me some things which may help the board in locating the guilty parties," said Mr. Anthony. "He heard a conversation between two of the militiamen, one called 'T. J.' and the other 'Bisbee.' It was as follows: Bisbee: 'Where are you going in such hurry, T. J.?' T. J.: 'I am going to get some cartridges to kill them damned 'niggers.'"

"That is the sentiment of these militiamen—kill them damned 'niggers.' We must have protection."

Commissioner Norman: "I don't think there will be any more trouble."

Mr. Anthony: "No, but we hold the police department responsible for the two murders already committed. It should have provided the necessary protection."

Commissioner Norman: "We could not anticipate any such trouble."

Negroes Issue Protest

The following protest has been issued by those composing the committee which waited on the city commissioners:

The undersigned colored citizens of Galveston appeared before the board of city commissioners on Thursday night, and vigorously protested against the lawlessness of the United States soldiers, whose action since arriving in Galveston have so terrorized the colored population of the city, and to such extent that they felt it necessary to ask the board to render such assistance and protection needed to protect the colored population against the willful and malicious lawlessness of these so-called United States soldiers.

Within the past forty-eight hours the lives of two of our most respected citizens have been willfully and maliciously taken, and others seriously and perhaps fatally wounded, for no other reason than they were Negroes, and the pleasure of seeing them fall when shot by some assassin.

Shame on a country which boasts of such civilization!

We are patriotic. We are sincere and we are loyal. We stand ready to bear our hearts against a foe of this country. No race is more loyal to their country. No motive more pure than ours. Then why should we be made targets of these uniformed men who call themselves soldiers?

Our grievance was most forcibly presented to the board by Mr. Anthony. He spoke broadly and with force of the wrongs we are enduring and the remedy which should be adopted. The board accepted his remarks as timidly as we received the assurance that the city would be policed by a provost guard in conjunction with the police force which is the only way to accomplish the desired results.

The only paper in Galveston that has waged a vigorous protest against this disgraceful conduct of the militiamen is *The Labor Dispatch*, published in the interest of union labor by J. W. Young. On other occasions Editor Young has espoused the cause of the Negro in his publication.

ALABAMANS WERE WORSTED IN TWENTY PERSONAL ENCOUNTERS

NEGROES REMOVED FROM CAMP MILLS TO NEW YORY CITY

(Press Report)

Camp Mills, L. I. Oct.28.-Following a dozen or more personal encounters between Alabama soldiers and members of the 15th New York infantry, a Negro regiment, Camp Mills was thrown into excitement Friday night by the first call to arms that has sounded since the men have been under canvas here. Every precaution is being taken to avoid a serious clash.

Bad felling had been inevidence on the part of the Alabama men since the Negro regiment came in from Spartanburg, S. C., commandedby Colonel Haywood and headed by its famous band, under the leader ship of "Europe" well known in New York City theatre caberets. To day th Alabama contingent was assigned to police duty, which give the men on duty the privilege of carying loaded rifles.

Negroes of the 15th were greeted with insulting remarks whenever they passed an Alabaman guard, according to their complaints to their commanding officers. As a result of these remarks fights occured in each of which the Negro soldiers came out victors. None of the other white soldiers in camp took part in the encounters

About8:30 o'clock the Alabamans got together and sent out a warning that they would run the Negro regiment out of camp before morning. As many of them had the right to carry loaded gun,s the threat was considered seriously by members of

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

the 15 th,who reported it to Colonel Haywood.

A lull followed the first set of clashes and the camp quicted down to its customary night life. Shortly before taps, however, the regimental bugler of the 15th sounded call "fo arms" and immediately the whole camp was in a state of intense excitement. .

Members of the sunset division (41, who are among the huskies specimens of intense military training at Camp Mills, were soon running in various directions looking for the scene of the trouble, and other soldiers followed, many believing that some sort of an attack was about to be made upon them.

Following the call to arms, the Negro regiment assembled quickly, strapped on their belts and side arms, and "fell in" with fixed bayonets. They were kept under arms all night and in readiness to resist any concerted attack that might be made against them.

So far as could be learned no one was put in the guard houseas a result of the attacks made upon the Negroes by the Alabamans. No general orders have been issued realtive to the occurence but it lieved that steps will be ta by the commanding officer of the sion to avoid any further trou between the southerners and Negro regiment.

N Y C EVE WORLD
OCTOBER 27, 1917

RACE RIOT IN CAMP; NEGRO TROOPS THREATENED

Alabama Regiment Threatens to Drive the Fifteenth New York Out of Camp Mills.

CAMP MILLS, L. I., Oct. 27.—Officers of the "Sunset" (41st) Division to-day are investigating the race feud between the Alabama infantry and the 15th New York, a negro regiment, that brought about a day of fights yesterday and resulted in the negro troopers spending last night under arms in preparation for an attack.

The Alabama soldiers were assigned to police duty yesterday and carried loaded rifles. Negroes of the 15th were jeered every time they passed an Alabaman on guard, according to the complaints they made to their officers. Numerous fights developed.

Early last night the Alabamans got together and sent out a warning that they would run the negro regiment out of camp before morning. Quiet followed the threat until shortly before taps, when the regimental bugler of the 15th sounded the call to arms. The negr-

BKLYN N Y STANDARD UNION
OCTOBER 12, 1917

RESENT INSULT TO COLORED TROOPS

Spartanburg Rowdies Feel Fists of White Soldiers With Men of Fifteenth.

LOAN CAMPAIGN BOOMED.

Division Out to Raise Subscriptions of $1,000,000.

(Special to The Standard Union.)

CAMP WADSWORTH, SPARTANBURG, Oct. 12.—Four colored members of the Fifteenth Infantry, accompanied by four white soldiers, were walking along Main street in Spartanburg last night when insulting remarks were hurled at the troopers by a gang standing on a corner. The colored soldiers stepped aside and the white soldiers resented the insult.

Immediately there was an exchange of blows and the detail of military police had difficulty in dispersing the mob. No arrests were made.

To Keep Officers and Men Together.

Col. Frank H. Norton, of the 106th Infantry, which is to be made up from Fourteenth and Twenty-third regiment troops, announced to-day that as far as possible the men who are to be transferred from the Fourteenth will be put in companies with the same officers they had in the Fourteenth. The officers also will be assigned, as far as possible, to the same lettered companies as they had in their old regiment. This is possible in Companies C, E, F, G and K, which will be commanded by Capts. Rossiter Holbrook, James G. Conroy, Foster G. Hetzel, John C. Hardy and Stanley Pierce, respectively.

For the present the other Fourteenth captains will be assigned to the following companies in the 106th: Capt. Harry Starrett, to Company B; Arthur McDermott, to headquarters company, and William E. Blaisdell, to Company M. In the Fourteenth Capt. Starrett had command of Company D, Capt. McDermott of Company I, and Capt. Blaisdell of Company L. The Fourteenth's captains all take their subordinate officers with them as far as possible.

The company commanders will be permitted to retain any of their old men needed to bring companies up to the new strength of 250. Capt. Blaisdell will have but twenty-one of his old men with him, as he has been assigned to a company which has 225 men in at present. The others will have with them the greater number of their men.

Norton Addresses Officers.

The first and second lieutenants who have been transferred to the 106th from the Fourteenth called on Col. Norton to-day. He received them in the officers' mess shack. He made a short speech to them in which he said old regimental traditions must be forgotten; that there must not be any Twenty-third or Fourteenth regiments as far as the officers of the 106th are concerned, and that both officers and men want to make the regiment one of which the citizens of Brooklyn can be proud.

Major Gabriel G. Hollander, who also has been transferred from the Fourteenth to the 106th, reported to Col. Norton for duty to-day. He was assigned to command the Second Battalion and immediately took charge. He will not return to the Fourteenth except as a visitor.

Major John Schuyler, transferred from the Seventh to the Fourteenth, also reported to Col. James R. Howlett to-day for duty. He was assigned to command the First Battalion. The assignment made it necessary to transfer Major William R. Jackson, who has been in command of that battalion, to the second and Major Berry, who had been in command of the Second, to the Third.

Hope to Raise Million.

The active campaign to raise $1,000,000 for the second Liberty Loan in the Twenty-seventh division was started late yesterday. Speakers from the Treasury Department were sent to the camp.

Col. Howlett made a short address to the members of the Fourteenth and asked them to put the regiment's goal at the $100,000 mark. He told the men they had done everything he had ever asked them, and that he was sure they would raise that amount. Within an hour more than $30,000 had been subscribed. The men will pay $5 a month for the bonds. The Twenty-third also has $100,000 as its goal.

The amount raised by each regiment will be announced at noon every day until Oct. 24, when the campaign will be brought to a close. Next Thursday detachments from the division will parade in Spartanburg to boost the loan.

While attempting to board a wagon which he had loaded with equipment Private Quentin McKeever, of Battery C, Second Field Artillery, fell, the rear wheels of the wagon passing over his left leg. He sustained a double fracture of the leg and was taken to the base hospital.

Arrivals in Camp.

The second and third squadrons of the First Cavalry reached here late yesterday. On their arrival the Brooklyn troopers turned all of their horses over to the remount station.

The Second and Third Battalions of the Fifteenth Infantry also reached here late yesterday. The second battalion, of Brooklyn, in command of Major Munson Morris, came from Camp Upton, while the Third Battalion, in command of Major Edward Dayton, came from Camp Dix.

Early yesterday the members of the Second Field Artillery were awakened by the sound of two shots. They learned a fire had broken out in the mess shack of Battery A, and that the sentry had fired the shots to give the alarm. The fire was extinguished before any great damage was done. The cause of the fire could not be learned.

L. F. G.

RACIAL CLASH THREATENED AT MINEOLA CAMP

OCTOBER [illegible], 1917

Fifteenth Infantry and Alabama Troops Don't Get Along Well Together.

CALL TO ARMS SOUNDED BUT TROUBLE IS AVERTED.

CAMP MILLS, MINEOLA, L. I., Saturday.—Bad feeling between the Alabama soldiers and the men of Colonel Hayward's Fifteenth infantry (colored) threw the camp into a fever of excitement when the Fifteenth's bugler blew the call to arms that brought every man of the colored regiment into line equipped with bayonet and sidearms to guard against a concerted attack which had been threatened by the Alabama troops.

The feeling is said to have been engendered by alleged insults offered the negroes by the Alabamans, who are acting as military police. Ever since the negro regiment arrived here from Spartanburg it is said the Southern soldiers have seemed to resent their presence.

As a result several clashes between the negro soldiers and the Alabamans occurred, and the Alabamans came off second best in each contest. The Alabamans are said by the negroes to have threatened to turn them out of camp before morning.

The fear of attack was enhanced by the fact that the Alabamans, as military police, are permitted to carry loaded rifles. An attack would have resulted fatally for many of the soldiers. The call to arms was sounded about half-past eight o'clock in the evening, and the rest of the camp was thrown into a fever of excitement. As yet no action has been taken in the matter by the officers in either regiment, except to warn their men against an attack.

The Fifteenth arrived Friday from Spartanburg and made their camp just off the reservation near the Ohio infantry.

Lieutenant Boldroli in his Italian airplane, had all the Camp Mills soldiers spinning on their heads to follow him in his moves, and even the aviators at the field thought several times that he was falling, but Boldroli when within a hundred feet of the ground would come to an even keel and shoot up to three thousand feet within a few seconds.

There were twenty machines out when Boldroll went into the air, and he flew circles around them and almost looped one of the smaller machines. He gave the spectators a splendid idea of just how the aviators perform in battle above the clouds. His final feat was when he went three thousand feet up, then came shooting down in one long, straight glide and stopped near his hangar. The big Caproni machine did not go out of its hangar.

BROOKLYN [illegible]
OCTOBER 28, 1917

CAMP NO PLACE FOR RACE RIOTS.

A popular impression that there is something missing in the way of discipline at Camp Mills is bound to be created by the news of repeated physical encounters between Alabama white soldiers and members of the Fifteenth Negro Infantry, New York National Guard; by the reports of persistent insulting of the colored men, and by the loud-mouthed threats to "run the negroes out of camp"; followed by a bugled call to arms of the Fifteenth. It may be true that most of the trouble has been not inside but outside of camp limits, and that the worst error was merely making military police out of these hot-headed Alabama men. Such military police work outside. They go about armed with rifles, and they meet the negroes in many places. It may be true that the impending departure of the Fifteenth has led officers to minimize the importance of disturbances almost meriting the race-riot characterization.

But one thing is clear. Neither a camp nor the environs of a camp should be the scene of race conflict. White men and black men are on an absolutely equal footing as United States soldiers. They are entitled to equal protection against both insult and assault. A little more attention to this basic principle would have been advisable at Camp Mills. The War Department may well find out just why the basic principle was not considered.

N Y [illegible]
OCTOBER 27, 1917

RACE RIOTS AT CAMP MILLS.

Negroes Armed After Fights With Alabama Soldiers.

CAMP MILLS, Long Island, Oct. 2 Fist fights between negro soldiers of the Fifteenth New York Infantry and members of the Alabama regiment became so frequent and serious to-day that the negro regiment remained under arms all night.

To-day when members of the Alabama contingent were placed on guard duty trouble developed rapidly. Insults were thrown at the negroes by the armed guards, it is said. A dozen or more fights took place and then the negroes complained to Col. Hayward, their commander.

The Alabama men to-night issued warning that they would run the negroes out of camp before morning. The call to arms followed.

Treatment of Negroes by Whites.

NEGRO REGIMENT SENT TO THIS CITY FROM CAMP MILLS

N Y WORLD
OCTOBER 28, 1917

Commander of Alabama Infantry Apologized to Col. Hayward for Attack Made by His Men Upon Negroes.

CAPT. FISH OFFERS TO FIGHT ANY FIVE OF SOUTHERNERS.

Alabamans Were Worsted in Twenty Personal Encounters —Soldiers Cheer Negroes as They Leave Camp.

(From a Staff Correspondent of The World.)

CAMP MILLS, L. I., Oct. 27.—The 15th New York Infantry (negro), members of which were insulted and attacked by Alabama soldiers here last night, was ordered to New York City to-day. Col. Hayward of the 15th received a formal apology from Col. Screws of the Alabama regiment for the conduct of the men of his command.

As the 15th marched off to entrain at 8 o'clock, headed by its famous band, under the leadership of J. R. Europe, well known in New York theatres, it was given an ovation by members of the Ohio and old 69th Regiments. Virtually every soldier in camp, with the exception of the Alabamans, cheered and waved goodby.

The Alabamans were in disfavor to-day on several counts. They were not victors in even one of the twenty or more individual encounters with the negroes, though in each they were the aggressors. They attacked the negroes without cause, calling them vile names whenever they came within speaking distance. Finally, they failed to make good their threat to run them out of camp before morning.

Capt. Hamilton Fish of the 15th, it was learned to-day, presented himself to an Alabama officer of equal rank and volunteered to whip any five officers or men of the Alabama command. His offer was not accepted.

Early this morning the men of the Alabama regiment were taken off guard duty, which automatically deprived them of the right to carry loaded rifles. During the morning, before the negro regiment left camp, there were no insults or encounters reported, due largely, it is believed by other soldiers here, to the lessons taught the Southerners by the negroes last night.

"Kid" Cotton of the 15th is accredited with having "laid cold" two Alabama soldiers who probably did not know that the "Kid" spent some of his earlier years as trainer for Jack Johnson, once world's champion heavyweight. Cotton says he enjoyed the sport last night and regretted having to leave a locality which promised so much action.

Col. Hayward denied to-day that there had been any "serious trouble," but soldiers agree that the excitement for a while was intense and that the entire camp feared an attack upon the negroes last night by the Alabamans. Before he left with his regiment to-day, Col. Hayward said:

"The white troops of any command are always welcome to enjoy our music or our mess if they care to participate of it. All that we ask is decent treatment. We have no quarrel with any but the Germans. We are ready to meet them, and our one object is the defeat of Germany."

The 15th New York Infantry is now referred to as the "Moving Regiment." It went from New York City to Peekskill May 13, and on May 30 was sent back to New York to parade on Memorial Day. On July 16 it went to Camp Whitman, and on Aug. 15 was sent to Camp Dix, at Wrightstown, N. J. Trouble with white troops followed the regiment's arrival at Spartanburg, S. C., Oct. 9, and it was ordered to Camp Mills Oct. 24.

One of the negro privates said to-day:

"When we reached Camp Mills I thought we were at last among friends, but good Gawd, man, them Alabama fellows called us everything you can think of and then some. There wasn't nothing else to do but fight."

One Battalion Goes to Armory; Other to Van Cortlandt Park.

Acting upon orders from the Eastern Department, the 15th Infantry arrived in this city yesterday.

Col. William Hayward established headquarters at the old armory of the 8th Coast Defense Command, 94th Street and Park Avenue. The reinforced headquarters company (including Europe's negro band) and the supply company also went to that armory.

The 2d Battalion, Major Munson Morris commanding, went to Van Cortlandt Park, where camp was established.

The 3d Battalion, Major Edwin W. Dayton, was installed in the 2d Field Artillery Armory, Franklin Avenue and East 166th Street, the Bronx.

Col. Hayward will continue his intensive training of the regiment during the stay in New York. The 1st Battalion, commanded by Major Lorillard Spencer, has been for some time at the 8th Coast Defense Armory.

Capt. Little, Regimental Adjutant of the 15th, said last night that the return of the regiment to New York City was not due to the action of the Alabama soldiers at Camp Mills.

"The trouble was greatly exaggerated," continued the Captain, "and amounted to little more than threats from the Southern boys to get rid of the negroes."

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
OCTOBER 30, 1917

Camp Mills

(Special to The Eagle.)

Camp Mills, L. I., October 30—Soldiers at the camp have crowded considerable excitement into the last few days. Beginning with the race clashes between the men of the 167th (Alabama) Regiment, and the Fifteenth (negro New York) Infantry, on Friday night, until last evening, lively incidents have crept in, to keep things on the move. After the Fifteenth decamped, the Alabama men were relieved of military police duty. The Idaho Field Artillery was designated to attend to this important duty.

* * *

The Alabama men proved that they have warm hearts for the division. The severe storm of late Saturday night and early Sunday left many of the sections of the camp in an inundated condition. Some of the mess shacks were so flooded that the cooks were unable to start their fires. It happens that the Alabama tents are pitched on level ground and the field is in a better position for thorough drainage.

* * *

The Alabama men invited the several cooks from other regiments to use their mess kitchens, with the result that the morning mess was hardly delayed in any regiment. During the storm of Saturday night several hundred men were sent by their commanders to Hempstead to obtain lodging for the evening. Again the Alabama boys stepped to the front and shared their cots with the "homeless" ones. Those who did go to Hempstead found accommodations in the Y. M. C. A. headquarters and in the different fire engine houses.

* * *

Early Sunday morning an alarm of fire was sounded. Jack Rooney, who lives in the southern extremity of Hempstead, accidentally set fire to a lounge in his house. He tried to fight the flames, but being unsuccessful, he turned in an alarm. The soldiers were awakened when the "vamps" went to the houses for the apparatus and they insisted on turning out with the firemen. To their regret, the fire had been extinguished before the engines arrived, so there was no work for them to do.

Chaplain Duffy of the 165th Infantry abandoned his own tent Sunday because of the heavy storm and used the tent occupied by Brigadier General Michael J. Lenihan for the purpose of saying mass. General Lenihan's tent is in just as good a locality as Father Duffy's and the worshippers were not inconvenienced. Chaplain E. C. Smith of the Alabama Infantry held services Sunday and had large attendances at each service. Chaplain Smith never loses an occasion to praise the men of the Alabama infantry and regards them as men of high principles and thoroughly religious.

* * *

The Y. W. C. A. tent, which was blown down, has been raised again. The two branches of this institution, the Y. M. C. A. and the Y. W. C. A., are receiving merited praise for the splendid service they have rendered. It is estimated that the women have given information to more than 100,000 visitors, who have come to the camp in search of soldiers. The work of the men in the Y. M. C. A. tents has been of such a nature that the soldiers never lose a chance of praising it. These tents are meccas for the serious-minded soldiers, who find not only a hearty welcome but a helpful hand at all hours of the day and night.

NEGROES MOVED AT CAMP MILLS

N Y AMERICAN
OCTOBER 23, 1917

Troops Withdrawn Following Threatened Clashes with Men of Alabama Regiment.

The third battalion of the Fifteenth (colored) Infantry, U. S. A., marched away from Camp Mills yesterday afternoon. The departure followed a twenty-four-hour period of terror during which the negro troopers were constantly under arms in expectation of threatened attack by the Alagama regiment. The latter unit is the One Hundred and Sixty-seventh Infantry.

Although there was no complaint of the discipline or individual actions of the negroes, the camp authorities thought it best to avoid future trouble by ordering the Fifteenth's removal to the Field Artillery Armory, One Hundred and Sixty-sixth street and Franklin avenue, the Bronx. Colonel Hayward said:

"My men have shown that they possess wonderful self-control. There is no community that is not rendered safer after the arrival of the Fifteenth."

Major Edwin Dayton, commander of the Third Battalion of the Fifteenth, added this tribute:

"The best soldier is the man with the best self-control. Under circumstances for which they were in no wise to blame, the Fifteenth preserved its discipline wonderfully."

The Fifteenth, when it marched away from camp, was led by its band.

There were a dozen encounters Friday night between the Southern soldiers and the negro troopers. The trouble was so serious that the Alabama men were relieved of guard duty and Idaho sentries installed.

Small detachments of Fifteenth men, when it was necessary for them to leave their encampment, went guarded by Idaho infantrymen. The white officers of the Fifteenth were particularly incensed at the treatment accorded their men. One Captain, formerly a famous college athlete, offered to accept a challenge to combat from any man of equal rank in the Alabama regiment.

"Kid" Cotton, who used to train Jack Johnson, ex-heavyweight champion of the world, offered to take on any five Alabama privates.

PHILA PA NORTH AMERICAN
AUGUST 27, 1917

NEGRO WHO CAUSED SOLDIER RIOT HELD IN $2500 BAIL

Another Gets Thirty Days, While Others in West Philadelphia Fight Are Freed

One negro was sent to jail and another held under heavy bail for a further hearing by Magistrate Stevenson yesterday, as the sequal to the race riot between national guardsmen and negroes at Fifty-sixth and Market streets Saturday night.

Robert Bullet, 33 years, Pearl street near Fifty-seventh, the negro who started the riot by throwing a milk bottle at the passing guardsmen, was placed under $2500 bail by the magistrate. Henry Brown, 39 years, Forty-fourth and Spruce streets, was sentenced to thirty days in prison for his part in the riot.

All other negroes and whites who were held by the police Saturday night were discharged for want of evidence.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers – 1917

Treatment of Negroes by Whites.

Don't Be Too Sure

The Advocate 22, 1917.

A gentleman writes to us, that at one of the Southern cantonments recently, he overheard a white, Southern trooper say: "Wait till we get these niggers over in France, where they can't reach the War Department with their 'damned' appeals, and we'll give 'em hell."

Perhaps, and perhaps not. Perhaps when these Colored troopers land on foreign soil, and of a country that has not as yet drawn the color line, they will refuse to take "hell," even from the Germans, much less from enemies from here at home for whom they will be fighting for, as much as for themselves, providing we are in this war "to make the world safe for democracy."

Even a rat, when cornered, will fight, and even a worm, when trampled upon, will turn, and perhaps—barely, perhaps, when that scion of a Southern rebel of '61 attempts to give the "niggers hell," the so-called "nigger' will emulate the rat—the worm, or better still the fighting patriot, who stands his ground like one clothed with the panoply of fearless manhood!

And don't, for an instant, anticipate that even when they get us "over in France," you can choke speechless the real MAN, or render abortive his pleas for justice, or prevent acts of injustice from percolating through even the censor's office to the vigilants here at home.

We rest confident that our men, when they step foot upon foreign soil, will give a good account of themselves. France has no segregation laws which crowd her patriots, her fighting men, into jim-crow cars. France has no laws which confer upon traitors rights and privileges denied to her patriots. France is a free, open country, and stepping foot upon her soil, for the purpose of fighting "till the last armed foe expires" that the world may "become safe for democracy," the Colored soldier will stand his ground.

But what a sad commentary on the Americanism and patriotism of the man who prates about giving "the niggers hell when we get them over in France."

would not have struck so deep into the hearts of twelve millions of Colored people. They would have at least felt, though in vain, they had an opportunity to reach the court of last resort.

But they were sentenced, and thirteen of them executed—hung—not given a soldier's death in front of a firing squad, and that, too, before the world knew their sentence had been given. THIS WAS THE CRUELEST BLOW OF ALL.

Had that criminal community in Texas, whose insults, constant and re-occurring, been also brought before the bar of judgment, and been dealt with by law, or any part of them, Colored men would have felt that justice had been meted out even-handed.

But no! Taps were sounded for those thirteen kinsmen of ours; the "long roll" on the drum was beat for them; they marched to the scaffold as they had marched hundreds of times before at the command of their superior officers, with steady step. The flickering light from fires which played upon their dark faces showed no craven fear, no troubled visages. They violated the rules of the army—they even mutinied—because they were aggravated to it—but they never lost that courage that becomes a real soldier, such as they were, even on the scaffold.

Colored America, solemnly, silently, accepts the fate which was meted out to those thirteen men who were rushed into the presence of their Maker before they had an opportunity to make one last appeal. Though the blow, coming like a swift flash of lightning from a bit of serene, nebular blue, was the hardest yet suffered, still the race proclaims, in muffled, heart-sick tones, LOYALTY TO COUNTRY AND TO FLAG, when country and flag is assailed from without.

We fervently utter the prayer—"Peace to their ashes"—to the ashes of those thirteen who are now bivouacking with the dead "somewhere" in "a far better world."

SOUTHERN SOLDIERS' DISCIPLINE

The colored soldiers from the North who have been sent South have been reminded constantly by their officers that they should abide with Southern customs. We want to warn the officers of the white soldiers from the South who are coming North that they should instruct them to abide by the customs of the North. Those soldiers on divers occasions en route to their cantonments in this section have not only insulted colored civilians but colored soldiers doing picket duty on the roads and bridges over which they pass. Only the stern discipline of a colored corporal kept his men from firing, we are told on high authority, at some Mississippi and Louisiana militiamen, who responded to the salutes of the colored soldiers with the vilest epithets. The most atrocious incident of these Southern soldiers' brutality, however, is reported to us as occuring at Woodhaven, Long Island, last Friday night. Apparently drunk and very disorderly a small squad of Southern soldiers boarded the train at Woodside, picked a quarrel with a colored cook, knocked him down, kicked him in the eye and threw him off the train. The victim of these cowards in khaki now lies dangerously ill in Woodhaven Hospital. Stories like these are coming to us every day. The colored men of the North are not going to forebear always under such circumstances. They are going to resent with violence on some occasion these continued assaults upon themselves and insults to their wives and daughters. An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure. An investigation after a bloody race clash is locking the stable door after the horse has been stolen. We urge the Secretary of War and all his commanding officers to nip this trouble in the bud by enforcing a discipline of law and order among their Southern soldiers now stationed and now coming to the North.

ALABAMA SOLDIERS ARE SLANDERED BY NEW YORK PAPER

Montgomery Ala

Intense indignation has been aroused among Alabama officers and enlisted men in the "Rainbow Division" at Camp Mills, Mineola, Long Island, owing to the publication of a slanderous news story in the New York World of Sunday, Oct. 28, regarding an alleged clash between the Alabama boys and the 15th New York Infantry (negro). Col. Wm. Screws wrote a stinging letter to The World regarding the misrepresentations made in the story.

In order for the reader to fully understand the matter it is necessary to give the New York World story in full, and it is therefore given below, followed by the letter of Col. Screws, in which he indignantly denies the truth of the statements made by the correspondent of The World.

An Alleged Apology

The story in The New York World was printed on the first page of the paper, under sensational headlines, and read as follows:

CAMP MILLS, L. I., Oct. 27—The 15th New York Infantry (negro), members of which were insulted and attacked by Alabama soldiers here last night, was ordered to New York City today. Col. Hayward of the 15th received a formal apology from Col. Screws of the Alabama regiment for the conduct of the men of his command.

As the 15th marched off to entrain at 3 o'clock, headed by its famous band, under the leadership of J. R. Europe, well known in New York theatres, it was given an ovation by members of the Ohio and old 69th Regiments. Virtually every soldier in camp, with the exception of the Alabamans, cheered and waved goodby.

Calls Alabamians "Aggressors"

The Alabamans were in disfavor today on several counts. They were not victors in even one of the twenty or more individual encounters with the negroes, though in each they were the aggressors. They attacked the negroes without cause, calling them vile names whenever they came within speaking distance. Finally, they failed to make good their threat to run them out of camp before morning.

Capt. Hamilton Fish of the 15th, it was learned today, presented himself to an Alabama officer of equal rank, and volunteered to whip any five officers or men of the Alabama command. His offer was not accepted.

Taken Off Guard Duty

Early this morning the men of the Alabama regiment were taken off guard duty, which automatically deprived them of the right to carry loaded rifles. During the morning, before the negro regiment left camp, there were no insults or encounters reported, due largely it is believed by other soldiers here, to the lessons taught the Southerners by the negroes last night.

"Kid" Cotton of the 15th is accredited with having "laid cold" two Alabama soldiers who probably did not know that the "Kid" spent some of his earlier years as trainer for Jack Johnson, once world's champion heavyweight. Cotton says he enjoyed the sport last night and regretted having to leave a locality which promised so much action.

Denial Of Col. Hayward

Col. Hayward denied today that there had been any "serious trouble", but soldiers agree that the excitement for a while was intense and that the entire camp feared an attack upon the negroes last night by the Alabamans. Before he left with his regiment today, Col. Hayward said:

"The white tropos of any command are always welcome to enjoy our music or our mess if they care to participate of it. All that we ask is decent treatment. We have no quarrel with any but the Germans. We are ready to meet them, and our one object is the defeat of Germany."

The 15th New York Infantry is now referred to as the "Moving Regiment". It went from New York City to Peekskill, May 13, and on May 30 was sent back to New York to parade on Memorial Day. On July 16 it went to Camp Whitman, and on Aug. 15 was sent to Camp Dix, at Wrightstown, N. J. Trouble with white troops followed the regiment's arrival at Spartanburg, S. C., Oct. 9, and it was ordered to Camp Mills Oct. 24.

One of the negro privates said today:

"When we reached Camp Mills I thought we were at last among friends, but good Gawd, man, them Alabama fellows called us everything you can think of and then some. There

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

wasn't nothing else to do but fight."

Col. Screws Replies

When Col. Screws read the above story in the New York World his indignation was great, and he immediately replied to the slanderous story. The letter of denial written by Col. Screws follows in full:

Camp Mills, N. Y.
Oct. 29, 1917.

Managing Editor,
New York World,
New York City.

Dear Sir:—

I wish to inform you that the article appearing in your issue of Sunday, October 28th 1917, under the heading "Negro Regiment Sent to This City from Camp Mills" (referring to trouble, fights, etc., between the Alabama regiment, which is now the 167th Infantry, and the 15th New York) is utterly without foundation. The headlines also state that "Col. Screws apologized to Col. Hayward for the conduct of his men." This is false and utterly without foundation as I have had no occasion whatever to apologize for the conduct of the Alabama regiment since its entry into Federal service in June, 1916.

Surprised At The Story

I am surprised that a reputable newspaper, such as the New York "World", should have in its employ a man who would so utterly disregard the truth and publish such an article as referred to above.

I am writting this letter to you in the interest of the service and do not believe that such an unjust article would have appeared in your paper if you had known the true facts, and such articles as this are liable to give this regiment a bad reputation and cause bad feeling between these regiments, which does not now exist.

As for any officer of the 15th New York sending a challenge to any officer of the 167th Infantry, will state that no officer of this regiment has received any challenge, and I do not believe that any officer of the 15th New York sent a challenge as challenges are prohibited by Army Regulations.

Will state, further, for your information, that this regiment has only the kindliest and most friendly feelings for all regiments in the service, whether white or black, and that it is our intention to do all in our power to promote "team-work."

Yours very truly,
Wm. P. Screws,
Col., 167 Inf.

Col. Screws Perplexed

In a letter to a friend in Montgomery, regarding the article in The World, Col. Screws says it perplexes him. He is utterly unable to understand why The World should use such a story. Says Col. Screws, in his letter to the Montgomerian:

"While my letter to The World is very mild, in reply to such an unjust and uncalled for article, yet I think it covers the case. Why any newspaper should deliberately go to work and publish such an unjust and false report is more than I can understand, as there was not a word of truth in the article, and as for my apologizing for any conduct of the enlisted men of the 167th Infantry, there has been no occasion, as stated in my letter to the editor of The World, to apologize for their conduct since their entry into the Federal service.

"The only good such articles can do is to furnish comfort to the enemy by making them believe there is discord in the ranks of our army.

"A great injustice," concludes Col. Screws, "had been done this regiment by the New York World."

MY only excuse for giving an account of the following incident on the dramatic page is that it occurred in front of a theatre, although the affair savors of the melodramatic and might have proved an entertaining spectacle to some had it been staged on the inside.

Time: One evening last week. Place: New York. Scene: In front of a playhouse on Broadway. *Dramatis personae*: Three white soldiers from Dixie, two law-abiding colored men and a fair-minded white taxicab driver.

As the story goes, the soldiers from the Southland, who do not take kindly to the liberal treatment accorded the Negro of this section as a man and a citizen, first passed the colored footman stationed in front of the theatre, made a slurring remark and got away with it. They had not gone five feet before they met two Negroes who were minding their own business.

Bystanders assert that the soldiers said something insulting to the colored men, one of whom gave evidence of his disapproval by landing heavily on a soldier, knocking him down. The other colored man was in the act of showing his prowess as a fighter when a white taxicab driver who had been an eye-witness to all that had transpired, opened the door of his black and white taxi, pushed the two Negroes inside and quickly drove off.

Quite a crowd had collected by this time, and the three bullies were none too choice in their language in speaking of the colored Americans who had justly resented an insult. They departed from the scene of conflict in an angry mood and vowing they would get even.

This incident is brought to the attention of the colored and white readers of The Age to point out how low and mean some white southerners are. The three white soldiers in question belong to the radical element which tells the North not to "butt in" on its Negro problem. These same Vardamans and Tillmans come North and attempt to "southernize" a place like New York, having no respect for northern customs. Not only do they make dangerous suggestions calculated to disrupt the good feeling existing between the white and colored people of this community but give vent to their feelings by assaulting and insulting inoffensive colored Americans.

The friendly attitude of the white taxicab driver is significant. It shows that the great body of fair-minded white people is getting just as tired of the brow-beating tactics of the rabid southerner as the colored man. This was again shown a few days ago at Spartanburg, S. C., when white ruffians sought to pick a fight with members of the Fifteenth Infantry who were walking with white soldiers from New York. The white infantrymen advised their colored colleagues to keep quiet—not to give their enemies any chance to raise the cry of race riot—and then proceeded to give the ruffians a good drubbing while the Negroes looked gleefully on.

Nine times out of ten race riots are started by white people. It is not often a Negro provokes a quarrel; he has better sense. Had a race riot grown out of the misconduct of the white soldiers in front of the theatre the daily press would have told how big, burly Negroes had gotten fresh and brutally attacked members of Uncle Sam's army. It is ever thus.

On one page of a daily paper you will read that the New York Fifteenth Infantry has been denied the right to go into certain sections of Spartanburg for fear of becoming involved in trouble with the mill workers and other low whites, and on another page you will read of Alabama soldiers stationed at Mineola, L. I., throwing an old colored man off a train because he had the temerity to occupy the same coach with them. Although the man has lost the sight of one of his eyes as the result of this act of barbarity the press treats the affair lightly. If Negroes had been the aggressor sensational headlines on the first page would have told the story.

They talk about self restraint. The American Negro has been unjustly knocked about and mistreated more than any other people in history. He has shown a masterly self control. Only the other day at Camp Wadsworth, Colonel Hayward found it necessary to advise his men to hold their temper while in the enemy's country. The Colonel was not referring to the Germans but the southern crackers. At Spartanburg the colored soldiers are being discriminated against everywhere and no respect is shown for the uniform of Uncle Sam.

Colored soldiers leave for the South with greater misgivings than were they going on the firing line in France, for they know they are hated worse by these ignorant knaves than by any German. But they are loyal, patriotic Americans and are willing to sacrifice self respect, among other things, for their country.

Talk about there being a race problem; there is likely to be one just as long as there are white people of the lawless type hereinbefore mentioned. The Negro is not the problem; it is the low, white man. He is the one who must sooner or later undergo a great transformation. As long as he is foolish enough to think he owns the universe and can insult and knock people around because they are of a darker complexion there is going to be a racial conflict.

Making an appeal to the heart and head is productive of good results when the person's head is not of solid ivory and his heart is not eaten up with meanness, prejudice and conceit. The Negro hater of the South is more insane than sane as his acts attest. He is more like mad dog, creating confusion wherever he goes—North or South. He cares nothing for law and order, believing that the law was made to suit his own convenience. He would insult a colored woman who struck his fancy one minute and lead a lynching party the next because a colored man accidently brushed against a white woman.

Hundreds of crazy people are only mentally unbalanced on one subject. The white man who raves and becomes obstreperous because he sees a colored man enjoying the freedom of the sidewalk is just as mentally irresponsible as many inmates at Islip. The soldiers from the South who walked up to the colored men on Broadway and began calling them names belong in the Harry Thaw class. Surely this was not the act of sane men. And the sad part is that there are thousands of such mentally defective people at large in the South.

Over in France there are hundreds of black troopers who do not possess the gift of self control as the American Negro. Maybe in France "Patience will cease to be a virtue," even with the colored Americans. It is respectfully suggested to the War Department that if there is any possibility of curing these crazy southerners by moral suasion to do so immediately. For it would not be well for this country to have two wars on its hands in Europe at the same time.

White soldiers at Camp Gordon Harris, near Macon, have attacked four women riding in the suburbs. Colored people have asked their white employers to excuse all female servants in time to reach home before dark.

The word also comes from Mineola and other Long Island towns that the Southern soldiers sent to Camp Mills have inaugurated a reign of terror among the colored residents of that locality. It is reported to be their common practice to shove all colored pedestrians off the sidewalk when they visit the towns adjoining the camp. During the temporary stay of some of these troops at Van Courtlandt Park, a squad of them were reported to have grossly insulted a group of children in the crowd watching their maneuvres.

According to the testimony of those who have come in contact with them, backed up by the news columns of such papers as the Macon *Telegraph*, a certain class of the Southern white soldiery is not only a menace to the Negro, but to the girlhood and womanhood of both races wherever encountered.

The need for restraint and safeguard against this real and immediate war risk is apparent.

Soldiers - 1917
Physical Conditions

THE ALABAMA NEGROES.

The examining physicians at Camp Dodge, where the negro division of the national army is being organized, were agreeably surprised at the fine physical condition of the negro conscripts from Alabama.

The correspondent of The Chicago Tribune at Fort Dodge was so impressed with the doctors' comment upon the Alabama negroes that he sent a special article to his paper in which he said:

> Examining surgeons here are surprised at the physical condition of the Alabama negroes, 3,600 of whom have been sent here for incorporation in two regiments of the Ninety-second Division of the national army.
>
> They are said to be in much better shape than the Northern negroes from Illinois, Iowa, and Minnesota, and it is declared the per centage of rejections for physical reasons will be much smaller than in any other organization in this camp.

Montgomery Advertiser 11/5/17

It is natural that the negroes from the Southern States should be better men physically than the members of their race from the Northern States. The Alabama negroes were either raised in the country, or they went direct from the country to the camp at Fort Dodge. While many of the negroes from this State went from Birmingham, Mobile and Montgomery, even they were, in most instances, born and reared upon the farms and plantations. They had lived the lives to which their fathers had been accustomed —lives in which they had healthful labor and plenty of fresh air.

It is an interesting fact that members of the colored races, not only negroes, but Indians, Malayans and Hawaiians, burn themselves out when subjected to the white heat of the white man's civilization. Herded in the cities, tempted by the pleasures and the stimulants of the white man's civilization, their physical resistance gives way much quicker than that of the white man. It is an acknowledged fact, for instance, that races which suffer least from alcohol, are races which have had the longest history of an association with and the use of alcohol. Primitive people fall quick and easy victims to the strenuous relaxations of the white man.

The country raised negro of the South, as the physicians at Fort Dodge have discovered, is a stronger, healthier and better man, than his brother who has lowered his vitality by living in the cities which white men have built. We suspect, however, that the Alabama negro will find the severe winter climate of Iowa most trying. Every white man who has lived by the negro, knows that no matter how hot the sun may be, he will sing and go about his work, when the average white man will be looking for a shade. But when the thermometer drops in the neighborhood of zero, the negro then and there wants to knock off work, and find a fire to stay by till the weather improves. If the officers of Fort Dodge get any work out of these Southern negroes in the open when the thermometer hovers about zero, it will surprise the white men, who know their ways and customs.

FRANKFORT KY STATE JOURNAL
AUGUST 9, 1917

NEGROES AS SOLDIERS.

Some of the exemption boards in Virginia are finding the negro men of draft age 95 per cent. physically unfit for military service. It is suggested in the north that this reflects a desire of southerners that their states shall not be represented in the war by large negro contingents.

Negroes make good soldiers, and as a rule willing ones. They take to discipline like a duck takes to water and when their officers are capable and brave they fight well. It is not to be forgotten that in Cuba the colored troops did valiantly and that in Mexico in our recent "invasion" of the trail of Villa, they proved their mettle. If Virginians feel any race prejudice which makes them desirous of eliminating negroes from the draft army they are dead wrong, and if there is any dishonesty on the part of medical examiners they should be prosecuted for prejury. Any Virginia negro who is turned down and who believes he is fit should be examined by an army surgeon and proceed against the exemption board. If individuals refused have no disposition to do this the Federal Government should upon its own account take the matter up. The obstruction of the draft for purposes of race prejudice should not be tolerated.

Negroes are especially susceptible to tuberculosis, and as a result of environmental influences they often have other infectious diseases which bar a man from military service, but they are not 95 per cent. physically unfit anywhere.

SHREVEPORT LA TIMES
AUGUST 4, 1917

MANY NEGROES FAIL TO PASS.

95 Per Cent Of Virginia Blacks Are Physically Disqualified.

Richmond, Va., Aug. 3.—Virginia negroes are failing in large numbers to pass the physical tests of the draft army. About 95 per cent of those examined here Friday being rejected. White men are making a far better showing.

In Petersburg 70 per cent of the registrants are claiming exemption while negroes are leading in those failing to pass.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

Soldiers - 1917
Regiments

AN OPEN LETTER TO THE NEGRO RACE

One Thousand Trained Colored Men Wanted to Fill the First Regiment of the Engineer's Service.

Freeman December 22, 1917

92ND DIVISION OF COLORED FIGHTING TROOPS

Personnel of Staff is Announced—Every Branch of the Service to be Represented—Skilled Men in the Engineering Trades, Such as Surveyors, Draftmen, Photographers, Lithographers, Carpenters, Blacksmiths, Plumbers, Electricians, Machinists, Steam Engineers, Ets., are Urged to Enlist.

Washington (D. C.) Special.

Brigadier General C. C. Ballou, who had charge of the Reserve Officers' Training Camp at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, has been designated to command the 92nd Division, to be made up of thirty thousand (30,000) colored fighting troops. General Ballou was chiefly responsible for the military training of the 1,250 colored officers who attended the training camp at Fort Des Moines, nearly 700 of whom up to this date have received commissions in the United States Army, including quite a number who have been commissioned since the closing of the training camp on October 15, 1917. General Ballou was at the War Department this week for conference with officers of the general staff and with Mr. Emmett J. Scott, special assistant to the Secretary of War, who is advising the War Department in matters relating to the colored troops in the National Army, and with regard to the interests of the colored people of the United States generally.

It is announced by the War Department that, included in General Ballou's staff, are to be three brigadier generals who will command the one artillery and two infantry brigades. In the largest measure possible, General Ballou enjoys the respect and confidence of the men whom he trained as officers at Fort Des Moines, and his sympathetic attitude toward colored soldiers in general, together with his splendid ability as a commanding officer, make his selection as commanding officer of the 22d Division an ideal one. The complete staff of the 92nd Division follows:

Commanders of Infantry brigades, Brig. Gen. M. H. Barnum and Brig. Gen. W. H. Ray; Artillery brigade commander, Brig. Gen J. E. McMahon.

Adjutants to brigade commanders, Majors Edmund A. Buchanan and Herman S. Dilworth, infantry, and Harvey D. Higley, artillery.

Chief of staff, Lieut. Col. Allen J. Greer; assistant chief of staff, Major E. B. Graham; adjutant general, Major Sherburne Whipple; inspector general, Major Robert P. Harbold; division surgeon, Lieut. Col. Perry L. Boyer; assistant to division surgeon, Capt. Homer Nicoll; sanitary inspector, Major Jonas S. White; signal officer, Major T. C. Spencer; commanding officer, headquarters troops, Capt. E. B. Turgeon.

There still remains to be appointed to the staff a judge advocate, an ordnance officer, and a quartermaster, and also one colored chaplain for each of the five regiments not already provided with chaplains, there being eight regiments which will compose the 92nd Division, and the three chaplains thus far appointed being Rev. A. E. Rankin, 349 F. A.; Rev. E. A. Love, 368th Infantry, and Rev. E. O. Woolfolk, 351 F A.

Colored officers with the rank of captains and first and second lieutenants will be company commanders in all branches of the Division. It will be noted that every branch of army service is to be represented in the 92nd Division of colored troops, and it goes without saying that this large fighting unit will uphold the honored traditions of colored soldiers who have fearlessly and gallantly fought in every war that has ever been prosecuted by our great and invincible republic.

Headquarters 317th Engineers,
Camp Sherman, Ohio,
November 24, 1917.

From: Commanding Officer.
To: The Editor, The Indianapolis Freeman.
Subject: Publishing Open Letters.

Enclosed letters explain themselves About a thousand superiorily trained colored men are wanted to fill up the ranks of the first colored regiment ever organized for the Engineer Service of the United States Army Booker T. Washington's school and Hampton and their offsprings have many hundreds of their graduates scattered over the south, and it is hoped that many of those men will be acquainted with this call through the good offices of your great newspaper. Please publish in full, if possible, the enclosed statement and the open letter and spread to the other organs controlled and influenced by you. With kindest personal regards I am, Most gratefully yours,

EARL I. BROWN,
Colonel Commanding.

The 317th Engineers, a Regiment of Engineers (Colored) Being Formed.

The 92nd Division of the National Army is now being formed from the colored men of the drafted army. It will comprise four regiments of infantry, three of artillery, and one of engineers, besides other auxiliary organizations. The engineer regiment is designated as the 317th Engineers.

There is a splendid field in this regiment for colored men who have attended college and taken the various manual training courses, and for those who have, in civil life, been in responsible charge of construction work of the various classes mentioned.

The regiment will comprise all men skilled in engineering trades of th division, such as surveyors, draftsm photographers, lithographers, ca ters, blacksmiths, plumbers cians, machinists, steam engine plosive men, blasters, qua miners, etc.

The regiment will contain beside the officers about 1,650 men, about 250 of whom will be appointed non-commissioned officers. All men will be given additional training in the various trades so as to render them as expert as possible within the limited time that will be available before the regiment goes abroad. Training schools in the regiment will soon be established for this purpose.

This regiment is being organized under the command of Colonel Earl I. Brown, who is an officer of the Corps of Engineers of the Regular Army, and under other eminent engineers who have given their services to the Government for the war. All lieutenants and enlisted men of the regiment will be colored. The regiment is being formed at Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, Ohio. A large number of the drafted troops assembled there have been transferred to the regiment for trial.

Those not found to possess the necessary qualifications will eventually be transferred to some other organizations and only those retained who can fully qualify as an expert technical man in some of the lines given above. In order to obtain men possessing desirable qualifications it has been decided to endeavor to obtain men who are liable to draft, but who have not yet been called, as well as men who will volunteer for enlistment in the regiment. These volunteers will be in addition to those who may be or have been secured through the draft.

It is thought that there are in the United States a large number of graduates of institutions like Tuskegee, Howard, Wilberforce, etc., who will be glad, for the honor of their race as well as for their own sake, to further education and training, voluntarily to enter this regiment and make it one that the colored race will be proud of.

It is urged that you seriously consider entering the regiment if you are eligible, and if you are not pass this letter along to some one who is. Make your application at once to the regimental commander, Colonel Brown, who will advise you what to do. If you can come to Chillicothe for a personal interview with Colonel Brown it will be best to do so. If you cannot do this write him, giving in full your qualifications, such as education, training, construction experience, profession followed for the past five years, and a full description of all responsible positions you have had. You can enlist for this regiment at Chillicothe if you are not subject to draft. If you are subject to draft, it can be arranged for you to report directly to this regiment. You are urged to act at once before all the non-commissioned officers are appointed, so that you will have a fair chance for securing one of these positions.

Write at once to Colonel Earl I. Brown, Commanding the 317th Engineers, Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, O.

An Open Letter.

Dear Sir:

The enclosed appeal to the educated and trained Negro of America explains itself fully. The United States Government has ordered the creation of a Negro division fully equipped as per army regulations. The Engineer unit is the highest service in the United States Army, and only our superior men of brains can qualify in this branch of the service. To help us to make good the War Department has been liberal enough to let down the bars of the draft and to reopen the volunteer enlistment system so that qualified and desirable colored men above thirty-one years of age in all parts of the country can join this regiment, which is a part of the ninety-second division. All the enlisted men and about six hundred and fifty officers of this division are Colored Americans. This also includes all the first and second lieutenants who are now serving in this new engineer regiment. All future promotions must come from the ranks in each and every regiment of the Division.

Never before in the history of the country has come to the colored men an opportunity so significant and an obligation so wrought with serious responsibilities as there is in forming and furnishing qualified men of good character for this Engineer Regiment and the other auxiliary detachments (composed of highly skilled mechanics and professional men) necessary to complete the organization of a fighting division.

An engineering school is about to be organized, which all qualified and educated men will be required to attend during this fall and winter. There they will undergo intensive training to become experts at their various chosen vocations. The colored graduates of the big white universities, the successful graduates of Tuskegee, Hampton, Wilberforce, Howard and Fiske and many others who have a taste for engineering and the allied scientific activities ought to seize this unusual opportunity which is afforded to them as never before, unlimited room and means to demonstrate the greater possibilities of our race along purely scientific and practical lines, a thing heretofore always denied colored men by the race hating trade unions, especially of the north.

To the eighteen thousand men of Tuskegee with whom I have had intimate contact as your former disciplinarian and to the many hundreds of Negro college men and to those who have followed trades who may not have graduated from the above named schools, I earnestly urge you for your country's sake and for your race's sake and for your own greatest interest, consider wisely this new field of greater opportunities and seize them without delay.

Our fathers and brothers before us, in darker days, rallied to the colors often, as called, and they made a record every Negro is proud of, and now it behooves us in these serious and stirring times to emulate the example of our fathers when the call of the nation comes to us.

The War Department has assigned to command this engineer regiment, one of its distinguished engineer officers, a man of wide experience in the engineering field, a graduate of West Point, Colonel Earl I. Brown, in whom one finds the highest type of gentleman and soldier. Colonel Brown, as an engineer officer, has had little or no experience as a commander of Negro troops, but on the contrary has seen much of the colored man's aptitude and taste for trades and skilled vocations, and he has great faith in the Negro that he can and will make good as the engineers unit of this first Negro Division.

We ask the hearty co-operation of the leaders in the pulpit, the school of the business men Y. M. C. A., and in the professions, to gather together a regiment of skilled men, who will do honor to the country and to the race.

Sincerely,
GEO. J. AUSTIN,
1st Lt. Inf. N. A., Asst. Adjt.

War Department, Office of the Chief of Engineers, Washington.

Personnel for Pioneer Company.

		Co.
1	Topographical surveyors	8
2	Sketchers	5
3	Topographical draftsmen	5
4	Mechanical draftsmen	5
5	Photographers	2
6	Blueprintmen	2.
7	Lithographers	2

8	Zincographers	2
9	Quarrymen	4
10	Miners and tunnelers	30
11	Skilled carpenters	7
12	Bridge carpenters and cordage men	25
13	Blacksmiths	10
14	Plumbers	5
15	Pipefitters	7
16	Electricians	1
17	Steam enginemen	1
18	Gas enginemen	1
19	Firemen	2
20	Machinists	5
21	Masons and concrete workers	30
22	Caulkers	2
23	Riggers	2
24	Expert axemen	4
25	Boatmen	20
26	Horseshoers	4
27	Farriers	2
28	Packers	3
29	Teamsters and chauffeurs	10
30	Saddlers	2
31	Cooks	6
32	Clerks	2
33	Musicians	2
24	Signalmen	2
35	Explosivemen	20
36	Tailors	2
37	Shoe repairers	4
38	Telephone operators	4
	Total	250

Band Musicians.

COMMANDED NEGRO TRAINING CORPS AT FT. DES MOINES

Daily Herald

Brig. Gen. Ballou Designated to Command Negro Division in U. S. Army

11/5/17

Washington, Nov. 3.—Brig. Gen. C. C. Ballou, who was commandant of the colored officers' training camp at Des Moines, was selected today to command the Ninety-second Division, National Army, composed of Negroes. General Ballou, whose appointment as head of this unit was strongly backed by colored organizations all over the country, has been relieved of his duties at Camp Dodge, Des Moines, and ordered to Camp Funston, Fort Riley, which will be the concentration point for the Ninety-second. He will doubtless be advanced to Major General.

NEGRO DIVISION ANNOUNCED

Gen. Ballou's Staff for Company Commanders To Be All Colored

Daily Herald Nov 20-17

(International News Service.)

Washington, Nov. 20.—The War Department today announced the personnel of the staff of Brigadier General C. C. Ballou, who will command the Ninety-second Division, to be made up of colored troops. Included in the staff are three brigadier generals, who will command the two infantry and one artillery brigade in the division. The promotion of General Ballou to the rank of major general has not been announced by the department.

The complete staff of the Ninety-second Division follows:

Commanders of Infantry Brigades—Brigadier General M. H. Barnum and Brigadier General W. H. Ray.

Artillery Brigade Commander—Brigadier General J. E. McMahon.

Adjutants to Brigade Commanders—Majors Edmund A. Buchanan and Herman S. Dilworth, infantry, and Harvey D. Higley, artillery.

Chief of Staff—Lieutenant Colonel Allen J. Greer.

Assistant Chief of Staff—Major E. F. Graham.

Adjutant General—Major Sherburne Whipple.

Inspector General—Major Robert P. Harbold.

Division Surgeon—Lieut. Col. Perry L. Boyer.

Assistant to Division Sergeant—Captain Homer Nicoll.

Sanitary Inspector—Major Jonas S. White.

Commanding Officer, Headquarters Troops—Captain E. B. Turgeon.

Signal Officer—T. C. Spencer.

There still remains to be appointed to the staff a judge advocate, an ordnance officer, a quartermaster and a commanding officer for the engineer trains. Colored officers, with the rank of captains and first and second lieutenants, will be company commanders in all branches of the division.

SEE IT THROUGH, MOTTO OF UPTON'S NEGRO REGIMENT

N Y C HERALD

NOVEMBER 21, 1917

Swagger Sticks and Embossed Stationery None Too Good for Fighting Unit.

[SPECIAL DESPATCH TO THE HERALD.]

CAMP UPTON, YAPHANK, L. I., Tuesday.—Some of the reasons why the 367th (negro) infantry should be the proudest, gauntiest and hardest fighting regiment in all the National Army include swagger sticks that are swagger sticks, embossed stationery and a motto that just about beats any motto known around army camps.

"See it through"—that is the motto upon which their efforts to become soldiers are being based, and take it from Buck Private-regimental song writer George W. Battle, every man in the command will obey it.

This regiment of negro soldiers is no part of the New York division of the National Army, in spite of the fact that the majority of men in it are from New York city. It is only being stationed and trained here. In some ways it might be considered as having just been adopted into the cantonment for the purpose of making its members good soldiers. Later on it will be incorporated in the Ninety-second division, to go to France and there help the other armies of the civilized world uphold the principles of democracy.

There is not one of the officers of the regiment who has not helped make history. From Colonel James A. Moss and the white field officers right on along the line to the captains and negro first and second lieutenants, all have seen active service under the American flag. They have followed the flag to the Philippines and to Cuba, into Mexico and to Puerto Rico. There is Captain Walter B. Williams, of the old school of negro soldiers, until recently the ranking non-commissioned officer of the Regular Army, and now commissioned as a reward for his previous service and ability.

Charged Up San Juan Hill.

It was Captain Williams, then a corporal in the old Twenty-fourth infantry, who helped drive the Spaniards out of their tin blockhouse on San Juan Hill, Cuba, in July, 1898. It was Battalion Sergeant Major Williams, of the same old Twenty-fourth (negro) infantry, who took part in the Philippine insurrection and went with Brigadier General Samuel Young's "flying brigade" through the northern part of the island of Luzon into the Cagayan Valley, and then almost to the headquarters of the famous chief, Aguinaldo. His reward came in 1901, when he was appointed regimental sergeant major of the Twenty-fourth.

And when it became known that there was to be a negro division of the National Army, Regimental Sergeant Major Walter B. Williams began to look around to locate some of his old commanders. It was Colonel Moss with whom he soon was in communication. Soon the negro training camp was established in Des Moines, Iowa, and to it went the sergeant major, recommended by his superior officers as one of the best soldiers in the whole United States army.

A few weeks ago the training period was completed and Colonel Moss made good a promise. He sent for Captain Williams and Captain Williams came here.

"But there is one more favor I'd like to have you to do for me, Colonel," said the Captain when his commanding officer finished giving him instructions. "There's just one more favor—it doesn't amount to very much either."

Sergeant Green Not Forgotten.

"What is it?" Colonel Moss asked.

"Well, Colonel, there's old Top Sergeant Green. He was with the old Twenty-fourth at San Juan and in Luzon. He's a regimental exchange steward now at Columbus, N. M., with the Twenty-fifth. Can't we have him here for our exchange? He's a good soldier and he hasn't been as lucky as I. He hasn't any commission and he is too old to be called on to do his bit. He just is out of luck and—and—he's a mighty fine exchange steward."

A week ago the new regimental exchange steward was appointed. It was old Sergeant Green, veteran of many battles, and just now in luck, who got the racquey.

South Must Give Up More of White Men

Advertiser 7/8/17

(Special To The Advertiser)

WASHINGTON July 7—A letter addressed to Secretary Baker several weeks ago by Representative Huddleston appears to have brought out facts that even army officers had not previously made allowance for. Since the Alabama Congressman has called attention to the situation War Department officials have admitted that perhaps 5 per cent. more white men will be conscripted in the Southern states than in Northern and western states.

This is due to the fact that negroes have been given no opportunity to enlist in the regular army and navy.

Ten Negro Regiments.

There are only ten regiments of negroes in the regular army and no negroes have been enlisted since April 1 other than a few to fill up these ten regiment. The nine engineer regiments and the 124 additional regiments now being recruited for the regular army are exclusively white regiments.

Under the conscription law the quota from each state is credited with all enlistments in regulars or National Guard. All enlistments in the Southern States since April 1 have been made from the white population. Roughly speaking 40 per cent of the whole population being negroes has furnished no troops. Therefore if the whites have enlisted in the South at the same rate as they have in other sections of the country those states have furnished 40 per cent less than States of the North and West and will receive that much less in credits on the conscription quotas.

No Way to Remedy This

War department officials say that there is now no way to remedy this as the additional regiments have already been organized and are now being recruited. The discrimination had not been brought to the department's attention prior to Mr. Huddleston's letter.

Ten negro regiments of regulars are now all in this country. None of them have been sent to France. There is a strong element in the War Department which opposes sending any negroes to France.

Negro Troops Seek Separate Divisions

N Y C TRIBUNE

AUGUST 10, 1917

War Department Not Likely to Heed Appeals of Officers

[From The Tribune Bureau]

WASHINGTON, Aug. 9.—There is a movement among influential negroes of the country, led by the members of the colored student officers' training camp at Fort Des Moines, to induce the War Department to assemble the negro regiments to be formed in the National Army into a separate division. It was stated on authority to-day that the negroes at Fort Des Moines are working and studying hard and faithfully and that their ruling ambition is to realize the formation of a negro division.

The War Department, it was stated, has not yet gone further in the policy of race segregation than its known decision to have negro regiments, and under the present plans some of the divisions of the National Army and of the National Guard would be mixed, with a probable preponderance of white troops in every division.

As the War Department purposes to start out with sixteen divisions, in round numbers, of the National Army, it was estimated to-day that there probably would not be more than enough negro troops in the first draft to compose one entire division, with possibly some regiments left over to form part of a mixed division, should it be decided later to create a negro division.

It is believed a large number of negroes will be rejected for physical reasons, and this fact, it was believed, would reduce the total number accepted for service, including National Guard colored regiments, to four divisions.

It is known that the feeling in the South, where most of the cantonments will be located, opposes the inclusion of white troops in cantonments with negroes, and if the whites and negroes are sent to the South together it is thought in some quarters that serious developments may result.

Soldiers - 1917
Regiments.

More Negro Regiments To Be Formed for the Regular Army; 75 Train To Become Officers

5/17/17

(Special to The New York Age)

Washington, D. C.—In the new and comprehensive plans just given out by the War Department relative to organizing forty-four strength of 293,000 men, the Negro is being seriously considered, and the prediction is made that before long the War Department will announce that several new colored regiments of infantry will be added new regiments with a view to bringing the regular army to its full war

Whether there are to be more regiments of cavalry outside of the Ninth and Tenth has not been definitely determined, it is said. The European war has made it apparent that the cavalry is not as important a factor in modern warfare as the infantry, and the question of putting more regiments of cavalry in the field is a matter for future determination, it is conjectured.

Some weeks ago when Negroes were being recruited for the regular army there was such a rush of southern colored men to bear arms for Uncle Sam that the War Department was forced to issue an order to stop enlisting Negroes. Particularly in Georgia, Mississippi, Alabama and Texas was the enlistment of colored men unusually large.

It is reported that the total enlistment of the Twenty-fourth Infantry has been swelled to 3,500 men, and that it will be split up into several new regiments of infantry.

Expansion of the army will be accompanied by converting each existing battalion into a full regiment. Syracuse, N. Y., will be the largest single expansion post. There the Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth, Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh, Forty-eighth and Fiftieth infantry regiments and the Fifteenth Field Artillery will be raised. At least three infantry regiments now on the border will be sent immediately to Syracuse for expansion, but the regiments assigned have not been announced.

Although the information is not generally known, seventy-five noncommissioned officers from the colored regiments are receiving instructions to become commissioned officers at Columbus, N. M., and have been in training for more than two weeks. The would-be captains and lieutenants are receiving a six weeks' course of instruction, and from all reports they are making a most favorable impression.

The provisions made by the War Department to give colored men in the regular army an opportunity to become commissioned officers strongly contradicts the rumors that have been afloat for some months that the Federal authorities frown on the idea of appointing Negroes to positions of captains and lieutenants. The assumption is that those trained at Columbus will be given commissions in the new regiments of infantry soon to be organized.

EL PASO TEX HERALD
SEPTEMBER 7, 1917

NEGRO TRUCK COMPANY GOES TO PENNSYLVANIANS' CAMP

Commanded by Capt. J. L. Myers, the 67th truck company (negro) will leave this week for Camp Meade, Annapolis, Md. This is the cantonment camp for the training of the 79th division which consists of the troops from southern Pennsylvania.

War Department Announces Artillery and Engineering Units for Negro Army Division

Daily Herald
11/8/17

REGIMENTAL OFFICERS NAMED

Washington, Nov. 8.—Following the announcement of the selection of Brig. Gen. C. C. Ballou as commanding officer of the Colored Division of the National Army, to be organized, the War Department today announced the appointment of regimental commanders for four infantry, three artillery and one engineer units to comprise the division.

Colonels of the regular army have been selected for regiment commanders. Infantry regiments are to be formed at Rockford, Ill.; Des Moines, Iowa; Yaphank, N. Y., and Annapolis Junction, with Colonels Vernon A. Caldwell, Ross L. Bush, James L. Moss and W. P. Jackson, commanding the respective units.

Two field artillery regiments are to be formed at Wrightstown, N. Y, with Cols. Dan T. Moore and Fred T. Austin in command. The Third Field Artillery Regiment will be made up at Annapolis Junction, with Colonel William E. Cole in command. The regiment of engineers will be formed at Chillicothe, Ohio, with Colonel E. I. Brown command-

Col. I. C. Jenks has been designated as commanding officer of the auxiliary trains of the division which will be formed at Fort Riley, Kansas.

The War Department will furnish

white officers above the rank of captain to officer the division. Colored officers recently graduated from the Fort Des Moines officers training will be utilized for the subordinate commands.

Colored Soldiers Serve U. S. With Heart in Their Work

Close Observation of Men of Twenty-fourth Infantry and Tenth Cavalry Shows Them to Be Warriors That Can Be Depended On—The Case of Leo Pinckney.

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
AUGUST 12, 1917

It is heartening to find that while many men are trying to evade service in the new army there is one who not only will not make any claim for exemption, but is studying to make of himself a good soldier. Leo Pinckney of Standish Arms, on finding he had the first number drawn on the historic day in Washington, immediately got a little army handbook, and when the duties on his elevator at the hotel permit is cramming his well-developed brain with facts about work in the infantry of the United States Army.

Pinckney is colored, and lives at 915 Fulton street, District 44, call number 258. Five years ago he came here from Washington, where he had for a year been in the Howard University, for colored men, at the National Capital. Before that Leo had studied in Atlanta University, and prior to that time was in the Avery Normal Institute in Charleston, S. C., after being graduated from the high school in Charleston, his native city.

Leo Pinckney comes from the family of the same name in Maryland, one of the oldest families among the colored race in America. He has passed his physical examination with credit, and now expects permission to volunteer for service in one of the regiments of the Regular Army. This will be by approval of the War Department, and will be a great advantage, for he will have the association of trained soldiers from the very beginning of his career.

It seems a pity that more is not written of the excellent work of the colored men in the Army. To those who have the highest interest of the negro at heart and have studied the colored man in khaki at close range there seem no better soldiers in the service than the men of dark skin.

Men Like Officers.

Officers of the colored regiments are in most cases white men, and they are universally on good terms with the men under them. This is part of the secret of the happiness in service usually found among the men of the Twenty-fourth Infantry and Tenth Cavalry. The colored soldier takes his profession of arms very seriously. It is rarely a slovenly soldier can be noted in these regiments, and in the Tenth Cavalry not only are the soldiers shining in equipment and careful in dress, but their mounts always show careful grooming. It is not unusual for the horses' hoofs to be painted or oiled for parade, and the riders are often lifted on their horses by their "bunkies," so that no particle of dust may cling to the soldiers' shoes from the walk through sand to their mounts.

The writer has the acquaintance of about 5,000 enlisted men of the Regular Army, and the men of the Twenty-fourth Infantry and Tenth Cavalry all seem content, and, in fact, enthused, with their service.

The pay is good now that war is a fact, and the colored soldier ranks high in his social circle. When a colored man enters the Army he rises in the estimation of his neighbors, and his wife is quite the most important person in her church or her community.

Labor conditions in the South are growing so desperately severe on the colored people—wages not advancing, Mexicans and Chinese competing, and food and rent almost beyond the reach of many colored wage earners—that trouble in many quarters may be expected as the cold weather and the war prices advance. The solution of much of the trouble might be to encourage the volunteer enlistment or to conscript a large percentage of the negroes of the Southern districts into the Army, where they would doubtless do good work and advance rapidly into the non-commissioned officers' class.

Tenth Cavalry Fifty Years Old.

Fifty years has the Tenth Cavalry been in continuous service—never mustered out since first brought into service during the Civil War. Many a time this regiment has been thrown between the pioneers on the frontier and their Indian enemies. In Cuba, in the Islands' warfare, in Mexico, at the bloody battle of Carrizal, they have given a splendid account of themselves. Twenty-three soldiers were taken prisoners by the Mexicans after that ill-fated expedition into the mountains of Mexico. They were stripped of their uniforms and their personal belongings, and finally pushed out of Mexico at Juarez, almost starved. One man had no covering but a coffee sack. Sick and discouraged, the men were brought to Columbus, and in five days they declared themselves ready to return to Mexico and to their regiment. Not one begged furlough or exemption from duty, even though they had been through that fearful slaughter at Carrizal.

One of the officers who escaped with his life from the battle owes it to his men that he did not die. He was caught in the mud of an ancient irrigation ditch, and sunk, in his weakness, above the knees, but two troopers held him above the water until more men came up and pulled him to safety.

While in Mexico the golden jubilee of the Tenth Cavalry was celebrated at General Pershing's headquarters at Colonia, Dublan. It took the form of a pageant, showing the many engagements in which the Tenth Cavalry had taken part in fifty years. The verses which were recited in explanation of the tableau were written by the colored colonel, who is the highest ranking colored officer in the Army.

When the punitive expedition came from Mexico last spring the "Fighting Twenty-fourth" Infantry of colored men came back to us, closely following the 3,000 Mexican refugees that General Pershing brought with him from the territory of the Villista.

Many Chinese came also, and the men of the Twenty-fourth were left in Columbus to guard the refugees, and to protect the town, which had suffered too much from raiding Mexicans to be very friendly to the large number thus planted on the southern border of the village. The Texan and New Mexican are not as a rule friendly to the colored man, and the men of the Twenty-fourth were only too well aware that Columbus was peeved that they had been appointed to that station, but instead of resenting the action of the unfriendly shopkeepers, who did not want to sell to them, or who did not want to serve a colored soldier any food, the regiment immediately hired the theater in Columbus and advertised "a mintsrel show in compliment to the townspeople of Columbus." The men of the Twenty-fourth were the entertainers, and the Columbus residents were the guests of honor. The performance was splendid, and twice repeated by the soldiers, gratis, simply as a compliment to the town they had come to protect.

After that tactful opening of the campaign, the Columbusites behaved well toward the men of the Twenty-fourth, and after six months' peaceful association they cannot too highly praise the colored men of the Army.

Hard Job for Soldiers.

Part of the duty of the colored regiment was to escort the Chinese in the detention camp to Columbus to do their buying. The Chinese usually invested in chicken, and a rather pathetic sight was a hungry-looking colored soldier bringing up the rear of four or five Chinese, each with a chicken in his arms. There was no chicken for the soldier; his food may not be bad, but that delicacy was reserved for the aliens.

The Twenty-fourth Infantry Band is one of the best in the Army, and gives nightly concerts in the open and in the hall left vacant by the departure of the Y. M. C. A., which hall has been taken over by Chaplain Beebe of the Twelfth Cavalry. Here the men are very welcome for service or for reading, and every Sunday night the wife of Colonel Sickles of the Twelfth Cavalry, in charge of the border patrol, who is from St. Louis, plays for the colored men to sing. This graceful act on the part of the wife of the commanding officer has had a splendid effect on the appreciative men of the Twenty-fourth, who "sure would die happy for Mrs. Sickles."

The altitude, 4,070 feet, is severe on the men, and pneumonia has carried off very many. Some of the poor fellows wanted little pocket Bibles, and St. Paul's, New York, was asked for them. Notwithstanding the prompt response to the request, sixteen of the men had gone over the "great divide" when the books arrived.

Now the "Wobblies," as the colored soldiers call the I. W. W., who were pushed out of Arizona, are camped on the ground left vacant by the Chinese, and it is the men of the Twenty-fourth who are responsible for the men and women of this band. The highest tribute to the earnestness of the colored men in the Army is that their regiments are always recruited to "full war strength." If a man dies there is another eager to take his place—a lesson which might be studied with profit by some other American men.

Holding Military Funerals.

Until the Twenty-fourth came to Columbus there was not one military funeral for the many soldiers whose bodies were put on the train en route to their far-away homes. Even dead officers were shipped away without even the compliment of a bugle call. But from the day the Twenty-fourth Infantry arrived, no soldier has been neglected. It matters not what his regiment, if he died in service. Enlisted man, officer, or "non-com," the Twenty-fourth has turned out and escorted the body to the train, and the men of the escort remained uncovered while their band played hymns and the chaplain said a last prayer, and the bugler sounded "taps" for the soldier whose career was ended.

Always when the funeral party came past headquarters, there was a man of the Twenty-fourth ready to dip the colors in honor of the dead. And sometimes when the dead belonged to the Twenty-fourth Infantry itself, the company men would send a hundred miles to get flowers to place above the flag-draped coffin. There have been but two military funerals at Columbus in sixteen months that were not conducted by the men of the Twenty-fourth; those were for an officer and a sergeant of the First Aero Squadron, and the men of this pioneer squadron in aviation, taking a leaf from the Book of Reverence as read by the colored soldiers, turned out in full force in honor of their dead officers.

So to sum up, from close observation, the work of the colored men in the military service proves them faithful to duty, easily responsive to discipline, proud of their service, furies when they fight; tender to the sick, and reverent to the dead.

May the Government induce many other men of African blood to join the colors in defense of the country is the hope of one who knows their worth.

Soldiers – 1917

Special Lines of Work.

HEADQUARTERS 92ND DIVISION,
CAMP FUNSTON, KAS.

The Kansas City Sun Dec 7 1917

December 7, 1917.

The Editor, The Kansas City Sun,
Kansas City, Mo.

Dear Sir:

1. You have undoubtedly learned by this time of the formation of the 92d Division, National Army, to be composed of colored soldiers. In order to remove certain existing handicaps and to insure the greatest success to this organization it is essential that we secure a number of technically trained men, and skilled artisans of the various trades, such as civil engineers, stenographers, typists, auto repairers, electricians, telegraph and radio operators, linemen, cable-splicers, draftsmen, plumbers, pharmacists, harness makers and clerks.

2. The available number of specialists as secured by the draft has been quite small in most instances and nil in the others.

3. The welfare and success of this division should be of the greatest interest to the Negro race as well as to the United States in general, and if the need of these specialists was brought to the attention of the public we believe there would be a big response by means of enlistments to eliminate these barriers to our efficiency.

4. It is requested that you make an appeal through your estimable newspaper to your readers and present our needs, the obligation devolving on the race to insure the maximum efficiency of this division and patriotic duty which all owe to home and country.

5. Major General C. C. Ballou, commanding the 92d Division, has presented the urgent necessity of these specialists to the War Department and requested that all recruiting officers be directed to enlist for Foot-service, Colored, Regular Army, men fulfilling the requirements as stated in paragraph (1).

6. In addition we would suggest that you show the splendid opportunities existing in regard to promotion. Brains and Ability are at a premium in the army as well as in civil life and the capable men are always in demand. To the young, ambitious, intelligent Negro, Home, Country and Opportunity are calling.

7. The general procedure for these enlistments would be for the applicants to report to the nearest recruiting office and apply for enlistment in the Foot-service, Colored, Regular Army, stating their qualifications as specialists and presenting bona fide evidence of same, and requesting that they be transferred upon enlistment either to the Field Signal Battalion or the Engineer Regiment, 92d Division, stationed at Camp Sherman, Ohio.

8. Correspondence is invited from all who are interested, and communications should be addressed: "The Personnel Office," 92d Division, Camp Funston, Kansas.

9. Any assistance you may give in this matter will be greatly appreciated and your interest and consideration in our welfare is requested.

Very truly yours,

C. C. HARBOLD,
Major Inf. N. A.

U. S. Needs Colored Men for Transports

VICTORIA O TELEGRAM
SEPTEMBER 20, 1917

That there are plenty of opportunities open to colored men in the government service at this time is indicated in a letter receievd yesterday by A. R. Gillespie, 2272 E. 97th street from the army quartermasters' department are seeking colored men the letter says, and promotions to the better educated and more efficient men will be awarded unstintingly

In a letter to Secretary of War Baker recently Mr. Gillespie pointed out there are scores of well educated colored men whose services to the government in transport and clerical work would prove invaluable.

Applicants may apply to army recruiting stations, requesting to be assigned to stevedore regiments at Newport News, Va. The recruiting officers are to wire the adjutant general's office, Washington for authority.

OCTOBER 27, 1917

Negro Chauffers Wanted by U. S.

The recruiting committee of the Mayor's Committee on National Defence announced yesterday that the Government has appealed for negroes to help handle the immense fleet of motor trucks and automobiles needed in the training camps, and which eventually will serve in France. Men must be between the ages of 18 and 40 and physically fit.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917

Slackers

WHEREABOUTS OF NEGROES SOUGHT

TAMPA, FLA., DAILY TIMES
SEPTEMBER 25, 1917

BOARD IN DIV. 2 WANTS INFORMATION.

Has List of Sixty-three Who Failed to Answer to Call for Examination.

Information as to the whereabouts of 63 negro men, who failed to appear in answer to the summons for examination, is desired by the members of the local board in Division No. 2, Tampa. If these men could be located, and in every instance, the board believes, they are in the country if not in the state, another call for additional men would be unnecessary. For this reason, the members of the board ask that any man or woman with information as to the men turn it over to the board.

If it is known that any of these men have not received their notice to report, word as to this should also be given the local board. Any who through no fault of their own have not reported will be given the opportunity to do so and undergo physical examination. Failure to appear, however, after full notice has been given, constitutes a violation of the selective service law for which the offenders can be severely punished. Appearance now, before the cases are turned over to the department of justice, is accordingly advised by the members of the exemption board as the better course. The list follows:

Garfield Thomas, 1517 Lamar street; Floyd Hall, 914 Nebraska avenue; James Harrison, 1405 Kay street; Porfilio Diaz, 1420 Eighth avenue; Allen Brooks, 1216 Madison street; Willie James, 106 Central avenue; Rafael Carra, 1718 Seventh avenue; Wade McNeill, 937 Seventh avenue; George Wilson, 1608 Lamar avenue; Gus Roundtree, 940 Fourth avenue; Washington Smith, 1415 Central avenue.

David Porter, 1622 Grand avenue; Dosier Johnson, 2015 Louisiana street; Vergel Johnson, 1022 Fourth avenue; Frank Lare, 1235 Scott street; Alberto Scull, 1017 Sixth avenue; Edward Mitchell, Twenty-third avenue; Benjamin Harrison Daniels, 1315 Pierce street; Harry Goldfield, 1130 Fourth avenue; Rudolph Thomas, 916 Eighth avenue; Joe Shelton, 705 Tyler street; Hancel McGee, 2708 Fourteenth avenue.

Ginonall Williams, 1705½ Maryland avenue; James Jones, 1221 Lamar street; Arthur Tinker, 1224 Third avenue; Albert Ware, 903 Nassau; Andrew Chambers, 254 W. 133d street, New York; James Taylor, Second avenue East; Harry White, 1406 Twelfth street; Charley Henderson, Nebraska avenue; Milton Brown, 1313 Orange street; Manuel Nays, 1106 Fifth avenue; Gadfrey Littleton, 1010 Kay street.

Alexander Halloman, 911 Short Emery; Shack Phillips, 1002 Roosevelt avenue; Juan Gonzalez, 1201 Eighth avenue; Alexander Gates, Garden street; Jack Parks, 1013 Constant street; Burlee McGleny, 1814 Fourth avenue; Nathaniel Knight, 605 Kay street; Sava Lightbrus, 914½ Sixth avenue; Douglas Gammons, 808 Short Emery; Tommie Nash, 1223 Estelle street; Furman King, 925 Fourth avenue.

Pedro Valdes, 1201 Ninth avenue; Percy Sands, 1514 Lamar street; Roy Greans, 1429 Kay street; Arthur Smith, 140 Railroad avenue; Manuel Gonzalez, 1701 Twelfth avenue; Wyoming Williams, 1224 Maryland avenue; Clyde Strickland, 1010 Mugge's alley; Oliver McKinney, 722 Third avenue; Jose Romero Lago, 204 Nineteenth street; Jesse Treadwell, 1014 Constant street; William Davis, Durham street.

Alexander Ingram, 928½ Fifth avenue; Enrique Fleitas, 1603 Seventh avenue; Benito Vega Izquierdo 1401 Fifteenth avenue; Isaac White 1228 Governor street; Joseph Hawthorne, 1216 Nebraska avenue; Franl Eichelberger, 406 Kay street; Enoch Broyles, 1409 Governor street; William Randalls, 2207 Thirteenth street.

NEGROES REFUSE TO REGISTER, ARRESTED

SHREVEPORT, LA TIMES
JUNE 20, 1917

Randall White And Matthew Hicks, "Sanctified" Preacher, Before U. S. Commissioner.

The first case of deliberate failure to register on June 5 which Caddo parish has developed came to light Tuesday in the arrest of Randall White, a negro of Greenwood, who was placed under $200 bond by the United States commissioner Tuesday pending a preliminary trial Thursday. Matthew Hicks, a negro who lives near Haughton, Bossier parish, presents the next most aggravated case, but he was released under $200 bond to register himself. John A. Smith and Frank Jimmerson, Haughton negroes, are in jail until their cases may be more thoroughly investigated.

According to reports reaching the sheriff's office White refused to register after friends of both races had urged him to keep out of trouble by presenting himself at the Greenwood booth. After he had been arrested, however, he claimed that he had driven 20 miles to Shrevepoort on June 5 in order to register; that he had told the sheriff he was only 20 years old and that that official had told him he did not have to register. Sheriff Hughes corroborated this part of the story with the addition that the negro said he did not know how old he was but that he was born in 1897.

Hicks claims to be a "sanctified" preacher and adverse to bloodshed or disturbance of lesser degree. He told the United States marshal that he thought preachers did not have to register to fight, that he was not of a fighting disposition and therefore did not register. He was shown the error of his impression and advised to register without delay and was released under a $200 bond to guarantee that he would register as soon as he reached his home precinct.

Reports of many men believed to be of military age who failed to register are beginning to come into the United States marshal's office in earnest, that official said Tuesday. In many cases an investigation has shown that those reported are beyond the age limits or that failure to register was due to ignorance of the law and other reasons on which the government is averse to prosecutions. The government has announced its policy of leniency in cases where the proof is plain that failure to register was not deliberate and in such cases the accused is allowed to register. Many of them ask to be allowed to comply with the law.

TWO ARRESTS MADE ON SLACKER CHARGE; OTHERS TO FOLLOW

Constitution 10-4-17

The first men to be arrested in Atlanta as slackers were taken into custody Thursday morning by Deputy United States Marshal Lee Whatley. They are Frank Hudson, of 105 Kelly street, and a negro, Jim Murray, of 168 Elliott street. Both prisoners assert that they were over the required age, but evidence in the hands of District Attorney Hooper Alexander, it is alleged, tends to disprove the assertions.

Two other residents of the city were being searched for on the same charges, indictments having been found against them by the federal grand jury Wednesday. One of the two men is accused of having sworn falsely that his mother was solely dependent upon him, and his stepfather is said to have appeared and sworn that he was of but slight assistance to her, and further, that he, the stepfather, was able to and did support his wife.

Murray, when arrested, stated that he was 32 years old and stated that Mayor Candler knew his right age. With the deputy the pair made a call upon the mayor, who was out. Hudson accepted his arrest calmly, stating that he was over age and could easily prove it.

Information continues to pour into the office of the district attorney, and more arrests are to follow. The federal grand jury will hold a special session in Athens Monday, and will meet again in Atlanta Wednesday, when a large number of additional indictments will be asked.

Murray and Hudson were taken to the county jail awaiting trial.

Negroes of Georgia Are Not Yet Guilty Of Desertion Charge

Constitution 10-4-17

The zeal of the law exemplified itself in numerous instances Wednesday in the arrest of negroes, supposed by the arresting officers to be "deserters" under the recent ruling of the provost marshal general, one of the objects of the arrests being to obtain the reward of $50 which the government has offered for the arrest of deserters.

There are on file in the office of the adjutant general the names of some 2,000 men who failed to respond to the call of their local boards for physical examination.

The impression seems to have gone out that all of these men were to have reported to the adjutant general at noon Tuesday, October 2. The order sent out for men to report on that date included only about 500 white men. Such of these white men as failed to report are subject to arrest as deserters. The adjutant general's office is compiling a list of these men. There are yet some 100 white men for whom a call to report will be sent out within the next day or two.

After these men have been disposed of the adjutant general will send out a call for the negroes who failed to report to their local boards to report to the adjutant general. This call will probably be sent out next week some time. There are about 1,500 of these negroes as a result. These negroes cannot be classed as deserters until they have failed to report on the day set.

NEGRO ARRESTED FOR NOT REGISTERING

[illegible] JOURNAL
[illegible] 6, 1917

Sheriff P. W. Trigg arrested Chester Watson, colored, Saturday morning and lodged the prisoner in the county jail upon failure to register in May for the United States selective draft.

Watson told the sheriff he was at Terre Haute, Ind., on registration day and forgot about registering. He came back to Henderson several weeks ago and Sheriff Trigg has been on the lookout for him. Saturday morning the officer located his man working with a crew of men on South Main street, repairing the street car tracks.

Sheriff Trigg reported the arrest to United States Attorney Perry Miller at Louisville and will hold Watson until further notice.

NEGROES ARRESTED AS REGISTRATION DODGERS

Constitution 10-10-17

Augusta, Ga., June 9.—(Special.)—The first arrests by the United States court here for failure to register under the selective draft regulations occurred last night when Deputy Marshal H. W. Perkins lodged in jail Jordan Herrington and his two sons, Bennie and Hardy Herrington, the two latter, it is charged, being of military age. All are negroes and were arrested on the Smith plantation in Burke county, where they were employed.

The older Herrington is credited with having made the statement that his boys could not register to vote and that they should not register to fight.

[illegible] TIMES
[illegible] OBER 18, 1917

GET 17 NEGRO SLACKERS IN ROOMING-HOUSE RAID

Police rounded up seventeen negro slackers late Wednesday night in a raid through the Central and Scovil ave. rooming-house district.

A squad of police and detectives under Detective Burkhardt visited a number of rooming-houses and lodging-houses in the district, and made the arrests without any difficulty. The negroes were to be turned over to federal authorities Thursday morning.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH
REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917

Stevedores

COLORS FOR NEW NEGRO REGIMENT BUFF SILK

ROCHESTER N Y POST-EXP
SEPTEMBER 15, 1917

Recruiting for This Branch of Service Still Open— Chance for Advancement Called Good.

The army recruiting station here has received information from the war department regarding the colors for the new stevedore regiments. The announcement reads as follows:

The regimental colors shall be of buff silk, having embroidered upon it in colors the official coat of arms of the United States, of suitable size. Below the coat of arms in the middle will be embroidered in colors the insignia of the Quartermaster Corps and also a scroll of white silk with edge embroidered in yellow silk bearing the inscription "———— Stevedore Regiment, Q. M. Corps," embroidered in red silk; the edges to be trimmed with knotted fringe of white silk two and one-half inches wide; cord and tassels to be of white and scarlet silk strands; both sides of color to be embroidered alike.

Recruiting for this branch of the service, which is made up of negroes, s still open in the Rochester district. It affords excellent changes for advancement to all men who wish to serve their country. The army station here has enlisted a number of men for this regiment.

MEN WANTED TO LEAD NEGRO REGIMENTS

PROVIDENCE R. I. TRIBUNE
OCTOBER 19, 1917

White Applicants for Non-Com. Officers Asked by U. S. Army.

The United States Army Recruiting station in the Caesar Misch building has received word from headquarters that several white applicants are wanted who are especially qualified for handling colored men, preferably men with previous service, to be appointed non-commissioned officers in the Service Battalion, Engineers. National Army at Camp Lee, Va.; Pike, Ariz., and Travis, Tex.:

Qualified applicants are also wanted with experience as chemists, gas workers, steamfitters, mechanics, gas engineers, blacksmiths, plumbers, fire fighters and acid workers for the Thirtieth Engineers, National Army.

In view of the that vacancies are reported in the Coast Artillery Corps qualified applicants with or without prior service may be accepted for enlistment for coast artillery, general assignment, without special authority in each case from this office.

The acceptance of qualified applicants who present cards signed by engineer officers requesting enlistment of such applicants in the surveying and printing battalion, engineers, National Army, is hereby authorized.

Applicants accepted under this authority will be sent to the nearest recruit depot, depot post or military post enroute to Ayer. Mass., for enlistment. Upon enlistment they will be vaccinated, given one typhoid prophylactic treatment, and sent at one to report to the commanding officer, Camp Devens, Ayer, Mass., for assignment.

STEVEDORE COMPANIES FROM CAMP SELECTMEN

Constitution

Five Companies to Be Organized and Attached to Quartermaster's Department.

10-13-17

In pursuit of a general policy in regard to negro selectmen at Camp Gordon, which is to deplete the number of negro troops at the camp in such a way as to keep on hand only the First Provisional regiment of negroes, the plan for the first outflow of negro selectmen was made public yesterday when it was announced that five companies of negro stevedores to be attached to the quartermaster's department will be immediately organized at the camp and sent to ports of embarkation and debarkation for the purpose of shipping and receiving supplies for the American forces in Euroe.

The five stevedore companies will be officered by unassigned officers of the quartermaster's department now attached to the Eighty-second division.

This will require some twenty officers, captains and lieutenants, and authorities of the camp quartermaster's department have already made recommendation for their appointment. A list of names of officers has been forwarded to Washington for ratification and as soon as the government takes action in the matter operations will be begun in earnest.

Whether the companies are to be used at American shipping ports or foreign receiving ports is not made public.

NEW ORLEANS LA ITEM
SEPTEMBER 3, 1917

Blacks to Have Rank of Soldiers But Won't Fight

Adjutant General Henry P. McCain, of the United States army, Monday ordered Colonel Lewis, of the army recruiting office, to recruit at once a regiment of negro stevedores, or two or three regiments if possible, in New Orleans, in Louisiana or Mississippi, who will be sent to another city, furnished with a special uniform and drilled.

The negroes will have the rank of soldiers, but will not be required to fight. They will load and unload ships of the allied governments. As soon as they have passed the physical examination, they will be sent to Jackson barracks.

From Jackson barracks the men will go to the cities where the regiments will be made up and oficers assigned. No uniforms will be issued in New Orleans.

Adjutant General McCain is a Mississippian and expects the South to furnish the best regiments of stevedores. He expects New Orleans to furnish at least two regiments. No word has been received by Colonel Lewis as to whether enlistment in the stevedore regiment will allow the men to escape the draft.

Word on this has been requested of the adjutant general.

EIGHT NEGROES JOIN FOR STEVEDORE UNIT

SERG. BLAKE SENDS NEW MEN TO LOUISVILLE FOR FINAL PADUCAH KY SUN

The colored citizens are rallying to the flag. Sergt. C. A. Blake, at the local recruiting office at Second and Broadway, has accepted eight negroes for the stevedore regiment being organized. The men were sent forward to Louisville to take the final examination. Their names are as follows:

Chester Massie, 19, Mayfield, Ky., stevedore regiment of the Q. M. C.

Herman Gaston, 30, Mayfield, S. R. of Q. M. C.

Earl Elenander, 19, Mayfield, S. R. of Q. M. C.

Forest W. Boaz, Mayfield, S. R. of Q. M. C.

Herman Kelley, 19, Mayfield, S. R. Q. M. C.

Lehnhard Calbrith, 18, S. R. of Q. M. C.

Clarence Bell, 18, Boaz, Ky., S. R. of Q. M. C.

Allen Hodge, 18, Smithland, Ky., S. R. of Q. M. C.

NEGROES VOLUNTEER FOR DUTY IN FRANCE

It was learned this morning that 60 per cent of the negro troops stationed at Camp Lee volunteered to go to France as laborers. There are three thousand negroes at this camp, and as the government is in need of laborers for the construction work in the engineering corps, they were given an opportunity to choose between fighting at the front or working as laborers in the engineering corps.

The greater portion of colored men that went to the camp from this city volunteered as laborers, and, according to informtaion received this morning, these men will leave very shortly for France.

NEGRO LABOR COMPANIES ARE TO BE ORGANIZED

(Special to The New York Age.)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Army orders Tuesday authorized immediate organization of twenty-four labor companies "by voluntary enrollment of conscripted colored men after their mobilization," or, if sufficient men are not obtained in this way, by voluntary enlistment of negroes.

Each company will have four white officers—a captain, two first lieutenants and a second lieutenant—and 200 enlisted men. Negro uncommissioned officers will be obtained by transferring qualified men from the 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry of the regular army.

STEVEDORE REGIMENT

(24 Knoxville, Tenn., Tribune.
SEPTEMBER 25, 1917

Negroes Being Enlisted at Knoxville For Army Service.

Recruiting for the stevedore regiment being organized for the national army continues brisk at the Knoxville United States army recruiting station. Only negroes are wanted for this regiment and a large number of loyal Knoxville negroes are expected to enlist for the service. The men will be used for loading transports.

Capt. G. R. Armstrong, of the Knoxville station, hopes to be able to enlist one company at Knoxville for this regiment. Special uniforms will be worn by the stevedores. One man was accepted for the stevedores Monday and other applicants were examined.

Large numbers of men are still needed for the cavalry service and special efforts will be made to enlist East Tennessee young men on account of their knowledge of horses.

Officers at the Knoxville marine recruiting station say recruiting for that branch of the service has been unusually slow for the last three weeks. Only the best qualified men are being accepted for the marine service.

Stevedore regiments are being organized on the same basis as infantry regiments. The private will receive $30 a month, also board and clothing. They will load and unload ships. According to report, colored married men will be accepted for this service if they will support their families in the meanwhile. It is also understood that the government expects both white and colored men for laboring work and not only colored men as it has been said. Of course, it may turn out that more colored men are expected for this part of the service than white men, but it is not the understanding.

COLUMBUS GA ENQUIRER SUN
OCTOBER 5, 1917

NEGRO STEVEDORE ACCEPTED YESTERDAY

Henry Kindred, a negro, was yesterday accepted by Sergeant Ryan for the stevedore regiments, and after passing examination here the darkey was sent to Atlanta, where he will be examined by Captain Heidt who is in charge of recruiting for Georgia.

Soldiers – 1917

Stevedores

NEGROES AGAIN INSULTED

It has been stated that over six hundred thousand men have volunteered and enlisted in the various departments of the United States Army and Navy, since the war has existed between Germany and this country.

The Negro has been willing to volunteer his services along with other men during all this time, but has been persistently denied that right. Just why this has been done, no one has explained to our satisfaction. However, much speculation, as to the real cause, has been indulged in. Protest after protest, and petition after petition, have been taken to the war department with the hope that those who have the power of speaking and acting for all the people of the United States in the prosecution and conducting this war, would be able to see the injustice as well as the danger in setting such an example of discriminating on account of race or color. But we are sorry to say it has been of no avail.

STEVEDOERS

It looked like adding insult to injury when it was announced through the daily press that the War Department wanted a regiment of Negroes to do the menial work behind the lines in France. To deny the Negro the right to enlist in any branch of the government service is an injury to his feelings. But to select him from all other races, or nationalities, aliens or enemies, and say to him that his service is wanted as volunteer only to do menial labor for his country, is an insult of the rankest kind. As a fighter and a soldier of the firstclass, the Negro has won that reputation. As to his loyalty to the flag, no one can reasonably doubt. Then why should the highest officials of the land goard him with such injustices? It is enough for the Negro to be compelled to fight continuously against local prejudices, but when it is carried so boldly into the United States government service, it is just a little more than we can stomach without protest.

The black soldier in France is on an equal basis with the white soldier. There is no color line drawn. His opportunity for proving himself an ideal soldier is not denied him. It may be, the white men in America, desire to send the Negroes to France as servants and not soldiers in order to make their prejudice effective. All of this and still more cannot make cowards of the brave men and youths of the Negro race. They have proven their worth and their valor, under the most trying circumstances, in all the wars of this country. And it is our prayer, that this present war may continue until the Negro willl be given the chance to show his manhood, to show his loyalty, to show his patriotism and prove his valor as a soldier even as all other men have had the chance.

CHARLESTON S C EVE POST
SEPTEMBER 7, 1917

WAR SERVICE FOR NEGROES

A regiment of 2,400 negro stevedores for foreign service has been authorized by the War Department to meet the demand for experienced men to handle war supplies for the American expeditionary force in France. Recruiting officers, especially those in Southern seaport cities, have been instructed to seek men for the regiment. An effort is being made, it is stated, to get exemption from draft for negroes of draft age who would prefer hard work behind the lines to duty in the trenches.

Why should the matter be handled outside the draft, the very essence of which was to have been selection for service according to peculiar fitness? The drafting of the negroes into the National Army has created a difficult problem which threatens serious trouble in the very beginning, by reason of the uniformity of service to which the races are to be put and the fatuous plan of training them for it in close proximity in a section where distinctions are so sharply drawn as they are in the South. The negroes drawn for service could be usefully employed in various forms of labor incidental to the war for which they are well fitted and in which they would not provoke or be provoked into dangerous antagonisms with the whites from which they are certain to suffer most and which will hamper the efficiency of the nation's military undertaking. The need of stevedores, for example, for which a special service is to be organized, could be readily supplied out of the drafted negroes. If there are not among these a sufficiently large number already trained to the work, they could be subjected to a course of instruction in that particular employment, instead of being drilled with arms, with results much more to the benefit of the government and not at all disturbing to the good relations which it is important to preserve between them and the whites. Instead of turning this need of a special class of labor to account to relieve, as far it would, the problem of the negroes in the draft, it is purposed not only to neglect that opportunity but also to increase the disturbance of the labor situation, already caused by the withdrawal of workers for military duty, by a special draft upon a particular industry in which the needs of the country, already great, are increasing. It would seem to be the part of wisdom to reverse the process, by utilizing the material already drafted, the employment of which in ordinary military service and especially its preparation for such service, constitutes a grave problem, to supply the demands of the situation without further affecting the labor situation outside but closely related to the military scheme. Indeed, there is no reason why the government should not regiment, on a comprehensive scale, the available material for labor the draft has put at its command, for much of the necessary service it must have to carry forward in the strictly military part of the war.

The largest part of the business of modern warfare is behind the lines and at the home bases of the army. Legions of laboring men must be employed to keep the army mobilized and supplied. On foreign service all of this must come from the army itself, but there is no reason why it should not be drawn both at home and abroad from special organizations within the army, and special training be made of it as well as of the fighting material. Practically all of the negroes in the army are, in the nature of the situation, drawn from the laboring class and they could be organized and regimented for necessary work behind the lines both at home and abroad and made to perform service for which, if they are not already fitted they could be trained to their own advantage and the country's after as well as during the war.

The requirement of a regiment of longshoremen is only a case in point. The army needs cooks and these, too, are to be sought, it is said, outside the drafted men, among South.. n negroes. A host of camp servitors, of road workers, builders, thousands of unskilled as well as skilled laborers, are required to keep the army efficient. They will be drawn, for the most part, from the ranks of the army indiscriminately, but why not from that element best fitted for the service and why not selected in advance and instructed in the work to be required, by a system of specialization from which the best results would certainly be obtained? It would be a relatively simple matter to organize into various units of labor all of the negroes who will be drafted into the army, and put them at the beginning and keep them to the end at employment which is best suited and most congenial to them, at the same time avoiding the issue which their training to arms, along with white men, is certain to raise during the war and to extend, perhaps, after the war.

If the draft is to be the genuinely selective scheme it was designed to be, the natural place for the negroes brought into service through its operation would be in the various fields of labor attendant upon the preparation and maintenance of the army, and there they ought to be employed.

MILITARY STEVEDORES.

Some of the race journals appear to be unduly exercised a the proposition of the United States Government to enlist in its present military service, stevedores—laborers for loading and unloading ships and railroad trains—and men for the performance of common army labor and fatigue service in the engineering corps in the construction of trenches, fortifications and other defensive work, the handling of munitions, etc.

This phase of the military service is important. But regularly enlisted soliders are not designed for this kind of service. They may perform it when on garrison duty or the army is at rest not anticipating action at arms. In these cases this kind of work is performed by the soldiers between the drill hours, guard mount, dress-parade, inspection, review and roll-call and some times during these by what is known as the fatigue squad, detailed for fatigue duty. But the point is, soldiers are enlisted for purely military service and not for common labor; and yet, when necessity requires, there being no others to perform this service the military authorities find it necessary to train the soldiers to this service for cases of emergency, but it is thoroughly understood not to be their particular employment outside the line of necessity, otherwise it would entail upon them physical lasitude and a mental depreciation of the dignity and gallantry of a soldier. In the present war, America's part is to be waged in a foreign country, and her allies are hard put, in furnishing men for army fatigue service all of their able bodied men of the second draft being called to the colors, and their native reserves as well, and these native reserves are succeeded by the enlistment of the next best civilized element for local and garrison duty in the interior and trib...

...citizens doing patriotic ... and not simply common labor. They will be made to feel that

they are performing their country a service a kin to that of the man on the firing line. and indeed many of these who may be sent abroad will be necessitated from circumstances to be under fire in the nature of their work and the performance of their orders.

Again, these patriots would draw from the Government good wages and sure pay as regularly as do the soldiers, and would not have to submit to the drastic treatment and denials they are often subjected to in some instances in their Southern homes. And should they sustain physical disability while in the service of the Government they would be entitled to a pension in its proper proportion the same as the man who served on the firing line. It is an especially dignifying service in itself and to the server. And why not the many thousands of strong young Negro men be called from the street corners, pool rooms, saloons and fields of idleness, to serve their country in this manner rather than for them to be unemployed, triflingly, if not criminally engaged or otherwise a menace to the credit and honor of the race? There is nothing wrong in the Government's proposal, the wrong lay in a misunderstanding of the matter by our race journals who enter protest to the happy scheme. This editor is not speculating upon the subject, he is a veteran of the Civil War and knows well his bearings, and is about as familiar with the present situation as any of the rest of them. Let us encourage the Government to do whatever it proposes as a patriotic service from its Negro citizens to itself and to themselves. That there should be divergent views on this or any other subject effecting the attitude of the United States Government toward its Negro citizens is perfectly natural, but newspapers must think before they write on their own responsibility.

The thousands of Negroes that are going to France now to perform this kind of work will not benefit beyond their wages and their labor is not a direct contribution to their own country, nor will they be considered as applicants for pensions if incurring

NEGRO TROOPS TO GO ABROAD

LOUISVILLE KY COURIER JNL
OCTOBER 25, 1917

Battalion To Be Composed of Laborers Entirely.

White Soldiers Volunteer As Noncommissioned Officers.

EARLY DEPARTURE LIKELY

By DOUGLAS KIRK.

The prospect of early service in France for a battalion of negro troops from Camp Zachary Taylor has brought out several hundred volunteers among the white organizations who have been asked to provide noncommissioned officers.

In all infantry regiments of the division an order was read yesterday informing the men that a battalion of negroes would be organized at the local camp and sent to France in the near future. The battalion will be composed of laborers and will be known as a noncombatant organization. Instead of taking its place on the firing line, the battalion will be used in the neighborhood of the base of the American Expeditionary Force to perform such work as is required around a camp.

The order then called for volunteers to serve as noncommissioned officers of the negro battalion. Men who had previous experience in handling gangs of laborers were asked to volunteer. It was pointed out that military experience was not necessary, as the men would not be taken to the front.

* * *

Many Step Forward.

At first very few men took kindly to the idea of serving among negro troops, but after officers explained that their service would be in an executive capacity a large number of men stepped forward. The intimation that they would get to France many months before the 84th Division was an alluring proposition to many men; it was estimated that several hundred handed in their names last night. The candidates who appear to be best qualified for the duty will be selected. It is understood that the battalion will be entirely officered by white men.

Complete organization of the battalion, of course, cannot be accomplished until after the next increment of drafted men arrives, in which there will be a large percentage of negro soldiers. The negroes for this battalion will be selected from volunteers, it is said.

The battalion from the local camp will probably be joined with battalions from other cantonments and sent across together.

NEGROES ARE WANTED FOR STEVEDORE CORPS

RANGE OF PAY IN ACCORDANCE WITH REGULAR ARMY.

Sergeant Millwain in Position to Accept Enlistments for Mississippi Ambulance Company.

VICKSBURG MISS HERALD
SEPTEMBER 8, 1917

Negroes are wanted for the Stevedoor Regiment, U. S. army, according to information received by Sergeant I. L. McIlwain, officer in charge of the local recruiting station. The range of pay is in accordance with that of the regular army, and men who enlist for this service will not be required to fight in the trenches.

Sergeant McIlwain says that this regiment provides an excellent opportunity for negroes who are subject to the selective draft and who have not yet been notified to appear before the local exebption boards. In all probability they will remain on this side of the ocean, he stated, and their hours of labor will not be excessive. The following order has been received from Adjutant General H. P. McCain:

Washington, D. C., Sept. 1, 1917.
Army Recruiting Officers:

You are authorized to accept until further notice, suitable colored men for enlistment in Stevedore Regiment Quartermasters Corps National Army. All recruits accepted for this service are to be sent for final enlistment to the nearest recruiting depot, depot post or military post enroute to Newport News, Va., as may be most convenient and economical.

They will be forwarded as soon as practicable from place of enlistment to Newport News, with orders to report to the commanding officer of the Stevedore Regiment without being uniformed. A special uniform will be furnished at Newport News.
(Signed H. P. M'CAIN,
Adjt. General U. S. A.

Sergeant McIlwain says that he is also in position to accept applications for enlistment in the Mississippi Ambulance company and that there are a number of vacancies in this division yet to be filled. "In my opinion this is a very patriotic service, and there is little time to be lost in recruiting," Sergeant McIlwain stated. He will be pleased to receive applications either by mail or in person.

NEGROES PLACED IN LABOR COMPANIES

NEW ORLEANS TIMES PICAYUNE
NOVEMBER 29, 1917

Colored Soldiers Used in Digging Trenches and Construction Work.

Camp Pike, Ark., Nov. 27.—Waste not your sympathy upon the poor negro who becomes a part of the national army through the draft. Congratulate him instead, for the colored brother gathers the grapes, he being favored above all in the matter of personal danger. The only way a negro can get killed in this war is to contest the right of an army truck to the highway, or tickle the heel of an army mule.

Negroes arriving at Camp Pike are uniformed and equipped, then thoroughly drilled and sent on their journey. Engineering and labor companies are formed. The labor companies are formed of volunteers, and while the word is not so long as "engineers," it gets quite a few who would hesitate if they were asked to join a plain, every day "work" company.

The labor companies are for just what the word implies, and the same word might be applied to the engineering companies, for there is little difference between digging trenches and shoveling rock on a French road, and supplying the motive power for a truck with supplies from some army transport that has just reached a port of France.

The negro gets $30 per month for this, as well as better clothing than he ever owned, and three good meals a day. The clothing is warm, not flashy and flimsy. The negro is at ease in it, and his shoes fit his feet. He no longer wears a high collar if he is city broke, or patent leather shoes that crimp his feet in the cotton field. Only in times of emergency can a negro earn this much, even be he skillful in the manipulation of the dice.

But in addition to this the negro is given, just like the white man, $15 per month for his wife, if he has one. He gets $25 per month for a wife and child. Thus a negro with a wife and one child is drawing $55 a month and his own subsistence. How many negroes can do this at home, and how many of them are as free from danger as the negro will be doing odd jobs in the vicinity of the fighting without getting into it?

In addition to all this the negro gets his medical attention without paying out a dollar a week to a secret society or medical benefit fund, he has the advantage of educational training in the Y. M. C. A., and if he should happen to die, and he has availed himself of the insurance offered by the greatest of all governments, his family is provided for for the next twenty years.

The negro companies do not tarry long at Camp Pike. They are always ready to go, and are kept at full strength by transferring new ones into the company to fill a vacancy, no matter if it be only temporary. If a negro becomes sick, he ceases to be a member of the company, a well man taking his place, for that very day orders may come to move, and the company cannot go with even one man shy.

ASK NEGROES TO ENLIST FOR STEVEDORE SERVICE

The Constitution

Regiments Will Be Organized to Handle Loading and Unloading of Ships.

Uncle Sam is to have "stevedore regiments," made up entirely of negroes, and he has asked for volunteers from Georgia.

First announcement of this new branch of the army service was received Sunday from the war department by Captain Heidt, United States army recruiting officer in Atlanta. The regiment will have charge of the work of loading United States transports and supply ships leaving this country for Europe. They will also, it is understood, be sent to England and France to unload the ships.

This is the first opportunity the negro has had to volunteer for service in the army since the war department ceased enlisting negro soldiers last April, after having filled the necessary quota of four regiments. Georgia sent 350 negroes into these regiments.

Captain Heidt is anxious that Georgia shall be well represented in the new "stevedore regiments." He urges all able-bodied negroes familiar with the work, or anxious to learn, to "do their bit" and report to him in the Atlanta postoffice building or at any United States army recruiting station in the state for enlistment. Volunteers enlist as regimental privates and will receive the same rate of pay as does the American soldier. They will wear distinctive uniforms.

Captain Heidt's orders from the war department are to transfer any accepted recruits for the new regiment direct to Newport News, Va., for a preliminary course of training. From there they will be distributed to shipping points along the Atlantic and Pacific coasts.

The "stevedore regiments" will become part of the quartermaster's division of the new national army.

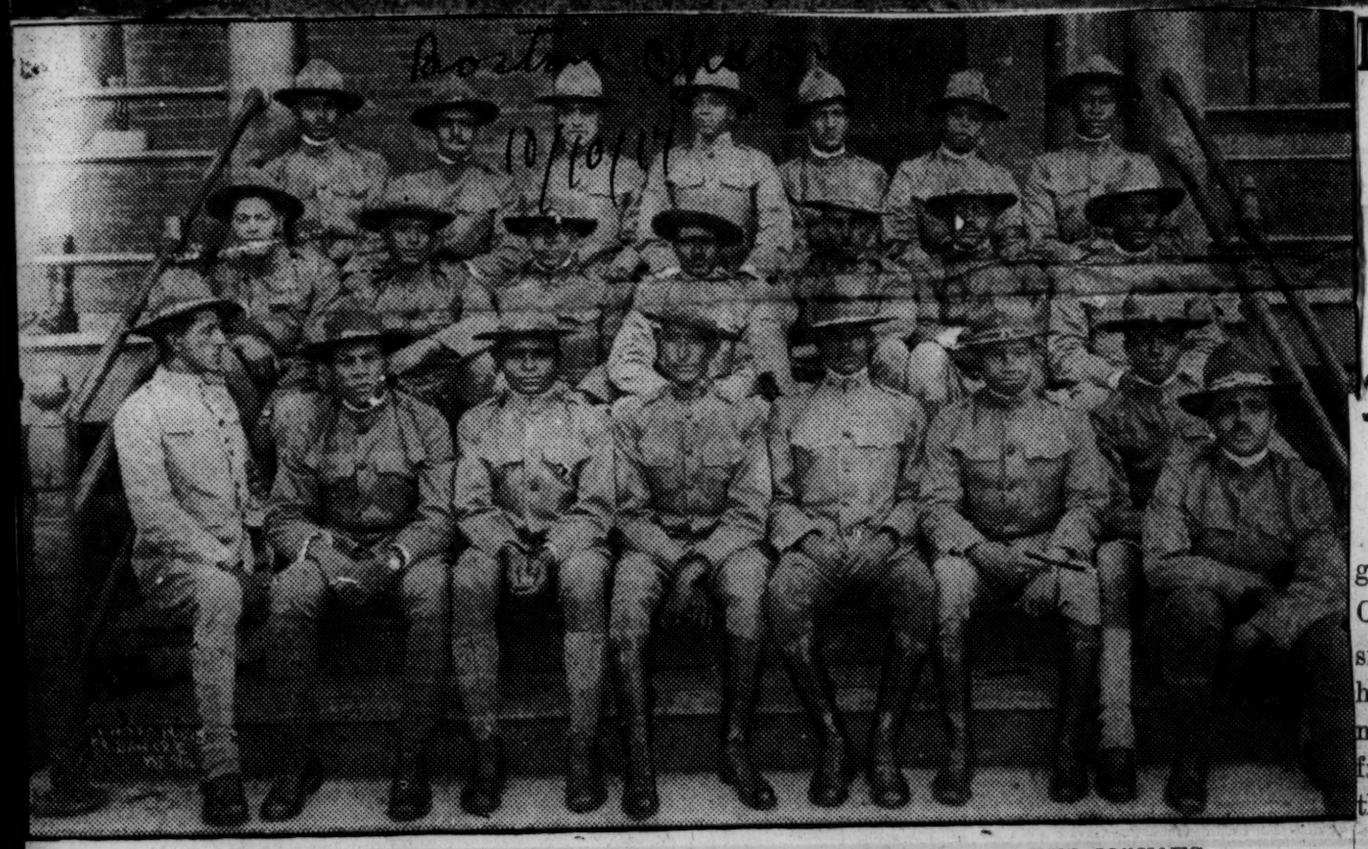
NEGROES TO BE ENLISTED FOR EMBARKATION AND DEBARKATION SERVICE ON THE FRONT.

Washington, Oct. 9.—The organization of twenty-four labor companies, composed of Negroes, for work behind the lines at embarkation and debarkation ports was authorized today by the War Department. There will be four white officers, 200 enlisted in each company, the non-commissioned officers to be selected from the present Negro Regular Army regiments.

Soldiers – 1917
Officers

First Separate Company, Now One Of The Units In The United States Army

The Afro-American. 8/10/17



SECTION OF NEW ENGLAND DIVISION IN TRAINING AT DES MOINES

Ninety-Two Negro Officers Graduates of Ft. Des Moines Training Camp Assigned to Camp Meade to Train Negro Soldiers

The Daily Herald 10/27/17

Ninety-two Negro reserve officers, graduates of the Fort Des Moines Officers' Training Camp, were assigned yesterday to Camp Meade to help train the 6,000 negro selected men to be sent to that cantonment from Maryland, Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia.

Six hundred and fifty Negro reserve officers were commissioned and assigned for duty in Eastern and Middle Western camps by Adjutant General McCain in Washington yesterday, the 92 sent to Camp Meade being among the number. All of the men took three months' intensive training at Fort Des Moines.

Assigned To Meade.

A number of Baltimore and Maryland Negroes were in the class. Those assigned to Camp Meade are

an 45

as follows:

Second Lieutenants—Fritz W. Alexander, of Donaldsville, Ga.; Esther Beattle, of the Regular Army; Benjamin Bettis, of the Regular Army; William H. Burrel, of Washington; Charles W. Caldwell, of Orangeburg, S. C.; Curtis W. Carpenter, of Baltimore; Robert W. Cheers, of Baltimore; Frank C. Clark, of Washington; Lane G. Stevens, of Memphis, Tenn.; Norwood C. Fairfax, of Little Rock, Va.; Sewell C. Freeman, of Aragon, Ga.; Nathan C. Geodles, of Washington; Lawrence Hawkins, of Bowie, Md.; Daniel G. Hill, Jr., of Catonsville, Md.; William H. Hubert, of Mayfield, Ga.; Robert E. Johnson, of Washington; George E. Lee, of Washington; George W. Lee, of Memphis, Tenn.; Cyrus W. Marshall, of Baltimore; Loring B. Moore, of Brunswick, Ga.; Edward R. Queen, of Washington; John E. Raiford, of Atlanta, Ga.; William L. Reese, of Bennetsville, S. C.; Douglas E. Richardson, of Washington; Edward Robertson, United States Army; Walter L. Savoy, of Washington; Enos B. Smith, United States Army; Joseph W. Smith, Concord, S. C.; Vincent B. Thomas, of Washington; Hugh H. Wimbish, of Atlanta, Ga.; J. E. Scott, Washington.

First Lieutenants—C. L. Abbott, of Watertown, S. D.; L. M. Anderson and Levi Anderson, of Washington; W. I. Barnes, of Washington; J. C. Carter, of Washington; J. W. Clifford, of Washington; W. R. Crawford, of Washington; Judge Cross, United States Army; C. B. Curley, of Washington; E. A. Dandridge, of Washington; F. M. Dent, of Washington; T. M. Dent, Jr., of Washington; A. G. Ferguson, of Washington; Clayborne George, of Washington; E. H. Harris, United States Army; William Harris, U. S. Army; M. C. Hayson, of Washington; D. J. Henderson, of Washington; C. H. Houston, of Washington; J. R. Hunt, of Washington; P. W. Jones, of Washington; O. J. Kinkead, U. S. Army; L. G. Goger, of Washington; Charles E. Lane, Jr., of Washington; J. E. Leonard, U. S. Army; J. B. Lomack, of Washington; Howard H. Long, of Washington; Edgar Love, of Washington; Joseph H. Martin, of Washington; Walter H. Mazyck, of Washington; James E. McKey, U. S. Army; Albert McReynolds, U. S. Army; William S. Nelson, of Washington; James C. Powell, of Washington; Harry D. Richardson, of Washington; M. C. Rhoten, U. S. Army; S. R. Sewell, of Washington; O. W. Smith, U. S. Army; Percy W. Steele, of Washington; W. A. Stith, U. S. Army; James H. Waring, Jr., of Washington; Walter T. Webb, of Baltimore; Harry Wheeler, U. S. Army; James B. Williams, of Baltimore; Charles D. Young, of Washington; H. R. Quivers, of Washington; P. L. Robinson, of Washington.

Captains—Henry O. Atwood, of Washington; Herbert Avery, U. S. A.; S. B. Coates, U. S. A.; Charles D. Coper, of Washington; Joe Dabney, U. S. A.; Walter Green, U. S. A.; Henry C. Houston, U. S. A.; James W. Jones, of Washington; Vance H. Marchbanks, U. S. A.; Milton A. McCrimmon, U. S. A.; Louis R. Mehlinger, of Washington; Elijah Reynolds, U. S. A.; Chester Sanders, U. S. A.; Fletcher Sewell, of the Regular Army; Bob Thomas, of the Regular Army.

Other Marylanders Assigned.

Other Baltimore and Maryland Negro reserve officers were given assignments elsewhere, as follows: T. H. Gray, of Fairmount Heights, first lieutenant, to camp Upton; John W. Love, of Baltimore, first lieutenant, to Camp Dix; John H. Purnell, of Trappe, first lieutenant, to Camp Dix.

SEPARATE TRAINING CAMPS.

The Age is publishing the following correspondence at the request of Dr. J. E. Spingarn in which the subject of the establishment of separate training camps for colored officers is discussed:

"My dear Dr. Spingarn:

"I have the honor to enclose a copy of a letter to my friend, Hon. Harry C. Smith, editor of the Cleveland Gazette, which I hope will show you that many of us are heartily in accord with your scheme for a colored officers' training camp. With heartfelt estees,

"Always yours,

"CHARLES YOUNG."

"Fort Huachuca, Arizona,
March 23, 1917.

"My dear Harry Smith:

"I want first to thank you for the copies of the Gazette. . . . The thing that struck me most in your issue of March 10 was the controversy over Dr. Spingarn's plan for training colored officers for colored regiments in event of war.

"May I say I think you both are right? You are always contending for absolute right, absolute justice, absolute and unqualified equality of opportunity. These things in this matter of fact old world are ideals, limits to be striven for. From the editor's viewpoint I can see how you must stand by your guns; but, my dear friend, I have learned that no one in this world has all he wants, not even the President of the United States (to whom may God give good guidance in this hour of our country's peril), let alone the poor and lonely ones of work-a-day. We must all in actual practice at times stoop to conquer—not cringing, but with our eyes upon a star. I admit that a whole loaf is better than a half; but the half beats none at all.

"Then we Negroes must have a part—a glorious one—in the destiny of this country—our country. The one where our fathers wrought mightily in spite of handicaps the most stupendous. The one whose soil is red with their blood freely spilled for American liberties and freedom in every war.

"Shall we now in the face of the danger that seems looming largely before us play the baby act and refuse to our country a citizen's bounden duty? Every generous instinct of your heart will tell you no.

"Two wrongs never make a right. Let us train and prepare ourselves in every way for the eventualities that appear to be heading our way. And the Almighty Hand that unerringly guides and directs the destinies of peoples and races will bring us to the haven where we would be, that is where, as the Crisis people say, we shall be 'physically free from peonage mentally free from ignorance, politically free from disfranchisement, and socially free from insult.'

"Dr. Spingarn is right in practice, you see, are you are in theory. We are going to need leaders for the colored regiments. It does not matter how they are made, so that we have them in the hour of need. You are wrong when you say that the four colored regiments can furnish what we need. They can furnish and will and must furnish what they can; and they will be good ones; but they will not be a drop in the bucket for what is up the sleeve of the future, I fear.

"Let us do nothing to divide our people in this hour of our country's trials; neither let our work be negative or reactionary but constructive. This plan of Dr. Spingarn's is constructive, and I hope it will meet with the best of results. When the storm is past we can take up the idealism of the cause.

"Beside, what colored officers the National Guard and regular army ought to give us, let us not forget the number of graduates from Wilberforce University who have had military training under United States Army officers, beginning with our deceased friend of revered memory, the brilliant Lieut. John H. Alexander, and running for twenty-three years up to the present instructor, Captain Davis. Then I have observed the commendable efficiency of the Washington High School cadets and those from the Armstrong Manual Training School, all of which should help to furnish good officers for the work of war.

"May there be in this case no Achilles sulking in his tent. Such actions cool our friends and heat our enemies, do no good, and are not in the line of strict loyalty to the flag.

"Yours for the country,

"CHARLES YOUNG,
"Lieut. Colonel, Tenth Cavalry."

Editor's Note.—We reproduce the above in a spirit of fair play, it being the policy of The Age to publish all shades of opinion. However, we still insist that the Government should make it perfectly clear that Negroes are to be segregated in military training camps before they volunteer to segregate themselves.

TWO MORE MEHARRYITES COMMISSIONED.

Advices from St. Louis, Mo., this week are to the effect that Dr. Jas Eldridge Hurt, a former Nashville man and a graduate of Meharry Medical College, who for a number of years was superintendent of the Mt. Olive Baptist Sunday School, has been commissioned in the United States Army. Dr. Hurt's relatives reside in this city, where he is well and favorably known. He is also a graduate of Pearl High School. Dr. Hurt was recently married to one of Arkansas' most promising young women.

It was also learned that Dr. H. A. Herroitt, another Meharry graduate, was among the number commissioned from the training camp and that he made up the ten St. Louis men who were among those to receive commissions.

Soldiers – 1917
Officers

Many Delays and Explanations in Special Message From Washington--Men Disappointed But Not Hopeless--Camp Closes Oct. 15.

The Boston Chronicle.
10–10–17.

(Special to the Chronicle)

Des Moines, Iowa. The Colored Officers Reserve Training camp will not close before October 15th. After three months' prosecution of the most intensive military training program that the chiefs of the U. S. army could make out, about one thousand of the twelve hundred fifty men who were first called here, were assembled Thursday Sept. 13, by Gen. Ballou, the commanding officer. This assembly was thought to be the last, as it was generally understood that the General would deliver his farewell address on this day; on the next, give out discharges and on the following morning which was Sept. 15, the closing day, award commissions to the successful candidates. This was not the case. The address was not delivered, and the commissions were not awarded. On the Cintrary the General said that the War Department had decided that the camp should not close before October 15. With these words come the saddest disappointment. The men had been told constantly that their physical fitness was far superior to that of men at other camps. The General had said in his opening address that, while he was greatly interested in the Negro race, and especially in the success of this camp, he would allow no such personal interest to deter him from "ruthlessly eliminating the unfit according to established standards." This he has certainly done, and to it no one has objected. As a result Gen. Ballou was so well pleased with the progress and character of the work of his men, that he sent a long carefully prepared article to one of the leading Daily papers of Des Moines, which appeared in the Sunday issue, inviting all who will to come and see the work of the men in the DesMoines training camp. Hence the men knew that they were not being detained because they had not completed in a very satisfactory manner the regular prescribed course as has been followed at the other camps. Furthermore it was generally understood that the recommendations had been sent to the War Department in the usual manner early enough for the commissions to be here.

In explaining the message from the War Department, which the general said was not clearly understood, he said that it appeared that the War Department had come to its decision because of the recent disturbance in Houston, Texas, in which it is alleged several soldiers of the 24th Infantry participated. But he assured the men that this would not influence the War Department in granting the commissions finally as was promised. He further declared that the War Department did not intend a breach o good faith, for if it did a ready subterfuge would have been found by granting the commissions, not for service in the new National army, but in the now defunct Reserve Corps, and thus never call these men to the head of the seventy-five thousand Negro conscripts that are to be called into service.

Later, during the same day another message came from the general. This time it was said that the leal reason for the additional month was not due to the Houston incident but to the fact that the work of constructing the cantonments was progressing so slowly that they would not be ready to receive the Colored men before about October 10th, and that it would be better to keep the officers here to receive further training with a view of handling the complicated organization of the new national army. This sounded a little more hopeful. The men had rather believe that they were being held a month longer to take up the problems that the experience and the failures of the white officers in the national army have pointed out, than believe that their commissions are being withheld because of something which happened more than one thousand miles away, with which they had no connection, and by persons over whom they had no control.

On Saturday, September 15th, the men who were to remain until October 15th were called together to receive the oath for a period of one month's training. Just at the time when they were striving hardest to renew their courage and set out upon another month of intensive grind, the news came that the Inspector General was to come here. He arrived on Monday, September 24th. The whole regiment was assembled immediately to hear what he had to say. He said flatly that he was here with a message from the War Department, and that the message was the "Houston riot." He prefaced his message by saying that the War Department was neither inclined nor of the disposition to solve the race problem at this time. He declared that the "mutiny" of certain members of one of the companies of the 24th Infantry was essentially a race conflict. It was the most disquieting act ever committed by Negroes in the history of the country; that the War Department and all the white officers who have ever led Colored troops, have admitted that it has them "up in the air"; and what was giving them gravest concern was the fact that they were unable to get any information whatever, from any man in the whole batallion that was in Houston at the time. He was of the opinion that the incident would set the whole race back fifty years, unless the men here come to its redemption. In his direct appeal, the Inspector general admitted the guilt and culpability of the Houston police, pointing out that the police chief had been ousted because of inefficiency and maladministration. After speaking of the unjust and harsh laws of Texas, the violation of which those brave old soldiers of the 24th who won fame in Mexico last year, and who evidently had endured as long as they were endurable, all the abuses, discriminations and intimidations that a community, angered and furious at their presence, could heap upon them, the General declared that their penalty, if found guilty, was death inflicted by a firing squad. Continuing his message from the War Department the officer declared to these men that unless they are willing, if called into service in some one of the southern states, to comply and submit to their Jim Crow laws and discriminations such as they find them without murmur and without protest, they may as well go at once to General Ballou and ask for their discharges, as they would thus save themselves and the government much trouble. He added that Secretary Baker sent his compliments, and wanted it understood that though greatly shocked over the Houston affair, his faith in the men here was not completely broken.

The message opened the eyes of these men to many things they have been unable to understand. In the first place they saw as they have never seen before what great difficulties the War Department was encountering them to submit to those very things for the breaking up of which in Europe, they have been called here to train, except as a last resort. In talking with them I find that they have reluctantly come to the belief now that the best efforts of all the leading statesmen of the country have been a lamentable failure in the very quarter where they would ordinarily be least expected; and that the War Department has been forced to ask this of them in order to put up a united front before the enemy. They readily see and appreciate the influence an appearance of unity will have in the eyes of foreign governments, especially the Russian government at the present time. Hence the wonder is why men who call themselves patriotic and loyal will so persistently insist upon a course of action that will embarrass the government abroad and paralyze it at home.

It is needless to say that these men resent the idea that the rewards of a task, the appreciation of a patriotic duty to which they honestly and loyally gave up to completely for three months should be made conditional upon the behavior of any other group of men. They feel that their own conduct here speaks for itself, and that it should rule as evidence in their case.

As a matter of fact the boys are beginning to doubt whether they will be commissioned, as they were first recommended. It was understood that according to the former, a considerable number of men were to be made captains, with a possibility of a few majors, and the majority would naturally be first and second lieutenants as was the case elsewhere. Since [illegible] ches have [illegible] ll be commissioned here on October 15, only first and second lieutenants. While these despatches did not pretend to be official, these men here have learned out of experience not to entirely disregard them as they have usually embodied some truth.

On another occasion it was pointed that the misfortune in such circumstances is that it violates the principles of the Selective Draft Act which was enacted with the view to give men an opportunity to serve their government according to their abilities, to put the man in the place for which he is best fitted. When the camp was first opened it was thought that men would be trained for at least several of the more important branches of the service. With that point in view many men with scientific training came here to go into other branctes than infantry. They were later told that infantry would be the only arm of the service taught here. They then decided to do as well as they could in the infantry. They felt this to be their duty both to the country and to the race.

Such a position is not the indiscriminate and constant whine of the disgruntled who see nothing but darkness. As has been pointed out on another occasion these men from the beginning were well pleased with the site and quarters of their camp. The administration on the whole has been wise and efficient. Many a man here has expressed himself as being of the opinion that he could not have learned more in infantry had he been elsewhere. No men have been more appreciative than these when they have felt that they were being subject to no unusual treatment. But they feel that it is disastrous, not so much to them as individuals, as it is to their race, when they could have qualified for the artilley, engineers' crops or the aerial service but did not have a chance to try out for it, or when they actually qualify for the higher commissions, "according to established standards" and fail to receive them. They realize that they constitute but a small fraction of the Colored men who may be called to the colors and who will also be confined to the same limits which restrain them. This is but the position of the ordinary prudent man. It is the position which each feels that he would be ungrateful to the trust confided in him should he abandon. This is, however, not a spirit, uncompromising and unyielding. Every man here realizes that a willingness to concede

SOH

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

and compromise ought to be evident among a free people; in fact, that these are the predominant and peculiar virtues which determine any people's fitness for self-government. But they desire these things to be understood as such. And so they hope whatever be the outcome of this camp and they believe it will be satisfactory, that their friends, in fact all, will understand that they are fully conscious of their duty and responsibility, have endeavored to do their part faithfully and well.

THE NEGRO WAR STATUS.

It would be a wise move on the part of the government if it would define its attitude towards the Negro soldiers in the present war. In standing up unreservedly for the administration as to the conduct of mobilization there are now and then incidents which are more or less embarrassing because they seem to bear out an undercurrent of sentiment, that the Negro is being buffed about, set aside and neglected just as it happens in his civil life.

Since he is set aside and neglected more or less studiously, in civil life, i argües that there is not absolutely plain sailing in the army life. Ther are some concessions to be made. I is said that the Eighth Illinois Regi ment is basking at Springfield, wher it will remain, perhaps, until called t go abroad. The Negro civilian view this as discrimination, thinking th regiment should become a part c some of those great cantonments tha are established here and there. It said that the New York regiment similarly disposed, and that the Negi troops of Ohio have no reason for o ganizing at all.

What all this means is not known t us. It may be all right and proper, least it may mean the very best di position according to the program o mobilization together with the race question which cannot be wholly eliminated.

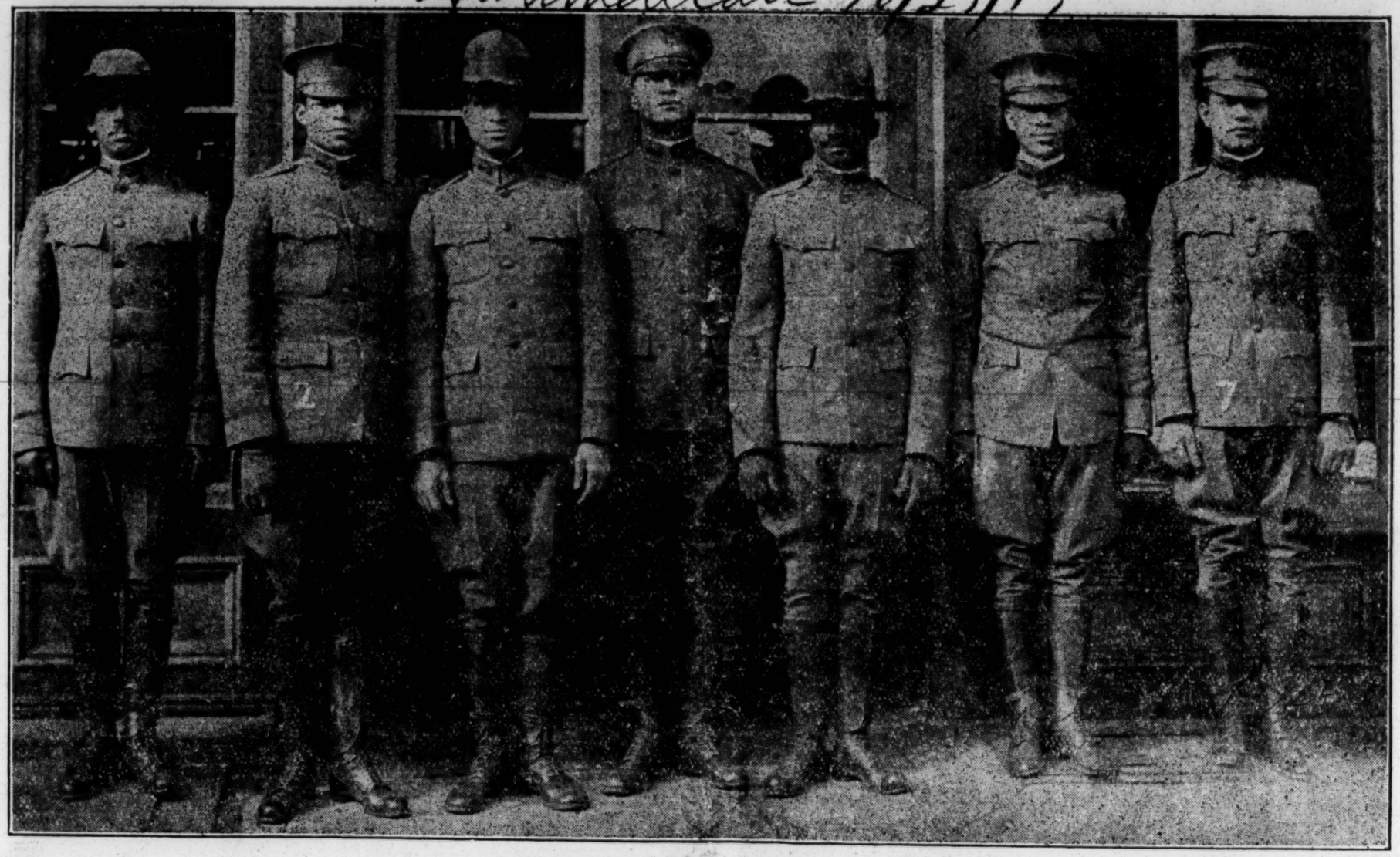
We view it that if Negro soldiers are sent to the scene of war, few or many, under their own commanders when possible, and under white officers when absolutely necessary, much more could not be expected. The cry has gone forth that the Negroes will do the laboring part while white men carry the guns. The training at the camps so far has been the same for all men.

Of course, the great test will come when the men of the selective draft are called to arms. The government so far has been impartial in this respect. A probable classing of the men will follow, meaning that Negro soldiers will be assembled ready for their captainship, and which is being made ready at the training camp at Fort Des Moines.

Barring the incidents that will follow as the result of the face question, we see no reason to question the wisdom of the conduct of the mobilization. That there will be Negro units is the expected, and accordingly as we have them in civil life.

Baltimore's Boys who are now Commissioned Officers in Uncle Sam's Army

Afro American 10/27/17



Reading from left to right they are Lieutenants John Wesley Love, Walter Webb, Lewis Russell, Cyrus Marshall, J. B. Williams, Edgar Love nda Curtis W. Carpenter. Photographed in front of the Afro-American by Charles R. Smith

E COLORED TROOPS

ury, Mass. Republican, adverting to The Observer "makes no objection" g to Camp Greene of a company of s from Lowell, "simply recording a l be received with mixed feelings in n communities," proceeds with a line hat is based on good sense. The Re- s a fact when it says that "there will any companies of colored troops in ning camps when the draft is com- e new units are organized." The Re- her states a recognized truth when the law neither exempts a negro nor to serve his country because his skin he South furthermore knows that in n States over half of the recruits will descent and they will necessarily be to regiments commanded in part by own race. And on this point, The ays that "since bravery and fighting ot confined to any one race, some of lored men who are being trained at attsburg in Iowa may not only come to the command of regiments, but produce a negro brigadier general. introduce some new problems that is ther matters have not received public must be met as they arise. It will new leaders who will not only speak y to their own race, but will be heard by the white."

present time the few colored troops in States Army have been officered by ut negroes who have developed the isen up and have been given the rec- law requires of commissions as offi- bserver believes the supplanting of by negro officers for negro regiments to the same good ends which have by the supplanting of white teachers eachers in negro educational institu- South. We have an excellent example actory workings of this plan in the e University, at Charlotte. When that as under the management of white affairs were constantly embroiled and rsity was frequently figuring in the n an unenviable light, but from the ulty was negroized, the utmost har- eration has prevailed and the influ- d of the university have been broad- engthened. We believe that through negro teachers for negro schools and for negro regiments, the best re- from the community standpoint but the Government may be obtained. nies will be located in many of the South. Charlotte will accept its por- pirit of local patriotism and National

Sons of Well-Known Atlanta Negro Receive Commissions in Reserve

Constitution 10-26-

Frank P. Raiford, "colored hat boy," who during his past fourteen years of service at the various Atlanta clubs has checked a sufficient number of hats and overcoats to supply the entire Teutonic army, was wearing a smile yesterday considerably broader than usual. The news reached him yesterday that his two boys, Frank, Jr., and John Enoch, had been given commissions in the colored officers' reserve.

According to the announcement made by the adjutant general, Frank P., Jr., has been commissioned first lieutenant in the medical reserve and John Enoch as second lieutenant in the infantry. Frank and John are spending a few days with their father before they leave for their assignment post.

COLUMBUS O CITIZEN
JULY 17, 1917

COL. YOUNG HERE TO RUN COLORED TROOPS

Lieut. Col. Charles Young, one of the few colored graduates of West Point, was to arrive in Columbus late Tuesday to take active charge of the regiment of dismounted cavalry into which the old Ninth Battalion of infantry is being expanded.

Colonel Young was one of the officers in the Tenth Cavalry which led the way into Mexico under General Pershing. Soon after his arrival he and Captain C. C. Caldwell will arrange a system of drilling for the negro units.

Captain Caldwell has recruited his command of two companies of 105 men each and has already secured 32 new members for a third Columbus company. He has also sent Lieut. D. C. Cox to Xenia to recruit another company there. The mobilizing point here is at the Central Market House.

Soldiers – 1917
Officers

COLORED VETERAN WHO SENDS SIX STALWART SONS TO FIGHT THE GERMANS.

Journal & Guide 11/3/17.

Standing, Left to Right—Lawrence W., Lieut. James. E., Maj. William B. Jr., Lieut Herbert R., Lieut. Ernest M and Frederick C. Gould. Seated—William B. Gould.

Among the newly appointed officers who have been trained at Des Moines, Iowa, and received commissions as first lieutenants are James Edward and Herbert R. Gould, sons of William B. Gould of 303 Milton St., East Dedham, Mass.

Another son, Ernest M. Gould, received a commission as first lieutenant in the Medical Dental Reserve Corps three weeks ago. He is a graduate of Tufts Dental College. He is now awaiting his assignment.

There are three other sons in the service, Maj. William B. Jould, Jr. of the Mass., National Guard Reserve, and Lawrence W. and Frederick C., who are members of Co. F. 13th Regiment, State Guard of Dedham.

All these young men were born in Dedham, Mass and were graduated from the public schools, including the High School. All were prominent in athletics in school and Maj. William B. Gould, Jr., served as first sergeant Co. L. 6th Massachusetts Infantry during the Spanish War. He later served as captain a number of years and retired with the rank of major in the reserve army.

The father, William B. Gould, is a Civil War veteran and served on the Cambridge, Ohio and frigate Niagara seeing three years of active service He is adjutant of Charles W. Carroll Post, G. A. R., of his home town and commander of the Norfolk County Mass., Association of the G. A. R.

First Liet. James Edward Gould and 1st Lieut. Herbert R. Gould reported at Camp Upton, Long Island, Nov. 1.

DAYTON O NEWS
AUGUST 3, 1917

YOUNG TO HAVE ANOTHER POST

According to information from Columbus, Colonel Young, commanding the Ninth Battalion, colored troops, is to be assigned to another post. This, it is expected will allay the criticism which was heard from the ranks of the colored soldiers concerning Colonel Young's recommendation for promotions which were said to come largely from without the organization.

With the announcement that the Ninth Battalion is not to be formed into a dismounted cavalry regiment, is another that the battalion is to be held for federal reserve service.

COL. YOUNG ARRIVES

And Takes Charge of The Ninth Ohio Regiment

The Gazette

Everybody Pleased As a Result—Candidates for Chaplain—Many Want To Become Officers—Fulton to be Lieutenant Colonel, Etc.

7/28/17

Columbus, O.—After several weeks of anxious waiting, and just when we had begun to think that the War Department was not going to assign Col. Charles Young to the command of the Ninth, Ohio's Afro-American regiment, although such announcement was made by the Adjutant General of the state, two weeks ago last Saturday, the Colonel arrived Monday. He immediately took charge of the three companies here, in Cleveland, at Springfield and at Dayton. The regiment (unmounted cavalry) now has its complement of men (about 1300) and when its Colonel has been in charge a short time, will rank among the best in the army because there is no better disciplinarian, drill-master, etc. in the regular army than he. Among the persons who called on him, Tuesday, at headquarters, was the editor of *The Gazette*. He and the Colonel have been warm personal friends for many years. The latter, on his way east from Letterman Hospital, The Presido, San Francisco, Cal., visited the only Afro-American officers' training camp—at Ft. Des Moines, Ia. —and is very enthusiastic over it. He found 1500 men of the race in the camp and delivered a number of addresses to them on the request of Col Ballou, commander.

There are four applications for the appointment of chaplain of the Ninth Ohio regiment—Rev. Scott, aged chaplain of the Ninth Battalion in former years; Prof. T. D. Scott of Wilberforce, a Rev. Mr. Isom of Athens, and Rev. Carl W. Haskell of this city. The first two are A. M. E. and the last two, Baptist ministers, Rev. Haskell being the only one on the institutional order. In addition to the foregoing, the Colonel says there are more than forty applicants, all good men, for positions as officers in the regiment.

Major John C. Fulton, of Cleveland, who has been in charge of the Ninth Ohio Battalion for years, ever since the Spanish-American war, will undoubtedly be advanced to Lieutenant Colonel of the Ninth and the captains of the four original battalion companies, one each at Cleveland, Columbus Springfield and Dayton, advanced to majors.

The absence of leading Ohio Afro-Americans from the recent "state" meeting in the city on southern migration, has been the subject of a great deal of discussion and comment. The concensus of opinion now is that the meeting was principally promoted by white social workers of Cleveland who were desirous of addressing a state meeting of our leading men and women. The attendance upon the meeting was fair as regards numbers only. It really is unfortunate that they did not select leading members of the race to arrange for the meeting. As a result, little or nothing is expected from the so-called state organization perfected here, or the local auxiliary organizations announced to be organized in various communities of the state.

COL. CHAS. YOUNG

NEGRO JOSEPH MO GAZETTE
May 4, 1917

Negro Commissioned in New National Army

Dr. Fenton N. Goodson, a South Side negro physician, was the first negro medical man from the middle west to be commissioned in the new national army, having been appointed a first lieutenant in the negro medical corps on July 10. He was ordered yesterday, to the negro training camp at Des Moines, Iowa, and will go Monday.

Dr. Goodson has been practicing here since 1911. He is a graduate of the Meharry Medical college at Nashville, Tenn., and is the son of Mr. and Mrs. R. F. Goodson of Carrollton, Mo. He lives at 318 West Missouri avenue.

PARLEYING OVER THE NEGRO

After spending three months at the training Camp at Fort Desmoines the Colored boys thought that those of their number who "made good" would receive their commissions as did the white boys at the other training camps. Believing as all good citizens should, in the word of the government, the wives, children and sweethearts of the men at Fort Des Moines had looked forward for the return of their love ones on or about the 15th of this month. The men too, were expecting their commissions from the the President because they had fulfilled or completed the prescribed course.

Just why the commissions were not forth coming is a question of speculation even among those who are supposed to be well informed, but the men have been required to spend another month at the training camp, Not because they are inefficient, or because they have not made proficiency in their work, nor because their general deportment has not been up to the standard. The commanding officer has stated more than once, that those Colored men who are in training there are the finest set, physically and morally that he ever saw. Then why are they required to do more than any other man? Some have said that the men would never receive a commission, while others said that only a very few if any would receive them. All of this has a tendency to discourage the men, many of whom have resigned, and returned to their homes.

It has been stated that the government did not know what to do with the Negro as a soldier or an officer. Let us suggest—*Treat Him Right*. When the Negro is called upon to defend this country against the enemy, he is expected to take his life in his hand. No intrigues will he know. Nothing but loyalty will fill his heart. Then why keep him guessing? Why keep him in suspense? Why not give him a square deal? Why not "play the cards upon the top of the table?"

This is no time for parleying. If we are going into the war to fight, to sacrifice millions of lives, that human rights may be respected; surely American soil is the place where the first battle should be pitched.

A timely suggestion to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, is to institute a suit against Newton D. Baker, Secretary of War, to compel him to stop discrimination in the Army and Navy on account of race and color. If legal action is necessary to compel him to support the constitution of the United States, then we believe it should be invoked.

FINE SHOWING OF OUR SOLDIERS

The fine physical showing of our young men who were assigned to the officers Reserve Camp at Des Moines, Iowa, flatly contradicts the oft-repeated claim emanating from so-called scientific authorities that the race is abnormally infected with certain diseases. Out of 1,300 men examined at Fort Des Moines only 5 of them showed traces of venereal infection. We dare say that this is a rec[illegible] as good as could be established by any similar group of men selected from America's white population or from the populations of any of the nations now at war. Many groups of colored men who were caught in the selective draft have also made exceptional records for physical fitness. The Greensboro Daily News explains the failure of its section to supply its percentage of the second call from the white lists by saying that the Negroes of Greensboro outnumber the whites on the eligible list in proportion to population because the Negro stood BETTER physical examinations. When a real test comes many widely advertised theories reflecting upon the physical stamina of the race are exploded.

COLORED MEDICS TO MOBILIZE IN SOUTH

Fort Des Moines Preparing for Convalescent Hospital Equipment.

DES MOINES IA TRIBUNE
OCTOBER 5, 1917

Movement of the entire medical officers training camp and school for enlisted colored men from Fort Des Moines to California or to some point in the south is reported to be scheduled for some time before real cold weather hits Iowa.

This will leave at Fort Des Moines only the base hospital for convalescents to be brought here from Europe and from all parts of the United States, as was reported exclusively by The Evening Tribune last week. The hospital will have a personel of nurses, surgeons and other assistants of approximately 1,500 men and will have about the same number of patients.

Preparing for Patients at Fort.

Dr. Morton of Baltimore, United States medical reserve, arrived at the fort yesterday to take up his duties in preparation for the arrival of patients. He will be followed here next week by General Gorgas, surgeon general of the United States army, and Colonel Munsen, chief of the medical training school. Dr. Morton is reported to have given up a $15,000 practice at Baltimore to take up his work in the service.

There are now stationed at Fort Des Moines 1,000 enlisted Negroes, 125 Negro officers and seven white officers, who are acting as instructors. These men comprise the entire colored medical personel for the entire army and include litter sections, a pack train as a gask mask section. Moj. H. C. Maddux, U. S. A. medical corps, is in command.

Rcord March Wedesday.

He is proud of the record being set by the men under his command and of the march they made on Wednesday from the fort to the fair grounds. The distance of approximately nine miles was covered in two hours and fifty minutes without a single man or officer dropping out of line. Most of the men have been in the service only a week and none more than six weeks. During their three days' stay at the fair grounds there has not been a single man placed under arrest nor the slightest disturbance or trouble of any kind.

Tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock the men will pass through the city again, returning to Fort Des Moines. They present a picturesque appearance with their packs on their backs, and nearly every man in the entire column whistling or singing in time to the marching.

NEGRO ME[illegible] TAKE TRA[illegible]

DES MOINES IA. NEWS
SEPTEMBER 3 191[illegible]

AT ARMY POST

The officers training camp at Ft. Des Moines will close Sept. 15, but this does not mean that negro soldiers will no longer be seen on the streets of the city.

A medical school for negroes was established at the fort, July 27, and this school will probably continue for three months at least. Maj. E. G. Bingham of the U. S. Medical Corps, is in charge of the school, and Maj. T. B. Keene, Capt. H. C. Maddux and Lieut. E. A. Coats are other white officers acting as instructors for the students.

554 Enlisted Men

At present, there are 55 student officers and 554 enlisted men assigned to this school for instruction and more are arriving all the time. Sergeant Dendy, in charge of the office work, states that a total of 1020 enlisted men and 200 doctors will be assigned.

These men are of the same high type of negro as those in the line officers training school. Some are doctors, some pharmacists and the majority are college students.

The Prairie View State Normal College of Texas has seven graduates in the medical school, in addition to 25 or 30 graduates and instructors enrolled in the school for line officers at the fort. The highest mark made in Company 1, of the training camp was made by A. Day, Jr., who was formerly a professor of chemistry in Prairie View College.

Sports Editor Here

Curtis C. Taylor, one of the sever graduates in the medical school, was the sports editor of his college paper and has written three plays two of which were produced a Prairie View College. This College is next to the Tuskegee institut in point of size and attendance.

The students at the Fort De Moines school begin work at 5:45 a. m. and their course of instructio lasts until 4 p. m. Saturdays an Sundays are holidays.

When the course is completed the graduates wil be assigned t duty at the various cantonment four officers and 33 enlisted me being assigned to a regiment.

TRAIN NEGRO OFFICERS FOR INFANTRY ONLY

Special to The New York Age.

DES MOINES, Ia.—Col. C. C. Ballou, commander of the Seventeenth Provisional Training Regiment for colored officers at Fort Des Moines, Ia., called a meeting of the entire regiment last week, and after congratulating them on their wonderful progress and decided success, announced that upon his recommendation to the Secretary of War, infantry training only would be taken up at the camp for the remainder of the course.

It had been hoped that enough officers would have been trained in all arms of the service to completely outfit an entire Negro division, which would be composed of nine regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, three regiments of artillery, one regiment of engineers, one signal corps and one medical corps.

It was Col. Ballou's own pet scheme to train enough officers in all these various arms to completely officer such a division, but owing to the size of the camp which is only 1,250, it will be impossible to provide sufficient men; secondly, owing to the lack of colored non-commissioned artillery officers at Ft. Des Moines, it would necessitate the sending away of men to be trained at other camps in the East. Cavalry training has been practically dispensed with at the majority of white camps, throughout the country.

Col. Ballou thinks that the best plan will be to keep the idea of a complete Negro division but the regiment's of artillery and engineers should be officered by white officers until the colored men under them acquire enough knowledge to get their commissions. The present camp will furnish the officers for nine regiments of infantry. This plan has been approved by the War Department.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers—1917
Officers

BETWEEN THE DEVIL AND THE DEEP SEA.

The young men who have been working at the training camp for colored officers at Des Moines should have received their commissions on the fifteenth of this month. Instead, they have been required to re-enlist for a period of thirty days. The men in the white training camps who finished the work were commissioned on August 15. N.Y. Age 9-27-17

The men at Des Moines have been held over for another month because, it is said, the colored drafted men whom they are to command have not yet been organized and sent to cantonments for training.

And colored men who have been drafted into the new national army have not yet been organized and sent to cantonments for training, because the War Department has not yet been able to settle upon what policy will be adopted toward the colored conscripts.

The men at Des Moines showed their willingness to serve by the act of enlisting for the camp. The men who have been drafted stand ready to go. Secretary Baker is undoubtedly anxious to do the right thing. Where then is the trouble? There is a force at work that is holding colored men back from their rightful place in the army and the chance to serve the country.

What this force is does not puzzle us very much. It has been in evidence ever since the question of universal service was first broached in this country. It is nothing more or less than Southern prejudice.

If we were not so deeply concerned about seeing the Negro given his right to bear his part as a citizen in this struggle that the country is now going through, the whole situation would be amusing. It would be amusing because it presents the most perfect illustration of those opposed to the Negro finding themselves placed in a position between the devil and the deep sea that could be imagined.

Here is the country involved in a tremendous war. A war that may strain its resources of both materials and men. And here are men influential in the Government and responsible to the country for the conduct of this war, who are opposed to making use of the services of a part of the population that has always helped to fight the nation's battles, and are ready today. We say, the situation is more than amusing, it is ridiculous, it is absurd.

About 75,000 colored men were selected in the first draft, and none of them have as yet been ordered into camp because the War Department does not know what to do with them. There is an element in the Government that is opposed to these men being trained with white troops; this feeling is prompted by prejudice. They are opposed to these men being trained alone; this feeling they pretend is prompted by fear. This end of the dilemma constitutes the devil.

And now for the deep sea. If they don't take these colored men and give them the right to bear arms and fight as equal citizens, they have got to send to the trenches, perhaps to die, a white man for each Negro they refuse.

When once the straight and simple path of justice is departed from, there is no telling where the road will lead.

NEWS OF THE NATION'S CAPITOL

Savannah Fr 3/19/17

(Continued from Page One)

The following executive order, issued by President Wilson, permitting the appointment of Sergeant Farrior will be of interest at this time. Said the President:

"Mr. Dalley Farrior may be appointed to the position as messenger or any position in which his services can be utilized, under the War Department, without regard to the requirements of the civil service rules.

"This order is issued upon the recommendation of the Secretary of War, who states that Mr. Farrior was Troop Quartermaster Sergeant of Troop C 10th Cavalry; that he was wounded in the right wrist in action at Carrizal, Mexico, June 21, 1916, as a result of which his right hand is paralized, the bullet having severed the nerve; that he was discharged on a surgeon's certificate of disability, October 31, 1916, with character, excellent; and that he is reported to be a trustworthy man as shown by his being Troop Quartermaster Sergeant, a position involving responsibility under the captain for all the property of the Troop."

(Signed) Woodrow Wilson

Sergeant Farrior is a handsome young man. He is a native of North Carolina, born 1884, and secured his education at odd times while earning his livelihood. In Collaboration with Miss Mary Curtis he has written a graphic story of the Carrizal episode in pamphlet form and is now engaged in amplifying the recital into book form, to cover 150 pages, to give the galant action of the colored troops at Carrizal a permanent and fitting place in American history.

'SALUTE NEGRO OFFICERS' SAYS EX-CONFEDERATE

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE)

LOUISVILLE—Louisville, in which much of the spirit of the old South still lives, putting aside racial feeling and personal prejudice, has settled for itself, patriotically and unreservedly, the question of the propriety of white soldiers saluting Negro officers. This question, which came to the fore recently, was on first thought answered negatively, but later a way was found to reconcile inheren convictions with military regulations.

The solution reached was that an officer should not be regarded as a personality toward whom the salute was directed, but that the military viewpoint which makes the salute homage to the country's uniform and to the things it typifies should be accepted.

An exposition of this viewpoint was voiced by General John B. Castleman, a Major of the Army of the Confederacy, later Colonel of a Kentucky National Guard regiment and a Brigadier General of Volunteers who saw active service in Porto Rico during the Spanish-American war. He said:

"The discipline of the army must be maintained, and non-commissioned officers understand little of the spirit of the army when they refuse to salute a Negro officer. I have held several commissions in the military service, and I unhesitatingly say that I would, or will, at any time salute an officer, superior or inferior, who salutes me without regard to the color of his skin. The regulations, the laws and the fundamentals of courtesy and discipline upon which these regulations and laws are based prescribe this. It is no time to stand against them. I want to urge every soldier to be a soldier in the full sense of the term. We are at war, and soldiers are under the rules of the American Army. We are all one under the flag. We salute the rank, not the individual." new York age 11/16/17

The incident which brought forth General Castleman's statement ocurred here recently when two white soldiers refused to salute Captain Glass, a colored officer.

Washington News Letter

Daily Herald 11/6/17.

HERALD BUREAU,
Washington, D. C., Nov. 5.

Colored Medical Officers Go Direct To Camps From Fort Des Moines Rank As High As Major.

The contingent of colored officers in the Medical Reserve Corps assigned to Camp Meade has reached Washington and will report for immediate duty. So urgent was the need for medical officers for the work of examination of recruits and the injection of typhoid serum and vaccination, that the medical training camp and school at Des Moines was speeding up, finishing two weeks ahead of schedule time.

It is of particular encouragement to note that the grades won and to be filled by the Medical Corps run as high as major, one grade above that reached by combative officers. The surgeons, like the other officers and drafted men are distributed among the different army cantonments.

TEXANS RECEIVE COMMISSIONS AT FORT DES MOINES, IA

Dallas Express 10/27/17.

Washington, Oct. 24.—The adjutant general today announced the commissions, home addresses and national camp assignments of officers commissioned from the seventeenth provisional training regiment at Fort Des Moines, Ia.

Among them were the following:

Teaxs—(All assigned to Camp Funston).

Joseph L. Abernathy, Prairie View, first lieutenant; Edward G. Abner, Conroe, second lieutenant; Sylvanus Brown, San Antonio, first lieutenant; William B. Campbell, Austin, first lieutenant; Ewell W. Clark, Giddings, first lieutenant; Aaron Day Jr., Prairie View, captain; William H. Evans, Montgomery, second lietuenant; Clifford L. Farrer, El Paso, first lieutenant; Rodney H. Fearance, Texarkana, first lieutentnt; Albert L. Hathett, San Antonio, first lieutenant; Lowell B. Hodges, Houston, first lieutenant; Jerome L. Hubert Houston, first lieutenant; Beecher A. Jackson, Texarkana, first lieutenant; Charles A. Jones, San Antonio, second lieutenant; Frank L. Lane, Houston, second lieutenant; Garrett M. Lewis, San Antonio, first lieutenant; Everett B. Liggins, Austin, second lieutenant; Lonnie W. Lott, Austin, second lieutenant; Charles C. Luck, Jr., San Marcus, second lieutenant; Eric P. Mason, Giddings, first lieutenant; Joseph E. Mathews, Cleburne, second lieutenant; Pinckney L. Mitchell, Austin, second lieutenant; Homer G. Neely, Palestine, first lieutenant; David A. Pierce, Clarksville, second lieutenant; Tolivar T. Thompson, Houston, first lieutenant; Shadrach

W. Upshaw, Austin, second lieutenant Carter W. Wesley, Houston, first lieutenant; Meredith B. Wiley, El Paso, first lieutenant.

CAMP LIFE BEGINS AT FORT DES MOINES

(Special to The New York Age.)

FORT DES MOINES, Ia.—The Reserve Officers' Training Camp for Negroes was formally opened Friday morning, June 15, under the command of Col. Chas. E. Ballou, U. S. A. Besides a quota of 125 non-commissioned officers from the Tenth Cavalry and the 24th Infantry, there are 1,000 men, most of whom have had college training. Every State in the Union is represented at the camp, Georgia having the largest contingent of 77 men.

The first few days were taken up in the distribution of clothing and ordnance to the new arrivals, and the assignment to companies. Later every man was vaccinated and inoculated against typhoid fever. The men were divided into fourteen companies according to States. New England and New York's quota were assigned to Company No. 1. Sergt. T. Fearing and the majority of the non-commissioned officers from the 15th New York Infantry are assigned to Company No. 1.

The companies are temporarily officered by the regulars from the 10th Cavalry and the 24th Infantry. There are still 125 "non-coms" coming from the 9th Cavalry and the 25th Infantry, which have been stationed in the Philippines.

Col. Ballou has arranged a strenuous schedule for the cadets. Every evening in the week two hours, 7 to 9, is devoted to study. Reveille sounds daily at 5.45 a. m. and taps are sounded every night at 8.45.

Monday morning actual work began with the following schedule: First call, 5.30 a. m.; reveille, 5.40 a. m.; mess, 6 a. m.; morning instruction, 7 to 12; mess 12.15 p. m.; afternoon instruction, 1.30 to 4.30 p. m.; retreat, 5.50 p. m.; mess, 6 p. m.; study, 7 to 9 p. m.; taps, 9.45 p. m.

Among the New York contingent at the camp are to be found many names well known to New Yorkers. Oscar Williams, ex-Manager Track Team A. P. C. C.; Joseph E. Trigg, crew and football start at Syracuse University; Gordan H. Jones, Norman Bishop, Cobert W. Fearing, W. L. Gee, William O. Nicholls, E. Parker Rudd.

HIGH HONORS TO A WORTHY MINISTER AND SOLDIER.

Topeka Plaindealer

He is now Major George W. Prioleau. Chaplain Prioleau is well known. He is now located in the Hawaiian Islands, stationed with the Twenty-fifth United States infantry at Schofield barracks. Born in South Carolina, educated in Wilberforce University and other institutions of higher training in Ohio, serving as a professor in Wilberforce University and as minister of the gospel, he has advanced steadily until, by exceptional efficiency he has attained the highest rank of any colored man in the active service of the United States army at the present time. He is major in the 25th infantry, one of the four regiments of colored soldiers in the service of Uncle Sam.

Chaplain George W. Prioleau was appointed in 1895 and assigned to special recruiting duty for the 9th cavalry for service in the Spanish-American war. In 1899 he was sent to the Philippines, where he remained two years. In 1907 he was returned to the Philippines and spent another two years. When he was returned to the United States he joined the 9th cavalry at Fort D. A. Russell, but was transferred to the Tenth cavalry in 1911 and was stationed on the Mexican border. In June, 1916, he was assigned to the 25th infantry at Schofield barracks, Hawaiian Islands where he has served efficiently and well, and earned the nomination for the grade of major. He was nominated August 9 and was confirmed by congress a few days ago.

The motto of the 25th infantry is "Country, Duty, Honor." In his work in the army Chaplain Prioleau has carried out his part of that motto to the letter, and that accounts for the lofty position.

CAN GENTLEMEN SALUTE BLACKS?

N. Y. CALL
SEPTEMBER 24, 1917

SOUTHERNERS IN U. S. ARMY WORRIED OVER QUESTION AS QUOTA OF NEGRO OFFICERS GROWS.

From The Call's Washington Bureau.

WASHINGTON, Sept. 23.—War gets worse. Its latest horror comes to Southern soldiers and petty officers, who are face to face with the possibility of having to salute Negro officers when they meet them at the training camps, or when they get over to Europe.

Some 2,000 colored men are now getting officers' commissions, and in due time a good many of them will happen to meet Southern white men of lesser military rank. Question arises at once in the Southern mind—what shall a gentleman do?

One of the Tillman family answered it during the Spanish-American war by ignoring the Negro officer. Court-martial proceedings resulted. But now there are perhaps a hundred thousand white men in the conscript and volunteer forces in the South to whom the racial-superiority creed is gospel, and who think that its truth is proven by forceful conduct on the part of the "superior race." For these men to be compelled to salute a Negro officer will be worse than losing a front tooth.

Upon further reflection, the Southern conscripts find that even if some official magic shall seperate them from any contact with American blacks, they must still meet the problem of associating with the Negro troops of France who are now on the western front in Europe. France does not draw the color line in the way it is drawn in our South, and the English have always found it easier to be diplomatic with other races. Americans will be bound by European custom as to racial distinctions, while they are on French soil. Salutes may be given to Sudanese officers by gentlemen from Mississippi.

June 15, 1917

COLORED OFFICERS' MILITARY CAMP.

We are pleased to announce that the first officers' military training camp for colored men has been established at Des Moines, Iowa, and will open its doors for instruction Monday. More than 2,000 men have applied, of which only 1,200 will be trained now within the next three months. All week each incoming train has brought teachers and students from different parts of the United States, who are entering the camp.

To the Negro race this camp means a marvelous development and advancement and a challenge to our educated Negroes to become officered in military tactics. We are glad to say that far more than is necessary have applied, but we understand that there will be another course opened as soon as these have finished; that is, if the war continues, as it will take more than 1,200 commissioned officers to serve the proposed colored regiments that are soon to be raised.

We feel that no better location could have been selected in the United States than Fort Des Moines. While there are a few symptoms of race prejudice, yet we are so free from it that we seldom notice it and it will give our race a fair opportunity for development in all lines of their work. The colored citizens of Des Moines, along with the white citizens, welcome them to our city and there is a movement on foot by the editor and a few friends to give a public reception to demonstrate our feelings as to their presence in the city.

The proper arrangements have been made with authorities to run what will be known as "Officers' Training Camp Notes," which will be furnished by our worthy citizen, Atty. S. Joe Brown, who is one of the students in the camp; so from time to time we expect to run cuts and notes that would be to the interest of the public.

[illegible] Waterbury, Conn. American
NOVEMBER 12, 1917

SALUTING NEGRO OFFICERS.

The question of the salute, having been made a question in the Russian army, has attracted general attention. In their new idea of democracy the Russians felt that no person should pay respect to another person because that person was superior in rank, wealth, or social position.

So far as the army goes, of course, it is not a democratic institution and cannot be made one if the purpose of an army is to fight. An army is a tool of war and must be handled as a tool. For this purpose, of course, discipline is absolutely necessary. One of the means for attaining discipline is the salute, the constant bearing in mind the superiority of the officers in an official sense. This theory is recognized by Gen John B. Castleman of Louisville, an old Confederate soldier. The gist of what he says, apropos of the fact that certain white soldiers refuse to salute negro officers, is in this sentence:

I unhesitatingly say that I would, or will, at any time salute an officer, superior or inferior, who salutes me without regard to the color of his skin. The regulations, the laws, and the fundamentals of courtesy and discipline upon which these regulations and laws are based, prescribe this. It is no time to stand against them.

When an old time southerner makes a statement of this kind, declares that he will salute a representative of the inferior and servile race when that representative is wearing the uniform of an officer in the United States army, because discipline requires it, he settles the whole question, covering the case in Russia no less than here at home.

NEGROES' ARMY WORK PRAISED BY INSPECTOR

DES MOINES IA. NEWS
AUGUST 8, 1917

Gen. J. S. Chamberlain, inspector general of the army and chief of the inspection bureau from Washington made a regimental inspection of the Officers' Reserve Camp at Fort Des Moines Monday afternoon.

In summing up the review, General Chamberlain said:

"These men, doctors, lawyers, dentists and men from all walks of life have come here after succeeding in their respective communities, to learn to command men. After two months of hard rigid work I am more than glad to say that they have succeeded as a whole and I am more than pleased with the work done both by the officers in charge and by the men themselves. This is the first opportunity the colored man of the United States has had to show what he can do as a commander and without an exception they are doing far beyond our expectations."

The men will finish their work about the middle of September when it is hoped another camp will be called as there are hardly enough men now fit to command a division of the army.

General Chamberlain especially laid stress on the wonderful work done by Colonel Ballou, who is in command of the fort and the training camp.

BALTIMORE MD SUN
JULY 18, 1917

ARMY CALLS FOR 18 NEGROES

Medical Department Needs Them—Bakers In Demand.

Capt. H. J. McKenney, the United States Army recruiting officer at Baltimore, yesterday received a telegram from the War Department, directing him to accept 18 colored men as recruits for the medical department of the army.

This is said to be an unusual course for the department, no authority having been given the recruiting officer previously to accept colored men for the medical service. It is understood that need has developed for colored men in that service, however, and that 18 is the quota assigned the Baltimore office. Captain McKenney's office is at 16 St. Paul street. Any men accepted will be sent to the Columbus Barracks, Ohio, where they will receive their uniforms and be assigned.

Two thousand bakers are wanted immediately in addition to the 1,700 previously called for by the War Department. These men are to be enlisted in the Quartermaster's Corps. The enlistments are not confined to men who have experience as bakers. Any able-bodied man who is willing to learn may be accepted for enlistment in one of the bakery companies. They should apply at 16 St. Paul street.

REV. A. THOMAS CHAPLAIN

YOUNGEST SON OF LATE REV. W. H. THOMAS GETS APPOINTMENT.

Grandma

Word has been received in this city that Rev. A. Thomas, youngest son of the late Rev. W. H. Thomas and of Mrs. W. H. Thomas of 166 Cherry street, Cambridge, brother of Mrs. Lida Thomas Bright, has been appointed a chaplain for the 24th Regiment of Infantry now stationed in Mexico.

Soldiers—1917
Officers

8TH ILLINOIS REGIMENT NOW AT CAMP LOGAN

Houston Observer 10/20/17

The entire Eighth Illinois regiment is now at Camp Logan, this city, under command of Colonel Franklin A. Denison, having arrived in toto Tuesday.

The men are all glad to reach camp and begin training for a triumphant march to Berlin, Germany, and for the abolition and eradication of Germanic militarism and autocracy.

The regiment has been recruited above the 2,000 mark, and ranks as one of the largest in the American army. Its personnel consists of some of the best blood of the United States and the world, many of whom hold high positions in the State of Illinois. They full well realize the task before them, but like true Americans, they are willing to give their lives that the country might endure.

All the officers are Negroes, and there are about twenty-five men now connected with the regiment who were the charter members November 4, 1895, when it was organized. The regimental band is reputed to be one of the best in the service, which is in keeping with the caliber of the men.

Below appears a roster of the Negro officers of the Eighth Illinois Infantry:

Colonel Franklin A. Denison.
Lieutenant Colonel James H. Johnson.
Major First Battalion, Rufus M Stokes.
First Lieutenant First Battalion Harry W. Jones.
Major Second Battalion, Charles L Hunt.
First Lieutenant Second Battalion Samuel McGowan.
Major Third Battalion, Otis B. Duncan.
First Lieutenant Third Battalion Clement N. Hinton.
Major Medical Detachment, James R. White.
Captain Medical Detachment, Leonard W. Lewis, D. S. at Chicago, Ill.
First Lieutenant Medical Detachment, Spencer C. Dickerson.
First Lieutenant Medical Detachment, James Lawson.
First Lieutenant Medical Detachment, Park Tancil.
Captain John H. Patton, regimental adjutant.
Captain William S. Braddon, chaplain.
Captain Stewart A. Betts, Company A.
First Lieutenant Robert A. Ward Company A.
Second Lieutenant Albert Williams, Company A.
Captain Stuart Alexander, Company B.
First Lieutenant Robert P. Hurd Company B.
Second Lieutenant Franklin A. Mc Farland, Company B.
Captain James H. Smith, Company C.
First Lieutenant Samuel Gordon Company C.
Second Lieutenant Arthur Jones Company C.
Captain Benjamin E. Pinckney, Company D.
First Lieutenant Lewis E. Johnson Company D.
Second Lieutenant Robert Chavis, Company D.
Captain Clinton L. Hill, Company E.
First Lieutenant Robert A. J. Shaw Company E.
Second Lieutenant Benote Lee, Company E.
Captain Pusey D. Arnett, Company F.
First Lieutenant Michael Browning Company F.
Second Lieutenant Frank P. Bass Company F.
Captain George M. Allen, Co. G.
First Lieutenant Joseph Wa Company G.
Second Lieutenant William C. Phillips, Company G.
Captain James C. Hall, Company H.
First Lieutenant George Murphy, Company H.
Second Lieutenant Harry M. Allen, Company H.
Captain Joseph L. Morgan, Company I.
First Lieutenant William Andrews, Company I.
Second Lieutenant Orville R. Smith, Company I.
Captain Ivan C. Harper, Company K.
First Lieutenant Joshua James, Company K.
Second Lieutenant Eugene Ragland, Company K.
Captain William B. Crawford, Company L.
First Lieutenant Frank Robinson, Company L.
Second Lieutenant Floyd R. Chavis, Company L.
Captain Arthur Williams, Company M.
First Lieutenant Horace G. Burke, Company M.
Second Lieutenant William Warfield, Company M.
Captain Samuel R. Gwynne, Machine Gun Company.
First Lieutenant Lilburn Jackson, Machine Gun Company.
Second Lieutenant Osceola A. Browning, Machine Gun Company.
Second Lieutenant Louis C. Washington, Machine Gun Company.
Captain James S. Nelson, Supply Company.
Second Lieutenant Lloyd G. Wheeler, Supply Company.
Band leader, George E. Dulf.

430 NEGROES FROM THIS DEPARTMENT WILL BE OFFICERS

Adv. 5-25-17

(Associated Press.)

WASHINGTON, May 25.—Commanders of six army departments have been instructed to select from negro applicants for enrollment at the special officers' training camp to be opened at Fort Des Moines next month the following apportionment from each department:

Northeastern, 40; eastern 240; southeastern 430; central 195; southern 75; western 20. This provides for 1,000 men to be selected from college graduates and members of negro regiments of the national guard.

Louisville News 7/25/17

Wednesday morning we met another Colored officer at Tenth and Broadway, enroute to some other point. We tarried a few moments to await developments, especially when we noticed a number of privates coming down Broadway. We wanted to see a demonstration of military discipline and note what difference color made. When the white privates met the Colored officer instantly their hands went up in the usual military salute, which was promptly returned by the Colored officer. There were a number of our rural cousins around the station waiting for a car to take them to the State Fair grounds. They stood as if shocked at such a procedure and a few inquired concerning this Colored officer who was saluted by white soldiers.

COLONEL FRANKLIN A. DENISON, who is the only Negro regimental commander in the world, having the entire Eighth Illinois regiment under his charge. Colonel Denison was born, reared, educated and trained in Texas and has delivered the goods since going North. During his sojourn in this State he was a blacksmith by trade and a politician by profession with a strong leaning towards law, which he afterwards studied, and his success has been so signal as a barrister until today he is the assistant attorney general of the entire State of Illinois, an enviable position indeed, and which was attained by hard, tireless and unceasing labor. This is the only all-Negro regiment in the world, all officers being members of the race from the colonel down to the lowest private. All Texas is proud of Colonel Denison and his regiment, and for the next several weeks they will belong to us. Colonel Denison, as you see by his likeness herewith, has the appearance of a commanding officer and is one of the best military experts in the army, having done service in the Spanish-American war with such signal honor that he was offered the presidency of the court of claims by General Lawton, but he declined the position, suggesting that it be tendered someone else. He is also a great hunter and plans to try his hands at the game of these parts in a few days.

ARMY OFFICER DRIVEN FROM SOUTHERN HOME

St. Louis Argus 11/9/17

Joseph B. Sanders, 2nd Lieut. O. R. C., Ordered By Police To Take Off Uniform. Was Visiting Parents On Leave Of Absence. Forced To Flee In Rags To Escape Lynching. Mob Threatens To Destroy Father's Property

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

"Take off that uniform. No nigger can wear a uniform in Mississippi that white people have to honor."

This was the salutation that greeted Joseph B. Sanders, Second Lieutenant Officers Reserve Corps, when he arrived in Vicksburg, Miss., October 18. Lieut. Sanders was one of the 624 Colored officers who had been commissioned by the United States Government after four months intense training at Fort Des Moines, Ia. He had been a soldier in the United States Army. He had been away from home for fourteen years and now that the government had granted him a short leave of absence before reporting to Camp Dodge, he concluded to visit Vicksburg. It was there his mother and father lived. He was going to war, to serve his country to help "Make the World Safe for Democracy." Perhaps this would be his last farewell to the ones he held so dear.

He had been honored in the north. He had enjoyed the hospitality of big hearted St. Louis. He was "An officer and a gentleman." He had been warned, as were all his colleagues that he must submit to the prejudices of the south. He had been told to "hand in your resignation now, if you think you cannot stand it." As the others did he "stuck."

Lieut. Sanders thought he could surely go home and spend a few peaceful days, but the "crackers" of Vicksburg decided, no! In relating his experience Sanders said: "I arrived in Vicksburg on October 18 and was met by a platoon of white soldiers standing around the station. They did not make any attempt to render any military courtesy whatever; but that was all right. I did not say anything to any of them. I was met on the streets by the same soldiers and they called me all kinds of names and said I need not look at them for a salute, for I would not get it. I was knocked off the sidewalks on several occasions and then cussed all kinds of S—of—B's.

"When I arrived at the home of my parents I was visited by two police officers who had been sent by the sheriff to order me to get out of my uniform and leave town and not show upon the streets. I started, at first, to refuse but when I noticed that a mob was forming to lynch me I decided to leave for fear my parents' house would be burned down. I got into an old suit of my father's and escaped through the back door.

"When I met some of the members of the mob they inquired of me, 'Where is that nigger officer.' I replied I do not know. I was disguised and they did not recognize me. I went to Greenville and my mother brought my uniform to me."

The following day Lieut. Sanders returned to St. Louis, where he remained until time to report at his cantonment in Des Moines. The affair has been reported to the War Department. In view of the fact that many Colored officers will be thrown in similar positions, the eyes of those interested are centered on the action of the War Department in this case.

DES MOINES IA. NEWS
JULY 27, 1917

NEGRO MEDICAL UNIT TO BE ORGANIZED AT FORT

A medical school for negro soldiers will be organized at Fort Des Moines sometime in the near future for the purpose of instructing the negro troops in first aid and medical work.

There will probably be 50 experienced doctors, mostly white men from the regular army ranks, in charge of the school. Three hundred negro boys are expected to attend the school.

Fifty physicians will arrive at the Fort before the week is over to take the training. After the soldiers receive their education in medical work, a medical corps will be formed to go with the troops to France, according to officers at Fort Des Moines.

James L. Patterson, who sprang into fame or ill-fame during the first term of President Wilson when he refused the nomination of the office register of the treasury because it would probably incite prejudice, heads the list as senior officer among those trained at Fort Des Moines. Mr. Patterson made a flying trip to Washington just before the commissions were announced and it is reported that he not only owes his position on the list to his political influence but that the Democratic party leaders in Washington gave him permission to select as captains men likely to be of service to them in the next campaign. On the other hand it will be remembered that the war Department stated that the commissions would be awarded on merit alone.

WILBERFORCE UNIV. TO FURNISH ARMY MEN

Xenia, Ohio, Dec. 28.—Capt. N. P. Price, medical officer from Fort Benjamin Harrison, one of the two officers expected to conduct the examination of applicants from Wilberforce University for the officers' training camp at Fort Riley, Kan., arrived at Wilberforce Saturday to conduct an examination of forty students. The university is to furnish twenty men. Capt. Price is the guest of Col. Charles H. Young, retired, while at Wilberforce.

THREE HAVE COMMISSIONS.

CINCINNATI OHIO UNION
OCTOBER 27, 1917

Three Hamilton County Negroes were commissioned at the Negro officers' training camp, just ended at Ft. DesMoines, Iowa. All were given the rank of First Lieutenants. Dr. L. A. Cornish, assigned to the medical corps, remained at the fort, but the other two Francis Gow 2032 Pogue avenue, assigned to the Rockford (Ill.) Camp, and A. E. Gamblee, South Norwood, assigned to Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, were in Cincinnati yesterday for a short leave before taking up active duties.

LIEUT.-COL. CHAS. YOUNG IS ORDERED TO HOSPITAL

Washington, D. C., June 15.—The friends of Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Young of the Tenth United States cavalry were surprised to learn this week that he had been ordered by the War Department to report to the commanding officer at Letterman general hospital, the Presidio, of San Francisco, Cal., for observation and treatment. The order bears the date of May 23. Details are lacking. Until the order reached him Colonel Young had been stationed on the Mexican border and had been giving instructions to budding officers of the United States army at the training camps.

YOUNG UNDERGOING PHYSICAL EXAMINATION

(Special to The New York Age)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Lieutenant Colonel Charles Young has been ordered to Presidio, Cal., "for observation."

In other words, Lieutenant Colonel Young has been sent to one of the army posts to undergo a thorough examination as to his physical fitness. Should he be declared "physically unfit," the War Department probably will give him a promotion and then retire him.

In sending Lieutenant Colonel Young to Presidio "for observation," some profess to see a move to retire the highest Negro officer in the army because of his color.

MERIDIAN MISS STAR
JULY 23, 1917

Stop Recruiting Negroes for the Hospital Corps

Sergeant J. E. Daley, of the Meridian U. S. army recruiting station, received orders Monday morning to cease enlisting negroes for the hospital corps. About eight colored men have applied to the officer for examination, though after the order received this morning their application will be of no avail.

These negroes were being recruited for the hospital branch of the service, considered one of the most attractive offers made to colored men in any department. It is supposed that upon enlistment, they will be trained for service among soldiers of their own race.

Savannah Tribune
9/29/17

Francis M. Dent, of Amherst College, having passed the required examinations, reported Monday morning at the officers' training camp at Fort Myer, Va., along with others from that school. As far as is known at this time, Mr. Dent is the only colored man to report at this camp, although reports indicate that there are colored men at other camps through the country. He is well known and his progress at this notable army reservation will be watched with interest. Mr. Dent is the son of Col. T. M. Dent.

GRAND JUNCTION COLO NEWS
OCTOBER 25, 1917

TWO COLORADO COLORED MEN DRAW COMMISSIONS

Charle J. Blackwood, colored of Trinidad, has been commissioned first lieutenant in the draft army and will be stationed at Camp Grant, South Dakota. Cleve L. Abbott, colored, of Watertown drew a first lieutenancy and will be sent to Camp Meade, Nebraska.

BALTIMORE MD STAR
OCTOBER 11, 1917

Colored Man Gets Commission.

[illegible] T. Webb, 1823 McCulloh street, a graduate of the local public schools and the Colored Teachers' Training School, was among the first of the colored men from Maryland to receive a commission as first lieutenant at the Fort Des Moines Training Camp for colored officers.

The newly commissioned colored officers at Des Moines will leave the camp on October 15, and have been directed to report to the major generals of the various cantonments on November 1.

EVANSVILLE IND JOUR NEWS
OCTOBER 11, 1917

COLORED ARMY OFFICER TO SPEAK TO DRAFTED MEN

Lieut. Raymond King, colored, of the Dental Officers' Reserve Corps, will speak Thursday night at 7:30 o'clock to the drafted colored men of Evansville at a meeting in the colored Y. M. C. A. building. Lieut. King attended the training camp for colored officers at Des Moines, Ia., and was recently given his commission. He expects to be called for service in the next few days.

Dr. Howard Thompson and Dr. A. H. Wilson, both of Evansville, have been granted commissions in the Medical Colored Officers' Reserve Corps.

JOINED HOSPITAL CORPS

The Tribune, 9/29/17

Among the recent Negroes to join the army were "Chic" Peacock, John James, Clifford King and Bill Jackson of Brunswick. They enlisted in the hospital corps and left Thursday night for Columbus, O.

Race Officers to Camp Upton

Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 26.—Col. James A. Moss will command the 77th Division, which will be composed of Race men called to the national army at Camp Upton, Yaphank, L. I., on Nov. 1. Among the Brooklyn men are First Lieuts. Frank R. Chisolm, 668 Marcy avenue; Christopher D. Meyer, 318 Clifton place, Dena R. Corporal; Second Lieuts. Robt. R. Fearing, 85 Marion street, and Henry Basil.

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
NOVEMBER 12, 1917

THE SALUTE TO NEGRO SUPERIORS.

In our new Army some young men from the cotton States have assumed that it is disgraceful for them to have to salute as a military superior any man of the negro race. These young men were not born, most of them, till a generation after the Civil War. The color prejudices are inherited. They need a lesson in sound sense from old soldiers who saw and knew slavery times and have learned more than the rudiments of military discipline. Such a lesson comes from General John B. Castleman of Louisville, who was a major in the service of the late Confederacy and is a veteran of the Spanish war. He says:

The discipline of the Army must be maintained, and non-commissioned officers understand little of the spirit of the Army when they refuse to salute a negro officer. I have held several commissions in the military service, and I unhesitatingly say that I would or will at any time salute an officer, superior or inferior, who salutes me, without regard to the color of his skin. * * * We salute the rank, not the individual.

That is the only spirit that is consonant with patriotism. In war race prejudice must at least be held in abeyance. No Southern white man really believes that colored men should not be soldiers. Very few would go so far as to say that promotion should be refused to them when earned by valor. General Castleman is to be congratulated on having said the right thing at the right time.

Soldiers—1917
Officers

"Training Camp Continued as Colored Units are Not to be Formed Until October"—Ballou

New York age
10-4-17

CAMP FORT DES MOINES, IA.—Since the Colored Officers' Training Camp did not begin until one month after the white camps, the white officers were graduated and ready one month before the colored officers, and as the colored troops are to be organized in units by themselves and the work of organizing the white units is now going on and will continue until well along in October before the colored drafted men will be called to arms, the War Department thought it wise to give colored candidates for commissions as much valuable training as possible. Hence the reason for the one month's extension at Fort Camp Des Moines.

The above is the substance of a statement made by Brigadier-General C. C. Ballou, in charge of the training camp here for colored officers, who has taken exceptions to the charge that the War Department has extended the period of training at Camp Fort Des Moines for one month longer because of the belief that colored men are not as well qualified for commission as white men when given three months of training.

In a letter to Dr. George W. Cabaniss of Washington, D. C., in which trouble mongers are accused of sending out a misstatement of facts, Brigadier-General Ballou sets forth the position of the War Department as follows:

Colored Citizen's Training Camp,
Fort Des Moines, Iowa,
September 14, 1917.

Dr. George W. Cabaniss,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Dr. Cabaniss:

"I was very much surprised to learn that anyone should construe the one month's extension of this training camp as an indication that the colored candidates for commissions required more time than white candidates, and that the month's extension was made in order to bring them up to the standard of the white camps. As a matter of fact no one is in a position to institute any comparison between the proficiency of the colored candidates and the whites as no one has had an opportunity to compare their work. The Inspector General of the Army visited all of the training camps, and could therefore institute a comparison as to the little practical work he observed in his brief visits, and also as to their apparent discipline, set-up, and smartness of appearance. I am convinced from his remarks that the candidate at this camp would not suffer from any such comparison.

Not a Question of Relative Fitness

"The fact of the matter is that there is no reason whatsoever for supposing that the extension of this camp to October 15 was caused by any considerations of relative fitness of candidates, and there seems every reason for believing that this had nothing at all to do with the matter.

"There are, unfortunately, some people whose stock in trade is trouble making, and whose one desire on learning of the extension of this camp was to twist the facts so as to create discontent and ill-feeling. These trouble mongers resemble certain foul birds who enjoy no food except carrion.

"There was not one word or figure in the report and recommendations of the classification boards at this camp that could possibly have indicated to the War Department, or anyone else, the slightest reason for believing that the colored candidates were not as well qualified for their commission as were the white candidates.

"The War Department has not felt it necessary to explain its action, and it should not be necessary, but the following may explain the matter to those who see something sinister in everything they don't understand.

"The men conscripted under the first call are to be actually mobilized in several increments. The reason is obvious. To dump thirty or forty thousand men in a camp all at once would be to create confusion if not chaos, and to entail much actual suffering. Most of the officers who are to handle these conscripts are the briefly instructed men of these three months' training camps. They can't be expected to handle such big matters efficiently till they have had a little experience with smaller ones. Then there is the vast problem of supply. The machinery needs time to get it to running at maximum speed and efficiency. It needs oiling up and to begin at rather low speed.

"The colored troops are to be organized in units by themselves, and not mixed with whites. Since the Colored Officers' Training Camp did not begin until one month after the white camps, the white officers were graduated and ready one month before the colored ones could be. That the white regiments should therefore be the first ones mobilized is as simply logical as that two and two make four. It will be well along in October before the last of the several white increments can be called out and cared for.

"What is the sensible thing to do meanwhile with the colored candidates for commissions? Any man who knows anything at all of the necessary qualifications for an officer knows that three months are not one-tenth of the time really necessary for his training, and that not one of our officers of three months' training has more than a slight beginning in learning his duties. If time were available they would all be kept in training for a much longer time. Now, is it the part of common sense to graduate these colored candidates a month or two ahead of the mobilization of the units they are to organize, feed, equip and train, and let them idle away the interim, or is it good business sense to continue their preparation by an extra month of work specially selected with a view to enabling them to avoid the very mistakes now being made by the less fortunate officers who, however, sadly they may need an extra month's training were not so fortunate as to get it?

"No one but the above mentioned trouble mongers can have any doubt either as to the wisdom of this extra month's work, under the circumstances, or as to it being absolutely devoid of any reflection whatsoever on the colored candidates.

"You are at liberty to make any use you see fit of this letter.

"Sincerely,
(Signed. "C. C. BALLOU,
"Brig. Gen'l Nat. Army."

CHAPLAIN AFTER FLIPPER

Freeman
9/29/17

As may have been expected, the article by H. O. Flipper, formerly lieutenant in the army, has drawn fire. It will be remembered that he reviewed the mutiny incident at Houston, Texas, and in doing so was very severe on the Negro soldiers. We called attention to the severity of the article, but at the same time we saw much in it that tended to throw more light on the matter. He swung out too far just as many did not swing out far enough, and thus somewhat balancing the situation. We are not to think that we can be wholly partisan in these matters. Our aim should be to see the truth and to recognize it when we see it. The onlookers are not deceived and they will be rigid when applying the tests as to our perception, discernment and judgment.

Thomas E. Davis, acting chaplain of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, is greatly disturbed because of what the ex-lieutenant had to say. We do not publish it in full because the chaplain confined himself as much to the abuse personally of Flipper as he did to the question. In this respect he makes the mistake of many of our people. They refuse to stick to the "text." It is true that the ex-army officer made a wholesale assertion and damaging enough in intent when he accused the soldiers of being "cut-throats," "thugs," and so-forth. But to our mind, the general assertion does not justify a detailed account of Flipper's life, one individual—and specific charges, true enough, perhaps, but wholly unwarranted by the charges made by Flipper in the general way they were made. No one would think that Flipper meant all of those men were "cut-throats" and "thugs." It was an ugly figure of speech and of course not without a purpose. We would have been pleased to have published the chaplain's article entirely had it not been for the excursion into Flipper's life and so extensively, recalling matters that are best to sleep even if true. And should he at another time write to this publication, and refuting every charge made by the ex-lieutenant, we will publish it. We are not dealing with the ex-lieutenant.

The chaplain concludes by saying:

Even though the 175 men are convicted of murder or mutiny should the entire 2,000 or more men be condemned or mutiny should the entire 2,000 or more men be condemned as cut throats and thugs and dishonorably discharged? No, I think not, the capture of these men is sufficient to vindicate the regiment and too the entire regiment was not stationed at Houston, but only a part, less than a third.

I can say for the men of this regiment and officers as well, that there never was a finer organization of men made up of colored men. They have always maintained a good record every where they have been stationed and left those places with words of praise from the citizens of the place.

I am only asking for a fair deal for these men who are your representatives in the uniform, and as they are ridiculed and condemned so is the race, for they are your products. They are received in the army as you send them. They are either your wost or your best; they are men whom should receive the support of the race to which they belong and should be looked after and fostered.

It would be well for Henry O. Flipper to look back over his own military record and think twice before he undertakes to condemn men who were not half as bad as he.

It will be noticed that the chaplain undertakes to argue the case, and as so many have done. This is too much of an exhibition of race partisanship. If it gets to be understood that we are for our race, right or wrong, we will find others that will stand for theirs, under any and all circumstances.

We plead the reign of the law and not men's prejudices, or views based on race identity. It is what we are demanding of the white people, the operation of the laws regardless of what men do. Such a position makes for the safeguard of civilization. It can not be successfully assailed, nor will men, good or bad, contest it.

LIEUTENANT YOUNG'S PATRIOTIC LETTER

Ida Plain
9/29/17

The following interesting letter from Lieutenant Colonel Chas. Young will prove to be interesting reading. We have been somewhat in a quandary as to whether we should publish it or not, but after reading it over carefully we fail to find either any complaint or criticism of either the surgeons or the Examining Board that has reported to retire him. On the contrary, he asks that there be no agitation of the case, placing the matter upon the high ground that we should cease all bickerings at this time of the crisis in the history of the American Republic. "Race must cut no figure now."

We agree with him and we hope that the public will read this remarkable contribution to current literature with pleasure and profit. But here is the letter:

Lettermen General Hospital,

The Presidio of San Francisco, Calif.,
July 3, 1917.

My Dear Mr. Mitchell:—

Letter from you did more good than any medicine which the doctors could give for the "high blood-pressure" which they claim to have found as unfitting me for active service with troops. I needed the lettter but do not need, nor have I had any medicine, for I am not now nor have I been sick, not even ailing. I told the Examining Board so and have told the surgeons so here.

I firmly believe the finding of the surgeons to be correct as to blood-pressure; but I believe it to spring from a surplus of energy which has been necessary to carry me over the difficult places in my career and allow me to do good work for the Government and still keep well.

I wish to play this thing in a sportsmanlike way and if according to the rules of the game I am out I shall submit without a whine, although I shall be sorry for the opportunity we miss as a race and of the loss to the Government after having trianing me for this event.

Believe me that I've no kick coming against the Government nor the Administration. I believe every officer of the Line and all of the enlisted men that know me are sorry for my case; and if they had a vote would cast it for the powers that be to waive this finding of the surgeons and let me continue on active duty.

Let there be no agitation in my case for I want all of our people be moralized to the highest possible point and enter into this war as Americans.

Race must cut no figure now. I feel confident that the Secretary of War and the President ecould and would act favorable in this matter if they could find time, but it is a one man matter and they are busy, too busy indeed to bother about me perhaps.

Thank you for your kind invitation and especially for your letter of sympathy.

Fraternally and cordially yours,
Chas. Young.

WILL BE MADE HEAD OF NEW OHIO REGT.

The defender 7/21/17

Washington, D. C., July 20.—Lieut Col. Charles Young, who was ordered to the Presido in California for medical attention, will be kept in the army. Apparently he is a well man and many people were surprised when the army officials surmised he was suffering from high blood pressure, which in reality is hardening of the arteries.

Col. Young seemed to be in the best of health. Following an article that appeared in the Chicago Defender a few weeks ago, the friends of the army officer at once got busy. Among those were Dean Kelly Miller of Howard University of this city, as well as well known persons in Columbus, Ohio, the home state of the officer in question. The secretary of war wrote an answer to Mr. Miller's quiery as to whether the War Department intended to embarrass the situation. The letter follows in part:

"Your correspondent writes chiefly about Lieut. Col. Young, a Colored officer of the regular army and a graduate of West Point and a man with a fine record for service in the army. Some time ago a board of officers passed upon his health and found him completely incapacitated for service; not obviously and visibly, but because, unfortunately of their finding that he was afflicted with a chronic disease. My recollection is that it was Bright's disease. The report of the board was approved by the surgeon general, but in view of the fact that Col. Young's record is long and honorable, and the government needs officers of his rank and ability, it was directed that another board be convened to re-examine the question so as to make quite sure that there could no be any error in the matter. I have directed that the report of the board be returned to me personally before being acted upon, not because I find myself able to believe that any prejudice would produce the deep dishonor of a false report, but because I want to be able to give the assurance to all who inquire that I have given my own personal thought and attention to this case, in which so many are interested.

I hope the board will find Col. Young still able to perform active duty. In the meantime I have directed that he be restored to active duty and have at least the hope of being able to have his assistance for the present. Cordially yours, NEWTON D. BAKER,
"Secretary of War."

To Lead Ohio Regiment

Columbus, Ohio, July 20.—Report going the rounds here that Col. Young has been offered the chance to lead new regiment that is being formed this state, the nucleus of which will the Ninth Battalion. Such a move would be met with much enthusiasm by members of the Race. Col. Young is the only officer in the regular army that is a graduate of West Point. The repeated attempts to break down the barrier which does not allow a man of African descent to go there has failed. Every other nation and class of citizen even to the Chinaman, is given a cordial welcome there, but the man who risks his life for the flag and who every war has been depended upon to turn defeat into victory.

YOUNG IS RESTORED TO ACTIVE SERVICE

The New York Age 7/19/17

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Lieutenant Colonel Young has been restored to active duty for the time being at the instance of Secretary of War Newton D. Baker, who has directed that another examining board convene for the express purpose of passing on the noted Negro army officer's physical fitness.

The first news that Lieutenant Colonel Young was once more in active service was contained in a communication from Secretary Baker to Prof. Kelly Miller of Howard University, sent in response to Dean Miller's letter to the War Department on July 7. In discussing the retirement of Lieutenant Colonel Young, Secretary Baker wrote:

> **Some time ago a board of officers passed upon his (Young's) health and found him completely incapacitated for service; not obviously and visibly, but because, unfortunately, of their finding that he was afflicted with a chronic disease. My recollection is that it was Bright's disease. The report of the board was approved by the Surgeon General, but in view of the fact that Colonel Young's record is a long and honorable one, and the Government needs officers of his rank and ability, it was directed that another board be convened to re-examine the question so as to make quite sure that there could not be any error in the matter.**
>
> **I have directed that the report on the board be returned to me personally before being acted upon, not because I find myself able to believe that any prejudice would produce the deep dishonor as a false report, but because I want to be able to give the assurance to all who inquire that I have given my personal thought and attention to this case, in which so many are interested. I hope the board will find Colonel Young still able to perform active duty. In the meantime, I have directed that he be restored to active duty, and have at least the hope of being able to have his assistance for the present.**

Probable Findings of New Examining Board.

The opinion prevails in many quarters that the War Department's move in restoring Lieutenant Colonel Young to active service "for the present," has grown out of the country-wide protest registered against his retirement, and at a time when he says he never felt better in his life. That one examining board will render a report declaring that the first board was in error in its findings is not regarded probable by those familiar with the inner workings of the War Department.

The step between Lieutenant Colonel and Brigadier General is not a big one, and should Young remain in active service he would be in line for promotion which would have to be made in the near future. The attitude of the present administration at Washington on the Negro question is generally known, and for this reason many construe Secretary Baker's statement: "Have his assistance for the present," to mean that his retention in active service will be but temporary.

HIGH PRAISE GIVEN FT. DES MOINES MEN

The Dallas Express 7/28/17

PHYSICAL CONDITION SAID TO BE BETTER THAN IN ANY OTHER TRAINING CAMP.

Men in training for officers' commissions at the Fort Des Moines camp are in better physical condition than in any other training camp in the United States, says Capt. John Cook, U. S. A. medical officer in the regular army for more than twenty-eight years.

According to comparative figures the camp excels any in the United States for physical condition.

The men in training are expecting the announcement to come any day of the awarding of commissions to the successful candidates. Examinations in the various companies are daily affairs, tests in different phases of military game being given several companies every day.

The process of weeding out the least capable men from the candidates is now in progress. Nearly 150 have been excused from further work at the camp because of apparent inability to become good officers in the length of time allowed by the training camp law.

Not Actual Failures.

The excused men, however, are not necessarily to be considered as having failed. Ninety-two per cent. of these men were dismissed not because of their failure to absorb the the business of war, but for minor physical defects, too slight to prevent their acceptance for the camp, and too great to enable them to qualify for commissions under the strict standards of the United States army.

Many of the 8 per cent excused for other reasons were considered by the officers as valuable men, who might have produced a number of good officers after a longer period of study, but whose measure of adaptibility was not great enough for them to cram the knowledge essential in three months.

The remaining officers are expected to supply enough men capable of holding commissions in the regiments of Colored soldiers to be raised under the selective draft law.

Regulars Take High Rank.

Among the most valuable candidates are the privates and noncommissioned officers of the Negrd regiments in the regular army, who are trying for places. These men have proved themselves invaluable aids to the instructing officers in the camp, and will, most of them, qualify as high officers under examination.

Of the medical corps which is been established at the fort now to provide Colored surgeons for the Negro troops, forty-two men have arrived and a number of doctors in civil life, who had been candidates in the officers' training camp division have been transferred to the medical department. Several army officers have been assigned to the camp by the war department and are expected to arrive within a few days.

BOSTON MASS. TELEGRAM
OCTOBER 25, 1917

Negro officers for negro regiments for the world war as fighting representatives of the United States in Europe are bound to be conspicious because of the first appearance as military leaders in American armies of other than white men. These colored officers have been commissioned after a course of a few months at their training camp in Iowa, and they are being assigned to negro companies and divisions in the regular army, the national guard and the national army, at various camps. They will have more than 25,000 men to command, and the older officers who have taught them now claim they will distinguish themselves, and that their troops will make the kind of showing that will entitle them still to the high American praise which has been familiar ever since the Civil war. "The American 'negro fights well when well officered." Incidentally the Louisville Courier-Journal, which means Col. Henry Watterson, comes down to the color line with a new spirit that is promising of great results, and says: "There is nothing in the history of black races to warrant the belief 'that the American negro must be 'well 'officered'—meaning led by officers of an-'other race—before he can be depended 'upon as a soldier." That is true enough, but the American negroes had the misfortune (in the military glory sense) to fight with the Union armies rather than those of the section of the country where the colored people were, for the most part, in their first military appearance in this country. And that was one of those peculiar handicaps which made the language ring with too small credit for the black soldiers. The change of words as indicated by the Kentucky paper is good for the country. It goes on to show that negro generals have not only been numerous in Latin-American countries, but many of them have been brave and distinguished, as, for instance, Gen. Maceo in Cuba. All thru the African wars generals of world fame tho black of skin have fought and made their nations the better for their valor. Most of them were of other races than those who were brought to the United States as slaves, but there have been strong leaders in the districts which were depopulated by the rum bat and the desire to make slaves for Americans, for the profit of that business. And the Watterson awakening is framed into a bold prophecy: "There is no doubt about the courage of 'American negroes as soldiers. There will 'be no doubt about the capacity of the 'negro candidates who have won com-'missions. Officered by men of their own 'race, the negroes will experience an increase of pride. They will exhibit a spirit of rivalry and increased ambition to make a creditable showing in battle."

Soldiers-1917
Officers

SOLDIERS ASSAULT ANOTHER OFFICER

St. Louis Argus Nov 23-

Lieut. Geo. W. Lee Of Memphis Is Driven From Vicksburg By Whites Because He Wore An Officer's Uniform.

Forced To Hide In Moving Picture Theatre. Daily Paper Admits He Would Have Been Mobbed. Colored Citizens Protest. Are Told Negro Army Officers Should Stay Off Streets and Take Off Uniforms When In Vicksburg. Army Colonel Comes To Rescue. Threatens White Soldiers.

That another Colored Lieutenant, George W. Lee, was also forced to take off his uniform and flee from Vicksburg, Mississippi, was disclosed in a communication to the Argus this week. The Argus was the first paper in the country to publish the fact that Lieutenant Joseph B. Sanders had been assaulted and driven from his Vicksburg home by white soldiers and a mob of citizens. Sanders fled in an old suit of his father's to a near by town where his officer's uniform was brought to him by his mother. The Associated Press copied the news from The Argus and it was afterward published in all the leading dailies in the United States.

According to the information on the treatment of Lieut. Lee, he was even more roughly handled than Lieut. Sanders. The Vicksburg Evening Post, referring to Lieut. Lee, said:

"Several of the soldiers are said to have assembled and to have threatened to tear his clothes off him. Whether or not the soldiers laid hands on the Negro or not is unknown but they certainly would have done so if the Negro lieutenant had not made his escape by slipping into a moving picture theatre."

Lee is said to have changed into civilian clothing and to have left town after a brief stay here.

The matter is said to have been reported to the military authorities here and it is further said a delegation of colored men waited on the Board of Trade. The delegation is said to have been told that if Negro officers wanted to avoid trouble in the south they had best not wear their army uniforms.

Lieutenant Lee's home is in Memphis and he was only passing through Vicksburg. He is now stationed at Camp Meade.

VICKSBURG COLORED CITIZENS PROTEST

A committee of Colored citizens composed of H. W. Ware, Dr. J. A. Miller, Earnest Smith, Dr. D. D. Foote, dentist, Isham Hardtfield and Dr. W. P. Harrison, pharmacist, as chairman, entered a protest against the treatment of Colored commissioned officers who are from time to time passing through this section and especially the treatment given Lieutenant Geo. Lee from Tennessee.

The committtee's first visit was to the Secretary of the Board of Trade. The Chairman:— We have come to see you relative to the treatment given the Colored commissioned officers who are from time to time passing through this city. The Colored citizens here nor these Colored officers of the army are not asking that the white soldiers stationed here give them any respect or recognition because of their official rank, but we are asking that they be allowed to go about their business in peace and unmolested. Lieut. Lee arrived here from Tennessee, and was followed by white soldiers. He entered the moving picture house here, in the section reserved for Colored and a crowd of white soldiers congregated and said that when the "D—— Nigger came out they were going to take his uniform off of him and throw him in the river." He was forced to come out under guard and spent a very miserable night because of threats of violence. "We are asking for your guidance for the proper course to pursue to be able to get the protection that is rightfully due every man."

The Sect. of the Board of Trade:— "We are anxious that your people be given every possible protection under the law as far as we can, but these are soldiers and we are powerless to act and would therefore advise this committee not to agitate such things but to advise these Colored army officers to stay off of the streets and to take off their uniforms when they reach Vicksburg, thereby avoiding trouble."

The committee told the secretary that it was against the army regulations for an officer to go without his uniform.

The Chairman:— "The uniform of the United States army is a Badge of Honor, not one of disgrace and should not be hidden because it is worn by a Negro."

The Secretary:— "I will not argue that with you."

The committee then went to Col. Newbill's office who stated that while he was not in charge of the white soldiers and could not speak in that official capacity, it seems that for the best interest of all concerned that if these Colored officers would take off their uniform it would render them immune from attacks. But that he would not advise such a thing and that he would not take off his under such circumstances. Col. Newbill referred the committee to Col. Hoskins who is in active command of these soldiers.

After having worked the most of the day on this matter the committee finally got an appointment with Col. Hoskins at four o'clock in the afternoon. After going over the situation the committee was given this assurance from Col. Hoskins.

"I have not given my men orders for the night, waiting this interview.

"It is strictly against the army rules for officers to go without their uniforms as it is his 'Badge of Honor' and this committee can say to the Colored citizens and these Colored officers that they will receive the proper protection if I have to increase my guards and keep every white soldier in the camp."

CORROBORATES ARGUS ARTICLE

The informant corroborates the statements made in the Argus publication of Nov. 19, on the Sanders treatment in the following:

Vicksburg, Miss., to the Argus—

"Lieut. Sanders came here to visit his father. Wherever he appeared on the streets vile names were hurled at him. When he approached white soldiers on the street they would suddenly feign drunk and stagger against him. On Saturday night, before he left, he was standing on the street talking to Dr. Foote and Mr. Smith. A white soldier walked between them shoving one of them and said, "You nigger, get off the street."

Lieut. Sanders went to his father's house and was followed and jeered on the way. Finally two men came and asked the father, "Where is the Lieutenant? Tell him to take off his uniform."

The son replied, "What's that?" and before the whites could reply the father said, "Son take off your uniform to avoid trouble." The papers here will not publish the truth. They would not have mentioned the matter at all had not the St. Louis Star and the New York World wired for three hundred words. This was after the publication in The Argus which was held up ten days in order to give Lieutenant Sanders time to report the affair to the war department.

[illegible]
OCTOBER 25, 1917

SALUTING A NEGRO.

Army discipline must be maintained. This country is at war, and the many trials and sacrifices which await the boys in khaki are more important than the detail of saluting a negro officer. It is the rank, not the individual, who is saluted. The military regulations are plain on this point, and we of the South, however hard it comes to us, must see to it that our spirit is that of America and the National Army in every particular. The negroes are soldiers like the white men, ready to face the same conditions and perils and ready to pour out their blood as freely as if they were white. If Gen. John B. Castleman, as he says, can cheerfully salute a negro soldier, then any son of a Confederate can do the same.

Of course, the War Department realizes the impracticability of quartering the two races side by side, under the same conditions, and of manning white regiments with negro officers. This is not contemplated or done, and The Times would fight it were it attempted. There must be regard for the habits and customs of generations, but these cannot be carried to the point of refusing to salute or return the salute of a negro officer. The enlisted men and noncommissioned officers of Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois must see this, and they must see that no exceptions can be made as to the regulations that rank must be respected. It is the insignia we salute, not the man nor the color of his skin.

This little incident plainly shows how far America is from realizing that she is in a great war. Nonessentials must fade into insignificance when one remembers France and the trenches are to come.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

NO COLORED ARMY GENERAL!

Disquieting indeed is the report from San Francisco that the Board of Examiners, passing upon the case of Lieutenant-Colonel Young, recommend the retirment of the only colored field officer in Board of Examiners, passing upon the case of Lieutenant-Colonel Young is suffering from high blood pressure. Soon to become automatically a colonel and then sixth in line for promotion to a brigadier generalship with a prospect for great fame and grand service on the fair French battlefield, the subterfuge seems obvious. The black soldier, still in his prime, has long been a problem to the Federal administration. He has been A1 in his rating in every field of his service. Exemplary and non-offensive to his white superiors in his deportment and character, he has been intrepid and meritorious as a soldier. By the rule of seniority he has risen step by step in the regular army. Not many months ago he rendered invaluable service to the national administration by giving the sanction of his experience and training at West Point to the establishment of a Jim Crow camp for colored officers. He has served his government well. Harsh indeed is the reward with which the General Staff requites such self-denying services. "Feeling never better" in his life, efficient and every inch a soldir for the general staff to retire Colonel Young in the ripeness of his prime, at such a crisis, national and international, as this on any subterfuge is a bad bit of policy from every point of view. The black race has been deprived of every semblance of political position under the national administration. It has been segregated and Jim-Crowed and persecuted throughout the country as never before during the last four years. With this last gate open to the top, that of rising in the army by dint of sheer merit and self-sacrificing effort, about to be closed, the General Staff should hesitate a long time before attempting to cool the latent patriotism of the race. We cannot believe, even in the face of the facts at hand, that the order has gone forth: "No colored general in the United States Army." A new color line should be established there last of all in a time like this. We advise the General Staff that this does not set well with twelve million loyal fighting Americans. We trust for the sake of America in the world war—if for no other reason and if at no other time—that you will refuse the dangerous and diabolical recommendation of the Examining Board.

KEEP COLONEL YOUNG IN THE UNITED STATES ARMY!

MACON GA NEWS
OCTOBER 26, 1917

TRIBUTE TO NEGRO SOLDIERS.

Reports from the training camp for negro officers held at Des Moines reflect the highest credit on the colored race, and their friends in the South are glad to know of the good impression created by their conduct during the probationary period.

More than twelve hundred students entered the training camp, and of this number about one-half successfully passed the examination and received commissions.

Sixty of this number came from Georgia and quite a large per cent were from other sections of the South.

Several of the successful candidates are well known in Georgia and it is certain they will make good officers.

The citizens of Des Moines, according to information which reaches The News, had some misgivings in advance, but found by experience that the negroes were well behaved and no complaints whatever were made after the camp once got into operation.

The health of the men was found to be far above the average and indeed, in this respect, it is said that the immunity from certain diseases was almost a record.

It is thoroughly understood by the government and by the people at large that while some of the commissions were for grades as high as captain, these negro officers will command troops of their own race. Indeed, it is well within the truth to say that they have no ambition to do otherwise.

They are therefore entitled to recognition for the record they have made, and their friends in Georgia ungrudgingly extend it to them.

The negro troops who have been called to the colors from Georgia have almost without exception gone willingly, many of them at a sacrifice, and they are carrying into their work a fine type of patriotism. They are fully alive to the responsibilities that have been placed upon them and will give a good account of themselves.

MILWAUKEE WIS. SENTINEL
AUGUST 9, 1917

A Colored Colonel.

The only living colored man, Charles Young, graduated from West Point, was last week placed on the retired list with the rank of colonel, because he had been found physically disqualified for service in that rank on the active list. His age is 53, nine years too young to be retired for age. Col. Young has no black marks against his record, though born black.

Immediately upon being retired the colored colonel was assigned to active duty with the militia of Ohio. He is the only colored man who has attained to the rank of colonel in the regular army.

Previous to his retirement it was thought that he would be placed in command of one of the regiments composed of colored conscripts, and eventually have a brigade of his race and receive the rank of brigadier general, positions he was well fitted for and honors of which he is worthy.

It might now seem that no colored officer will ever be advanced beyond the rank of colonel, no matter what his qualifications or his merits. The door of opportunity opened to that extent can benefit only two colored captains about to be made majors, who won their promotions from the enlisted ranks, the only ones in the line. Each of the four colored regiments has a chaplain who can not reach a rank higher than major.

This only has reference to the regular army. Many colored men will be captains and lieutenants of conscripted regiments composed of colored men. They will be mustered out at the end of the war.

COLORED OFFICERS WHO WILL SERVE AT CAMP FUNSTON.

89th Division, Camp Funston, Kans.

Captains.

Milton T. Dean
Charles Ecton
Roscoe Clayton
Eugene Harris
Abraham L. Simpson
Warren F. Jones
Moody Staten
Charles H. Barbour
William H. Graham
Rufus Reed
Samuel Reid
Aaron Day, Jr.
Beverly L. Dorsey
Lewis W. Wallace
William E. Davis
Lee J. Hicks

First Lieutenants.

Harry W. Cox
Robert T. Shobe
Benjamin H. Mosby
James E. Beard
Walter B. Barnes
Boliver E. Watkins
Johnson C. Whittaker
John Combs
Richard M. Norris
Leonard O. Colston
Arthur Freeman
Edward C. Knox
Clay Harper
James W. Alston
William H. Fearence
Albert L. Hatchett
Leonard H. Richardson
Tillman H. Harpole
Marion C. Rhoten
Benjamin E. Ammons
John M. Moore
Homer G. Neely
Jerome L. Hubert
George E. Edwards
Ewell W. Clarke
William B. Campbell
Benjamin F. Ford
Lowell B. Hodges
Toliver T. Thompson
Arthur Hubbard
Joseph J. Abernethy
David W. Anthony, Jr.
Sylvanus Browne
George B. Greenlee
Vodrey Henry
Beeches A. Jackson
Howard R. M. Browne
Clifford L. Farrer
Carter W. Wesley
Emmet Brown
John R. Farley
Aldon L. Logan
John B. Wilson
Meredith B. Wily
Arthur A. Hill
Eric P. Mason
Clemmie C. Park
George W. Hamilton, Jr.
William D. Bly

Second Lieutenants.

Wesley H. Jamison
Charles A. Jones
James A. Jones
James E. Fladger
Victor Ian Hicks
Julian C. Banks
Ewart G. Abner
Marion R. Perry
Shadrach W. Upshaw
George G. Washington
David A. Pierce
Rodney D. Hardeway
Wilbur F. Stonestreet
Tacitus E. Gaillard
Frank L. Lano
Seymour E. Williams
John Wynn
Benjamin L. Ousley
Arthur R. Williams
Wilson Cary
Hubert M. Meman
Elbet S. Wright
Stephen B. Barrows
Will H. Evans
Everett B. Liggins
Hannibal B. Taylor
Pinkey L. Mitchell
William H. Hubert
Charles O. Luck, Jr.
Joseph E. Matthews
Glenda W. Locust
Lonnie W. Lott

guardian 10/20/17

1ST LIEUT. H. OLIVER LEWIS
Who has just returned hame from Fort Des Moines, looking fine in new military uniform. Paid a visit to Editor and Mrs. Trotter at the Guardian office.

CORSICANA TEX LIGHT
OCT 19 1917

NEGRO BOY WINS HONORS.

Son of Principal Jackson of Negro Schools Is Lieutenant.

Even the negro boys who are educated in Corsicana gain honors that reflect credit on their native town. Beacher A. Jackson, son of G. W. Jackson, principal of the Corsicana colored schools, is an example. Beacher has been appointed first lieutenant in the U. S. Army at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, and will be stationed at Fort Riley, Kansas. He is a graduate of the colored High school and of Fisk University and Harvard law school.

He led his company at Fort Des Moines, and was commissioned at the head of his company. He was in the city a few hours today on his way to Texarkana where he has been principal of the High School, and where he goes to resign his position. He will return here next week and will report at Fort Riley November 1st.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH
REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917
Officers

Training of Negroes for Army Officers

BY VICTOR H. SHULTZ.

TWELVE hundred Negroes, from every corner of the United States, 40 per cent of them with college educations, 40 per cent professional men of high standing, 10 per cent with business training and 10 per cent soldiers from the regular army colored regiments, will complete tomorrow their first week of training drill at Fort Des Moines in preparation for officers' positions in the twenty-five Negro regiments to be raised by the selective draft law.

"Yes, sir, this is some job, making officers out of these fellows in three months," said one husky sergeant who had been a private in the regular army. "You can't give these tender young college boys orders just any old way, you gotta be careful. No, now, don't put that in the paper under my name; it might hurt these fellows feelings. Why, they think they're tough!" And the big soldier laughed heartily.

Fourteen Companies Formed.

Fourteen companies, each occupying a building with its officers, have been formed, and have been drilling hours every day for the past week learning formation drill, rifle discipline, signal practice and all the manuals of the army that they could assimilate in twenty-four hours of study and discussion. The men have been eating, sleeping and living army regulations.

For the war department has decided that henceforth Negro soldiers of the United States army shall be officered by men of their own race, and to this end has gathered together what is expected to be a sufficient number of capable men who, with training, will be able to command the troops when they reach France.

And they are eager to go, too. "We're only afraid that the war'll be over before we get there," said Sergt. George A. Holland, who was served almost twenty years in the regular army as regimental supply sergeant of the Twenty-fourth infantry, colored. Sergeant Holland stands 6 feet tall, and weighs at the present date 238 pounds. He outranks all other supply sergeants in the country, and has only been prevented from climbing higher because of the rule that only white officers shall command Negro troops in the regular army. But all that is charged now, and the sergeant may become a captain, or even a colonel, perhaps, in the conscripted army.

Proud of His Rookies.

"Fine bunch of men?" said the sergeant, in reply to a question. "Yes, sir. Why, in my company alone, this morning when they called for all the doctors and dentists to step out of the ranks, I found five who had been practicing medicine in Georgia. We have two undertakers and nearly all of our men are graduates or have been students of the colleges in Georgia."

Company 7, of which the sergeant was speaking, is made up exclusively of men from the state of Georgia. As far as was practicable the fort commanders placed the men from different sections of the country in the same companies. There is one company that includes men from Washington, D. C. In this company the great majority are from the famous Howard university for Negroes. It is estimated that Company 3 has 95 per cent of its membership from Howard.

Col. Ballou Popular.

Colonel Ballou, in command of the camp, is a good humored officer who is known by his men as an easy man to get acquainted with, and a sympathetic listener to all their troubles. But he is a strict disciplinarian. He has orders to make the Negroes as good officers as possible in three months, and he's trying to do it.

"Yes, we are paying all of them $100 per month," he said in answer to a question, "and," he added with a twinkle in his eye, "we're making them earn it."

Colonel Ballou believes that one temporary injustice was remedied by an order he received from the war department recently fixing the pay of regular army privates at the same amount paid the civilian candidates for officers' positions, $100 per month. The regular army men had been receiving the same pay given them when they were in the ranks, which was from a third to a half of what the remainder of the camp was getting.

Of the regular army colored soldiers at the fort 109 were assigned from the Ninth cavalry and Twenty-fifth infantry, now stationed in the Philippines. The infantry contingent, numbering about eighty, arrived yesterday.

May Be Medical Camp.

Colonel Ballou announced that the recommendation had gone in to the war department mentioning Fort Des Moines as the most likely place for the location of the training camp for Negro medical officers. Approximately 100 medical men will be trained at the local post if the department decides to locate the camp here, and the work will begin at once, so as to have the medical men in shape to accompany the colored troops now training at the Fort. With the exception of two or three officers, all the doctors will be colored practitioners. Colonel Ballou said that the location of the medical school might mean that Fort Des Moines would later be made a base hospital for the Camp Dodge cantonment.

The army Y. M. C. A. has located at the Fort and is doing a big business. Last night they dedicated their big canvas tent, and Colonel Ballou, W. W. Gethman, in charge of the army camps for the national association, and R. H. Frantz, secretary at the Fort, and for a number of years national secretary for the colored Y. M. C. A., made speeches. Every day the men gather in the tent when not on duty and much of their camp life surrounds the association home. There are desks, with writing paper and ink, for writing home; there are chairs and a platform for speakers' and singers' programs, and a piano and victrola were recently installed. A number of good singers have been found among the men and nightly programs by quartets and soloists are a feature of the camp life.

Originator of Camp Here.

Among the men at the camp are a number of representatives of some of the best colored families of the nation. There is Dr. G. W. Cabaniss of Washington, D. C., who is one of the leaders of his race, and who was one of the committee of 100 who conceived the idea of **training Negro officers for Negro troops and visited President Wilson with a plan that was afterward carried out by the war department. That is why the camp was founded, and Dr. Cabaniss, who is not a soldier himself, goes** about among the soldiers of his race with confidence in their ability to make good.

Then there are bankers, lawyers and doctors galore. One man, T. J. Ewing, who is having some difficulty in training down to regulation weight, was for ten years a banker in Vicksburg, Miss., and is a law gradhate of Walden university at Nashville, Tenn. He was practicing law when he heard of the camp provided for patriotic Negroes, and decided that he would come north to train for service.

Only Three Rejected.

Only three candidates have been rejected by the physical examiners at the fort. One because he was too big, and two because they were too small. The man who was overweight tipped the scales at 260 pounds, and in spite of his record as captain of the Forty-eighth volunteer infantry in the Spanish-American war he had to be turned down.

The men are training for the same service that their white brothers at Fort Snelling and the several other officers' training camps are training for, and their life and work differs but little from the men in those camps. If people who have friends at Fort Snelling wish to learn of the life their friends are leading in the northern camp, let them visit Fort Des Moines for a day, and they will find not only the same kind of men, educated and experienced, but the same kind of camp routine. Every Negro at the fort is a man of intelligence and imagination and he realizes that the opportunity for his race to make good has come. He does not want to fail.

Henry W. Boger, Aurora, second lieutenant.
Levi E. Southe, Chicago, second lieutenant.
Deton J. Brooks, Chicago, first lieutenant.
Dace H. Burns, Chicago, first lieutenant.
Charles C. Dawton, Chicago, first lieutenant.
William S. Dawson, Chicago, first lieutenant.
Charles J. Ellis, Springfield, second lieutenant, to Camp Dodge.
Joyce C. Jacobs, Chicago, second lieutenant.
Ralph E. Mizell, Champaign, second lieutenant.
Clarence H. Payne, Chicago, first lieutenant.
Anderson F. Pitts, Chicago, first lieutenant.
John F. Rice, Chicago, first lieutenant.
Earl Ryder, Springfield, second lieutenant.
Laurence Simpson, Chicago, first lieutenant.
Clifton S. Hardy, Champaign, second lieutenant, to Camp Dodge.
Earl W. Mann, Champaign, first

NO PAY FOR COLORED WOULD BE OFFICERS

COLUMBUS O. STATE JOURNAL

An opinion of Attorney General McGhee goes hard for a score of colored men who desired commissions in the regiment of dismounted cavalry that wasn't raised for the Ohio division.

The middle of July, Colonel Charles Young, United States Army, was sent here to enlarge the Ninth Battalion (colored) into a regiment. He told various men that he intended to recommend them for commissions. About Aug. 1 the war department decided not to recognize such a regiment. Colone Young left.

The men who had expected commissions applied to Adjutant General Wood for their pay as officers. Wood refused and asked the attorney general for an opinion.

McGhee ruled that inasmuch as the prospective officers never had been examined for their physical or mental fitness, and the govorner never had commissioned them and none had taken an oath they did not become officers and are not entitled to pay as such.

OFFICERS TO ROCKFORD

The following Chicago men have been assigned to Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., to help train the 8,000 drafted men who are to report Saturday:

COLORED OFFICERS WIN VICTORY AT CAMP UPTON

Colored officers are ordered by General Bell, commander at Camp Upton, L. I., to report every case where a white soldier neglects or refuses to salute colored officers and has promised disciplinary action, it is reported.

It is said that General Bell's new order was read to the officers of the 367th Infantry several days ago and has been the subject of much favorable comment.

General Bell's order is said to have grown out of an incident in which a white draftee who had been at camp but a few weeks deliberately refused to salute when he passed a colored officer and his company as provided by army regulations.

When the officer halted the draftee and asked why he did not salute the latter is reported to have replied: "Why, I'm from Georgia."

There have been few cases on record at Camp Upton of white drafted men refusing to salute colored officers.

COLONEL YOUNG

Protesting that he was not incapacitated at the time that he was examined, nor is he now disabled to handle troops, Colonel Chas. Young has been retired from the regular army. Despite his protest and all the efforts of his friends, he was retired. It seems that the real work of this medical board was to get the Colonel out of line for promotion because, so soon as the action of the medical board was confirmed, the Colonel was assigned to active duty with the Ohio National Guard.

But he is now out of line for promotion in the regular army. As a general rule, army officers request an examination for retirement, but this was not the case with Colonel Young. He begged to be allowed to remain in active service, saying he had no record of sickness, but he was called up, examined and retired while he still protested.

One Colored man who was examined for the draft stated that he would claim exemption on the ground that he had not been given a chance to volunteer. He stated that he would employ legal talent to help him out in the case.

Whether this man is right, or whether he has any legal ground for his complaint we do not argue, but we do say that the very thought of being drafted and not having had a chance to volunteer does not taste so well.

RESPECT FOR THE UNIFORM.

The violence offered to a Negro officer, who was driven from Vicksburg by a mob, was an insult not only to the Negro race but to the United States uniform. Another Negro officer, to whom a salute was refused by two white soldiers, promptly removed his coat, hung it on a post, and marched the two soldiers past it, forcing them with drawn revolver to salute the insignia of the United States. "You needn't salute me, a Negro," he said, "but you will salute the uniform of a United States officer."

Respect for their government and its representatives should penetrate even the passions of the most violently anti-Negro maniacs. Respect for the United States, if not for the thousands and thousands of black men who are offering their lives to their country, should prevent such threats as the officer ejected from Vicksburg reported to the effect that "no nigger could wear a uniform in Mississippi that white people had to honor."

This sort of mob rule is the kind that not only discredits us before a world which we are trying to make safe for democracy, but discredits us to ourselves. It cannot improve the morale of an army in whic are thousands of black men i cannot but embitte those men who are giving all for their native land only to have their sacrific with contumely and in sult. Shame, shame, sham the recreant Americans who are false to every pri for which our country stands!

Col. Ballou Tells How Pershing Outran Indian

Col. C. C. Ballou, who is in chief command at the Fort Des Moines training camp for Negroes, is a classmate of Maj. Gen. John J. Pershing, now in France as the American commander. Both men graduated from West Point in 1886.

Colonel Ballou says that Pershing was a serious, energetic cadet, rather older than the average, who devoted practically all his time to military studies. The only story the colonel will tell of his classmate was an incident that occurred after Pershing had graduated, when he was a lieutenant in the Sixth cavalry. Pershing was riding through an Indian reservation one day, when he came across a group of resident redskins discussing one of their number, who was present, a noted athlete. The athletic fellow saw Pershing and told his friends that he would like to wrestle the white officer.

"Pershing told him he was too dirty for a white man to touch," said Colonel Ballou. "And the Indian replied that he would then run a race with the paleface, and if Pershing could keep in front he wouldn't be bothered by the dirt. The Indian so obviously had the lieutenant in a hole that Pershing either had to race him or acknowledge that he was afraid to do so. So the officer dismounted, saying to his Indian companion, an interpreter, that 'he believed he could whip that beggar if his ankle held out.'

"The course they were to run was triangular, with the corners marked out by stakes. The Indian won the toss, and taking the pole, started off in the lead. As they neared the second stake, Pershing made a spurt as if to pass the red man, who sprinted so fast that he passed the corner mark and was not able to check himself in time to make the turn. So Pershing, who had slowed down, cut in, and passing his opponent, took the lead. But as they neared the finish his ankle did give way, and he fell, but rolled over the line. A brother officer of Pershing, who was one of the judges, decided that it was a draw but the Indian judge, who was something of a sport, called the race a victory for Pershing. And the Indian was re-named with a cognomen that in his language means 'The-athlete-who-was-beaten-in-a-foot-race-by-the-white-man-crawling.'"

RETIREMENT RECOMMENDED FOR LIEUTENANT COLONEL CHARLES YOUNG.

San Francisco, Cal., June 21, 1917.

Editor, The Freeman,
220 W. Vermont Street,
Indianapolis, Indiana.

Dear Sir: I have just learned that an army board of physicians is about to recommend the retirement of Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Young, the ranking Negro officer of the United States army, on account of alleged "high blood pressure," and I am writing you to ask you to use the editorial columns of your paper in advising our people that they either write or wire their United States senators and representatives, requesting that they use their influence in order to have this good man retained in the active service of the United States Army.

Lieutenant-Colonel Young says that he has never felt better in his life, and that he has never enjoyed better health, and that he is fully physically fit to continue in the active service of the army.

I feel that it would be a racial calamity to retire Lieutenant-Colonel Young at this time. If Lieutenant-Colonel Young is retained in the active service of the army and promoted to the rank of colonel, he would stand sixth on the line of colonels for promotion to brigadier-generalship.

It would seem that the time is ripe for us to secure a Negro general in the first stage of becoming officers for Uncle Sam's new colored regiments the United States Army, but in order to bring about the consummation of this much desired condition, it is imperative that we use every influence that we can bring to bear upon the United States authorities and officials who have to do with this particular matter. Lieutenant-Colonel Young is now here in the Detterman General Hospital at the Presidio, San Francisco, where is is undergoing further observation as to his physical fitness.

Trusting that you will use the influence of the editorial columns of your paper, and personally thanking you for any effort that you may put forth along these lines, I have the honor to be, Sir,

Yours very truly,
OSCAR HUDSON.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers—1917
Officers

FIRST LIEUT. P. L. EVERETT OFF FOR DUTY AT FORT DES MOINES

Dallas Express
Nov 3-1917

LIEUT. P. L. EVERETT,

Who goes to train Colored troops at Ft. Des Moines.

First Lieut. Percival L. Everett, 3028 State street, who holds the distinction of being the first and only Dallas County Race man to win a commission at Ft. Des Moines, left Tuesday evening of this week to take charge of the training of Colored select drafted men at Ft. Des Moines.

Lieut. Everett is the first Colored man of Dallas, to secure a commission in the National Army, having been notified by Adjt. General McClain at Washington, Thursday, that he had been commissioned dating back to October 15. He immediately wired his acceptance and his call for duty came Tuesday of this week.

Lieut. Percival L. Everett served two enlistments in the Ninth U. S. Cavalry during the Spanish war, and then went to Des Moines, Iowa, where he underwent intensive training for three months.

In his distinguished relation, Lieut Everett goes forth as a representation of no less than 100,000 black [f]olk of Dallas County with the determination to not only maintain the honor and dignity of Dallas County, but of the twelve million Americans whose sole interest in the world war is to hasten the dawning of that day in which democracy shall cease to be a dream and when the black man as well as the white man shall be accorded every courtesy of a free and democratic government.

COL. YOUNG HAS BEEN RETIRED

The St. Louis Argus 8/10/17

Special to the Argus—

Washington, D. C., August 8.—Lieutenant Colonel Charles Young, of the Tenth Cavalry, has been retired from active service, as a Colonel, and detailed on duty with the Ohio National Guard. The order was given after an examining board found him physically disqualified on account of "high blood pressure and albumen."

The finding was a surprise to Col. Young, as well as his friends. In a recent correspondence, the colonel stated he was not sick and had never been, except a case of Blackwater Fever, in Africa. He had been on regular duty in Arizona up to the day he was ordered to the hospital. He was not treated because no treatment was needed. The colonel was anxious to go to France. He said he had worked hard through many years for just this opportunity to command troops of his own race. The result is a sad blow to a cherished ambition.

EXIT COLONEL YOUNG

The Afro-American 8/11/17

A second Army Examination Board passing upon the physical condition of Lt. Colonel Charles Young, found him unfit for active service. A single decision of this Board, under ordinary circumstances, would have been sufficient to retire any officer. It was necessary to make assurances doubly sure in the case of the Lt. Colonel first because he is colored and secondly, because he is the highest officer the race has ever had in the army.

As soon as it became known that Lt. Colonel Young had been ordered to an Army hospital for examination and treatment, people all over the country felt that an effort was being made by the Southerners in the War Department to side-track a man, who was in line to become very shortly a Brigadier General. The War Department was flooded with letters and a second time the Board was called and repeated the findings of the first.

After reaching the hospital in San Francisco Lt. Colonel Young wrote to a friend that he had never felt better in his life, and that his naturally hot temperament contributed to the high blood pressure that the examining board found. However, it seems reasonably certain now that no doubt should be entertained of the square dealing of the War Department, and the Lt. Colonel's statement must only be taken as an indication of his patriotic desire to serve his country further in active service.

It is true that the now Colonel Young has been retired at an age when men with his experience are best able to render high service. This is regrettable. It is disheartening too to recall that there is not another officer of his calibre in the regular army. The hope of those who desire to see colored men in high positions in the army now centers in the Des Moines camp. The European war is going to see to it that we have several colonels before it is over, and even a general or two is not improbable.

WILBERFORCE UNIVERSITY IN THE ARMY.

The Freeman 11/10/17

The following list of Wilberforce University graduates, together with undergraduate list not yet complete, received commissions as officers at Fort Des Moines, Iowa. All are in the Officers' Reserve Corps except where otherwise stated:

Captains—David K. Cherry ('11), Camp Dix; Abram Simpson ('15), Camp Funston.

First Lieutenants—Lawrence Simpson ('15), Camp Grant; Charles Reed ('17), Camp Sherman; Arthur Brown, ('02), Camp Grant; Samuel A. Hull ('98), National Army, Camp Dix.

Second Lieutenants — Charles S. Hull ('10), Camp Sherman; Samuel Hutchinson (Acad.), Camp Upton; James E. Jones ('06), National Army, Camp Sherman; James E. Scott ('19), Camp Meade; Charles Robinson ('05), Camp Sherman.

First Sergeant — Lawrence Willett ('18), Regular Army.

Aside from these, some 30 out of the 63 selective contingent, which left Xenia, Ohio, for Camp Sherman, Oct. 29, were either graduates, undergraduates, or former students of the University. A complete list of Wilberforce students now in the army is not yet obtainable, but we know it is already a large one.

U. S. Is Training 1,200 Negroes To Lead New Army of Blacks

N. Y. C. TRIBUNE
JULY 1, 1917

Pick of the Race Is Being Turned Into Officers Near Des Moines—Dr. G. W. Cabaniss, Who Suggested the Idea, One of the Students.

[From a Special Correspondent of The Tribune]

Des Moines, Ia., June 30.—Twelve hundred negroes, representative of the highest type of their race in this country, are encamped at Fort Des Moines, a few miles south of here, where they are undergoing training to lead America's black fighters in France.

The colored men who are being hammered into officers here, under the tutelage of regular army men, come from all parts of the United States and from almost every walk in life. And they are taking to army life.

When the idea of the camp was made known a howl went up from the people of Des Moines. They protested vigorously, while the government went calmly about its arrangements. There are no objections now. Race hatred is not dead in the Middle West, but the influence of the colored men in training here is doing much to kill it.

Dr. George W. Cabaniss, a negro physician of Washington, D. C., is one of the student officers. Another and greater distinction is also his, for he is directly responsible for the institution of the colored training camp.

When the draft bill became a law and the announcement of the formation of schools for officers was made Dr. Cabaniss urged that a separate camp for colored men be established. He met with opposition and some scoffing, but he was not dissuaded from his purpose. For days he besieged the War Department, Congress and all others of influence in Washington. The 1,200 men of dusky skin who tramp to and fro at drill at the fort are a monument to his persistence and tact.

These men are of all types. There are troopers and infantrymen from the regulars, sent here by their commanders because it was believed that they were of officer material. Many of them have had experience in actual warfare. Four of them were present at the Carrizal massacre.

There are also four Harvard graduates of the class of '17—H. W. Porter, W. T. Gibbs, W. V. Alexis and Eugene Davidson. Two members of the Harvard Law School and Thomas M. Gregory, professor of English at Howard University, are also members of the corps.

Majority from the North

Almost every district in the United States has furnished its quota. Even the Philippines has furnished a delegation of 100 negro troopers, who are now on their way here. The majority of the men come from north of Mason and Dixon's line.

There are few candidates accepted from civilian life unless they have had college educations. Most of them are professional men, who have already succeeded in their lines of work. In one company there are ten physicians, fourteen lawyers, four dentists, a college professor and three engineers.

Washington, D. C., leads in the number of candidates. Seventy-five men have come from there to attend the camp.

The government intends to supply from the training school here company officers for the negro regiments raised by the selective draft. Those of the students who are judged fit at the conclusion of the term will be given commissions as captains and lieutenants. The higher officers in the drafted regiments will all be white.

An Untried Problem

Negro officers are an almost untried problem in the ranks of the regular army. Among its professional fighters the nation can show only one lieutenant colonel, one major and a lieutenant or so of negro blood.

The camp here is being conducted along the same broad lines that maintain at Plattsburg and elsewhere. Colonel C. C. Ballou is in command. The companies are officered for the most part by men from the regular army negro regiments.

A baseball league has been organized among the men, and a colored Y. M. C. A. is doing excellent work. Liquor is absolutely prohibited. If any member of the corps is found with it in his possession, internally or externally, he is dismissed instantly.

No drill is held, no outdoor exercise is taken, without an admiring audience of the colored folk of Des Moines. They cluster about the camp from dawn to twilight watching their dusky brethren in khaki, who are to become sure-'nuff officers some day. The spectacle never seems to lose its charm.

Uphold Army Tradition

No member of the camp can walk through the town without a dozen small darkies trailing worshipfully at his heels. The white population has also overcome its first prejudice and is regarding the student officers in a more favorable light, for the colored men are upholding the army tradition of "an officer and a gentleman."

All of the men here are splendid

physical types. Several of them were pronounced after examination to be physically perfect men—something extremely rare in the experience of regular army surgeons.

They are submissive to discipline and are learning rapidly, although sore arms, occasioned by "shots" of vaccine serum, are interfering somewhat with the physical side of their education.

"The boys are far more obedient and much less difficult to handle than a similar body of white men would be," said Colonel Ballou to-day. "They learn readily, and I believe that we have the making of a large number of good officers here."

[illegible] NEWS-COURIER
[illegible]BER 4, 1917

Negro Women and the Vote.

Under the heading "Votes For All," The Crisis, W. E. Burghardt Du Bois magazine, "published monthly by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People," prints a symposium giving the views of prominent suffragist leaders on votes for negro women.

Anna Howard Shaw, Honorary President, National American Woman Suffrage Association, Chairman, Women's Committee, Council of National Defense, says: "I wish to repeat a statement which I have made so many times that I believe the whole world is familiar with it, and that is that I hope the time will come when there will be no such thing as a Colored-American any more than a German-American or an Irish-American or any other kind of American, except a plain American citizen. * * * I trust we are approaching the time when every loyal, law-abiding citizen of the country shall have an equal right with every other law-abiding citizen of the United States to express, through the ballot box, the will of the citizens, regardless of sex or color, in connection with those problems of the Government which affect the lives of American citizens."

Carrie Chapman Catt, President National American Woman Suffrage Association, concludes a long statement as follows: "As suffragists women stand on but one plank today and that the plank of equal rights for women as for men, without delay and without conditions. Standing on that plank alone they bespeak for an from America that broad application of democracy that knows no bias on the ground of race, color, creed or sex. To the end that Americans may stand united, not as Irish-Americans, German-Americans, Negro-American Slav-Americans, and 'the Women,' but one and all, as Americans for America."

Mary Garrett Hay, Chairman, New York City Woman Suffrage Party, says: "The colored race is a progressive race. Woman constitutes a progressing sex. This similarity should make colored men sympathetic toward woman's struggle for political freedom. Colored men in New York State have been granted the right to vote and they must realize that the ballot gives them a power that is very valuable to them in their advance toward better conditions. Women ask for that same power, colored women want that power to help the men of their race more effectively to solve their problems. * * * The women of New York City, colored and white alike, appeal to men to be just and democratic and to make them voting citizens. Since colored men have come forward as bravely and nobly as the men of any race to help the nation fight for democracy in Europe, I am sure they will show on election day by ballots cast in favor of suffrage that they believe in working for democracy at home. Let them vote for the woman suffrage amendment on November 6."

FIRST COLORED DRAFTED MEN

Daily Herald 10-29-17

To Leave for Camp Meade Sunday Morning—Citizens to Escort Them to the Station, and Give Them Rousing Send-Off

The first contingent of colored drafted men leave for Camp Meade from Union Station Sunday morning at eight o'clock.

The Citizens' Committee, under the leadership of Mr. Frank Wells, of the District Executive force will escort them to Union Station, where appropriate exercises will be held. The program includes patriotic music, led by the Amphian Glee Club, accompanied by the Elks' Band and the Willis Female Band. Prayer and Scripture lesson by the clergy of Washington, led by Dr. W. H. Jernagin. An address by either Commissioners Brownlaw or Gardner, or both, and a final address by Mr. Justice Robert H. Terrell, of the Municipal Court, under whose principalship of the High School many of the young drafted men were trained.

Fifteenth Reaches Full War Strength; Candidates for Commissions Off for Iowa

New York Age 6-14-17

The Fifteenth New York Infantry now leads all other regiments in the State from a standpoint of numbers, having reached full war strength. For the past week the enlistment has been large, the regiment now numbering over two thousand men.

On July 15, the Fifteenth will be mustered into Federal service and sent to one of the army camps in the South. It is being fully equipped and active preparations are being made to be ready to move when ordered.

Instead of going to Plattsburg as originally planned, the War Department has authorized members of the Fifteenth to go to Fort Des Moines to receive officer's training. The following left Wednesday evening of this week in a Pullman for Fort Des Moines, Ia.: Sergts. Robert W. Fearing, Thomas J. Bullock, Robert A. Banks, Leaming V. Wright, Lee A. Pollard, James A. McCoy, Homer Butler, Russell B. Braxton, William O. Nicholls, Stephen R. Juliet, Joseph H. Trent, Gordon H. Jones, Fritz R. Greave, Wilfred Basil, George E. Brown, James L. Norris, Jacob A. Morris, William Crevellier, Corporal William Calvin Linton, Privates William L. Gee, Luke Craig, Edward P. Rudd, John R. Richardson, Samuel A. Duncan and Christopher Myer.

The candidates were escorted to the train by Col. Hayward and officers of the Fifteenth and the regimental band, and were given a great send-off when they left for Fort Des Moines over the West Shore.

Lieut. Col. Spencer Gives Information.

Lieut. Col. Lorillard Spencer has given out the following information and hints for new recruits and enlisted men of the Fifteenth:

"The recruit should learn early in his military experience that the army is built on a system of responsibility.

"The rank of private is the first step in the scale, next comes the corporal, then the sergeant.

"When a private wishes to get information or make a request he should go to his corporal, who will in turn refer the matter to the 1st sergeant if he is unable to dispose of it himself.

"The first sergeant, in turn, may take the request of the enlisted man to the company commander, or give permission to the man to make such request himself.

"No man should even address an officer except in line of duty without first obtaining the permission of the 1st sergeant who will give such permission, when satisfied that the case is one of importance. This permission extends only to the officers of the company.

"No enlisted man is permitted to address a field or staff officer. His case must be presented by one of his company officers if higher action is needed.

"Prompt and cheerful obedience of orders is a primary request of a soldier. Excuses do not go.

"To be late is nearly as bad as to be absent.

"Many members of the National Guard go without supper to get to drill on time. What is done in other regiments for the good record of a company can and will be done in ours.

"The Federal Government pays one-fourth of the regular Army pay to enlisted men of the National Guard when not on active duty, provided there are more than sixty per cent. of the members of a company present at forty-eight full drill periods.

"Any man who is absent or late pulls down this per centage. Therefore it is the personal concern of every man to have his comrades present with him on every drill night.

"The shirker from drill steals money out of the pocket of those who do their full duty."

BRILLIANT RECEPTION IN HONOR OF LT. DAVIDSON

First Lieut. Eugene L. C. Davidson of Washington, D. C., en route to his home from the Des Moines, Iowa, training camp for officers, was the honor guest at a very pretty reception Friday night, Oct. 19, at the residence of his uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Robert J. Holloway, 3254 Vernon avenue. The social triumvirate having charge of the affair consisted of Mrs. Claudia Douglas, executive functionary; acting for host and hostess; Mrs. Wm. H. Hurlin, representing the neighborly spirit and ties of old friendships; Miss Irene Hudlin, sponsor for the "beaux and belles," a select contingent being present, and mistress, in general, of the evening's features, consisting of musical, vocal and instrumental, an occasional step of the "fantastic," and that intangible something, felt but not seen, that indicated the presence of the "Little Archer," armed cap-a-pie, with bow and quiver, on the lookout, the tiny rascal, to pierce some one through the liver.

Lemon "ice" and cake, about the midnight hour told the story and was the finis of the affair, the lieutenant leaving the city the following evening for his Washington home, where he will remain until assigned to active duty by the government. But 21 years of age, he is a fine specimen of the best young manhood of the Race, and if flashing eye, erect poise, square shoulders, spring step, and a certain bonhomie go for anything, he is "every inch a soldier," besides being some civilian and student, as see: Graduated from Harvard college in 1917, was in rotation member of the sophomore, junior and senior class debating teams, member of the university wrestling teams years 1914 to 1917; tied for university wrestling championship, in 125 pounds, class of '15; won New England intercollegiate wrestling championship, 125 pound class, 1917; won Harvard university wrestling championship, 125 pound class, 1917; member Harvard Cosmopolitan Club and Debating Council.

His parents, the Shelby Davidsons, belong to the "old Washingtonians," his father, brother of Mrs. Robert J. Holloway of Chicago, being a practicing attorney of assured standing at the nation's capital and an inventor of several mechanical devices as attachments to the adding machine.

CHAPLAIN PRIOLEAU WRITES...

The Kansas City Sun 11/17/17

Schofield Barracks H. T.

Mr. Nelson C. Crews: For two or three years I have been reading The Kansas City Sun; it has become a real companion and it is eagerly looked for each week. I have not as yet missed a copy. I do not know when my subscription expires but I do know that every renewal of one's subscription establishes the "Sun" more permanently as a Champion of truth and righteousness. I am enclosing money order for $1.50 for a renewal. My regards to "Betty & Sam" and say to them for me to keep on telling us "what they say." I have been recommended by my Commanding Officer and intermediate Commanders to be advanced to the grade of Major for exceptional efficiency to fill a vacancy. There are about 22 who are eligible and therefore I am not overly sanguine; but whether we get it or not I have the distinction of having been recommended for promotion and that means a great deal to me and the race.

Fraternally,
G. W. PRIOLEAU,
Chaplain 25th Infantry.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH PEL 7

Soldiers – 1917
Officers

Fifteen Colored South Carolinians Receive Commissions in National Army

Daily Herald
Oct 31, 1917

List of Carolina Graduates From Ft. Des Moines Training Camp.

Among the Negro officers given commissions in the army after training with the 17th Provisional Training regiment at Fort Des Moines, Ia., just announced by the adjutant general of the army are a number of South Carolinians. Negroes from this State who were given commissions are as follows:

Charles W. Caldwell, second lieutenant, national army, Orangeburg.

Irby D. Davis, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Sumter.

Alexander E. Evans, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Columbia.

Jefferson E. Grigsby, second lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Chappelle.

Elliott H. Kelly, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Camden.

Alfred E. Marshall, second lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Greenwood.

Albert C. Murdaugh, second lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Columbia.

Fred D. Ramsey, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Wedgefield.

Charles C. Reed, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Charleston.

William K. Reese, second lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Bennettsville.

Joseph H. Scott, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Darlington.

Faitel N. Smith, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Orangeburg.

Charles M. Thompson, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Columbia.

William A. Young, second lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Sumter.

John D. Burgess, first lieutenant, Officers' Reserve corps, Mullins.

Besides the graduates six others were given commissions in the Medical and Dental corps. Among these were: Drs. T. B. Davis, V. V. Felder and C. E. Jones, of Sumter.

DR. MIDDLETON GETS ARMY APPOINTMENT

The Savannah Tribune
7/21/17

Appointed First Lieutenant in Medical Reserve Corps

J. Work,
Tuskegee Inst.

Dr. C. C. Middleton received a telegram during the week from the war department, Washington, D. C., offering him an appointment as first lieutenant in the medical corps to which he wired his acceptance. He is probably the first Negro physician of the state to receive such recognition at the hands of the war department.

Dr. Middleton is a native Savannahian, a graduate of the college department of Knoxville College, Knoxville, Tenn., and took his medical course at the University of Michigan. He is one of the two Negro city physicians and one of the best informed of the younger professional men in the city. Dr. Middleton has a younger brother, Mr. L. G. Middleton, who is now at the army officers' training camp at Des Moines, Ia.

ANOTHER VIEW OF IT.

MERIDIAN MISS DISPATCH
NOVEMBER 30, 1917

From Dr. Sherrod, a well-known negro physicians of Meridian, The Dispatch has received what he says is the opinion of the better class of negroes in regard to certain matters which have been discussed in these columns of late.

"I want to make it plain that our people are not foolish enough to be seeking social equality with the white folks," he said. "We realize our position very well—that the country is in the hands of the white race, and that we, as a people, are in a subservient position, educationally and every way, but I do believe that we have made remarkable progress during the past fifty years.

"So far as the army situation is concerned, I can tell you one incident which, I think, shows how the Southern negroes feel. Dr. B. T. Williamson of Greenwood, who is a relative of my wife and formerly lived in Meridian, recently obtained a first lieutenant's commission. He was here in the city just after the first editorial appeared in The Dispatch. He said that, so far as he was concerned, the uniform only means that he has been called for service by his government; that he is not looking for any equality with white soldiers and cares nothing about deference to his rank."

This seems to be a sensible view, and The Dispatch is glad to give it to its readers in justice to the negroes.

As a further comment on the general subject we have this to submit: As we have before observed, the color line exists and cannot be erased. It is recognized in the ordinary affairs of life, and must be recognized in the army in order to avoid raising a harmful issue.

We fail to see why the line cannot be very sharply drawn in military circles without doing violence to the regulations. The negro units are to be mobilized by themselves—let them have their own officers, at least up to the first lieutenancy, and let these officers receive from their own men the deference due their rank. But let it begin and end right there. Let no attempt be made to enforce the usual rule as to white privates or non-commissioned officers.

There is no disposition anywhere, we believe, to give the negro soldiers the worst end of it. If we mistake not, they will prove themselves a valuable portion of our armies and will give a good acocunt of themselv[es] when the battle rages hottest, as th[ey] have always done. And for this th[ey] will receive all the honor and prais[e] that may be due them.

YOUNG QUITS OHIO REGIMENT

Colored Army Officer Is Now With Family at Wilberforce Awaiting Orders from Washington

The N.Y. Age
7/21/17

DISPUTE OVER COMMISSIONS

Many Wanted to be Officers Irrespective of Ability or Experience Is Charged – All Regiments in Ohio National Guard Mustered Into Federal Service but Ninth Battalion.

(Special to The New York Age)

COLUMBUS, O.—The Ohio colored regiment, to which Col. Charles Young was detailed as commander, was short-lived. The War Department at Washington, while accepting all the other regiments in Ohio's National Guard, has declined to muster in the colored regiment, which was raised by Col Young in two weeks. Col. Young is now at Wilberforce with his family awaiting orders.

A serious controversy arose relative to the selection of staff and line officers for the Ninth Battalion, and several threatened to resign if Col. Young's recommendations were approved by the Adjutant General. The Adjutant General of Ohio, as well as Ohio's Governor, had authorized the Colonel to select his own officers, and exercising this prerogative picked out a number of men for commissions who actually had seen service in the Spanish-American War, and of whose ability and experience he was familiar.

It is said that because of this stand the nucleus from which the regiment was built mutinied and threatened to quit. Practically all of the officers of the Ninth Battalion were active or receptive candidates for commissions of Lieutenant Colonel, regimental adjutant, majors and captaincies, and it is alleged that political pull was being used by some to secure commissions.

Fear is expressed that the rebellious conduct of members of the Ninth Battalion may result in no colored regiment being officered from Colonel down to corporal with Negroes as was to have been the case with Col. Young's unit. What to do with the Ninth Battalion is now puzzling the authorities. All the white units of the Ohio National Guard have been ordered to mobolize at Montgomery, but the status of the Ninth Battalion is in doubt.

Before leaving for Wilberforce Col. Young let it be known that he did not propose to recommend for officers men of whose ability he knew nothing. He said he did not propose risking the health and lives of his men with incompetent officers.

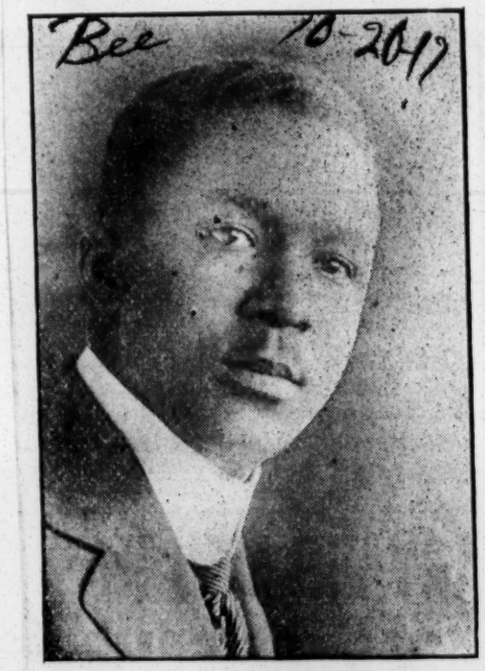
It is said that Young has received his promotion to a colonelcy, and had the Ninth Battalion been mustered into Federal service there is much likelihood that he would have seen active service until after the war. Intimations are now made that he will be retired.

GET COMMISSIONS

LIEUT. VINCENT THOMAS.

Mr. Vincent Thomas, one of the famous Thomas boys, who is noted for his musical ability, has been commissioned second lieutenant. There is not a more congenial young man to be found. Just where Lieut. Thomas will be stationed The Bee is unable to state.

Bee 10-20-17



CAPTAIN JOHN TRIGG.

This young man is the son of Mr. Joseph Trigg, who graduated with high honors from an Eastern college. Captain Trigg will be commissioned on his return to the city.

The District of Columbia was also given four other captains, to wit: Jas.

Jones, Louis Mellinger, Harry Atwood, Charles Cooper and Elijah Reynold.

Third Lieutenants: Montgomery Gregory, James H. W. Warring, Jr., Thomas Dent, Francis Dent, Charles E. Lane, Jay Clifford, Charles Houston, Clarence Curley, David Lane, Wilford Lawson, Percy Piper and Campbell Johnson.

WE NEED TRAINED OFFICERS.

Col. Charles Young, of the regular army, has written a letter to Editor Harry C. Smith, of the Cleveland Gazette, in which he endorses Dr. Spingarn's proposed Summer camp for the training of our men in military preparedness. Col. Young says, among other things:

Journal & Guide 9/14/17

"I admit that a whole loaf is better than a half loaf; but the half beats none at all. Then, we Negroes must have a part, a glorious one, in the destiny of this country—our country, the one where our fathers wrought mightily in spite of handicaps the most stupendous, the one whose soil is red with their blood freely spilled for American liberties and freedom in every war. * * * This plan of Dr. Spingarn's is constructive and I hope it will meet with the best of results. When the storm is over we can take up the idealism of the cause."

Colonel Young takes the correct view of the situation. What we need, and need badly, are trained men to officer the Afro-Americans who may be called to the colors, some 2,000,000 of whom are of military age and would require, if called out, some 200,000 officers, according to Dr. Spingarn's estimate. If we have not got them, or a reasonable number of them, and are barred out of the National military training schools, how are we to get them, except by having military schools and training camps of our own? The thing is as plain as a bump on a log. We have separate battalions and regiments, and the like, and we should have our own officers for them. We have segregation forced upon us in all directions, by the Nation, the State and the individual who thinks "he is better than other men," and it should be our first business to make the most and not the least out of it, as we do in our churches, schools, fraternities, business enterprises, and in our social life.

Until we have an educated leadership of our own, in military as well as in our other affairs, we shall have to submit to white leadership, and we should appreciate this white leadership at its proper value, as we appreciate the work of the splendid army of Northern men and women who followed in the wake and devastation of the Union armies and built the public school system of the Southern States as well as founded the academies, colleges and universities for Afro-Americans which are now magnificent seats of learning and Christian morality.

We need trained officers for our soldiers, and the only way to get them is to educate them ourselves if others will not do it for us.

DES MOINES DAY FINDS BIG CROWD AT FAIR GROUNDS

DES MOINES IA REGISTER

AUGUST 26, 1917

Drill by Negro Troops From Fort Des Moines an Impressing Event of Afternoon.

JUDGING WELL UNDER WAY

Iowa State College Carries Off Honors in Percheron Horse Class.

CHURCH SERVICES TODAY

Sunday School and Band Concerts Will Be the Chief Features.

ATTENDANCE.

	1916.	1917.
Wednesday	4,871	6,639
Thursday	9,004	10,032
Friday	30,671	37,653
Saturday	29,853	28,801
Totals	74,399	83,125

RECEIPTS.

	1916.	1917.
Advance.	$17,059.70	$21,076.54
Weds.	5,020.61	6,451.60
Thurs.	4,753.95	3,894.15
Friday	11,848.85	18,823.73
Saturday	17,904.19	20,366.25
Totals	$56,587.30	$70,612.27

Saturday was another big day at the Iowa state fair, a total of 28,801 people entering the gates. This figure was slightly less than that for the same day last year, but the receipts and paid admissions were considerably higher yesterday than for the corresponding day in 1916.

Judging of livestock is proceeding rapidly, with most of the horses and mules already graded.

Only a start has been made on the swine and cattle judging, which will not be completed before next Thursday.

Harry Hopley, the farm representative on the southern Iowa district exemption board, carried away a blue ribbon with a fine Chester White boar pig.

Trophies for College.

The Iowa State college at Ames piled up a few more trophies by winning a first for the finest Percheron mare and foal, and another first for the best Percheron mare foal.

Wyatt Carr of Collins, Ia., made a clean sweep of everything in sight in the mule division and accumulated a total of twenty-eight ribbons for prize mules and jacks. Nield Bros. of Ogden, with a display of five jacks, took the prize for grand display.

The amphitheater was well filled in the afternoon and the audience was treated to a regimental drill by the Negro soldiers from the Fort Des Moines training camp.

Regiment Out in Force.

The regiment was present in force, with full equipment. Special drills were given by company and battalion formations, and the men were then massed in regimental formation facing the grandstand. The troops then marched by platoon past the reviewing stand, down the track and out of the grounds.

The Negro troops showed a great improvement over their fine drill at Drake stadium a month ago, indicating the progress which has been made under General Ballou's instructions.

There wasn't a break in the ranks as the regiment filed past the grandstand and down the track, breaking from platoon formation into squads, and vice versa, with the greatest ease.

The review of the entire Third regiment and ammunition train may be arranged before the fair closes, in order to give the visitors an opportunity to see all the boys who are to go to France in war formation.

The first horse show of the fair was held in the stock pavilion last night, and a large number of classy animals were put through their paces.

The fireworks, which are proving one of the big attractions, were repeated in the amphitheater in the evening.

The program today will be for the most part of a musical nature, and the admission charge will be reduced to 25 ents.

Union Sunday school exercises, under direction of the Iowa State Sunday School association, will be held in the women's building at 10 o'clock. Thaviu's band and operatic singers will give a concert from 3 to 5 in the afternoon in the amphitheater. Henry's band and the Chicago Grand Opera quartet will appear in the livestock pavilion at the same hours. The Royal Hawaiians will give another program from 3 to 5 o'clock in the auditorium of the women's and children's building.

In the evening concerts will be given in the amphitheater by the Thaviu band, in the stock pavilion or plaza by Henry's band, and the Hawaiians will again be heard in the women's building. All of these programs will be from 7 to 9 p. m.

All Hands Pleased.

So far, the fair has more than met the expectations not only of Secretary Corey and officials of the fair, but also of exhibitors and visitors alike. The weather yesterday was again ideal, and the crowd tramped the big tract almost from dawn until midnight.

The mechanical exhibits are meeting with special attention because of the shortage of farm labor. Tractors are being demonstrated before critical eyes, and the exhibitors report that sales are better than had been expected. There are at least fifty separate devices for turning an automobile engine to general purpose about the farm.

Concrete mixers of several kinds also are meeting with much attention, indicating that this brand of construction is growing in favor for agricultural purposes.

URGE APPOINTMENT OF NEGRO CHAPLAINS FOR NEW REGIMENTS

6-3-17 Constitution

The delegates to the National Baptist Sunday School congress gave Dr. R. H. Henderson, pastor of Bethel A. M. E. church an ovation when he appeared before them Friday for a brief address. The fact that Bethel church readily opened its doors for the sessions of the convention when it was known that Wheat Street Baptist church was destroyed by fire has been deeply appreciated.

"This is no time for small prejudice or the entertaining of narrow conceptions," he said. "We are all brethren and there is no better time to manifest the spirit of the Good Samaritan than when a brother is down and in need of help."

W. I. Webb, of Yazoo City, Miss., in charge of the boy cadet movement, reported the complete organization of the department so that at the next congress a good working system can be seen. He hopes to have a department organized so that delinquent boys of the race may be cared for instead of sent to prisons.

More real Sunday school instruction was crowded into the sessions Friday than on any previous day. Rev. W. H. Jernagin, of Washington, presided.

Instruction was given in the following subjects: "Mite Offering, as to Its Application," Rev. A. C. Capers, of Texarkana; "The One Law of Teaching," Dr. S. N. Vass, Raleigh, N. C.; "How to Hold Present Pupils," K. D. Reddick, Atlanta; "The Text Book in the Plan of Redemption," J. T. Brown, Miami, Fla.; "Sunday School Officers, Their Prerequisites." Alice Cushing, of the Fireside school, Nashville, Tenn., spoke on "Home; What It Is to Have One."

Mayor I. H. Kemper, of Galveston, Texas, wired the convention a message expressing appreciation over the fact that Galveston had been selected for the next meeting.

The executive board of the National Baptist convention held its annual meeting for the purpose of arranging a program for the Sunday School congress at Muskogee in August. The meeting was presided over by Dr. E. C. Morris, of Helena, Ark., president of the convention.

A committee was also appointed to take up with President Wilson the matter of appointing negro chaplains for the new negro regiments of the army. A memorial was also drafted to the president, asking his aid in behalf of the colored missionaries in Africa who are on the verge of being expelled from the country.

Coincident with the passage of resolutions by the congress condemning the other faction in the National Baptist convention and pledging support to the convention, came a telegram from Nashville, signed by Noah W. Cooper, a prominent white lawyer and member of the Southern Methodist church, asking that five representatives from this convention be appointed to confer with five from the Boyd faction, the meeting to be held in the First Baptist church (white), of which Dr. Allen Fort is pastor, June 14. It was decided that such a conference could not be arranged at this time and from this point.

The program mapped out for today is a busy one. The business of the congress will come to a close Saturday night, although visiting ministers will occupy the pulpits of negro churches Sunday. A big mass meeting Sunday afternoon at Bethel church will conclude the sessions of the convention.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917

Officers

COL. YOUNG ON RETIRED LIST

The Afro-American

Hopes Shattered That Exam ining Board Would Report Him Fit and Tiru s in Line for Brigadier Generalship.

8/11/'17

Washington, August 8—Col. Charles Young will not have an opportunity to serve as an officer in France, his retirement with the rank of colonel having been ordered by President Wilson last Friday. Physical disability is given as the reason for the retirement, which is to date from June 22, 1917. He will continue on duty with the colored regiment, now being organized in Ohio. His pay will be $6,000 a year.

The news of Colonel Young's retirement has been expected ever since he was recently ordered before an examining board at San Francisco. Protests began to pour into the War Department against any "Shelving" of Colonel Young because he is a colored man. The examining board, it is said, recommended his retirement on the ground that he was suffering from high blood pressure. This was astounding news to his many friends, who believed that he was and is now in the best of physical condition, at least as much so as are many white officers who have served in the army as long as he.

FALSE HOPES LOOM

In response to an inquiry from Prof. Kelly Miller, of Washington, Secretary of War Baker replied on July 7th, that Colonel Young had been surveyed by an examining board and found to be "afflicted with a chronic disease."

"The report of the board, "Secretary Baker stated, "was approved by the surgeon general, but in view of the fact that Colonel Young's record is a long and honorable one, and the government needs officers of his rank and ability, it was directed that the report of the board to re-examine the question so as to make quite sure that there could not be an error in the matter.

BAKER REQUESTS REPORT

"I have directed that the report of the board be returned to me personally before being acted upon, not because I find myself able to believe that any prejudice would produce the deep dishonor of a raise report, but because I want to be able to give the assurance to all who inquire that I have given my own personal thought and attention to this case, in which so many are interested.

"I hope that the board will find Colonel Young still able to perform active duty. In the meantime, I have directed that he be restored to active duty, and have at least the hopea of being able to have his assistance for the present."

A report was sent out from Washington that a new examining board had found him physically fit and recommended that he be advanced to a colonelcy.

PRESIDENT WRITES MOTON

In response to a query from Maj R. R. Moton, President Wilson, under date of July 9, wrote the Tuskegee principal:

"I have your letter of July 7th. You may be sure that I am no less deeply interested than yourself in the matter to which you call my attention, and I think that you are laboring under a misapprehension as to the case of Lieut. Col. Charles Young. There is no possible ground in that case for the fear that he is in any way being discriminated against, and you may be sure that he will be treated as any other officer would be in similar circumstances. I know that is the disposition of the authorities of the War Department, and it is certainly my own purpose."

WAR SECRETARY APPREHENSIVE

It will be noticed that both the letters of President Wilson and Secretary Baker were written two weeks later than the time from which Colonel Young's retirement is to date (June 22.) Secretary Baker shows in his letter to Professor Miller that he was apprehensive of criticism when he stated that he ordered "the report of the board be returned to me personally -- -- -- because I want to be able to give the assurance to all who inquire that I have given my own personal thought and attention to this case, in which so many are interested."

RETIREMENT GENERAL TALK

The news of his retirement became a general conversation topic, and it is probable that no officers being taken from active duty in recent years created such interest. On one side as the feeling that Colonel Young had been discriminated against because of his race and on the other was the desire to assure all that he had been treated fairly. The prospective retirement has been the theme for discussion in race journals thruout the country.

A WEST POINTER.

Colonel Young, who has an unblemished record, was graduated from West Point in 1889. He, Lieutenant H. O. Flipper and a cadet named Alexander have been the only colored men graduated from West Point, so great has been prejudice at this government school as well as at the Naval Academy. Nine other colored men have not been able to complete courses at West Point. Young rose to the highest rank ever attained by a colored man in the United States Army.

A man of abiliy, and popular, Col. Young slowly waded through race prejudice to his present rank. He has been stationed with the Ninth, Tenth and Seventh Cavalries, the later composed of whites. He was at one time military instructor at Wilberforce University and has also served as military attache both in Haiti and Liberia. A little over a year ago he was presented the Spingarn Mdal as recognition of his achievements.

His retirement means that he will lose the chance of becoming a brigadier general

CITY STIRRED BY EPISODE DUE TO NEGRO OFFICER

LOUISVILLE KY POST
OCTOBER 25, 1917

Effort to Compel White Soldier to Salute Subject of General Dicussion.

No incident that has happened in Louisville since the war began has attracted more attention than the meeting of a negro officer and a white Sergeant on Fourth street, near Green, Wednesday afternoon when the white soldier refused to salute the negro. The episode has been the subject of general discussion through Louisville.

The facts in regard to the meeting were given in the Evening Post Wednesday. The colored officer was William Glass, of 1612 West Walnut street, who was recently commissioned as a Captain in the Colored Officers' Reserve camp at DesMoines, Iowa.

The two men, both in uniform, met on Fourth street in the middle of the afternoon. The street was crowded, and what took place was witnessed by many people. The Sergeant looked away as he passed the Captain. The latter saluted, but the white man started to pass with his head still averted. Thereupon the negro stopped him and ordered him to salute. The white man refused to comply and a sharp altercation took place while a crowd quickly gathered. The negro threw back his cloak to show the insignia that proved that he was a Captain, but the white man averred that he would not salute a negro. In the meantime the disposition of the crowd evinced itself as unmistakably hostile to the negro, and the latter decided to pass on without getting his salute.

Record of Glass.

William Glass, the negro officer who figured in the episode, is a native of Louisville, and enlisted in the regular army from this city in 1893. He has been in the army ever since, and when the present war broke out was a Sergeant in a regular regiment of negro soldiers stationed at Honolulu. He was recently selected for training at the negro officers' training camp at Honolulu. He has orders to report at Chillicothe, O., on November 1. Glass said after the affair on Fourth avenue that, inasmuch as the military regulations require a soldier to salute an officer, he felt that he had acted properly in trying to force the white soldier to salute him. Glass said that one of the white soldiers called him "a damn nigger," but that he does not propose to push the matter further.

Sergeant Smith from Camp Taylor.

The white soldier who refused to salute Glass, according to Glass, gave his name as "Sergeant Smith, of Company C, Camp Taylor." He did not state the regiment to which he was attached, although Glass says he believes the Sergeant was willing to do so. At any rate the party broke up with the white soldier saying nothing more to establish the identity of the military unit to which he is attached. There are probably a number of "Sergeant Smiths" at Camp Taylor. Whether an inquiry will be made to ascertain the regiment to which the soldier is assigned is not known.

Army Authorities Silent.

No comment has yet been made by the army authorities here in regard to the incident. That the military regulations require enlisted men to salute officers when passing them, regardless of color, is certain. There is one negro at Camp Taylor who holds the rank of Second Lieutenant. He is a veterinary surgeon, and spends all of his time working in the camp where the horses are kept, and no trouble has ever manifested itself over his actions. There are five negro privates at Camp Taylor, and later it is expected that as many as 1,000 negroes will be trained here. The negroes will be trained as a separate unit, and kept in a separate part of the camp and no trouble is anticipated. If negro officers are sent here to command them, it is believed great care will have to be used to prevent a repetition of such episodes as that which took place on Fourth avenue Wednesday. There is said to be no prejudice on the part of the white soldiers against colored soldiers; the only cause for friction relates to saluting negro officers. It is certain that negro officers will not be placed over white soldiers. The only trouble would arise in regard to salutes between white soldiers and negro officers.

The incident in Louisville is one that the army men think may be repeated wherever there is an army camp in the South, and most of the army camps are in the South. The policy of the War Department is expected to be to keep the negro officers as far as possible in Northern camps, but one of the plans is to have a few negro officers wherever there are negro troops, and there are to be some negro troops trained both at Louisville and Atlanta.

Attitude of Civilians.

A feature of the episode in regard to Glass was the attitude of the civilians who saw the incident. Glass states that the sentiment was strongly hostile to him. He says that one white man said to him: "You are south of the Mason and Dixon line, and we do not salute niggers down here." He said the man who spoke to him was a civilian, and that he did

COLONEL CHARLES YOUNG

The Afro American 11/24/17

THE PROBLEM

The War Department threw a bomb into the Officers Training Camp at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, when instead of the expected announcement of commissions, orders were issued stating that the men could reenlist for another month, making four months in all at the camp instead of the three months first proposed. More than fifty men at the camp, who felt that they had little hope of receiving commissions left immediately. About 950 men remain at Fort Des Moines out of the original 1250.

No reason for this extension of time was assigned by the War Department. The men had finished the work outlined for the training camp according to their officers and inspectors from the War Department in a very creditable manner, and had the right to expect their commissions September 15. Instead of this they appear to

have been given the option of enlisting for another month of training or else lose their chance of receiving commissions in the arrmy altogether. It looks very much as if the War Department has broken faith with its colored officers at the very beginning.

Of course no one will make the charge that the men at Fort Des Moines are getting too much training. It takes four years of West Point work to make a second lieutenant usually, and these men have only been at work three months. The more training the receive, the better officers they must prove. The only objection that can be raise1 lies in the fact that the term of the camp is being raised without any good reason being assigned.

Fort Des Moines rookies knew that they were on trial as reserve officers, they have done their utmost to make good in the alloted time, and according to all published accounts have come up to all expectations. To lengthen the training period without assigning any reason might leave the impression in some circles that the men at Des Moines have not done as well as the men in the other camps. If this is so everybody ought to know it, and if it is not so, false impressions ought not to be created.

Maybe after all it is the old problem of not knowing what to do with the colored man in the army. A recent statement of Secretary of War Baker to the effect that "the call for colored drafted men will be postponed, so that they will be called at a separate time. . . . .It is estimated that 70,000 of the 687,000 men called will be colored. . . . The army in France will need 100,000 men behind the lines for use along the roads and railways, or on other special work. A great many battalions of white and colored men will be necessary for these purposes, and the War Department feels certain that many of the colored men of the selective draft forces will volunteer for this duty in order to be sent quickly to France."

Such a statement seems to indicate that the Government would prefer colored laborers to colored soldiers. At the same time the uncertainty of the policy of cantonment of the colored men----whether with the other troops or by themselves, whether in the North or in the South ----shows plainly how hard the Department finds it to determine just what it is going to do.

It will certainly be a "great step toward winning the war" when the government begins to hadle its soldiers as United States soldiers, and forgets that some are colored and others are not.

SANDERS NEGRO MADE FALSE STATEMENTS

NEWSPAPER INTERVIEW PLACES VICKSBURG IN LIMELIGHT.

Says Citizens Ran Him Out of City and That He Was Threatened With Violence.

VICKSBURG, MISS. HERALD
NOVEMBER 23, 1917

Following recent newspaper interviews given out by Joseph B. Sanders negro, who was commissioned last month as a second lieutenant in the United States army at the officers' training camp at Des Moines, Iowa representative citizens have taken the matter up with the war department.

The negro claims to have been ill-treated, stripped of his uniform, threatened with mob violence and run out of Vicksburg by citizens recently. His complaint to the war department, if in accordance with newspaper interviews given to many of the leading publications throughout the north, is greatly magnified and exaggerated, and has caused considerable indignation on the part of local citizens, who hope to bring about a thorough investigation of the whole affair.

Sanders claims that he was ordered to remove his uniform by two policemen. So far as could be learned yesterday, this statement is false, as well as other statements which he made. Chief of Police R. G. Groome was asked yesterday if any such orders had ever been issued to local policemen, and stated that they had not.

Sanders has complained to the war department that he was set upon by citizens of Vicksburg, the home of his parents, when he visited them after receiving his commission, and after being advised to remove his uniform, fled from that city in disguise. He is now stationed at Fort Dodge, Iowa.

The true facts of the case, so far as could be ascertained are that the negro probably suffered slight insults from members of the 155th U. S. Infantry, which was at Camp Hayes at the time of his visit. His parents reside in the city and are keepers of an eating house in Levee street, his father, George Sanders, having resided in this city for a number of years. Following is statement made by Sanders which was published in the New York World, under a St. Louis date line of November 12th:

"I arrived in Vicksburg on October 18th and was met by a platoon of white soldiers standing around the station. They did not make any attempt to render any military courtesy whatsoever, but that was alright and I did not say anything to them.

"I was met on the streets by the soldiers and they called me all kinds of names and said I need not look to them for a salute, for I would not get it. I was knocked off the sidewalks on several occasions and then cursed, and ordered to get out of my uniform and leave town and not show up on the streets.

"I left in disguise and my mother brought my clothes to Greenville, Miss. On the following day I left here for St. Louis.'

"Sanders on his arrival in St. Louis was entertained by the negro population at a 'smoker' given in his honor. In relating this incident, he declared that soldiers had told him that no 'nigger' could wear a uniform in Miississippi that white people had to honor.

"Sanders stated that two police officers called on him at his parents' home and ordered him to get out of his uniform and to leave town. At first he refused to comply with this order, but when he saw a crowd was forming decided for the protection of his parents, to go. He then put on an old suit of his father's and got away through the rear door of the home.

"Out side he was accosted by a crowd, which let him pass after short questioning. He believes he was not recognized in civilian clothes."

From facts obtained yesterday, the negro was not by any means run out of the city either by "citizens" or members of the 155th U. S. Infantry, although he was advised by his father to remove his uniform as precaution, after he had been insulted by soldiers on the streets.

George Sanders, the negro officer's father stated yesterday, that a white gentleman had called at his place of business and suggested that he remove his uniform, but that if he was a policeman that he did not wear a uniform. When asked if a mob had ever congregated about his place of business, he stated there had not, although three soldiers had stopped in and purchased Coca-Cola on the night his son took his departure. This he stated was nothing unusual, and that soldiers had been there before, even before the arrival of his son.

When the newspaper interview was read to him he stated, "If dat happened, it was a heap mo' than he tol' his pa. I did hear him say dat he was shoved from de sidewalk."

145,000 SELECTIVE DRAFT MEN WHEN IN SERVICE WILL COMPOSE LARGEST NEGRO ARMY IN THE ANNALS OF WAR.

MANY COLORED OFFICERS.

Dallas Express 11/10/17

Most National Guard Units now in Guard are Officered Exclusively by Colored Officers.

When the full strength of America's new army is ranged on the battlefront of France, Negro troops will make up approximately one-eleventh of the men under the Stars and Stripes. Altho Negro soldiers from Africa or West Indies have fought in many European struggles and have followed some of the greatest commanders in Europe from Hannibal to Napoleon the American contingent is by far the largest Negro army ever mustered for battle on European soil.

Uncle Sam has four Negro regiments in the regular army which have been raised to war strength and now number close to 7,000 men. Two of these regiments are cavalry and two infantry. The cavalry are the Eleventh of Carrizal fame and the Ninth.

The regular army Negro regiments are officered exclusively by white West Pointers.

The following Negro National Guard units are now in the Federal service and officered exclusively by Negro officers:

First Separte Connecticut Co., 90 men, 1 officer; First Separate District of Columbia Battalion, 588 men, 11 officers; Eighth Illinois Regiment, 1956 men, 78 officers; First Separate Maryland Co., 150 men, 3 officers; Fifteenth New York Infantry, 2053 men, 54 officers: Ohio Ninth Separate Battalion, 1532 men, 48 officers; First Separate Tennessee Co., 112 men, 3 officers; First Separate Massachusetts Co., 150 men, 3 officers. Total, 6641 men, 201 officers.

There have just been commissioned from the training camp for Negro officers at Ft. Des Moines, Ia., a total of 625 officers, who rank as follows: Captains, 106, First Lieutenants 320 Second Lieutenants 199.

This total of training camp and National Guard officers—826— constitutes the present visible supply of Negro officers.

But to officer the Negro troops raised under select service law there will be required about 10,000 officers of all grades, so that about nine-tenths of the officers of Negro troops will be white. This is not the result of discrimination, but lack of material. The young Negro men commissioned at Des Moines have won high praise from their instructors and are first-class material. Every state in the Union was represented at the camp a very large number coming from the Southern States, of course.

A total of 1,400,000 men are being raised to fill up the regular army, the National Guard and the National Army. The Negroes number about 145,000. Added to the regulars and National Guards now in service the total is about 160,000.

Negroes have tought in all American wars from the Revolution to the brush at Carrizal. In the Civil War hundred of thousands were raised and did some very fine fighting. On the other side in the sixties Negroes dug Confederate trenches under fire, served artillery and frequently fought in the ranks. One of the last acts of the Confederate Congress was the passage of a law authorizing the raising of Negro regiments among the slaves. —Dispatch

ARMY AND NAVY CHAPLAINS

The great increase in the Army and Navy of the United States demands an increased number of chaplains, and the Government is seeking to meet this demand. A number of permanent chaplains are to be appointed; others will be needed for the duration of the war, and many more may be demanded for temporary service in training camps.

According to the revised statues governing the appointment of chaplains, each man appointed must be recommended by some authorized ecclesiastical body. In cooperation with the Federal Council of the Churches, the Baptists have created a Committee on Chaplains; this Committee will carefully be adequate men, able to enter into the life of the soldiers and commanding confidence by their character and ability. Above all, they should be men of an earnest religious life, with a sincere love for men and prepared for spiritual and social team work.

Please send all inquiries and communications to

SAMUEL ZANE BATTEN,
1701 Chestnut Street,
Philadelphia, Pa.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917

Officers

OTEST AND A PLEA

An Open Letter to the Editor of the Kentucky State Journal

The following is clipped from the Kentucky State Journal of Thursday November 15, 1917:

"Vicksburg Sentiments

We do not approve the action of the Vicksburgers who made a Negro army officer shed his regimentals and shake the dust of the town from his feet, but we do wonder what, between heaven and earth induced a Negro officer to go to Vicksburg in his regimentals expecting the hospitable reception, which he says he did not receive.

Were we a 'culled gen'man' wearing a military uniform we should go to Detroit or Minneapolis for a holiday, or good old Boston, or even New York, rather than seek the city of Vicksburgers to the heart and as ourselves in the habiliments of honor and glory. It would be better sport and better strategy.

The Vicksburgers were very wrong, very. But they were Vicksbergers to the heart and as the 'off'sah' must have known Vicksburg and its sentiment and its methods of expressing the same why, why, did he go to Vicksburg in his uniform and attitudinize, rather than to go to some city in which he would have been appreciated and accorded due courtesy?"

Frankfort, Ky., Nov. 15, 1917.
Editor of the Kentucky State Journal:

The undersigned colored citizens, who are constant, interested and loyal readers of your valued columns and who recognize and regard the Kentucky State Journal as one of the really great newspapers of the Southland, wish to enter courteous yet earnest and emphatic protest against an editorial to be found in your to-day's publication. We refer to your comment upon the unfortunate incident which occurred recently at Vicksburg, Miss., at which time a colored officer lately commissioned to go forth to fight for the flag of this our common country, was maltreated, stripped of his uniform and forced to leave under the cover of darkness.

We agree with you most heartily in your expression of disapproval of the treatment accorded him by some thoughtless citizens of Vicksburg, but we do beg to dissent from your opinion of the inadvisability of his going there.

Our information is that the young man did not go to Vicksburg either for "sport or strategy," as intimated in your editorial, but for the purpose of taking farewell leave of loved ones before being called to offer up his life upon the gory battlefields of France, and thereby help to "make the world safe for democracy."

To us it seems unkind and ungenerous to offer the presumption that he had traveled such a long distance for a "holiday" or to "sun himself in the habiliments of honor and glory."

Surely the privilege should be given to this young man—as to every other soldier—to say good-bye to those near and dear to him before making his perilous journey across the waters, possibly never to return. And the fact that he was possessed of a black face and wore the uniform of an officer in the United States Army should be no bar to his undisturbed exercise of this privilege. It should be remembered that

"Fleecy locks and dark complexion
Should not forfeit Nature's claim
Skins may differ—but affection
Dwells in black and white the same."

We wish to further enter our most sincere protest against your allusion in the spirit of ridicule, to a "culled gen'man," and an "off'sah," regarding same as extremely unkind and untimely. He who offers his services at this time to his country should not be treated in the spirit of jest. We are being confronted to-day with the most unusual and alarming conditions in all the annals of human history. The spirit of "man's inhumanity to man" has engulfed practically all Christendom, and the world is literally on fire. Across the great divide an holocaust of war is raging with unabating fury. Arrayed against us is an enemy that is aggressive, vigilant, powerful resourceful, vindictive, unscrupulous, mendacious and brutal. With France fighting heroically the fight of desperation, Russia rent asunder by internal broils and dissensions, England confronted with the gravest crisis since the war began, Italy retreating in dismay before the enemy, our own soldiers falling early victims to German bullets, and the fact staring us in the face that America must win this war, surely this is the time for the most sober thought and the most serious utterance.

God forbid that in this hour of national peril and threatened disaster there should be anything uttered, written or done to chill the spirit of patriotism swelling in the breast of any loyal American, be he black or white. This is the hour of all others when the passions and prejudices which have divided us should be obliterated, and when we should stand together as one against our common danger. In this crisis in our American history we should forget our creeds, classes, colors and conditions, and stand out for Americanism—unsullied, untrammeled and undismayed. At this time when we are threatened with the mailed fist, we should uphold the arms of our President.

The American Negro asks for nothing but fair play, and a chance to prove his loyalty to his country and the flag. To paraphrase an expression of our late lamented leader, Dr. Washington, the races should stand "socially as distinct as the fingers, but united patriotically as the hand itself."

The patriotism of the Negro has been attested upon the battlefields of our country from historic Bunker Hill to bloody Carrazal.

In this present crisis we stand ready, as ever before, to lay our lives cheerfully upon the altars of our nation's honor. Already eighty-three thousand Negroes have been conscripted, and are now at training camps preparing for the call to the red fields of carnage. When this awful war is over, a few of them will return after having rendered heroic, self-sacrificing service. More of them will return bearing in their bodies unhealed wounds, incurable diseases, maimed for life. The greater part of them will "sleep their last sleep" in unknown sunken graves, "somewhere in France."

Shall we not then, cheer them ere they depart, and have them feel that the flag for which they are to fight, bleed and die is their Shibboleth and protection? Should we not have them feel that the uniform they wear is to be to them not an object of ridicule or destruction, but a badge of honor?

Are they to understand that the uniform of the United States Army it to be respected in all or only in certain parts of our country?

Are citizens, offering their lives to their country, to be insulted and outraged because of their color?

Have loyalty and service no weight when coming from Negroes, even in this crisis in the history of our country?

Do the upright, thoughtful, just and Christian men and women of America endorse, sanction and condone such outrages upon a class of citizens than whom there is none more patient, loyal and patriotic?

Shall we not have these black soldiers know that when they lay down their lives for their country on battlefields far away that a grateful nation will enshrine them in perpetual memory, even though they are of dusky hue and of a lowly race?

Yours for our common country, united and victorious,

E. E. Underwood, I. R. Diggs, C. W. Anderson, Thomas K. Robb, Jas. Morton, J. Todd Simpson, Rev. W. T. Silvey, Henry Brown, G. P. Russell, H. H. Jackson, Louis D. Smith, John Ecton, John Shelton, Jr., Geo. Whittaker, John H. Gay, Samuel Guy, W. W. Wilson, Thos. L. Brooks, H. B. Rosby, D. E. Reid, B. F. Sayre, James A. Ray, Rev. C. W. Allison, F. W. Williams, W. H. Mayo, D. O. Robinson, Louis D. Williams, George W. Martin, Steven Conda, James C. Brown, John McCann, Sr., James B. C y.

RACE LEADERS IN THE MAKING

Louisville Courier-Journal 7/28/17

Training Camp At Des Moines Has More Than Military Meaning.

MEN ARE TRAINED TO LEAD

War Training Will Count When Officers Return to Civil Life.

Des Moines, Ia.—"Uncle Sam's greatest experiment in the race problem," is the characterization given by Col. C. C. Ballou, commandant of the Negro reserve officers' training camp at Ft. Des Moines, to the effort being made here to fit Negroes from all over the United States for leadership of their own race. More than 1200 Negroes have been in training here for more than one month, under exactly the same conditions as white young men are being trained in other camps of the country for commissions in the coming national army.

It is planned to officer the Negro regiments to be raised under the selective draft largely with men trained here. The regiments are to be given white colonels and majors, but the captains and other commissioned officers of lower rank are to be Negroes.

"The work here is more than an effort to train Negro officers," says Colonel Ballou. "It is a wonderful experiment in determining whether or not the Negro possesses qualities which fit him to lead his own race in upward progress.

"While we are training these men for military leadership, this training will be equally valuable in civil life and it is my belief that some of the men who are being instructed here will become among the most prominent workers in Negro welfare work that the country has ever had."

The men here were selected upon a basis of personal merit from Negroes in almost every state in the Union. Some 200 of the men were picked from the regular army regiments, and most of these men already have shown their ability as leaders and are holding the higher ranks in the companies for training purposes.

fficersmisupb shrdletahmftahrdahrdrd

The Negro troopers have created no trouble in Des Moines, and, aside from one or two minor difficulties due to efforts at segregation by local theater men, there has been no race feeling over the camp.

Practically every profession is represented among the men here. There are architects, lawyers, engineers, college professors, editors and physicians, and college graduates predominate. Nine of the men hold Harvard University degrees.

According to Col. Ballou the civilian recruits show remarkable ability to acquire military knowledge and work even more diligently than the average white recruit of the same class. The Negroes are intensely in earnest, and there have been practically no violation of camp discipline.

URGES MILITARY TRAINING CAMP

New York Amsterdam News

Dr. J. E. Spingarn Wants Educated Colored Men to Qualify as Leaders

2-21-17

WRITES AN OPEN LETTER

Advancement Association Head and Stalwart Friend of Race Behind Move for Officers of Volunteers in Case of War

New York, February 15, 1917.

To the Educated Colored Men of the United States:

It is of the highest importance that the educated colored men of this country should be given opportunities

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

for leadership. You must cease to remain in the background in every field of national activity, and must come forward to assume your right places as leaders of American life. All of you cannot be leaders, but those of you who have the capacity for leadership must be given an opportunity to test and display it.

There is now just such an opportunity possible for you, in case of war, to become leaders and officers instead of followers and privates. Major General Leonard Wood, of the U. S. Army, commanding the Department of the East, has promised that if 200 of you apply for admission, he will organize and maintain a military training camp for colored men, with just the sort of training to fit you to serve as officers of volunteers in case of war.

I do not believe that colored men should be separated from other Americans in any field of life, but the crisis is too near at hand to discuss principles and opinions, and it seems to me that there is only one thing for you to do at this juncture, and that is to get the training that will fit you to be officers, however and wherever and whenever this training may be obtained. If two hundred of you do not send applications immediately the opportunity may be lost forever.

The camp will be conducted on exactly the same principles as the military training camp held at Plattsburgh, N. Y., where thousands of men have received intensive training in military service. It will be under the direction of United States Army officers. It will last four weeks. The date has not been fixed, but it will probably begin early in June. The status of every student at the camp will be that of a cadet, just as at West Point.

I understand that the transportation to and from the camp will be defrayed by the Government, and that the subsistence and training at the camp will be free. It is probable that every man will have to pay his own fare to the camp, and that after he arrives his travelling expenses will be refunded and his fare home paid. The only expense will be the cost of the uniform, which each man must furnish himself. This consists of a khaki blouse, khaki breeches, two olive drab shirts, web belt, campaign hat and cotton leggings, costing in all about eight or ten dollars. Any good russet walking shoes will do. The outfit may be purchased on arrival at camp, or, better still, from the Army and Navy Co-operative Company, with branches in New York, Washington and Philadelphia. Almost any sporting goods store can furnish the outfit, which must be of the regular army pattern. Those who wish to do some study in advance are advised to read Moss's Manual of Military Training.

Candidates must be between the ages of 20 and 45, in vigorous health and of good moral character. Men who are graduates or undergraduates of colleges, high schools, normal, agricultural or industrial schools or other institutions of learning are preferred, but any man of intelligence, character and ability may join. Previous military experience is not necessary. If you are not a graduate or undergraduate of some institution it might be advisable to have a letter of recommendation from some person of repute.

Send in your own application immediately. But that is not enough. Go out among your friends and persuade them to do the same. We must not let this chance slip. We must have as many colored officers as possible if war should come.

Sincerely yours,

J. E. SPINGARN.

N. B.—Applications should be sent to Dr. J. E. Spingarn, 9 West 73rd street, New York. A brief letter, with a few details about yourself, will be sufficient for the present. We must persuade General Wood that over 200 men want to join immediately.

NEGRO ARMY OFFICERS

The commissions for Negro officers who have been in training at Des Moines for the past four months have gone forward and there is the keenest interest everywhere in what these commissions may amount to.

It has been suggested that, even among Negro army units, these will amount to no more than company commander, and that there is no hope of advancement beyond that rank, no matter what the exegencies and eventualities of the war may be. It has also been rumored that those who may win the high commissions, if any should be awarded these, will be placed on the officers resrved lists, and then will see on service in important posts.

We cannot anticipate what the intentions of the War Department may be; whether the whole schedule of official rank shall be extended fully and freely to Negro officers or whether here is to pervade and characterize the epartment that some policy of subter uge and evasion which has been oper ted in other governmental circles.

We do know that the Young case was ot terminated satisfactorily to the people at large, however good the gov ernment's reason for what it did. We also know that the press of the nation has been busy at engendering a public opinion inimical to the Negro in every branch of the military service.

We have been encouraged, however, at the conduct of the honorable Secretary of War, Newton D. Baker, in hat he refused to be turned aside from his studied plans at the whims of demagogues and an unreasoning and rabid press. As a national character, charged with the most important portfolio of the nation at this critical time, Mr. Baker looms up large; he stands out sharply in contrast with a great many of his associates in the nation's war preparation. It may be that the administration has chosen a bigger man than it knew.

We expect certain hardships for Negro soldiers recruited for the great national army, due to the fact that their care and keeping, for the present at least, will be entrusted largely to the Southern men who find it hard to rise above their prejudices. The few bigger men in chief authority will not be able to secure absolutely just and important dealing along the line of authority. But these are minor considerations, and the Negro recruits go into the service expecting somewhat of disadvantage. We do, however, expect that the same comforts of housing and clothing and feeding will obtain; that every facility for thorough training along every branch of the military and naval service will be open to and extended to them; that to a large extent at present Negro units will be officed by Negro men from the Negro regulars and from the officers' training camp, and that to a larger extent in the near future will this be the case; and, above all, that as Negroes show themselves fit and competent they will be regularly and consistently advanced in rank and grade,—even to the very highest post within the gift of the service.

The calling of Mr. Emmett J. Scott to the service of the War Department, in whatever capacity he may serve there, was a long step in the right direction, and in the way of recognizing the great worth of Negro people, not only in the army service, but, generally, in all the affairs of the nation. Secretary Baker and his counsellors and aids must have recognized this thing to call Mr. Scott. That they called the right man, no Negro of these United States will doubt. Mr. Scott is eminently well qualified in every way for the duty and advices he may be called on to give.

We shall suspend judgment of the War Department acts, temporarily at least, and of the acts of the Secretary of War, and await developments; both in the disposition and mobilization of Negro soldiermen after their organization, and in the awards and assignments which shall be made at Des Moines.

We shall not be satisfied with anything less than fullest opportunity to advance to the most honorable post in the nation's service. To be satisfied with less would be to admit that we are unworthy.

WHITE REFUSED TO SALUTE NEGRO

NYC GLOBE

NOVEMBER 17, 1917

Black Officer Showed Insignia, but Subordinate Refused to Obey Regulations.

The spirit of the Old South, says the Louisville Courier-Journal, came into conflict the other day on the street with the prescribed regulations of the military establishment of the United States, which says, "A Negro who is an officer is no longer to be regarded as a Negro, but as an officer, and must be saluted with all respect due his rank by junior officers and enlisted men."

The point in question was raised when a Negro officer of the new national army made an effort to compel a white non-commissioned officer stationed at Camp Zachary Taylor to salute him.

The Negro officer was Captain William Glass, who was commissioned at the Colored Officers' Reserve Camp at Des Moines, Iowa, Oct. 15, and has orders to report for duty at Camp Sheridan, Chillicothe, Ohio, Nov. 1. Captain Glass has been in the service twenty-four years, having enlisted in Louisville in July, 1893, and has in his possession eight honorable discharges which give him an excellent record from his commanding officers. At the outbreak of the war he was stationed at Honolulu as first sergeant of Company H, Twenty-fifth Regular Infantry, from where he was appointed to Des Moines as a candidate for a commission. Captain Glass gave the following account of the affair:

"I was walking with my wife on the street about fifteen feet behind a white officer, when two noncommissioned officers approached from the opposite direction and saluted the white officer according to the regulations. The street did not happen to be crowded at the time, and they had ample opportunity to see me as I passed if they had so desired. Instead, however, of coming to a salute in acknowledgment to the insignia on my hat and collar they immediately looked away. I, as an officer of the army of the United States and subject to authority, called them to account as the regulations give me the right to do. One of the noncommissioned men came to a salute at once, but the other declined to comply, claiming that the insignia of my rank were not in view. I opened my top coat and exposed my shoulder straps and he then refused the acknowledgment, saying, 'I don't salute a Negro.'

"'My name is Sergeant Smith of Company C and I am stationed at Camp Zachary Taylor. You can report me if you wish.' He also gave his regiment, but I did not pay any attention to it, as I did not intend to carry the affair any further.

"I discussed the matter with a white officer who happened to be passing at the time and was preparing to move on when a civilian who was present said to the non-commissioned men: 'You're in Kentucky now and south of the Mason-Dixon line and we don't salute niggers down here.'

"As I did not have any authority over the civilian and did not care to figure in any scrape, I left the scene of the trouble while the white commissioned officer with whom I had conversed, attempted to explain the necessity of the enforcement of army discipline to the crowd that had gathered. I was not angered at the man at any time and ignored the personal insult as due to race prejudice. But I am commissioned a captain of infantry in the army of the United States and am obliged to uphold the high standards of the commissioned personnel of the service. I have offered my services to the government and will be exposed to the same hardships and probable death in France as any man in the service.

"This is the first trouble of the sort that I have experienced, as all the junior officers grant me the deference to which my rank is entitled, and even as I pass along the street following the trouble any number of the officers and privates greeted me with the courtesy that the regulations of the military establishment demand. No one regrets the affair and the attendant notoriety more than myself, and I should be pleased if it were possible to smother it in some manner."

NEGRO MEDICS WILL PASS THROUGH CITY

Colored Troops to Parade I Streets En Route to Fair Grounds.

DES MOINES IA TRIBUNE

Over 900 colored troops will march through the principal streets of Des Moines tomorrow morning.

The medical department, now stationed at Fort Des Moines, with the colored officers' training school, will hike under full marching equipment from the fort to the fair grounds.

This will include the moving of their pack train and litters, and will mean the mobilization of 120 colored medical officers and 800 colored medical enlisted men.

The entire colored medical department of the army of the United States will be represented by this marching column which will extend over half a mile.

Chief of Police Jackson will send a special detail of men to meet the troops and guide them through the city over the streets where they will hold up the least traffic.

According to Captain Morrill, in charge at the hospital at the fort, the column will be passing the downtown business district about 11 o'clock tomorrow morning. They will present an imposing ar unique sight.

Soldiers - 1917
Officers

PASS EXAMINATIONS BUT NO COMMISSIONS

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Although thirty-seven non-commissioned officers out of fifty-two from the Tenth Cavalry recently passed examinations to become commissioned officers, not one has received a commission, is the report going the rounds here.

This attitude on the part of the War Department would not be questioned if it was not generally known that white men who attended training schools such as conducted at Fort Huachuca, Ariz., have been awarded commissions.

When colored non-commissioned officers attended the training school at Fort Huachuca several weeks ago they were under the impression that they were being schooled for reserve officers or temporary officers in the regular regiments.

The thirty-seven who passed the examinations for commissions have been wondering why they were subjected to mental and physical tests, as the board which was at first ordered by the War Department to recommend successful candidates for temporary commissions in the regular army as second lieutenants have received telegraphic instructions not to recommend anyone.

The experienced non-commissioned officers, many of whom are said to possess more practical military knowledge than many white men with commissions are now at Camp Fort Des Moines, Ia., where the colored camp has been established.

It is presumed that the white men who have been commissioned will go to the many new regiments of regulars that have been ordered formed. But since no colored regiments have been designated the assumption is there will be no place for colored officers.

"Will there be any new regiments of Negroes in the regular army?" or is it intended that the non-commissioned men who received instruction at Fort Huachuca, Ariz., are to wait for the formation of regiments of conscripts before receiving commissions?" are questions being asked by those eager to see the Negro receive proper consideration.

Before going to Fort Huachuca for training colored non-commissioned officers were under the impression that they were to be made line officers, with temporary commissions, of the 18th and 19th cavalry regiments. However, the War Department is charged with studiously avoiding making mention of these proposed regiments, although all the other numbers have been ordered recruited.

The sentiment among Negroes throughout the United States is that if the proposed regiments—18th and 19th cavalry, are made up of Negroes and non-commissioned officers from colored regiments in the regular army are not made line officers, but officered by white men who formerly non-commissioned officers the same as colored non-commissioned officers, without more experience, training or ability, the race will have received another "slap in the face."

ROOKIES TOLD TO OBEY STATE LAWS

Afro American

Must Be No Repetition of the Houston Affair, Says Inspector-General Chamberlin

10/6/17

Fort Des Moines, Ia., Sept. 27.—Monday the 17th Provisional Regiment in training here was visited by Inspector General Chamberlin. General Chamberlin has just recently returned from investigating the Houston affair, being a member of the Board sent to study the situation. Secretary of War Baker sent Inspector Chamberlin to the fort here to tell the men of the investigation and also of the administration's policies. It was only reasonable to believe that the affair would effect the morale of the candidates, especially so when there are a large number of 24th Infantry men in training here. These men are old at the game and have been dealing with the "cracker" for a number of years.

There seems to be an impression that the Negro soldier goes around the country with a chip on his shoulder. Very little thought is given to the fact that he is a soldier, and is due to act just as any other well disciplined soldier would act, Says Inspector-General Chamberlin in speaking to the candidates, "The Houston affair was essentially a race affair, inflamed by the brutal beating-up of Corporal Balmore." The colored soldiers disobeyed the laws (Jim Crow) of the state of Texas. They took down "Jim Crow" signs and refused to sit in Jim Crow" sections. Whether or not "Jim Crowism" is right, is out of the question, the administration does not intend to go into that. You men must obey the state's laws. Any candidate who cannot live up to these laws might as well get your papers from Headquarters now and leave the camp."

While following out the above sentiments would aid in carrying out a policy or accomplishing a purpose, it is a mighty hard task for any well trained and disciplined soldier not to give vent to the very training which he has received and resent anything which smacks of discourtesy not toward a man only but toward a man in the soldier's uniform. To be a "peace at any price" soldier or officer on one side of the ocean and a "fight like—" one on the other side are two highly inconsistent policies. The highest military efficiency was never reached through the policy of being taught "to run" at home and "to hold your ground" in a strange country.

Apparently there are a good number of officers who have not yet seen service abroad, who are unable to size up the European situation. One officer at Camp Dodge, the seat of the 13th Cantonment, about ten miles out from Des Moines, is reported as saying that, "This is a white man's war; it is doubtful if the Negro soldiers will ever see the European trenches. Other nations have their Negro soldiers guarding wagon trains." He saw fit to make the statement to a newspaper reporter for publication.

Advices from Washington are to the effect that the first quota of the colored conscripts will be called on October the third, the same to be compose dof "down-home" men only. It is believed that the southern boys will "go along alright" better, under the southern environment, as they are used to it, than their northern, western or eastern brothers. The authorities say the state laws must be obeyed.

As for the colored officers, they face a problem which no other military man of any nation has to deal with. In the first place he is limited to one branch of the service—infantry; in the second place, in the time of war, he is placed below the lowest insignificant southerner, and his uniform, much less his insignia mean nothing more to him than that of Uncle Eph's.

CAMP HAS NEW HEAD

Last week Brigadier General Ballon reported for duty at Camp Dodge as commander of the One Hundred and Sixty-third Depot Brigade. Lieut. Colonel Hunt will relieve Gen. Ballon of his command at Fort Des Moines.

TRAINING OF NEGROES FOR ARMY OFFICERS.

Presbyterian

BY VICTOR H. SHULTZ.

7-5-17

Twelve hundred Negroes from every corner of the United States, 40 per cent of them with college educations, 40 per cent professional men of high standing, 10 per cent with business training and 10 per cent soldiers from the regular army colored regiments, will complete tomorrow their first week of training drill at Fort Des Moines in preparation for officers' positions in the twenty-five Negro regiments to be raised by the selective draft law.

"Yes, sir, this is some job, making officers out of these fellows in three months," said one husky sergeant who had been a private in the regular army. "You can't give these tender young college boys orders just any old way; you gotta be careful. No, now don't put that in the paper under my name; it might hurt these fellows' feelings. Why, they think they are are tough!" And the big soldier laughed heartily.

FOURTEEN COMPANIES FORMED.

Fourteen companies, each occupying a building with its officers, have been formed, and have been drilling hours every day for the past week learning formation drill, rifle discipline, signal practice and all the manuals of the army that they could assimilate in twenty-four hours of study and discussion. The men have been eating, sleeping and living army regulations.

For the War Deparment has decided that henceforth Negro soldiers of the United States army shall be officered by men of their own race, and to this end has gathered together what is expected to be a sufficient number of capable men, who, with training, will be able to command the troops when they reach France.

And they are eager to go, too. "We're only afraid that the war'll be over before we get there," said Sergt. George A. Holland, who has served almost twenty years in the regular army as regimental supply sergeant of the Twenty-fourth infantry, colored. Sergeant Holland stands 6 feet tall, and weighs at the present date 238 pounds. He outranks all other supply sergeants in the country. and has only been prevented from climbing higher because of the rule that only white officers shall command Negro troops in the regular army. But all that is changed now, and the sergeant may become a captain, or even a colonel, perhaps, in the conscripted army.

PROUD OF HIS ROOKIES.

"Fine bunch of men?" said the sergeant, in reply to a question. "Yes, sir. Why, in my company alone, this morning when they called for all the doctors and dentists to step out of the ranks, I found five who had been practicing medicine in Georgia. We have two undertakers and nearly all our men are graduates or have been students of the colleges in Georgia."

Company 7, of which the sergeant was speaking, is made up exclusively of men from the State of Georgia. As far as was practicable the fort commanders placed the men from different sections of the country in the same companies. There is one company that includes men from Washington, D. C. In this company the great majority are from the famous Howard University for Negroes. It is estimated that Company 3 has 95 per cent of its membership from Howard.

COL. BALLOU POPULAR.

Colonel Ballou, in command of the camp, is a good humored officer who is known by his men as an easy man to get acquainted with, and a sympathetic listener to all their troubles. But he is a strict disciplinarian. He has orders to make the Negroes as good officers as possible in three months, and he's trying to do it.

"Yes, we are paying all of them $100 per month," he said in answer to a question. "and," he added with a twinkle in his eye "we're making them earn it."

Colonel Ballou believes that one temporary injustice was remedied by an order he had received from the War Department recent y fixing the pay of regular army privates at the same amount paid the civilian candidates for officers' positions, $100 per month. The regular army men had been receiving the same pay given them when they were in the ranks, which was from a third to a half of what the remainder of the camp was getting.

Of the regular army colored soldiers at the fort 109 were assigned from the Ninth cavalry and Twenty-fifth infantry, now stationed in the Philippines. The infantry contingent, numbering about eighty, arrived yesterday.

MAY BE MEDICAL CAMP.

Colonel Ballou announced that the recommmendation had gone in to the War Department mentioning Fort Des Moines as the most likely place for the location of the training camp for Negro medical officers. Approximately 00 medical men will be trained at he local post if the department decides to locate the camp here, and the work will begin at once, so as to have the medical men in shape to accompany the colored troops now training at the Fort. With the exception of two or three

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

officers, all the doctors will be colored practitioners. Colonel Ballou said that the location of the medical school might mean that Fort Fort Des Moines would later be made a base hospital for the Camp Dodge cantonment.

The army Y. M. C. A. has located at the Fort and is doing a big business. Last night they dedicated their big canvas tent, and Colonel Ballou, W. W. Gethman, in charge of the army camps for the National Association, and R. H. Frantz, secretary of the Fort, and for a number of years national secretary for the colored Y. M. C. A., made speeches. Every day the men gather in the tent when not on duty and much of their camp life surrounds the association home. There are desks, with writing paper and ink, for writing home; there are chairs and a platform for speakers' and singers' programs, and a piano and a victrola were recently installed. A number of good singers have been found among the men and nightly programs by quartets and soloists are a feature of the camp life.

ORIGINATOR OF CAMP HERE.

Among the men at the camp are a number of representatives of some of the best colored families of the nation. There is Dr. G. W. Cabaniss of Washington, D. C., who is one of the leaders of his race, and who was one of the committee of 100 who conceived the idea of training Negro officers for Negro troops and visited President Wilson with a plan that was afterward carried out by the War Department. That is why the camp was founded, and Dr. Cabaniss, who is not a soldier himself, goes about among the soldiers of his race with confidence in their ability to make good,

Then there are bankers, lawyers and doctors galore. One man, T. J. Ewing, who is having some difficulty in training down to regulation weight, was for ten years a banker in Vicksburg, Miss., and is a law graduate of Walden University at Nashville, Tenn. He was practising law when he heard of the camp provided for patriotic Negroes. and decided that he would come North to train for service.

ONLY THREE REJECTED.

Only three candidates have been rejected by the physical examiners at the Fort. One because he was too big, and two because they were too small. The man who was overweight tipped the scales at 260 pounds, and in spite of his record as Captain of the Forty-eighth volunteer infantry in the Spanish-American war he ead to be turned down.

The men are training for the same service that their white brothers at Fort Snelling and the several other officers' training camps are training for, and their life and work differs but little from the men in those camps. If people who have friends at Fort Snelling wish to learn of the life their friends are leading in the Northern camp, let them visit Fort Des Moines for a day, and they will find not only the same kind of men, educated and experienced, but the same kind of camp routine. Every Negro at the Fort is a man of intelligence and imagination and he realizes that the opportunity for his race to make good has come. He does not want to fail.

NEGRO OFFICERS IN UNITED STATES ARMY.

Last Monday the United States Government made military history, and ushered in a new epoch, when commissions were given to six hundred young Negroes as officers in the United States Army, as captains, first and second lieutenants. Of course it was not all we wanted; nor is it all we shall get, but it is a great deal to be thankful for, and from this time forward the colored people will begin to have more enthusiasm in this war.

That the Negro is a good soldier is known to all who have read our history; but nearly all that is known of the Negro's bravery have been under white leadership.

In the Revolutionary War there were a few Negroen and for their numbers they did sp endid service. In the War of 1812 and the Mexican War Negroes were employed more as laborers than as soldiers, though there were many such. But up to 1861, when the Civil War began, the Negroes had no permanent status in the United States Army, except they were known to be useful as servants. In many of the States, even in the North, they were exempted fr bearing arms. But after the b tle of Bull Run, when the Conf eracy seemed to be winning war the War Department deci to try the experiment of the gro soldiers. Governor Andre of Massachusetts was authori to raise Negro troops, and as a r sult the 54th and 55th Massachusetts Regiments were raised. But these were not to be put on equality with the white soldiers. They received less pay; they were not promoted to commissions; and when taken as prisoners by the Confederacy they were summarily dealt with, as criminals rather than held as prisoners of war. The injustice of this treatment was keenly felt, and the colored population vigorously protested, but they were not able to gain all their points. The only commissions they got were chaplaincies. Rev. (afterward Bishop) H. M. Turner was the first chaplain to be appointed. President Lincoln said to Frederick Douglass that he agreed that the colored troops should be put upon the same basis as whites as to pay, treatment, promotions, etc., but considering the prejudice he declared that a great advance had been made even in getting soldiers to fight. And Douglass philosophically took the view that the task of that day was to get the Negro into the United States Army. So 187,000 of them were enlisted, and served without hope of promotion to captaincies, etc. After the war, regiments of infantry and cavalry were kept among the Negroes, but the officers were whites. While the Negroes had made splendid records, the prejudice against them as officers seemed to increase. Several Negroes were appointed to the military school at West Point, but most of them never graduated. Henry O. Flipper, the brother of our Bishop Flipper, Lieut. Alexander, and Charles Young (now Colonel Young), were the only Negroes to graduate; and they had to undergo the worst of humiliation, heaped upon them to force them to quit.

Then came the Spanish-American War and in the emergency, Negroes were made officers of the volunteers. North Carolina, Illinois and Kansas had regiments with Negro officers from colonel down to second lieutenant; Ohio had a batallion under Major Young and colored officers, and Virginia had a regiment with colored officers up to the rank of major. Other regiments had all colored line officers. And these Negroes as far as they had opportunity acquitted themselves well. In the Regular Army regiments several got promotions. But after the war the Negro officer became a rara avis again.

With this war our people demanded the same chances as other portions of our population. Had this government been Republican rather than Democratic we might have gotten it. Had we had a volunteer army instead of a conscripted army we might still have gotten what we want. But what we have secured—Negro line officers for Negro regiments—is a great advance. It sets a precedent which will be followed for many years. And it lays the foundation for the next step—the opening up of all the offices in the army to black men. If that is done a hundred years after emancipation it will be very rapid rising. The conduct of these six hundred young men and the thousands under them will go a gre at distance in solving this problem.

We have faith in these six hun dred, a noble six hundred, drawn from the best men we have, graduates of our leading institutions, brought up in our best families. If the war lasts and the Negroes are put in action, even the government will have to recognize their merit.

Let us, therefore, congratulate ourselves upon the half loaf we have, still mindful that the other half belongs to us, and that with the strength and opportunity of the half we have, we may obtain what is our real due.—The Christian Recorder.

SPRINGFIELD MASS [illegible]
NOVEMBER 16 1917

Saluting Negro Officers

Race prejudice in Mississippi and Kentucky has cropped out in connection with the army. Perhaps this was to have been expected, but it is a matter which must be resisted and set right. In applying the draft the country calls upon its entire citizenship, within the prescribed ages. It needs Negroes as well as whites to defend the rights of the United States, and under the colors all officers have the rights of their rank. In civil life people must command respect by deserving it, and it is for all white men to learn to give the Negro fair play in this test.

When Negroes wear the uniform they are servants of the government, and entitled to all the consideration that goes with the service. An officer is an officer, whether white or black and must be so regarded and treated. In Louisville trouble arose over the reluctance of white soldiers to salute Negro officers. Gen John B. Castleman, who served in the confederate army, later with the national guard, and was a brigadier-general in service during the war with Spain, has helped to clear the air in that city by an exposition which goes to the root of the matter:—

The discipline of the army must be maintained, and noncommissioned officers understand little of the spirit of the army when they refuse to salute a Negro officer. I have held several commissions in the military service, and I unhesitatingly say that I would or will, at any time, salute an officer, superior or inferior, who salutes me, without regard to the color of his skin. The regulations, the laws and the fundamentals of courtesy and discipline upon which these regulations and laws are based prescribe this. It is no time to stand against them. I regret the incident and want to urge every soldier to be a soldier in the full sense of the term. We are at war, and soldiers are under the rules of the American army. We are all one under the flag. We salute the rank, not the individual.

The statement is conclusive, and the appeal should avail. It may well be that our participation in the world war is to help the American people understand more clearly that men are to be judged by what they are and do, and not by their skins or descent. We read how class distinctions in the British armies have been obliterated in a wonderful way as men of rank and of the common people have shed their blood in the cause that holds all. In the trenches men face realities and the democratic spirit grows. We shall not escape the teaching and the realization, and the lesson and the light will be good in helping us to that breadth of view which is the enemy of narrowness and intolerance, and that grows all too slowly.

Soldiers — 1917

Negroes Commissioned Army Officers

THREE LOCAL MEN AMONG THE SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATES

Thirty-Eight Georgia Men Receive Commissions

Six hundred and twenty Negroes, who were at the officers training camp at Des Moines, Ia., receive commissions in the army at the close of the camp on October 15th. Of this number, 104 were given captaincies, two of these being Georgians, A. T. Walden, a well known young lawyer of Macon, Ga., and Anderson Mays of Atlanta. The great majority of captaincies were given to the non-commissioned men who went to the camp from the four Negro regiments now in the United States service, the [illegible]ty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Infantry and the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry. These men are designated below as "U. S. A. ", meaning United States Army.

There were thirtyeight Georgians in all to receive commissions. Three are former Savanah men. They are First Lieutenant Pierce McN. Thompson, whose home is given as Albany, Ga.; First Lieutenant Louis G. Middleton, who entered the camp from Washington, D. C., and Second Lieutenant Tacitus E. Gaillard, whose home is Kansas City, Mo.

The list of men who were commissioned officers and their homes is given below:

11/3/17 Savannah Tribune

Captains

John H. Allen, U. S. A.
Henry, O. Atwood, Washington, D. C.
Herbert Avery, U. S. A.
Charles H. Barbour, U. S. A.
James F. Booker, U. S. A.
Virgil M. Boutte, Nashville, Tenn.
Lewis Broadus, U. S. A.
William L. Bryson, U. S. A.
Alonzo Campbell U. S. A.
Early Carson, U. S. A.
David K. Cherry, Greensboro, N. C.
Robert Chubb, U. S. A.
Roscoe Clayton U S. A.
Sprigg B. Coates, U. S. A.
Charles C. Cooper. N. G. Dist. Columbia
James W. Cranson, U. S. A.
Joe Dabney, U. S. A.
William E. Davis, Washington, D C.
Aaron Day, Prairie iVew, Texas.
Milton T. Dean, U. S. A.
Spahr H. Dickey, San Francisco, Cal.
Beverly L. Dorsey, U. S. A.
Edward C. Dorsey, U. S. A.
Charles J. Echols, Jr., U. S. A.
Charles Ecton, U. S. A.
Roscoe Ellis, U. S. A.
Gurnett E. Ferguson, Dunbar, W. Va.
Thomas A. Firmes, U. S. A.
Archie H. Gillespie, U. S. A
William Gillum, U S. A.
William Glass, U. S. A.
Leroy H. Godman, Columbus, O.
William H. Graham, U. S. A.
Miles M. Green, U. S. A.
Walter Green, U. S. A.
George C. Hall, U. S. A.
Eugene Harris, U. S. A.
Byrd McD. Hart, U. S. A.
Alonzo Heard, U. S. A.
Lee J. Hicks, Ottawa, Kans.
William Hill, U. S. A.
James G. Hollingsworth, U. S. A.
Reuben Homer, U. S. A.
George A. Holland, U. S. A.
Henry C. Houston, U. S. A.
Matthew Jackson, U. S. A.
Hanson Johnson, U. S. A.
Thomas Johnson, U. S. A.
Dee Jones, U. S. A.
James W. Jones, Tuskegee, Ala.
John B. Kemp, U. S. A.
John M. Keeney, U. S. A.
Frank W. Love, U. S. A.
Joseph Lowe, U. S. A.
Edgar M. Malonue, U. S. A.
Vance Marchbanks, U. S. A.
Anderson N. May, Atlanta, Ga.
Peter McCall, U. S. A.
Milton A. McCrimmon, U. S. A.
Louis R. Mehlinger, Washington, D. C.
Harry W. Mills, U. S. A.
Thomas E. Morris, U. S. A.
Alonzo Myers, Philadelphia, Pa.
Charles W. Owens, U. S. A.
Adam E. Patterson, Chicago, Ill.
William D. Peeks, U. S. A.
Joseph Phillips, U. S. A.
Howard D. Queen, U. S. A.
Rufus Reed, U. S. A.
Samuel Reid, U. S. A.
Elijah Reynolds, U. S. A.
Thomas Rucker, U. S. A.
John Russell, U. S. A.
Chester Saunders, U. S. A.
Clifford A. Saundridge, U. S. A.
Lorin O. Sanford.
William F. Ford, U. S. A.
Fletcher Sewell, U S. A.
Richard Simmons, U. S. A.
Abraham L. Simpson, Louisville, Ky.
Daniel Smith, U. S. A.
Edward, W. Sprarman, U S. A.
Lloyd A. Stafford, U. S. A.
[illegible] Staten, U. S. A.
Robert R. Stephens, U. S. A.
Benjamin F. Thomas, U. S. A.
Bob Thomas, U. S. A.
Joseph Thompson, U. S. A.
Leslie J. Thurman, U. S. A.
Samule J. Tipton, U. S. A.
Joseph E. Tugg, Syracuse, N. Y.
Austin T. Walden, Macon, Ga.
Lewis W. Wallace, U. S. A.
Genoa S. Washington, U. S. A.
Emmett White, U. S. A.
Richard A. Williams, Lawnside, N. J.
Walter B. Williams, U. S. A.
William H. Williams, U. S. A.
George W. Winston, U. S. A.
Edward York, U. S. A.

First Lieutenants

Cleve L. Abbot, Watertown, S. Dak.
Joseph L. Abernethy, Prairie View, Tex.
Charles J. Adams, Selma, Ala.
A. P. Alberga, San Francisco, Cal.
Edward I. Alexander, Jacksonville, Fla.
Lucien V. Alexis, Cambridge, Mass.
Levi Alexander, Jr., Ocala, Fla.
James W. Alston, Raleigh, N. C.
Benj. E. Ammons, Kansas, City, Mo.
Leon M. Anderson, Washington, D. C.
Levi Anderson, Washington, D. C.
Robert Anderson, U. S. A.
David, W. Anthony, Jr. St. Louis, Mo.
James C. Arnold, Atlanta, Ga.
George J. Austin, New York, N. Y.
Walter B. Barnes, U. S. A.
William I. Barnes, Washington, D. C.
Thomas J. Batey, Ookland, Cal.
James E. Beard, U. S. A.
William H. Benson, Atlanta, Ga.
Albert P. Bentley, Memphis, Tenn.
Harrison W. Black, Lexington, Ky.
Charles J. Blackwood, Trinidad, Colo.
William Blaney, U. S. A.
Isaiah S. Blacker, Atlanta, Ga.
William D. Bly, Leavenworth, Kans.
Elbert L. Booker, Wyfer, Wash.
Clyde R. Brannon, Fremont, Neb.
Deton J. Brooks, Chicago, Ill.
Carter N. Brown, Atlanta, Ga.
Emmett Brown, St. Louis, Mo.
Oscar C. Brown, Edwards, Miss.
Rosen T. Brown, U. S. A.
William H. Brawn, Jr., U. S. A.
Arthur Brown, Xenia, O.
Howard R. M. Browne, Kansas City Mo.
Sylvanus Brown, San Antonio, Tex.
Charles C. Bruen, Mayslick, Ky.
William T. Burns, U. S A
James A Bryant, Indianapolis, Ind.
John W. Bundrant, Omaha, Neb.
John P. Burgess, Mullens, S. C.
Herman L. Butler, U. S. A.
Dace H. Burns, Chicago, Ill.
Napoleon L. Byrd, Madison, Wis.
Homer C. Butler, New York, N. Y.
Walter W. Cagle, U. S. A.
Alvin H. Cameron, Nashville, Tenn.
Robert L. Campbell, Greensboro, N. C.
William B. Campbell, Austin, Texas.
Guy. W. Canady, Atlanta, Ga.
John C. Carter, Washington, D. C.
Frank R. Chisholm, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Ewell W. Clark, Giddings, Texas
William H. Clarke, Birmingham, Ala.
Joshua W. Clifford, Washington, D. C.
Frank Coleman, Washington, D. C.
Leonard O. Colston, U. S. A.
Jones A. Coltrane, Spokane, Wash.
John Combs, U. S. A.
Barton W. Conard, Cambridge, Mass.
Lloyd F. Cook, U. S. A.
George P. Cooper, Washington, D. C.
Chesley E. Corbett,, Newoka, Okla.
Joseph H. Cooper, Washington, D. C.
Harry W. Cox, Sedalia, Mo.
Horace R. Crawford, Washington, D. C.
Merrill H. Curtis, Washington, D. C.
Edward L. Dabney, Hampton, Va.
Victor R. Daly, Corona, L. I., N. Y.
Eugene A. Dandridge, N. G., D. of C.
Eugene L.C. Davidson Cambridge, Mass
Henry G. Davis, Atlanta, Ga.
Irby D. Davis, Sumter, S. C.
Charles C. Dawson, Chicago, Ill.
William S. Dawson, Chicago, Ill.
Francis M. Dent, Washington, D. C.
Thomas M. Dent, Jr, Washington, D. C.
Harris N. Dorsey, U. S. A.
Frank L. Drye, Little Rock, Ark.
Vest Douglass, U. S. A.
Edward, Duggee, Roxbury, Mass.
Jackson E. Dunn, U. S. A.
George E. Edwards, U. S. A.
Harry C. Ellis, Patric, La.
Alexander E. Evans, Columbia, S. C.
John R. Fairley, Kansas City, Mo.
Clifford L. Farrer, El Paso, Tex.
Leonard Faulkner, Columbus, O.
William H. Fearence, Texarkana, Tex.
Charles H. Fearing, St. Louis, Mo.
Alonzo G. Ferguson, Washington, D. C.
Dillard J. Firse, Cleveland, O.
Octavius Fisher, Detroit, Mich.
Benjamin F. Ford, U. S. A.
Arthur Freeman, U. S. A.
Edward S. Gillard, Indianapolis, Ind.
Elsworth Gamblee, Cincinnati, O.
William L. Gee, Gallipolis, O.
Claybourne George, Washington, D. C.
Howard C. Gilbert, Columbus, O.
Walter A. Giles, St. Louis, Mo.
Floyd Gilmer, U. S. A.
Frank M. Goodner, U. S. A.
Elijah H. Goodwin, U. S. A.
James A. Gordon, St. Joseph, Mo.
Herbert R. Gould, Delham, Mass.
James E. Gould, Delham, Mass.
Francis H. Gow, Charleston, W. Va.
Thowson, S. Grasty, Pittsburg, Pa.
F. H. Gray, Fairmount Heights, Md.
Thomas E. Green, U. S. A.
Thomas M. Gregory, Newark, N. J.
George B. Greenlee, Marion, N. C
George W. Hamilton, Jr. Topeka, Kans
Clarence W. Harding, U. S. A.
Clay Harper, U. S. A.
Jesse J. Green, Georgetown, Ky.
Tillman Harpole, Kansas City, Mo.
Bravid W. Harris, Jr., Warrington, N.C.
Edward H. Harris, U. S. A.
William Harris, U. S. A.
Albert L. Hatchett, San Antonio, Tex.
Merriam C. Hayson, Kenilworth, D. C.
Almando Henderson, U. S. A.
Douglas J. Henderson, Washington D. C.
Robert M. Hendrick, Tallahassee, Fla
Thomas J. Henry, Jr., Atlanta, Ga.
Vodorey Henry, U. S. A.
Jesse S. Heslip, Toledo, Ohio.
Arthur Hill, Lawrence, Kansas.
Walter Hill, U. S. A.
Clarence O. Hilton, Farmville, Va.
Lowell B. Hodges, Houston, Tex.
Horato B. Holder, Cairo, Ga.
Charles H. Houston, Washington, D.
Cecil A. Howard, Washington, D. C.
Charles P. Howard, Des Moines, Ia
Arthur Hubbard, U. S. A.
Jerome L. Herbert, Houston, Tex.
Jefferson E. Hudgins, U. S. A.
Samuel M. Huffman, Columbus, O.
Samuel A. Hull, Jacksonville, Fla.
John R. Hunt, Washington, D. C.
Benj. H. Hunton, Newport News, Va.
Frederick A. Hurt, Washington, D. C.
Walter L. Hutcherson, Amherst, Va.
Beecher A. Jackson, Texarkana, Tex.
George W. Jackson, Ardmore, Mo.
Joseph T. Jackson, Charleston, W. Va.
Landen Jackson, U. S. A.
Benj. R. Johnson, New York, N. Y.
Campbell C. Johnson, Washington, D. C.
Everett W. Johnson, Philadelphia, Pa.
Merle O. Johnson, U. S. A.
Virginius D. Johnson, Richmond, Va.
William T. Johnson, U. S. A.
Willie Johnson, U. S. A.
Clifford W. Jones, U. S. A.
Paul W. Jones, Washington, D. C.
William Jones, U. S. A.
Elliott H. Kelly, Camden, S. C.
Will Kernts, U. S. A.
Otho E. Kerr, Hampton, Va.
Orestus Kincaid, U. S. A.
Jesse L. Kinbrough, Los Angeles, Cal.
Moses King, U. S. A.
Laurence B. Knight, U. S. A.
Edward C. Knox, U. S. A.
Azzie B. Koger, Reidsville, N. C.
Linwood G. Koger, Washington, D. C.
Charles E Lane, Jr. Washington, D.C
David A. Lane, Washington, D. C.
Benton R. Latimer, Warrenton, Va.
Ernest W. Latson, Jacksonville, Fla.
Paige I. Lancaster, Hampton, Va.
Oscar G. Lawless, New Orleanes, La.
Wilfred W. Lawson, Washington, D. C.
John F. Leonard, U. S. A.
Garrett M. Lewis, San Antonio, Tex.
Henry O. Lewis, Boston, Mass.
John Q. Lindsey, U. S. A.
Aldon L. Logan, Lawrence, Kans.
James B. Lomack, Lawrence, Kans.
James B. Lomac, N. G., D. of C.
Howard H. Long, Washington, D. C.
Victor Long, U. S. A
Edgar Love, Baltimore, Md
George B. Love, Greensboro, N. C.
John W. Love, Baltimore, Md.
Walter Lowe, St. Louis, Mo.
Walter Lyons, U. S. A.
Amos B. Madison, Omaha, Neb.
Carl W. Mann, Campaign, Ill.
Leon F. March, Berkley, Cal.
Roby Martin, U. S. A.
Joseph H. Martin, Washington, D. C.
Lee P. Mason, Giddings, Tex.
Louis McG. Matthews, Los Angeles, Cal
Walter H. Mazyck, Washington, D. C.
Aceola E. McKane, U. S. A.
James E. McKey, U. S. A.
Orrey McLane, U. S. A.
Archie McLee, New York, N. Y.
Leonard W. McLeod, Hampton, Va.
Albert McReynolds, U. S. A.
Marshall Meadows, U. S. A.
Louis R. Middleton, Washington, D. C.
Benjamin H. Mills, U. S. A.
Warren N. Minis, U. S. A.
John H. Mitcherson, U. S. A.
John M. Moore, Meridian, Miss.
Elias A. Morris, Helena, Ark.
Cleveland Morrow, U. S. R.
Henry Morrow, U. S. A.
Abraham Morse, U. S. A.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Benjamin H. Mosby, St. Louis, Mo.
Benedict Mosley, U. S. A.
Homer G. Neely, Palestine, Tex.
William F. Nelson, Atlanta, Ga.
William S. Nelson, Washington, D. C.
James P. Nobles, U. S. A.
Grafton S. Norman, Atlanta, Ga.
Richard M. Norris, U. S. A.
William W. Oxley, Cambridge, Mass.
Clemmie C. Parks, Fort Scott, Kans.
Humphrey C. Patton, Washington, D.C
Clarence H. Payne, Chicago, Ill.
Robert R. Penn, New York, N. Y.
Harrison J. Pinkett, Omaha, Neb.
James C. Pinkston, U. S. A.
Percival R. Piper, Washington, D. C.
Anderson F. Pitts, Chicago, Ill.
Fisher Pride, U. S. A.
James C. Powell, Washington, D. C.
William J. Powell, Chicago, Ill.
John F. Pritchard, U. S. A.
Henry H. Proctor, Atlanta, Ga.
John H. Purnell, Trappe, Md.
Harold L. Quivers, Washington, D. C.
Hazel L. Raine, U. S. A.
Fred D. Ramsey, Wedgefield, S. C.
Charles G. Reed, Charleston, S. C.
John F. Rice, Chicago, Ill.
Harry D. Richardson, Washington, D.C.
Leonard D. Richardson, Oakland, Cal.
Frances E. Rivers, New Haven, Conn.
Marion C. Rhoten, U. S. A.
Charles E. Roberts, Atlantic City, N. J.
George C. Robinson, Atlanta, Ga.
Peter L. Robinson, Washington, D. C.
William W. Robinson, U. S. A.
Julian P. Rodgers, Montgomery, Ala.
John W. Rowe, Danville, Ky.
Edward P. Ruud, New York, N. Y.
Mallalieu W. Rush, Atlanta, Ga.
George S. Schuyler, U. S. A.
James E. Scott, Hampton, Va.
Joseph H. Scott, Darlington, S. C.
Shermont R. Sewell, Washington, D. C
Charles A. Shaw, Atlanta, Ga.
Robert T. Shobe, U. S. A.
Hal Short, Iowa City, Ia.
Ogbon N. Simmons, Waldo, Fla.
William E. Simmons, Burlington, Vt.
John H. Simms, Jr., Jacksonville, Fla
Lawrence Simpson, Chicago, Ill.
William R. Smalls, Manassas, Va.
Farrel N. Smith, Orangebury, S. C.
Oscar H. Smith, U. S. A.
Pitman E. Smith, Columbus, O.
Russell Smith, U. S. A.
Walter H. Smith, Chattanooga, Tenn.
Percy H. Steele, Washington, D. C.
Waddell C. Steele, U. S. A.
Grant Stewart, U. S. A.
Leon Stewart, U. S. A.
Thomas R. Stewart, Fort Wayne, Ind.
William A. Stitle, U. S. A.
James M. Stockett, Jr., Providence, R.I
Bearl E. Taylor, St. Louis, Mo
Charles M. Thompson, Columbia, S. C.
Pierce McN. Thompson, Albany, Ga.
Richard C. Thompson, Harrisburg, Pa
Toliver T. Thompson, Houston, Tex.
William H. Thompson, Jacksonville, Fl
James W. Thornton, West Raleigh, N.C
Anderson Trapp, U. S. A.
Charles A. Tribett, New Haven, Conn
Victor J. Tulane, Montgomery, Ala.
William J. Thornbow, U. S. A.
Allen Turner, U. S. A.
Edward L. Vaughn, St. Louis, Mo.
John P. Walker, U. S. A.
Thomas H. Walters, New York, N. Y.
Robert L. Ward, Detroit, Mich.
J. H. N. Waring, Jr., Washington, D. C.
William H. Weare, U. S. A.
Walter T. Webb, Baltimore, Mr.
Carter W. Wesley, Houston, Tex.
Harry Wheeler, U. S. A.
Chauncey D. White, Matthew, Va.
Johnson C. Whittaker, Laurnece, Kans
Everett B. Williams, Syracuse, N. Y.
Gus. Williams, U. S. A.
James B. Williams, Baltimore, Md.
Robert B. Williams, U. S. A.
Elmore S. Willie, U. S. A.
Harry E. Wilson, Des Moines, Ia.
John E. Wilson, Leavenworth, Kan.
Meredith B. Wiley, El Paso, Tex.
Christopher C. Wimbish, Atlanta, Ga.
Charles Young, U. S. A.
Charles G. Young.

Second Lieutenants

Ewart G. Abner, Conroe, Tex.
Ira L. Aldridge, New York, N. Y.
Fritz W. Alexander, Nonaldsville, Ga.
Clarence W. Allen, Mobile, Ala.
Richard S. Allen, Atlantic City, N. J.
Russell C. Atkins, Winston-Salem, N. C.
Charles H. Austin, U. S. A.
Robert S. Bampfield, Wilmington, N. C.
Julian C. Banks, Kansas City, Mo.
Stephen B. Barrows, U. S. A.
Wilfred Bazil, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Ether Beattie, U. S. A.
Benjamin Bettis, U. S. A.
Henry H. Boger, Aurora, Ill.
William R. Bowie, Washington, D. C.
William M. Brooks, Des Moines, Ia.
George E. Brown, New York, N. Y.
Samuel C. Brown, Delaware, O.
John E. Buford, Langston, Okla.
Thomas J. Bullock, Washington, D. C.
John M. Burrel, Washington, D. C.
Felix Buggs, U. S. A.
John B. Cade, Elberton, Ga.
Charles W. Caldwell, Orangeburg, S. C.
Andrew B. Callahan, Montgomery, Ala.
LaFayette Campbell, Union, W. Va.
L. B. Chapohart, Jr., Raleigh, N. C.
Adolphus F. Capps, Philadelphia, Pa.
Curtis W. Carpenter, Baltimore, Md.
Wilson Cary, U. S. A.
Robert W. Cheers, Baltimore, Md.
Frank C. Clark, Washington, D. C.
Lane G. Cleaves, Memphis, Tenn.
William N. Colson, Cambridge, Mass.
James B. Dickins, Selma, Ala.
Elder W. Diggs, Indianapolis, Ind.
James B. Dickson, Asheville, N. C.
Seaborn Douglass, Hartford, Conn.
Benjamin F. Dunning, Norfolk, Va.
Leonard Edwards, Augusta, Ga.
James L. Elliott, Atlanta, Ga.
Charles J. Ellis, Springfield, Ill.
Leslie H. Engram, Montezuma, Ga.
Will H. Evans, Montgomery, Tex.
Norwood C. Fairfax, Eagle Rock, Va.
Robert Fearing, Brooklyn, N. Y.
James B. Flinger, Kansas City, Mo.
Edward W. Ford, Philadelphia, Pa.
Frank L. Francis, U. S. A.
Henry O. Franklin, San Francisco, Cal.
Ernest C. Frazier, Washington, D. C.
Sewell C. Freeman, Aragon, Ga.
Tacitus E. Gaillard, Kansas City, Mo.
James H. L. Gaines, Little Rock, Ark.
Lucian P. Garrett, Louisville, Ky.
Warmouth T. Gibbs, Cambridge, Mass
Jesse J. Gleeden, Little Rock, Ark.
Edward L. Goodlett, Atlanta, Ga.
Nathan O. Goodlee, Washington, D. C
William T. Grady, Dudley, N. C.
Jesse M. H. Graham, Clarksville, Tenn.
Jefferson E. Grisby, Chappelle, S. C.
Nello B. Greenlee, New York, N. Y.
Herbert H. Guppy, Boston, Mass.
Leonidas H. Hall, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
Rodney D. Hardeway, Houston, Tex.
Clifton S. Hardy, Champaign, Ill.
Ted. O. Harper, Columbus, O.
Lawrence Hawkins, Bowie, Md.
Charles M. Myers, Hopkinsville, Ky.
Victor LaNaire Hicks, Columbia, Mo.
Daniel G. Hill, Jr., Cantonsville, Md.
George C. Hollomand, Washington, D.C.
Wayne L. Hopkins, Columbus, O.
James L. Horace, Little Rock, Ark.
Charles S. Hough, Jamestown, O.
Clarence K. Howard, Montgomery, Ala.
William H. Hubert, Mayfield, Ga.
Rush A. Hunter, Lexington, Ky.
S. B. Hutchinson, Jr., Boston, Mass.
James E. Ivey, Atlanta, Ga.
Maxey A. Jackson, Marian, Ky.
Poyce G. Jacobs, Chicago, Ill.
Wesley H. Jamison, Topeka, Kans.
Charles Jefferson, U. S. A.
Ernest C. Johnson, Washington, D. C.
Joseph L. Johnson, Philadelphia, Pa.
Hillery W. Johnson, Philadelphia, Pa.
Robert E. Johnson, Washington, D. C.
William N. Johnson, Omaha, Neb
Charles A. Jones, San Antonio, Tex.
Edward D. Jones, Hartford, Conn.
James O. Jones, Paulding O.
Percy L. Jones, U. S. A.
Vivian L. Jones, DesMoines, Ia.
John W. Knox, Washington, D. C.
Frank L. Lane, Houston, Tex.
Samuel Lawson, Philadalphia, Pa.
George Lee, Washington, D. C.
George W. Lee, Memphis, Tenn.
Lawrence A. Lee, Hampton, Va.
Everett B. Liggins, Austin, Tex.
Victor C. Lightfoot, S. Pittsburge, Tenn.
Bedden L. Linton, Boston, Ga.
Glenda W. Locus, Sealy, Tenn.
Lonnie W. Lott, Austin, Tex.
Charles F. Love, Atlanta, Ga.
Charles C. Luck, Jr., San Marcus, Tex.
Harry J. Mack, Cheney, Pa.
Edgar F. Malone, U. S. A.
Alfred E. Marshall, Greenwood, S. C.
Cyrus W. Marshall, Baltimore Md.
Joseph E. Matchews, Cleburne, Tex.
Robt. A. McEwen, East St. Louis, Ill.
J. Wardlaw Mitchell, Milledgeville, Ga.
Pinkey L. Mitchell, Austin, Tex.
Ralph E. Mizell, Champaign, Ill.
Hubert M. Moman, Tougaloo, Mi
Loring B. Moore, Brunswick, Ga.
James B. Morris, Des Moines, Ia.
Scott A. Moyer, U. S. A.
Albert C. Murdough, Columbia, S. C.
Thomas J. Narcisse, Jeanerette, La.
Earl H. Nash, Atlanta, Ga.
Guerney E. Nelson, Greensboro, N. C.
Ambrose B. Nutt, Cambridge, Mass.
Benjamin L. Ousley, Tougaloo, Miss.
Charles G. Owens, Norfolk, Va.
Wilber E. Pannell, Staunton, Va.
Charles S. Parker, Spokane, Wash.
Walter E. Parker, Little Rock, Ark.
Marion R. Perry, Pine Bluff, Ark.
Hanson A. Person, Wynne, Ark.
Harry B. Peters, Atlanta, Ga.
James H. Peyton, Montgomery, Ala.
David A. Pierce, Clarksville, Tex.
Herman W. Porter, Cambridge, Mass.
Wade H. Powell, Atlanta, Ga.
Gloucester A. Price, Fort Meyer, Fla.
Richard R. Queen, Washington, D. C.
Washington H. Rucks, U. S. A.
John E. Raiford, Atlanta, Ga.
James O. Redmon, Newton, Ia.
Lightfoot H. Reese, Newman, Ga.
William L. Reese, Bennetsville, S. C.
Robert S. Reid, Newman, Ga.
Adolph Reyes, Philadelphia, Pa.
D. C. Richardson, Washington, D. C.
Maceo A. Richmond, Des Moines, Ia.
Clyde Roberts, U. S. A.
Edward Robertson, U. S. A.
Charles W. Robinson, Cleveland, O.
Louis H. Russell, New York, N. Y.
Earl Ryder, Springfield, Ill.
Joseph B. Sanders, U. S. A.
Elliott D. Saunders, U. S. A.
Walker L. Savoy, Washington, D. C.
Elmer P. Sawyer, Providence, R. I.
James E. Scott, Washington, D. C.
Walter W. Scott, Brooksville, Miss.
Warren B. Shelton, Hot Springs, Ark.
Harry W. Short, Iowa City Ia.
Austin Simms, Darien, Ga.
Enos B. Smith, U. S. A.
Ernest Smith, Philadelphia, Pa.
Joseph W. Smith, Concord, S. C.
Levi E. Southe, Chicago, Ill.
Carlos Sewards, U. S. A.
Walter R. St. Clair, Philadelphia, Pa.
Wilbur F. Stonestreet, Topeka, Kans.
Daniel T. Taylor, U. S. A.
Hannibal B. Taylor, Guthrie, Okla.
Vincent B. Thomas, Washington, D. C.
Frederick H. Townsend, Newport, R. I
Archibald R. Tuck, Oberlin, O.
Samuel Turner, U. S. A.
Shadrach W. Upshaw, Austin, Tex.
Ferdinand S. Upshur, Philadelphia, Pa.
George G. Washington, U. S. A.
Alstyne M. Watson, Tallapoosa, Ga.
Baxter W. Watson, U. S. A.
Journee W. White, Los Angeles, Cal.
Lorenzo C. White, Hampton, Va.
Horace G. Wilder, U. S. A.
Arthur R. Williams, Edwards, Miss.
John Williams, U. S. A.
Oscar H. Williams, New York, N. Y.
Seymour E. Williams, Muskogee, Okla.
Major Williams, U. S. A.
William A. Young, Sumter, S. C.
William H. Wilson, Greensboro, N. C.
Hugh H. Wimbish, Atlanta, Ga.
Rolland T. Winstead, Rock Mount, N. C.
Ernest M. Wood, Methane, N. C.
Benjamin F. Wright, New York, N. Y.
[illegible] Wright, Baldwin, Kan.
John Wynn, U. S. A.

Ohio Regiment Turned Down

Politicians Fight Recommendations and Efforts of Citizens Fail

8/11/12

Wilberforce, Ohio, Aug. 10.—Like a thunderbolt out of the clear sky came the news of the retirement from active service in the United States army of Colonel Charles Young. There will be no regiment of Race men in this state. Behind it lies a long story of jealousy and greed of some well-known political leaders of the Race in Columbus and other cities.

Young has returned to Wilberforce where his family lives. Ohio is shorn of the hopes of thousands of its best citizens. Colonel Young picked some of the ablest men in the country to lead the new dismounted cavalry regiment of Ohio. Wilson Ballard, a former Ohio boy, who was with the colonel in the Spanish-American war and with him in Liberia, was recommended for lieutenant colonel. Then there were other good recommendations. The politicians at Columbus howled, one officer of the Ninth battalion, who resides in Springfield, howled and they howled to the governor and the newspapers. Consequently they tried to lay the blame on Young. Politics ruled. They couldn't have their choice and the governor got disgusted and refused to accept the regiment. As a result no troops of the Race will form a part of the Ohio National Guard division.

The whole trouble was caused by envious politicians anxious for shoulder straps for themselves or friends, although they are totally unfit to lead men, many unfit for military service and most of them not knowing the manual of arms. Young was a hero when he came, but petty jealousies made him the goat. Thousands of young men who wanted to serve are very unhappy today. A few leaders are glad. They had their way at the cost of others. They are well known throughout the country as Ohio's foremost citizens of the Race, but this is the caliber of manhood they have within them.

During the thirty-four years Colonel Young has been in the United States army nothing but the highest praise has been forthcoming. It is more than lamentable that such a scene should mark the passing of this able man from the service at this time, especially when had not the political "hogs" got busy, he would have led as colonel a full regiment of men of his race with honor.

Acting in accordance with orders from the War Department, Captain William R. Green, commanding Company D of the Ninth battalion, released 222 men to the reserve corps Monday, retaining 150, at Cleveland, Ohio, the number required since the revocation of the orders for the organization of a separate regiment of dismounted cavalry. It is understood that they will be called for service in the near future. They received their pay at the rate of $1 per day from date of enlistment to Aug. 5.

Soldiers – 1917
Officers

THE STRANGE CASE OF COLONEL YOUNG.

Planet 7/14/17

The information sent out to the press of the country that Lieutenant Chas. Young had been ordered to Letterman General Hospital at the Presidio of San Francisco, California for observation by army surgeons on account of alleged "high blood-pressure has been confirmed. It has also been established beyond question that Col. Young does not need nor has he had any medicine and that he has not been sick and has not been even ailing but the army surgeons have alleged that this "high blood-pressure" unfits him for active service.

As to just what the Examining Board will decide is the question. The possibility of depleted ranks among the other officers might leave this lone but distinguished graduate from West Point Academy in line for a brigadier generalship. It is a notorious fact that there is a dearth of officers in the United States Army. An attempt is now being made to supply this deficiency by training men chosen from private life, without previous military training for the purpose of having them command raw recruits.

The danger of such a policy is manifest. Like officers, like men. Lieutenant-Colonel Young is seemingly resigned to the seemingly inevitable and he takes an optimistic view of the siuation. Those of us who are in active contact with this mammoth racial prejudice political machine know exactly what this move means. No one thing could arouse the colored people more than this threatened retirement of one of the ablest officers in the service, when this retirement is brought about by a questionable prrocedure.

If a man under medical examination is diagnosed as having heart trouble and yet he can pratice deep breathing and indulge in strenuous exercises with no apparent inconvenience or injury to himself, what does it matter to him or to any one else if he has heart trouble. If an officer has high blood pressure and the high blood pressure is not known to him and it does not inconvenience him in anyway and he is able to discharge all his duties, in fact can run, skip, jump march and do every thing else required of him, why should he be declared to be unfit for active service when even should he die, his own life would be lost and this life belongs to him and no one else has a right to be concerned about it, if he is satisfied?

Gentlemen, it will not do. This "race-prejudice business" is being carried too far. Every citizen in the United States, both white and colored should write letters to their congressmen and senators to bring about an investigation of this affair. We cannot believe that the distinguished occupant in the White House will be a party to such an outrage. We see no reason why an efficient officer, who is without high blood pressure with high blood pressure as one who is without high blood preassure should be believed of active service.

Possibly if Col. Young could be relieved in some other way of the position he occupies in the line of promotion in about 48 hours afterwards, it might be discovered and ascertained that the "high blood-pressure" in his anatomy had disappeared. Selah.

Baptist

DES MOINES, IA CAPITAL
AUGUST 31, 1917

How Training Camp for Colored men happened to be established

The officers' training camp at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, marks a great epoch in the history of the Negro race. It is a recognition that the black race has never before received from any country in modern times. The training and commissioning of approximately one thousand Negro officers to lead thirty thousand Negro troops in the titanic war for democracy marks a new era in the history of the Negro race throughout the world.

To all those who were instrumental in having the camp established all credit and honor is due. They deserve the undying thanks of the entire colored race. To one man is undoubtedly due the credit of having originated the idea of having colored officers lead their own troops in this great war. Before the United States had declared war he foresaw the present situation and started the agitation for the training of colored officers. This pioneer was Dr. Joel E. Springarn, president of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and one of the truest and noblest friends the colored race has in this country. At a great sacrifice of his own time and money he began the campaign that later was to triumph. When it was thought that the men would have to purchase their own uniforms he offered to equip 100 Howard students at his own expense. Due almost to his efforts a list of about 500 qualified volunteers for such a camp was secured. At this time Dr. Springarn had very few supporters, for it soon became necessary for him to request a separate camp, since admittance to the white camp was clearly impracticable and many short-sighted men opposed the movement for that reason. Professor George W. Cook of Howard university and Dean William Pickens of Morgan college were among the few who upheld Dr. Springarn's early efforts. It was definitely decided to ask for a separate camp. when Secretary of War Baker informed a committee composed of Dr. Springarm, Professors Cook, Miller and Gregory of Howard university, Attorney Cobb and others that the government could not admit colored men in the white camps.

It was then that Dr. Springarn was unfortunately summoned to Madison barracks, New York, for service as military instructor. He was compelled to give up all active efforts in behalf of the camp. Fortunately it was immediately taken up by two groups of workers, and it was they who together continued the fight until it was successful. These group were the Howard university joint committee on teachers and students, which later developed into the central committee of Negro college men, and the committee of 100 citizens of Washington, D. C. The students of Howard university wrote the name of their institution down in history by the demonstration they have given to the world of the young Negro's capacity for organization and united escort. It was they who completed Dr. Springarn's list of 500 men willing to enter the camp up to 1,600. It was they who raised $150 to finance the campaign. It was they who sent representatives to all the leading Negro schools and colleges and brought about the magnificent cooperation of Negro school men throughout the country. Finally it was they who planned and executed one of the most efficient lobbies seen at the capitol. President Stephen N. Newman of the university gave every assistance and encouragement to the campaign and himself was one of its foremost workers. Deans Kelly Miller, George W. Cook, Lewis B. Moore, Charles Syphax, Professors E. L. Parks and W. V. Tunnell all gave valiant assistance. The central committee of Negro college men opened regular headquarters at Howard university and labored day and night in the cause. This committee had as its chairman Prof. Montgomery Gregory and as secretary Mr. E. B. Curley. Their chief co-workers were Messrs. C. H. Houston, J. H. Waring, J. Bryce, H. Moore, N. O. Goodloe, J. Heslip, T. S. Walters, O. Brown, C. S. Thompson. Treadwell M. Curtis, L. Kozer, T. B Dyett, Barnes, W. M. Pollard and others. Capt. Austin, former commandant at Tuskegee, brought to Washington the list of names prepared by Dr. Springarn and assisted in directing the forces at work.

Working parallel as in unison with the Howard forces was Rev. Dr. J. Milton Waldron's committee of one hundred, to which a large share of the credit for the successful termination of the fight is due. Side by side with Chairman Waldron was Dr. Geo. W. Cabaniss, whose untiring zeal and self-sacrificing efforts were ever at the fore front of the battle. Wherever and whenever the camp is mentioned Dr. Cabaniss' name will always be sounded in a grateful and appreciative remembrance. That his heart was wholly in the cause has been wonderfully demonstrated by his presence voluntarily in the camp at the sacrifice of his lucrative medical practice, that he might do all in his power to make the camp successful in every way. Col. Ballou has said that his services are invaluable, as that the camp could not permit him to leave until the course of training is over. He is indeed the pater familias of Fort Des Moines.

These combined forces besieged congress, the war college and the war department from sunrise until sundown. Often the prospects seemed discouraging, but these men toiled on. Two final conferences practically settled the matter and insured the camp. One was with the personal secretary of the secretary of the secretary of war and its membership consisted of representatives from the two committees. A few moments later a committee consisting of Dr. Milton Waldron, Dr. Geo. W. Cabaniss, Dr. C. H. Marshall, Professor Montgomery Gregory and others was granted an interview at the white house. No more was needed. The following day the war department announced officially the establishment of a training camp for colored officers at Fort Des Moines, Iowa.

Mention should also be made of a committee of ladies of Washington, headed by Mrs. Arthur M. Curtis and Mrs. George W. Cook, which stormed the capitol and war department with telling results. It should also be stated that many other men and women did their part in the campaign, but only the organized movements can be taken into consideration. Let it be understood that this stupendous achievement was accomplished by organized effort—yes, by the new spirit of an awakened race.

COLORED SOLDIERS TO FRANCE

Rumors To The Contrary Are Squashed by Statement of Secretary of War Baker

Geo Cabaniss Can 9/29/17

DELEGATE TO SECRETARY

Fort Des Moines Sends I. Montgomery Gregory On Mission to War Office

I. Montgomery Gregory, former professor of English at Howard, now in training at the Officers' Camp in Fort Des Moines, was sent last week as special delegate by the men at the Camp to confer with the Secretary of War in Washington as to the disposition of Colored officers and drafted men in the war.

The Secretary assured Mr. Gregory on Thursday morning that the commissions would be issued to the Fort Des Moines men October 15th, and they would then be put in charge of colored troops at the cantonement.

Secretary Baker said further that the colored drafted men could not be sent to a single cantonment as the Des Moines Reserve Officers requested, because of the objections of both North and South. The office of the War Department is filled every day with Senators and Representatives from the South, who wish special disposition made of colored troops.

Some Southern Camps where feeling against colored men is severe, will not get their quota of 3400 colored drafted men. The result will be that other cantonments in sections more favorable will have double or trible quotas, and in this way the request of the colored officers to be placed in a separate division by themselves will be partly met with.

In answer to the question whether colored troops would be sent to France to fight, Secretary Baker replied decidedly, colored men would be sent to fight and to take care of the lines of communication—non-combative work. There are 35,000 white men doing work of this character in France now, and colored drafted men will be asked to give their proportion of men for work behind the lines, as well as in the trenches.

Secretary Baker said finally that his reputation was staked on the success of the colored officer's Camp at Fort Des Moines and that he hoped their success would vindicate his confidence, and the confidence of the country, in them.

American Negroes Who Will Help Make the World Safe

THE negroes drafted for the National Army have been moving to the various camps during the week past. They will eventually constitute an entire division, but for training purposes are at present scattered in regimental or brigade units. Camp Upton will have about 5,000. But interest centres not in their number but in the fact that they will be officered by men of their own color, except for the highest commands. There are now 678 negro commissioned officers in the army, graduates of the training camp which has been fitting them for duty at Des Moines since last June. They are drawn from two sources: former "top sergeants," non-commissioned soldiers of experience, and volunteers from among the educated negroes—doctors, lawyers, teachers and other college-trained men, who responded to the call to the number of over 2,000.

Press comment, especially in the South and along the border states, has been congratulatory. "The Louisville Courier Journal," after pointing out that there is nothing in the history of the black races to warrant the belief that the American negro soldier must be led by white officers, said:

"It is not necessary to go further than Latin America to look for examples of capable negro officers. There is no doubt about the courage of American negroes as soldiers. There will be no doubt about the capacity of the negro candidates who have won commissions in the Officers' Reserve camp at Des Moines. Officered by men of their own race the negroes will experience an increase of pride. They will exhibit a spirit of rivalry and increased ambition to make a creditable showing in battle."

Everywhere the departing draft contingents were given a hearty send-off; notably in such cities as Cincinnati, Wheeling, Newport News and Richmond. "The Richmond Times-Despatch" called the three mile long parade which accompanied the departing soldiers the "most enthusiastic and patriotic demonstration ever held by the colored people of Richmond."

The treatment of these colored regiments at the camps is a matter of concern. Major General Barry took occasion at Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., to warn all officers that the negroes "must receive the same treatment as whites," adding that "most race troubles in the army result from inexperience" or from "some epithet applied by white men to the blacks."

Another very important angle of the situation is pointed out by "The Cincinnati Times-Star," which suggested that the "enemies of the country will do their best to create trouble out of this movement," and will strive to stir up race antagonism, adding that "it is of the greatest importance that no seed of discord be sowed either now or later." The same paper summed up the problem thus:

"All that is needed now is tolerance and an open mind. Let the negro soldier and selective alone and he will come through, as he always has come through, a stanch and brave defender of the flag. It should injure no private white soldier to salute a negro officer, for he is saluting the straps, the badge of office, and not the man, whether he be white or black."

TARPON SPGS. FLA. LEADER
NOVEMBER 15. 1917

SHOULD WHITE SOLDIERS SALUTE COLORED OFFICERS? WE SHOULD SAY NOT.

At Louisville, Ky., a negro captain, newly commissioned at Des Moines, halted two white non-commissioned officers on the street and insisted that they salute him. They refused. There was a near-riot.

Now, in this time of national crisis and strained racial relations with Houston and East St. Louis fresh in our minds, there comes the report from Camp Meade that court martial is threatened for any white soldier who neglects to do obeisance when he meets a negro officer.

If this attitude is maintained, the commanding officer at Camp Meade, where there are thousands of southern boys, is on the trot for trouble. He is affording a supreme instance of the rigidity of the military mind which permits no deviations at the dictation of common sense. Supposedly there to train patriotic and enthusiastic American boys for battle, he can think of nothing but the petty dignities due to "insignia and regalia" and and singles out the young men of southern birth or training and insists that they suffer a wanton humiliation, abase themselves upon every casual occasion and publicly disavow their people, do violence and treason to the principles which are the very foundation of southern social safety and offend the women who gave them life. There has been nothing like it since Gessler's hat.

The colored troops should have respect, sympathy, friendship. Opprobrious epithets applied to them should be severely punished. But now is a poor time to make southern renunciation of "prejudice" an army test.

What will be the effect of this policy, if it is persisted in?

It will kill immediately and forever the prospect of universal training for military service. It will prevent the extension of the draft law to produce needed increments fo present war. It will do more; ill be the cause of an early mo ent for the repeal of the draft law as it now stands. It will bear fruit in that inner bitterness which develops into serious outbreaks.

Every man with influence should write the president and hi ongressman NOW to head off this before it does irreparable harm.

77 GEORGIA NEGROES FOR OFFICERS' CAMP

Constitution

Captain Roscoe Hearn Here to Examine Applicants for the Course at Des Moines.

5-29-17

Seventy-seven Georgia negroes will be accepted for a negro officers' training camp to be established at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, according to an announcement made here yesterday by Captain Roscoe H. Hearn, of the Ninth infantry, U. S. A., who has been detailed for the work of examining applicants from this state.

Captain Hearn has opened offices at 105 Capitol square, in the offices of General Van Holt Nash, and examination of applicants will begin this morning and continue every week day between the hours of 9 o'clock in the morning and 4:30 o'clock in the afternoon.

All applicants must appear in person and bear three letters of recommendation from representative citizens. Those successfully completing the course will receive commissions ranging from second lieutenant up to captain and will be put in command of negro troops.

Captain Hearn's examination for entrance will be final and all successful applicants will be notified to proceed to the camp not later than June 9. The camp will be ready to receive non-commissioned officers of the regular army on June 5 and all others by June 15. The course will begin June 18.

It is desired that all who attend this camp shall be of the highest standing among negroes of this state. They should have a college education or its equivalent and if practicable be between the ages of 30 and 34 and physically fit for field service. Examinations should be taken as early as possible. Candidates must pay their transportation to Fort Des Moines, Iowa, where they will be reimbursed by the government. The government will furnish uniforms, equipment subsistence and medical attention at the camp and expenses home at its conclusion.

YOUNG RESTORED TO ACTIVE DUTY

Amsterdam 7/18/17

Premier Race Officer Not to Be Retired—Baker Praises Officers' Camp

(Special to the Amsterdam News.)

Washington, D. C., July 17.—In response to a letter from Dean Kelly Miller, of Howard University, Secretory Baker issued a statement to the effect that Colonel Young has been restored to active duty. Dean Miller's letter to the Secretary of War transmitted the complaint of Attorney Charles S. Darden, of Los Angeles, which represented the possibility of injustice being done Col. Young, and through him to the race at the present time.

Secretary Baker's answer follows:

Dear Dean Miller:

I have just received your note of July 5 and return herewith the complaint which you inclosed. I am very happy to tell you that the work at the Des Moines camp is progressing remarkably well, and the reports I have from it are very good. The spirit of the men is fine, and apparently this encampment is going to do a very great deal of good, both to the country and to the men involved.

Lieut.-Colonel Young is a colored officer of the regular army and a graduate of West Point and a man with a fine record for service in the army. Some time ago a board of officers passed upon his health and found him completely incapacitated for service, not obviously and visibly, but because, unfortunately, of their finding that he was afflicted with a chronic disease. My recollection is that it was Bright's disease. The report of the board was approved by the surgeon general, but in view of the fact that Colonel Young's record is long and honorable and the present need of officers the matter has been reconsidered.

BALTIMORE BOYS IN PITTSBURG

Afro-American 7/14/17

One Section of First Separate Company Now On Duty.

Just about halr of the First Separate Company, fully equipped are now doing duty in the arsenal at Pittsburg, Pa. The boys are under the command of Lieutenants Harris and Ryan. The remainder of the company under Captain Spencer is awaiting uniforms and other equipment at the armory on W. Preston street. The boys are anxious to get off, and will leave as soon as their new packs arrive. For the last time before leaving the city, the whole company posed outside the armory, while an Afro man took the snapshot that appears on the front page. Even the mascot was glad of the opportunity to let Baltimoreans get a view of its manly fighters and did not wink an eye during the operation.

Members of the company expressed themselves as highly appreciative of the efforts of the Afro-American and other interested parties to have the Company expanded into a regiment. They feel that the long service of the members of the company and its venerable captain, who is the ranking captain of the state, deserved better treatment of the state authorities, but they are making no complaints, and like good soldiers are swallowing their chagrin. The company is now a part of the First Separate Battalion of Washington.

EVENING POST
New York City

R 15 1917

FOR NEGRO MILITARY SCHOOLS.

Austin, of Tennessee, Introduces Bill In Lower House.

[Special Correspondence of The Evening Post.]

WASHINGTON, February 14.—The appointment of a Commission for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a negro military training school is provided in a bill introduced in the House to-day by Representative Austin, of Tennessee. The bill authorizes the appropriation of $35,000 for the expenses of the Commission and to secure necessary plans and designs. The location of the school is left to the discretion of the Commission, and its operation once established is to be in the Commission's hands, subject to the approval of the War Department. Vacancies on the Commission are to be filled by Presidential appointment, according to the provisions of the bill.

The Commission recommended by the Austin bill consists of Senator Thomas Taggart, of Indiana; John E. Milholland, of New York; Giles B. Jackson, of Richmond, Va.; Henry M. Green and A. A. Felding, of Knoxville, Tenn.; J. Finley Wilson, of Washington, and Berry O'Kelly, of Method, N. C.

The bill was referred to the Committee on Military Affairs.

Soldiers—1917

Officers

HACKENSACK N J EVE RECORD
NOVEMBER 19, 1917

SALUTING NEGRO OFFICERS.

A new phase of the color question has arisen in the southern cantonments. Must a white soldiers salute a negro officer?

There are no negroes in command of white troops; but white men and black officers often meet in the training camps and elsewhere, and much hard feeling has already developed. Some soldiers have flatly refused to give the salute. In Mississippi such refusal has received strong popular support, and it has been declared that "no Mississippi white man will salute a negro."

In Louisville, Ky., a city generally southern in spirit, a different and wiser attitude has been adopted. When the issue first appeared, it was pretty well agreed that the white men needn't salute if they didn't want to. But on thinking it over, the white officers changed their minds, and most of the men apparently changed with them.

It was agreed that the salute could be given without any humiliation, because there was absolutely nothing personal in it. It represented homage not to a man, but to the man's uniform, which is a symbol of national authority.

Thus saluting an officer is something like saluting the flag.

Says Gen. John B. Castleman, of Kentucky: "I unhesitatingly say that I will at any time salute an officer, superior or inferior, who salutes me, without regard to the color of his skin. The regulations and laws, and the fundamentals of courtesy and discipline upon which these regulations and laws are based, prescribe this. It is no time to stand against them. I want to urge every soldier to be a soldier in the full sense of the term. We are at war, and soldiers are under the rules of the American army. We are all one under the flag. We salute the rank, not the individual."

This ought to settle the matter for any white recruit, no matter how he draws the color line in ordinary life.

Congress of Surgeons Adjourn Remarkable Session

Daily Herald 10-27-17

Chicago, [illegible]. 26.—Physicians who attended the Clinical Congress of Surgeons, held here this week, are leaving for their homes today, after what was declared to be one of the most remarkable meetings of medical men ever held in the United States.

A vivid description of methods of treatment of lung wounds sustained by soldiers in battle by Sir Berkeley Moynihan, noted British surgeon, and a discussion of the cause and treatment of cancer by Dr. Wm. J. Mayo, of Rochester, Minn., featured the closing session of the convention.

Sir Berkeley declared only a small percentage of lung wounds necessarily are fatal, and recited instances of remarkable cures effected by modern surgical methods. Dr. Mayo advanced hot food as one of the most prevalent causes of cancer of the stomach.

MAY GET MILITARY TRAINING AT U. OF P

Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.

PHILADELPHIA, Pa.—Despite the fact that Negroes are denied admission to West Point and Annapolis, the University of Pennsylvania, this city, has opened a department of military science and tactics which was instituted under the provisios of an Act of Congress approved June, 1916, and Maj. William Kelly, Jr., of the U. S. Cavalry, was appointed as head of this department. 11/3/17

This is a chance for young colored men to get four years' course which is prescribed by the War Department to prepare the students to perform the duties of commissioned officers in the armies of the United States.

In the third and fourth years units will be established of the reserve officers' training corps, to lead or train the units of the army. The curriculum includes physical drill, target practice, military policy, minor and major tactics. The standard required will be that for a platoon leader in an infantry company, and at least a technical idea of the tactical handling of a battalion.

CAMP FOR TRAINING OF NEGRO OFFICERS

Constitution

To Be Established at Fort Des Moines, Iowa—1,200 Negroes to Be Trained.

5-20-17

Washington, May 19.—A training camp for negro officers will be established at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, where 1,200 candidates for commissions in negro regiments of the new army will be trained. A draft of 250 men will be taken from the negro regiments of the regular army. The remainder will come from negro regiments of the national guard and from graduates of the various educational institutions for neroes.

COLORED CANDIDATES FOR OFFICERS' PLACES LEAVE NEXT TUESDAY

Constitution 6-1-17

Over one thousand people of both races gathered at the First Congregational church, colored, last night, in a farewell service in honor of the young colored men from Georgia who are going to the training camp for colored officers at Des Moines, Iowa.

Addresses were made in behalf of the candidates by Henry H. Procter, Jr., C. A. Shaw, C. C. Wimbish and Thomas J. Henry. President John Hope, of Morehouse college, gave the young men some timely suggestions.

Chaplain Kelman, of the British army, made an inspiring address, setting forth the aims and purposes of the war. He was greatly pleased with the negro melodies sung by the large audience.

Dr. Procter stated that while the report was incorrect that he was to go to Des Moines, as chaplain, he had made application to the government tendering his service as chaplain in France in case he was needed. In behalf of Captain Roscoe Hearn, who was prevented from being present on account of being called out of the city, he handed the candidates their commissions amid rounds of applause.

The delegation will leave in special cars over the Louisville and Nashville railway Tuesday afternoon. They are due in Des Moines on the 15th.

U. S. TROOPERS STUDYING TO BECOME OFFICERS

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE)

That the War Department contemplates encouraging colored men to become officers in the United States Army is indicated in a letter received by Frank De Willis, 472 Lenox Avenue, from First Sergeant John H. Pappy of the Tenth Cavalry, stationed at Fort Huachuca, Ariz. 5/3/17

In his letter the sergeant writes:

I am going to school tomorrow for twelve weeks to a training school established here in the post for the purpose of getting a commission as an officer in case of war in some of the militia or volunteer regiments that may be organized. I have already been given a preliminary examination and have been told that I passed. Lieut. Col. Charles Young will personally instruct us in securing an officer's training.

Sergeant Pappy was recently a visitor in New York City and was deeply interested in the Fifteenth Regiment.

[Editor's Note.—This is the first information received that Lieut.-Col. Young was to head an officers' training camp.]

CAPTAIN'S COMMISSION FOR COLORED OFFICER

Patrolman Gilbert, Veteran of Spanish-American War, Gets Order to Report

COLUMBUS O. DISPATCH
JULY 1, 1917

Patrolman Howard C. Gilbert, colored, 196 North Garfield avenue, was notified Saturday afternoon by the war department at Washington that he is the recipient of a captain's commission in the United States army reserve corps. The notification carried with it orders to report at once for service to Colonel Ballou, at Des Moines, Ia.

Gilbert has been a patrolman in the Columbus police department for fifteen years and is the first Columbus police officer to receive a commission. He saw service in the Spanish-American war, having been promoted to captain of the Ninth Ohio Volunteer infantry. When he entered the police department in 1902 he was captain of Co. B, O. N. G., which position he resigned upon entering the police service.

Gilbert will leave Monday evening for Des Moines. The commission of captain carries with it a salary of $185 a month.

ST. LOUIS MO POST-DISPATCH
OCTOBER 14, 1917

NEGRO DOCTOR GIVEN FAREWELL

Brooklyn Man a Lieutenant in Medical Reserve Corps.

Dr. William R. Arthur, of Brooklyn, a negro settlement near East St. Louis, who has been appointed to the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States Army, with the rank of First Lieutenant, was given a farewell Friday night at a patriotic meeting in his honor, at which Mayor J. H. Thomas was the principal speaker.

The meeting was held in the Lovejoy School, which was decorated with flags. The program opened with prayer and the singing of America by the audience.

Mayor Thomas said he was proud that 264 negroes had qualiifed as Brooklyn's quota of the first draft for the army.

Dr. Arthur, a negro, has practiced medicine and surgery for 22 years in St. Louis, East. St. Louis and Brooklyn. He was postmaster of Brooklyn for four years and established the first negro hospital in St. Louis. He is a post graduate of Howard University, Washington, D. C. He has a wife and four children.

[illegible] RAPI[illegible]
[illegible]EMBER [illegible]

NEGROES ACCEPTED

The anti-negro feelin[illegible] may undergo important [illegible] result of this war. The n[illegible] leaving the south have been [illegible] many honors in which prominent white men have participated. In many instances the mayors of the cities have marched at the head of the black soldiers. The south will feel better for doing such thiings. The man who is going to fight for the country is an American and a patriot, no matter what his color may be and we can honor him for his Americanism and patriotism in spite of that color. At first white officers believed it would be impossible for them to salute black officers, both being from the south, but it has been found not impossible and the men and the races will learn to respect each other more for observing such courtesies. Besides, the salutes are not for the men, but for the rank, for the office and the authority that is vested in them.

The negro soldiers who have come to Des Moines are in many respects almost superior to some of the white soldiers. In marching order they make fine appearance. They are particular about their arms and clothes, keeping them in the best order, and they march as men who are proud to wear the uniform of their country.

ATLANTA NEGROES BECOME OFFICERS

Constitution

The following commissions and national army assignments of Atlanta colored officers from the Seventeenth provisional training regiment at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, were announced by the adjutant general yesterday. The negroes commissioned and assigned are:

James C. Arnold, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga. William H. Benton, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Isaiah S. Blocker, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Guy W. Canady, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Henry G. Davis, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Grant; James L. Elliott, second lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge. 10-25-17

Edward L. Goodlett, second lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Thomas J. Henry, Jr., first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Charles H. Love, second lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Grant; Anderson N. May, captain, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Earl N. Nash, second lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; William F. Nelson, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Grafton S. Norman, first lieutenant, national army, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Harry B. Peters, second lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Grant; Wade H. Powell, second lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge.

George C. Robinson, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Charles A. Shaw, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Christopher C. Wimbish, first lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Dodge; Hugh H. Wimbish, second lieutenant, officers' reserve corps, Atlanta, Ga., to Camp Meade.

None of the negroes was assigned to camps in the south.

...STER

...ENCAMPMENT.

...at Des Moines has ...ost notable aggrega... ...roes at Fort Des Moines ...egated in the whole history of the race.

Men of training have seized the opportunity to become commissioned officers, partly to prove the loyalty of the Negro to American ideals, and partly to prove his worth in a new post of honor never before attainable.

The Negro has been a dependable soldier in the ranks, and as noncommissioned officer, sergeant and corporal. But otherwise he has always fought under white officers. The camp in Des Moines is for the purpose of making captains and lieutenants of the Negro leaders, and that bridge once crossed promotions to the higher ranks will be natural and easy.

College and professional men have come to Des Moines from every state in the union. They have dropped everything and on three weeks' notice they have overmet the call. It has been a matter of comment on the streets how stalwart, self-contained, and capable they look. Many of them are already every inch the soldier.

It is well for us all to recognize that these men are offering themselves to fight our battles for us, although liberty has not meant all to them that it has meant to us. If the white race acquits itself as well in proportion, the American contribution to the war will amount to a twentieth century crusade.

FLORIDA NEGROES ARE WANTED FOR OFFICERS' CAMP AT DES MOINES

JACKSONVILLE FLA TIMES
JUNE 14, 1917

Negroes desiring to attend the negro officers' camp at Des Moines, Ia., are requested to apply to Captain George M. Holley, U. S. A., inspector-general for Florida, at the Duval county armory at once. Captain Holley has been in Tampa, but will arrive here today to take charge of the examinations. It appears that none of the states have supplied their full quota of negroes for the instruction camp.

Florida was entitled to 23 and 10 alternates. All who passed for principals and alternates were ordered sent to the camp and they totaled 25. The examinations were reopened and the new men are to be sent to the camp at once. Among the last batch who passed the examinations are John H. Simmons, Jr., Ralph E. Kelly, Ogedon N. Simmons, Lanton S. Roberts, Charles E. Murray, Luther A. Simmons, David H. Dwight, Edwin H. Williams, Edward C. Deas, John J. Marshal, Oliver Dukes and R. McKinley Hendrick.

SAW NO MOB, SAYS SANDERS'S FATHER

...V...D WORLD
NOVEMBER 16, 1917.

Negro Lieutenant's Complaint to Washington Exaggerated, Inquiry Discloses.

(Special to The World.)

VICKSBURG, Nov. 15.—From information obtained from local authorities and from the father of Joseph B. Sanders, negro Lieutenant in the United States Army, it appears that the complaint made by Sanders to the War Department is in almost every instance exaggerated.

Sanders told the St. Louis newspapers he had been driven out of Vicksburg after being told by white citizens that "no nigger could wear a uniform in Mississippi that white people had to honor." He stated that he had fled after having been followed by a mob to a negro resort in Levee Street conducted by his parents.

His father was questioned to-day. He said he knew nothing of a mob.

When the newspaper statement was read to him, the elder Sanders stated: "He done gone up dar and told dem folks something dat he didn't tell his pa befo' leavin', and if all dat happened to him I sho didn't know nufin' about it."

The Freeman. Ind.

Major James E. Walker and his gallant command, the First Separate Battalion of the District National Gaurd, were tendered a public reception a few evenings ago at the Metropolitan A. M. E. church. The people turned out en masse to express their pride in the fine showing made by our citizen soldiery on the Mexican border. Major Walker says his men carried no chips on their shoulders and did not hunt for trouble with a searchlight. They acted as manly men should and found no lack of respect on the part of soldiers of the other race anywhere. The major likes the "war game," though a friend of peace, and says the battalion stands ready to respond as readily as before should the nation call on them for assistance. Major Walker's boom for the post of assistant superintendent in charge of colored schools has grown to enormous proportions since his remarkable display of executive ability on the border. He would make an ideal head of the local colored school system. He has the confidence of the people, the teachers and the pupils. 1-6-17

HALT NEGRO RECRUITING FOR THE HOSPITAL CORPS

...TIMES
...R 3, 1917

Information was received at the offices Friday to halt the recruiting of negro men for the hospital corps.

This announcement was made by the federal government in conjunction with the recent race riots that were in south Texas and Houston a week ago.

Lieutenant Ogburn of Dallas is making an inspection of the branch recruiting stations around Dallas and of the number of negro attendants secured.

...CHESTER N.Y CHRONICLE
...VEMBER 14, 1917

To Salute Negro Officers in South.

Two white soldiers recently refused to salute a colored captain in Louisville, Ky., where prejudice against the black race still remains in fairly large spots, and the incident has led to the definite statement of a theory on which even Southern whites may salute officers of the race that was once subject to them. The statement has been formulated by General John B. Castleman, a major in the army of the Confederacy, later colonel of a Kentucky National Guard regiment and a brigadier-general of volunteers in the Spanish-American war. It is, in brief, that a military salute is not to be regarded as of personal significance, but is homage done to the country's uniform and to the things that it typifies. This view ought to make it possible for the thin-skinned to salute the colored-skinned, for it is undoubtedly correct. The military salute is analogous to the practice of lifting the hat to women, which men do in general in deference to the sex; it does not necessarily imply respect for the individual.

...NEW ORLEANS TIMES PICAYUNE
...LY 3, 1917

SHREVEPORT NEGRO QUALIFIES.

Will Await Appointment to Medical Officers' Reserve Corps.

Shreveport, La., July 2.—Dr. William Wallace, a negro physician of Shreveport, was notified Sunday that he has been found qualified for appointment to the medical reserve corps, for which he recently took the required examination at Vicksburg. His name, he is informed, has been submitted to the adjutant general of the army to be commissioned as a member of the corps. Dr. Wallace is the first negro physician of this section to apply for examination for appointment to the medical corps and is one of several Shreveport negroes who have entered the army, others having qualified for training at the negro officers' training camp at Des Moines, Ia.

The migration of negroes from Shreveport to Northern points now averages between fifty and sixty per week and the movement has prompted leaders of the race in Shreveport to petition white employers to help them keep the restless ones at home where they belong and are far better of in the long run.

Late in May a number of the better class of negroes held a mass meeting at which the migration, its cause and effect and remidial measures were discussed with the result that the appeal to the employers was made. It was inaugurated by a forceful editorial appearing in the News-Enterprise, a negro newspaper, written by Dr. C. W. A. Sargent, who enjoys the confidence of many of the white population and is generally regarded as a valuable worker among his people.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917

War Department Policies

EIGHTH ILLINOIS COMING HERE.

The Houston Observer 8/19/17

The action of the war department in reversing its decision and announcing that the various Negro National Guardsmen will train with the white militia, is indeed gratifying and encouraging to all lovers of fair play.

As soon as the announcement was made that the 8th would not come here, The Observer got busy both editorially and by personal letter to Secretary of War Newton Baker, sending him two marked copies of last week's issue and contended that the Negroes should not be separated from their state unit.

Similar protests came up from several other sources and apparently it had some weight with the war department.

While The Observer does not claim all the honor of changing the decision of the war department, yet it feels elated with the result achieved, knowing that it performed its duty well and effectively.

Another commendable action of the war department is the training of Negroes drawn in the draft and selected for military service along with the other troops.

Now let Vardaman get in a hole and pull the hole in behind him.

It gives the race fresh courage and additional inspiration to see the change of front of the war department in this present crisis.

This is one step nearer democracy and considering the existing martial situation it was the only logical, fair and proper thing to do.

In the face of present conditions it were preposterous, absurd and unreasonable to permit a few Negro-hating whites dictate to the American government the method of operation in such a crisis.

That the war department has brains of its own (wise men change, fools never), which has been fully demonstrated, goes without saying and let us get ready to give the Illinoisans a hearty and rousing welcome.

NEGRO TROOPS TO BE TRAINED IN HOUSTON

8/18/'17 Houston Observer.

Washington, August 16.—Reversing its decision, the war department announced Thursday that Negro troops will be sent to National Guard and national army camps with white soldiers. As a result the Eighth Illinois regiment will go to camp at Houston, Texas; with the other Illinois National Guard troops and will form a part of that division to be known as the "Thirty-third division" when it is sent to France.

Negro National Guard troops of four other states and the District of Columbia are affected by the revised order. These include a regiment in New York and separate battalions in Maryland, Ohio, Connecticut and the District of Columbia.

The Negroes drawn in the draft and selected for military service will form part of the divisional organizations and will be trained with the other troops.

This disposes of a problem the war department has faced since the beginning of the war.

MEN DRAFTED HAVE NO CHOICE AS TO SERVICE.

Men drafted into the new armies by selective conscription must to a great extent, take their chances as to the branch of service in which they serve. St Louis Argus 7/3/17.

Announcement by Provost Marshal General Crowder today was that assignments to different branches will be made at the discretion of the War Department.

Most of the men brought into the army by draft are intended for the infantry. In no cases are men to be assigned to the navy. We still see no relief in sight, for the Negro patriot. Those who had the courage to apply to the recruiting offices in St. Louis, during the past week, offering to volunteer their services, were told ***"nothing doing."*** The recruiting officers explaining, that all the colored regiments were full, and the seventy thousand volunteers called for by the President, were for white men only.

THE NEGRO AND THE ARMY

VOULTRIE GA OBSERVER
AUGUST 16, 1917

There has been a lack of definiteness about what the government proposes to do with the negroes of the south who are of military age.

The recent statement of General Wood that the negroes will be used on government farms to make food crops for the army is the most direct statement we have seen with reference to plans for the negro.

We do not believe that a plan to place negroes on farms will be satisfactory to the negroes or to the whites. The negroes will naturally think that they are entitled to a chance in the army, and the whites will feel that it is unfair for them to go to the trenches while the negroes stay with the stuff back on the farms.

England has tried out the negro from India in the fighting on the western front, and there is no reason that we can see for not giving the American negro a chance. If it is not practical to mix negroes with whites, there can be negro regiments and divisions carrying on their separate work in the immense army. In a war where there are a score or more of different nationalities taking part, the negro ought not to be such a misfit.

If army training and army discipline is good for whites it ought to be good for blacks, and the blacks probably need the discipline more than the whites. It is a matter that will have to be settled in a short time, and we believe the only solution that will be acceptable to either whites or blacks will be the drafting of the negroes into the army.

The negro is not asking to be relieved of military duty, and, we say it in kindness, he has no right to be relieved.

There will be men enough left at home to raise provisions for the army, and besides, if the negro is to provide food for the army he ought to be left on the farms where his labor is needed and not placed on government farms where he would come in competition with the farmers of the south.

The negro's proper place is in the army.

PHILADELPHIA PA INQUIRER
OCTOBER 11, 1917

A Division of Negro Troops

After a good deal of backing and filling the War Department has decided to train negro units at the various camps and eventually put them into one division for foreign service. This disposes of the demand from the South that no negroes be trained in that section and a further demand in some quarters that none be used at all on the firing line. That would have been in defiance of the democratic principle on which we are constructing our National Army.

There is no possible doubt that the colored man makes an excellent soldier. The colored troops did indeed fight nobly in the Civil War, although they have often been made the subject of a jest. In the Regular Army there have been colored regiments of infantry and cavalry for a long time, and no one has ever questioned their fighting powers, certainly not since the Battle of San Juan Hill. France has employed many African troops on her battle line against the Germans, and Great Britain, as well as Germany, has employed them in the South African campaigns.

For the present no colored man is to have a higher rank than that of captain, but they may win promotion by good service, and no one doubts that out of the material trained at Des Moines there will come men fit for higher command. One of the four men who fell at the "Boston Massacre," which is generally considered to have opened the war of the Revolution, was a negro, and throughout that conflict negroes fought in large numbers and commanded the admiration of Washington.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

There are something like 90,000 negroes drafted, and a division calls for less than 30,000 men. It is proposed, in addition to the colored division, to use negroes in various services in units attached to white divisions. This may not be an ideal arrangement, but for practical purposes is likely to work well. The negro is to have a chance to fight for his country and to secure all possible honors for good service.

N Y C FINANCIAL AMERICA
OCTOBER 27, 1917

RAISING THE NEGRO QUESTION

We are about to have another experiment in the employment of negro troops. The negro division of the National Army, about 83,000 men, was at first ordered to be trained in the Southern cantonments, most of them being drafted from that section. There were protests from the South. The Southern white man would not tolerate the negro in uniform, the President was informed. So the division was ordered scattered among Northern encampments.

To provide room, 6,000 New York and New Jersey white men were ordered from Camp Dix and similar vacancies created in other Northern camps. The white troops are being sent to Southern cantonments to satisfy the Southern white man's objection to the negro.

All this has not served to pave the way for harmony between white and black in the National Army. Added to it is the disinclination of the white soldier in the North as well as in the South to salute the new negro officers assigned to the cantonments. To the men in the Northern cantonments it seems that the South's prejudice is receiving consideration while the Northern man is expected by the War Department to sacrifice both his own prejudices and his privilege of a training camp near home.

There is not the least doubt that much friction will result from the latest assignment of the negro troops.

Segregation would seem a wiser policy for Mr. Baker. If we are to have a separate negro army in the form of the negro division that is planned, why not a separate cantonment? If the negro requires a separate organization, why not a separate residence and training camp? Certainly there is no more discrimination in one than in the other. And the material difficulties such as construction and location which stand in the way are worth overcoming for the sake of national harmony. A policy of complete segregation at the outset would have avoided the unfortunate and untimely stirring up of the race question twice over.

NEGRO SOLDIERS IN SEPARATE UNITS

Atlanta Constitution

Baker Outlines War Department Policy—Negroes to Be Trained as Far as Possible in Home States.

9/11/17

Washington, September 10.—Negro troops of the national army will be organized in separate units as is done in the regular army and, as far as possible, will be trained in the states where they are raised. The call for negroes to mobilize at their camps will be postponed to allow the officers at the camp to arrange for the organization of these separate units. Both white men and negroes of the selective draft forces will be given an opportunity to volunteer for service in the battalions of troops for service on the lines of communication, their work being military, but not combatant. However, there will be negro fighting regiments of the national army, as there are of the regulars and the national guard.

Secretary Baker outlined this policy of the war department today in a statement dealing with the method to be followed in the organization and training of negroes liable to draft under the national army act. Presumably the negro regiments of the regular army and the national guard will be retained as they are as fighting units. The statement follows:

"The rule of the regular army governing the training and organization of colored troops will be followed in the national army and they will be assembled and trained as separate organizations.

"The call for the colored men to mobilize will be postponed until one of the later calls, so that they will be at camp at a separate time, giving an opportunity for the officers at the camp to assemble the organizations of which they are a part at one time. They will not be called last, although they will be included in one of the later calls.

"All colored troops called in a state which has a cantonment in it will be trained there. Provisions will be made, but has not yet been made, for the assembling from those states which have no cantonments of their quotas of colored soldiers for training.

"Opportunity will be given to both the white and colored troops of the selective draft forces to volunteer in certain line of communication forces, which it will be necessary to organize and it is hoped that an adequate number will volunteer for this military, but non-combatant service. But there will be both combatant and non-combatant colored regiments."

The effect of the policy announced by Secretary Baker will be to delay the mobilization of negroes of the national army until the units already assembled or under orders to assemble this month have been organized and are under training.

When the confusion incident to the organization of these new regiments, brigades and divisions has been cleared up, there will be time to assemble and organize the separate regiments, battalions or companies of negro troops. Of the 687,000 men called for as the first increment of the national army, it is estimated that approximately 70,000 will be negroes.

In the regular army there are now separate regiments of negro infantry and cavalry and there are no negro company units intermingled with the white companies of any regiment. Presumably the same policy is to be followed with the national army and unless there are enough negroes available to form a regiment, they will be held in separate training battalions at the cantonments and used to fill the vacancies in the ranks of negro regiments at the front or as line of communication forces.

The army in France will need, it has been estimated, more than 100,000 men behind the lines for use along the roads and railways or on other special work. A great many battalions of both white and negro troops will be necessary for this purpose and the war department feels certain that many of the negroes of the selective draft forces will volunteer for this kind of duty in order to be sent quickly to France.

KANSAS CITY MO JOURNAL
OCTOBER 4, 1917

NEGRO SOLDIER PROBLEM.

There has been a singularly ill advised handling of the negro soldiers ever since the mobilization of the American forces began. Numerous "race riots" and outbreaks of greater or less seriousness have occurred as a result of quartering negro regulars in communities where race prejudice might naturally have been expected to result in friction, if nothing worse. These occurrences, however, appear to have been controlled, and there have been no special reasons for complaint for some time.

But the wrong lesson appears to have been learned by the government's military authorities from these occurrences. Ever since the registered forces have been in process of selection under the new law there has been evinced a seeming disposition to ignore the negroes as prospective units of the new national army, with the result that a two-fold injustice has been worked. In the first place, white men who would not have been called for months, in all probability, have been "advanced" in the lists while the negroes have been held back. Let it not be understood that considerations of race or color should operate to relieve white men of any obligations which are entailed upon them as citizens or available soldiers, or that negroes, because they are negroes, should be sent to places of danger ahead of white men. That is not the fundamental principle involved. Before the law all are equal in the matter of responsibility. But wholly unnecessary and wholly avoidable dissatisfaction is being caused by this injustice which is being wrought in the case of the white men who are sent to the training camps while negroes are held back by order of the authorities.

There is also an unnecessary injustice wrought upon the tens of thousands of willing negroes who ought to take their places in the ranks but who are deprived of that privilege. They are being placed in the position of men who are either unwilling to assume the responsibilities of citizenship or who are not regarded as worthy of assuming the burdens falling upon all alike. Either assumption is unjust.

In view of prejudices which exist and which cannot be consistently ignored, the problem of the negro soldier will not be solved by promiscuous mingling of the two races, and certainly not by sending white soldiers alone while negroes are held at home. There is no apparent reason why several divisions of negroes should not be formed, officered mainly by men of their own race, within the regulations prescribed. There is no reason why these negro soldiers should not be trained at one or more training camps devoted exclusively to soldiers of their race. The same fundamental results would be secured without the friction and dissatisfaction which have already been caused.

Under proper conditions the negroes might give as good an account of themselves as soldiers of the white race and they should be allowed the opportunity of doing so. If it is not considered an opportunity by all of the available negro soldiers, they should be required to assume the duty devolving upon them as such. They must be credited, however, with having shown as yet no disposition to shirk these duties and responsibilities and they should be invested with their proportionate shase of the burdens of membership in the national forces.

N Y C HERALD
OCTOBER 2, 1917

ill Train Negroes All Cantonments

SHINGTON, Monday.—With plenty of room available at the National Army cantonments, due to the large number of men to be withdrawn to fill up the National Guard and other branches, the War Department has again modified its plans for training negro troops of the National Army forces. It is now the purpose, Secretary Baker said to-day, to train a complete unit of negroes at each of the sixteen cantonments, instead of training them only at cantonments to which a considerable number report. The size of the unit will depend upon the number of negro drafted men from the divisional area which supplies each cantonment, but where there is a large surplus men will be sent to posts with smaller numbers for consolidation with the training units there.

The first of the drafted negroes will be mobilized under the call of October 3. The number to be taken from each division will not be uniform, and the allotment has not been announced.

Soldiers - 1917
War Department Policies

SECRETARY BAKER'S LETTER.

The Dec 22/1917.

Secretary of War Baker, in his letter to Mr. Emmett J. Scott, Special Assistant, in the main, took a broad stand against discrimination in the army, against colored men, but there were passages in that letter which, at least, offer ground for respectful dissent.

In the first instance, the Secretary stated that "there is no intention on the part of the War Department to underake at this time to settle the so-called race question."

If there is a race question, or any other question seriously affecting a very large contingent of people who desire to prove their patriotism, and who have displayed commendable, unquestionable loyalty and patriotism in the past, NOW is the time to settle it, rather than force such a contingent to continue to work and fight under the handicap of inequality of opportunity and privileges.

When the railroad employees insisted upon an eight-hour day, although that insistence came at a time when patriotism ought to have been at a premium, the entire administration, from the White House down, and including the honorable Supreme Court of the United States, felt, and believed—and rightly so—since many thousands were to be affected by the railroad employees insistence, that the matter should be settled then, and not held up in suspense, or permitted to result in a strike, as threatened.

There are twelve millions of colored people in this country—a far greater number than there are railroad employees associated with the four brotherhoods who were involved in that demand for an eight-hour day, and to these *equality of rights, opportunities and privileges* are just as dear as these are to the brotherhood of railroad conductors, engineers, firemen and trainmen.

The Secretary also said in his letter: "I very much regret what seems to be a certain amount of overworked hysteria on the part of some of the complainants." That may be true with respect to "some" of the complainants, but the Secretary must admit that continual discrimination, segregation and denial of opportunity makes for "hysteria." And, further, that most of the complaints were just and well founded.

In another passage he states: "All of my reports indicate that the colored men are accepting this as an opportunity to serve and not an occasion for creating discord or trouble."

Correct, Mr. Secretary; but bear in mind it was not the colored soldier or man who created the "discord." It was not colored soldiers or colored civilians who retired Colonel Young, our highest ranking officer; it was not colored men who ordered our only two other regular army officers to the Philippines and Liberia, respectively, just at a time when experienced officers were needed here, especially for colored troops; it was not colored men who stripped or chased colored men, garbed in the unifrms of American soldiers, at Vicksburg, Miss., and that, too, without being disciplined for the act. It was not colored men who denied colored soldiers camp leave at Southern cantonments when such leave was being granted white soldiers in accordance with established army rules, and it was not colored men who marked out a dead line beyond which colored officers may not aspire, and neither was it colored men who limited the number of colored line officers for colored troops after it had been stated colored troops would be commanded by colored officers up to colonel. No, Mr. Secretary, the "discord" was not of our making. It was of the other man's making, and for that reason the race cannot be accused of discord. We *did* accept this, the war, "as an opportunity to serve," and we mean to serve, and serve loyally and valiantly, but we have a right, as American citizens without one single break in our 250 years of loyalty and dependableness, to at least respectfully request we be "served" also; that we, when the country needs men, *loyal men,* be given equal opportunities and equal privileges in every branch of the service, without respect to our color or race.

If one class of citizens in this country were permitted to make a determined threat that they would tie up the industries of the entire country, right on the eve of a monstrous war, unless their claims for shorter hours and higher pay were heeded, surely the colored race cannot be too harshly censured if we merely respectfully protest against injustic, discrimination and segregation, even in time of war, for at such a time the desire for harmony ought to grant justice.

Any delay of justice, even in normal times, creates discontent, and perhaps "hysteria." The time to settle any question involving justice, and which can promote harmony of action when harmony is urgent, is NOW. The race question MUST be settled some time, and what is a better time than the time when the aggrieved ones are waiting for the command to plunge into battle, to offer their blood, their lives "to make the world safe for democracy"?

Some portions of the Secretary's letter were encouraging; some were discouraging, because they debated a serious question affecting twelve millions of loyal subjects, as loyal as ever followed the flag or stood guard around the Monument erected to "Freedom and Equality."

There are, perhaps, officers in the United States Army, as we positively know are in every other branch of the Government service, whose preconceived ideas respecting the hights and privileges of our race are in direct opposition to our idea of ideal justice, yet the War Department has let it be known that the policy of that department is to accept as *final* decisions of boards composed of army officers. In this case, what show have we for a square deal, in the event the membership of such boards include a majority of officers who have little or no sympathy with the race's pleas for justice and equality of opportunity?

HAS THE RIGHT RING.

The following editorial, under the caption "Where Lies the Greatest Honor," appeared in the last issue of the Cleveland Advocate, one of the very best edited and newsiest race papers in the country. We are reproducing it for the reason that it contains much that ought to be read by the race here and everywhere. The editorial was as follows:

The colored press of the country has generally commended the selection of Mr. Emmett J. Scott for the position of Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, and individual references to his selection have been, generally, commendatory. There have been a few discordant notes, however—so few as to make them appear, as they are, merely the ebulitions of those jealous creatures who cannot, and will

COLORED TROOPS ORDERED TO SOUTHLAND.

9/24/17 The Nashville Globe

A few days ago a report was given out that no colored troops would be sent to camps in the South, because of a possibility of trouble with the residents of that section, but a reversal of this policy is seen in a notice from the War Department that the First Separate Battalion of the District National Guard, a colored organization, will go into camp at Anniston, Ala., along with other District units ordered there. The new order occasioned some surprise in certain quarters, but there is no evidence that any dissatisfaction will grow out of it on the part of the white troopers or of the people of Anniston. The people of Anniston are used to colored citizens and the presence of the District battalion will be nothing strange to them. They will respect the uniform of an American soldier, even though his skin be of swarthy hue. It was the impression that colored troops would be retained in about northern cities to guard bridges, water plants and other public property.

While occupy quarters in the same camps with the white, itis likely that the policy at all points will be akin to that arranged for Anniston that the races will be housed in separate cantonments? No objection will be raised to this on the part of white or blacks.

The medical reserve corps will include a large number of colored physicians and they will be scattered about the several camps on the lines laid down above, serving with colored troops. These men were trained at Fort Des Moines and constitute the flower of the Negro race in the medical world. The color question seems to be settling itself in the national army and there is a disposition to work it out in a natural way and to avoid unnecessary friction. The radicals will not be allowed to interfere with the orderly conduct of serious war plans. Every foot of American soil is to be available for the the occupancy of any American the federal government sees fit to station there.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH

not, look "beyond their noses."

The point these jealous ones make, in the absence of any sound reasoning, is that there is no salary attached to his position. But in this lies the honor, and the very serviceableness of his position.

Mr. Scott was selected to represent the race as to policies which may effect the race, rather than for handling specific individual cases and thus he became, and is, the special ambassador representing a constituency of twelve million people.

We, as a race, have, unquestionably, suffered a loss of prestige because we have had so few men who have been able to serve in positions which, without emoluments, could render the greatest good to the greatest number; positions giving to the occupant an opportunity to participate in councils to consider grave, important policies affecting the many, and an opportunity to present, in such councils, the hopes, aspirations and needs of the especial class they represented.

When Congress created a number of important advisory positions, as a result of the war, it provided that there could be no salary attached to any. Mr. Scott is in splendid company; he is serving like Julius R. Rosenwald, Prof. Harry Garfield, and a number of other notable white men—and the peer of any of these, without salary, and herein lies the greatest honor and the greatest possibility for effective service for the entire race.

The man on a salary can never be so potent, try as he may, for beneficent good for the greatest number as he who can afford to, or will, make a sacrifice by serving without pay, for when emoluments are connected with an office there is always a limitation to usefulness—a fear that his earnestness for the especial class he represents may cut off his "meal ticket."

That Emmett J. Scott is serving—making a great personal sacrifice, without salary, is where the greatest honor lies, and where reposes the greatest opportunity for service to his people. This will eventually dawn even upon the jealous ones who never look "beyond their noses."

Mr. Scott's position requires poise, dignity and loyalty to country as well as to race. He possesses all these to an eminent degree.

MOTHER—A STUDY.

It is the mother upon whom falls heaviest this awful blood-steeped and death-charged cruel war. When she has to give up the son, just as he has entered into manhood's estate—the son whose growth she has watched from the cradle up—her heart bleeds.

The mother is the woman whose every movement, glance, tone, smile and tear proclaims her a "thing of honor." There is no suggestion of musk arising at the mention of her name. There is no association of the mothers' name with absinthe or creme-de-menthe.

The tragic touch in a mother's face is not the tragedy of fleshly passion, nor the tragedy of genius, simulating passion. There is in her face that which makes you glad—even when her face lacks the fine contour of "a beauty"—that she is not "a beauty." Her's is the yearning face—soft, pure, innocent—yet of an earthly sapiency.

That holy wistfulness in a mother's glance, and the trustfulness of her voice, is of little children crying—lonely—lost in some "daedal night." Her smile is full of a charm of sadness that is older than the world—the sadness of unfinished things—of foiled hopes—of vanquished dreams.

Just a shade here and there on the mother's lip or cheek, and the smile transmutes to tears. Just a hint of a tone here and there, in her laughter, and it is the cry of youth whose soul is torn with its illusions and trampled on by Fate.

The mother, the fond, doting, true mother—makes one think of old roses, old songs, old landscapes, that we once saw and knew under pleasant circumstances, but which now are a sad remembrance. Something about her ever brings back to mind the fact that there is in life and memory a "bitterness of things too sweet." There is an atmosphere about her, as if she were some creature many million years young—joyous while endeavoring to hide some wondrous secret.

The pathetic note about a mother is the same thing when we see a little white hearse go glimmering by. Youth and age are strangely intimated in her glance. She is a child, and yet the antique flavor is in her childishness, as if she had somehow come down to us untouched, untainted by time, from some wide, wild, open woodland place of the long ago age, wherein one walking might easier meet a goddess than a woman.

And this is the creature—the mother, whose heart is crushed, whose "God seems to have forsaken her," when she sees her son—her flesh and blood—march away to be offered up as a sacrifice to cruel, pitiless Mars.

Who wouldn't love a mother?—*Ralph W. Tyler in the Cleveland Advocate.*

THE WAR DEPARTMENT AND NEGRO SOLDIERS.

Since we have been at war with Germany, nothing very encouraging has come out of the War Department regarding Negro soldiers. Some time ago Secreary Baker said some complimentary things about the Negro's record as a soldier, but since we entered the war the Secretary and his Department have been silent on that subject. In fact, and not without reason, the impression has been given that the Negro's services are not really wanted. We believe that Secretary Baker is a fair man and practically devoid of prejudice but the pressure of the Southern oligarchy has been brought to bear on the department over which he presides with the result of shutting out colored men as far as it could possibly be done.

With this attitude of the Government in mind, the following remarks about Negro soldiers attributed to some "high official in Provost Marshal General Crowder's office" in last Monday's Evening Sun are somewhat surprising:

> They will be a distinct innovation at the front. They are among the best soldiering material we've got. I never saw Negro troops yet who were quitters under fire. They make mighty good fighters.
>
> And when they get in the front line trenches the Hun will know it in more ways than one. They'll not only provide Kaiser Willie's boys with some of the niftiest bayonet duels they ever fought, but they'll tune up in the evening and give them an old time minstrel show.

This is all very true and good, as far as it goes. But the fine, soldierly qualities of Negro troops are so well known and so well established that a mere rehearsal of them by an official in the War Department does not, after all, mean very much. **What we want is practical recognition of these qualities by the Government.** Up to the present time, that sort of recognition has not been given. The willingness of colored men to serve in both the army and the navy has been plainly discouraged; they have been let in grudgingly. This attitude is undoubtedly due to the powerful influence of a certain Southern element which is determined that the Negro shall not be allowed to wear the uniform and bear arms, because wearing the uniform and bearing arms are labels of equal citizenship.

We repeat that it is all very well for officials of the War Department to rehearse our well known soldierly qualities, but what we want is the practical recognition of those qualities.

And a thing more discouraging still is the conviction which has been forced on the race that there is a line in the army beyond which no Negro, no matter how fine, fearless and intelligent a fighter he may be, can hope to pass. We cannot help asking "if a man like Lieut.-Colonel Young, a West Pointer and a brave and able officer, with a splendid record, is forcibly retired at a time when the country needs just such men, at the time when he could give his best services, and should receive the honors that correspond, what chance is there

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917

War Department Policies

Send Negroes To Southern Cantonments Says Thirkield

New York Age 9/27/17

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

NEW ORLEANS, LA.—While in this city recently Bishop W. P. Thirkield of the Methodist Episcopal Church, stated in the daily press that he was strongly in favor of the quartering of colored conscripts at Southern cantonments, believing that such a plan would be consistent with the fight for democracy now being waged in France.

"Personally," stated Bishop Thirkield, "I feel that it would put our Southern states in a strange light before the world, for by the enforced transfer of Negro troops from the South to Northern states, we would confess that the very soldiers who are going to France to fight, as they always have fought with courage and devotion in every war, to make this world safe for democracy, are not safe in any State of this most advanced democracy, for the principles and ideals of which they are to give their lives to defend.

"Furthermore, some of the conditions at the North, through lack of workers, that have promoted the exodus will be more serious next year than this. If, when the war is over and these troops are released, tens of thousands of the most efficient Negro soldiers should be disbanded from Northern camps to which they should be forced to go, it is evident that the majority would remain in the North, though vast developments in the South require these laborers here in the interest of industrial and agricultural progress and efficiency.

I have rather definite views on that matter which it seems to me relates closely to more than one important phase of our civic, agricultural and general life in the South, and to the future relation of the races which now have been so disturbed by the exodus o nearly a half million from certain sections to the North.

"My conviction on this subject was made clear after a conference with the secretary of war, to which I was invited together with a group of both white and colored men from the South. Such representative men as George Foster Peabody, Dr. Harris, State School Commissioner of Louisiana Dr. J. H. Dillard, together with Dr. Moton of Tuskege, President Hope of Atlanta and others were present. There was unanimity in the expressed views of these men that the Negro troops of each State should be quartered and trained preferably in the States from which they volunteer or are conscripted; that this was a safe and wise course to pursue in spite of the terrible outbreak at Houston and in spite of the opposition from certain sections of the South. The Secretary of War remarked that a number of influential members of Congress from the South had waited on him that morning and strongly emphasized this view.

"Any other program, it was strongly affirmed by members of the committee, would tend to widen the gulf between the races and set a precedent that would be unfortunate both for the State and for its colored citizens, who have shown such fine spirit of patriotism."

Northern Negro Troops Will Not Train In South

St Louis Argus, 8/10/17

Washington, August 6.—Negro national guardsmen will not be trained for service in France at Southern concentration camps. This was decided by the War Department.

Expressed objection of the Southern cities to having Negro troops from the North quartered in their midst, coupled with the fear of a repetition of the recent race riots at East St. Louis and Chester, Pa., are said to have been the compelling reasons behind the decision of the department.

It was at first intended to have both white and Negro troops train in Southern camps until transportation facilities are available for sending them to Europe. Emphatic protests against the proposed policy of training the Northern Negro troops in the South have poured into the War Department in the past few weeks, however, and officials have deemed it safest to heed these protests.

The members of the general staff of the army believe that these troops should be given the same training as the white troops to fit them for service in the trenches, and for this reason concentration camps, exactly similar to these in the South, will be constructed in some other part of the country.

WASHINGTON DA EVE NEWS
AUGUST 3, 1917

NEGRO HAS UNCLE SAM PERPLEXED

What to Do With Soldier Is Question Puzzling Officials

MAY HAVE SEPARATE CAMP

Washington, August 3.—What shall we do with the negro soldier?

This question is perplexing War Department officials today. Within a few days 5,000 negro National Guardsmen will be called into federal service. Within a few weeks several thousand more negroes will be drafted in the national army.

Winter quarters are necessary for the proper training of troops. These quarters must be in the south. War Department officials are hesitating to send colored troops into the south, in view of recent race troubles.

While soldiers and negroes in the national army cannot mingle, this much has been decided. The question now before the general staff is whether there shall be a separate cantonment for the colored troops.

Present plans call for sending drafted negroes to cantonments with drafted men. The negroes will be placed in separate companies and separate barracks. When the entire cantonment quota is called for drill the negro companies must drill with the white companies.

Officials have no fears for the negro soldiers. Their fears are based entirely on the prejudices of the whites.

"Negro soldiers have been fighting side by side with white soldiers for fifty years and have made splendid fighters," one staff officer said today. "The trouble lies with the civilians."

Serious thought has been given in the War Department to the establishment of a training camp for negro guardsmen and drafted men, north of the Mason-Dixon line. In Des Moines, Iowa, there is a training camp for negro officers and it may be decided to locate a training camp for negroes in that locality.

Soldiers of U. S.

Southern congressmen have conferred at length with War Department officials. They say the south has had the negro problem for many years and that negro soldiers will be welcomed if they are well disciplined.

There are two complete regiments of negro guardsmen, the Fifteenth New York and the Eighth Illinois. There are two battalions, one from the District of Columbia, and one from Ohio. Connecticut, Maryland, Tennessee and Massachusetts furnish four separate companies.

These troops will be mustered into service August 5. The Illinois troops go to Houston, Texas, the New York troops to Spartanburg, S. C., the District of Columbia to Anniston, Ala., the Ohio to Montgomery, Ala., the Tennessee company to Greenville, S. C., and the Connecticut and Massachusetts companies to Charlotte, N. C. If there is trouble it will be handled by the United States army, but no trouble is anticipated from the troops.

The attitude of the War Department is epitomized in the tlegram sent by Brigadier General Parker to a Texas town where negro troops were sent:

"As these men are United States soldiers, it may be relied upon that they will be law-abiding and it is earnestly hoped they will be received with a patriotic spirit."

CHATTANOOGA TENN NEWS
AUGUST 14, 1917

A COLORED DIVISION.

The Army and Navy Journal is authority for the statement that efforts are being made by influential citizens to secure the indorsement of the war department for the proposal to assemble all negro regiments either already organized or to be formed from men of that race who are drafted into a division. It has been estimated that 750,000 colored men were registered on June 5. This would indicate that about 57.000 would be drafted into the first quota of the national army—enough under the new organization plan to form three divisions.

In addition to the men who may be called under the draft and the units in the regular army, there are two negro regiments in the National guard —the Fifteenth New York and the Eighth Illinois—separate battalions in Ohio and the District of Columbia, and four "odd" companies, one each in Connecticut, Maryland, Tennessee and Massachusetts.

"The question of where these men are to be located is also causing some embarrassment to the administration," says the Journal. "Evidence has not been lacking during the past few weeks that the race feeling in certain sections of the country would make a concentration of negroes in such sections nothing less than an invitation to serious disorder; the feeling in the south is proverbial."

The feeling in Illinois and Ohio and other states seems to be "proverbial" also.

In the instructions sent to members of exemption boards for the concentration of those drafted no word is included which would seem to indicate that there would be any segregation of whites from blacks at the receiving stations, or on the trains en route, or afterward in the concentration camps. Of course, it is assumed that this matter will be looked after. The movement for a separate division of negro troops comes from the colored people themselves. The colored officers' camp at Fort Leavenworth is about to graduate 1,200 officers, who according to all testimony have shown exceptional aptitude.

SYRACUSE N Y POST-STANDARD
OCTOBER 17, 1917

The Negro Officer.

This administration has shown no friendship for the Negro. The President has never dealt fairly by him. The heads of the departments—six of the ten members of the cabinet are Southern-born—have made it clear to him that he is not wanted excepting as messenger or doorkeeper in the government buildings. In view of this attitude of discrimination it is the more gratifying that the War Department is dealing justly by him in the army.

The Des Moines training camp has closed after a four months' term. The camp commissions 160 Negro captains, 320 first lieutenants and 198 second lieutenants. As the tests at Des Moines were as severe as at Plattsburg and the successful candidates were many of them veterans in the service there need be no fear that the new officers will not make good.

The colored troops have fought gallantly in our wars. They will prove valiant soldiers in France. They will be encouraged by the opportunity now offered them. They have heretofore had limits placed upon their ambitions, they have been told that while they were wanted as privates they could rise no higher. Now they are to have that equality of opportunity which the constitution grants them but which we have not given.

When the citizens of South Carolina were called to register for war service it is a great wonder that the white folks did not ask to register first, as there custom is to Jimcrow the Negro in everything. They yelled and kick until the war department yielded to their whimsical wish that they should enter camp first. Now news comes from Washington that they must send 40 per cent. of the registered men by September the 19th. Now they are cringing and crying that the Negro is in the majority of the registered men and the forty per cent cannot be made up of white

men. Stung at their own game. What will the Provost Marshal at Washington think? What will he say when he hears their pitiable cry?

Color Line Is Ignored In Draft Army

(Associated Press.)

WASHINGTON, Sept. 4.—How color lines have been ignored in the assignment of negro troops in the drafted section of the national army is revealed in general orders issued today showing the war department's intention to apportion the negro troops evenly where possible in all cantonments. The order, provides that in every cantonment there shall be one negro infantry regiment where sufficient negro personnel is available.

Protests have been made against quartering negro troops in certain parts of the south, but no modification has been made.

The order is taken as an indication of what the war department will do in disposing of similar regiments in national guard camps.

Representative Dent protested to the war department again today against location of negro troops in Alabama but did not receive any promise that they would be withdrawn.

The department is inclined to stand on its order and deal with the situation as it develops.

NEGRO SOLDIER A PROBLEM

READING PA HERALD
AUGUST 3, 1917

IF PUT IN SOUTHERN CAMP

Washington, Aug. 3.—What will we do with the negro soldier?

This question is perplexing War Department officials today. Within a few days 5000 negro National Guardsmen will be called into federal service. Within a few weeks several thousand more negroes will be drafted in the national army.

Winter quarters are necessary for the proper training of troops. These quarters must be in the South. War Department officials are hesitant to send colored troops into the South, in view of recent race troubles.

White soldiers and negroes in the national army cannot mingle. This much has been decided. The question now before the general staff is whether there shall be a separate department for the colored troops.

Present plans call for sending drafted negroes to cantonments with drafted men. The negroes will be placed in separate companies and separate barracks. When the entire cantonment quota is called for drill the negro companies must drill with the white companies.

NO FEAR OF THE SOLDIERS.

Officials have no fears for the nekro soldiers. Their fears are based entirely on the prejudices of the whites.

"Negro soldiers have been fighting side by side with white soldiers for 50 years and have made splendid fighters," one staff officer said today. "The trouble lies with the civilians."

Serious consideration has been given in the War Department to the establishment of a training camp for negro guardsmen and drafted men north of the Mason-Dixon line. In Des Moines, La., there is a training camp for negro officers and it may be decided to locate a training camp for negroes in that locality.

N Y C POST
AUGUST 29, 1917

COURSE WITH COLORED TROOPS

Administration to Send Them with Others to Southern Cantonments —Granting of Commissions.

[Special Dispatch to The Evening Post.]

WASHINGTON, August 29.—Following a conference with President Wilson and Secretary of War Baker to-day, Charles J. Pickett, confidential messenger of the Lincoln Memorial Commission, and a leader of recognized standing in the colored race, asserted his conviction that there will be no change in the Administration's original decision to send colored troops to cantonment camps in the South along with the other troops from the same State, and that colored soldiers now in training at the Des Moines cantonment will not be discriminated against in the matter of rank.

Mr. Pickett, who came to Washington thirty years ago with Senator Cullom of Illinois, and who enjoys the confidence of many public men, sought the interviews with the President and Secretary Baker after the Houston outbreak and after reports that no negro would be appointed to a rank higher than lieutenant at Des Moines. Not only did Secretary Baker assure Mr. Pickett that he would follow the recommendations of the adjutant-general in making appointments from the Des Moines camp, where ratings can be as high as the rank of major, but, Mr. Pickett said, the Secretary also gave assurance that the Eighth Illinois Infantry, one company of which was at Houston at the time of the recent outbreak, although taking no part in the rioting, will be sent to Camp Logan, the Illinois troops' cantonment, as rapidly as necessary.

A. Y.

DAYTON O NEWS
SEPTEMBER 1, 1917

GENERAL MOBILIZATION BULLETIN

The general mobilization bulletin for the new American army follows in part:

"The object of calling the five per cent is to place in the training camp enough men to form a skeleton organization to assist in receiving and assimilating the large contingents which will follow on the days above mentioned. For this reason you will send only white men, and so far as practicable you will send men with some military experience or cooks.

"In selecting the men who are to form the five per cent order, numbers are not to be considered as controlling factors. Care should be taken not to send men whose order of call is so late that they will not be within the total quota of your board but, if qualified, men whose order number would place them in the last 15 per cent of your quota may be included in this first five per cent.

"The war department has expressed the desire that great care be taken by your board in selecting the men who will form this five per cent of your quota, since these men will be of great assistance in the orderly organization of the national army.

"You will be furnished in ample time a detailed schedule showing the number of men to be furnished by your board, the time of their departure from the office of your board, the route to be taken and the time of arrival at the mobilization camp.

"The men who have been selected by your board for military service are to form a part of what has been designated officially as the national army. You will understand in any future communications to you where this term is used that it refers to the men who have been selected by your board and the other boards for military service under the provisions of the selective service act of May 18, 1917.

"The work which will be entailed in the movement of the first five per cent will not be burdensome, and it will afford an opportunity to familiarize yourselves with the actual workings of the mobilization regulations, so that you will be able to act efficiently and effectively in the movement of the larger numbers of men at later dates."

Men are advised to take with them "a pair of comfortable shoes to afford a change from the new regulation military shoes," in another bulletin which quotes the secretary of war on this point.

A third bulletin refers to the drafting of hospital internes and medical students.

Boards are asked in a separate bulletin to furnish the Columbus officials with certain information concerning highest numbers and "blanks" in the districts to be used in assigning to men who did not register a place in the numercial lists.

White men and negroes are to be segregated at the cantonments, and all boards are instructed to indicate on the records beside each name whether the man is a white man or negro.

HARRISBURG PA TELEGRAPH
OCTOBER 12, 1917

OUR COLORED TROOPS

THERE appears to be considerable uncertainty as to just how the colored troops shall be handled in the various training camps. Inasmuch as these soldiers are to be a part of the American forces abroad, it would seem that there ought to be less backing and filling regarding their assignment for duty. The record of the colored troops in the American Army constitutes a fine page in the history of the Republic, and this is no time to raise questions of race, particularly in view of the fact that the bravery of the colored troops has been so often demonstrated in actual conflict.

These troops should have every consideration. They have volunteered cheerfully and have responded promptly to every call of the country. Only a year ago in Mexico the bravery of the colored soldiers was exhibited under the most trying circumstances.

We believe this world war should do more than defeat the predatory Prussian gang. It ought to remove for all time the unreasonable prejudices and racial contentions which have in large measure retarded world-wide civilization and progress.

Let the colored troops go to the front and fight as they always do with the bravery that has been tested on many a hard-fought field. They will prove their mettle beside their white brothers and those of the olive skin from the far east. Patriotism knows neither race nor creed nor color.

Department to embarrass and humliiate loyal colored Americans. But with the South in the saddle it is necessary to subject the Negro to many injustices in order to pacify the professional Southerner.

The South opposes the presence of colored men in the Southern cantonments, asserting that Southern customs should be adhered to, and then sets up a howl against the presence of colored men in Northern cantonments where white Southern soldiers may be found, caring nothing for Northern customs and traditions. The War Department is therefore between the "devil and the deep sea."

Announcement has been made by Secretary Baker that Negroes will be sent to all the cantonments, but trained in separate units.

The question, however of the cantonments to which Negroes in States without cantonments are to be assigned is left in the air and continues a matter of perplexity in the War Department. Negroes in the States with cantonments will be sent to those respective cantonments.

There has been no decision either on whether the Negro troops are to be stnt to France to fight in distinct units, as in brigades, or will be assigned to service by regiments.

The call for Negroes will be postponed, so that they will be called at a separate time, giving an opportunity to the officers at the camps to assemble the organizations of which they are a part, substantially all at one time. They will not be the last called, but they will be called separately.

Camp Arrangements For Negro Conscripts Undecided

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Of the 687,000 Americans called for as the first increment of the National Army, it is estimated that over 70,000 will be Negroes. Owing to the un-American attitude of the radical element in the South toward the Negro, the War Department is having no little trouble determining in what manner colored soldiers are to be assigned at the various cantonments.

In justice to Secretary Baker and the majority of army officials, there is no disposition on the part of the War

Soldiers - 1917
War Relief, etc.

N. Y. C. SUN
DECEMBER 30 1917

ORGANIZED EFFORT MADE TO AID NEGRO SOLDIERS

"DISCOURAGED at the outset by finding that my plan of war relief for our negro soldiers was the only charity of this war that failed to prove fashionable, I had begun to wonder if the American people really understood the great necessity and importance of such work," said Mrs. Emilie Bigelow Hapgood of 12 West Twelfth street in telling of the purpose of the Circle for Negro War Relief, Inc., of which she is president. "But I am glad to say that as the mobilization of the negro troops proceeded there has been an awakening to the need of help for these patriotic men and their families.

"Since Secretary Baker has announced that the first draft mustered nearly 85,000 negroes, and that six regiments had volunteered before the draft and that there were already four regiments in the regular standing army, it has dawned upon us that there are now more than 100,000 negro soldiers armed and equipped for the service. Many of these soldiers have already gone to the trenches with Gen. Pershing. A great many more are still in the cantonments, mainly in the central and Western States.

"It is reasonable to assume that if there is going to be any suffering from the absence of soldiers from their homes in this great war, that suffering will fall first and most heavily upon the negroes who go to war and their dependents left at home.

"While it is true that many of them in the large cities have worked their way to lucrative positions, it is nevertheless true that the great majority of the negro soldiers come from the cabins of the cotton belt, where their condition for years as tenants or wage earners has been a kind of hand to mouth struggle for existence. Scarcely a negro tenant in the cotton belt owns any property, and if he should be in possession of a cow or a mule the poor animals are weighted down with mortgages in nearly every case, which would be jeopardized by the negro going off from his family to war.

"It doesn't seem debatable. I cannot see how anybody who has anything to give for relief in the war and has the heart to give it can fail to appreciate the palpable fact that the 100,000 negro soldiers now in service and the 75,000 negro soldiers expected to be drafted on the second call and the dependent families of these soldiers will be the ones most in need of charity. I believe every person who is charitably inclined will see the point when the negro soldiers in Europe are ordered to charge and they repeat their valorous achievements at Santiago when under a savage and murderous fire they brought the white flag from the Spaniards twenty minutes before any other soldiers reached the summit of San Juan Hill.

"Until our financial status warrants it we cannot reach out and cover the ground as broadly as we might be doing, but it is gratifying to know that already the negro women of the South are organizing units to help the Circle for Negro War Relief along. If we do no more than keep those negro women busy knitting and sewing all through the cotton belt during the winter between crop seasons, when they would be otherwise idle, we will have accomplished something.

"Here in New York our service headquarters have been established at the Music School Settlement, 6 West 131st street, and one can find there at almost any hour of the day and until late in the evening negroes of all ages

NEGROES FOR DEFENSE

BALTIMORE SUN
DECEMBER 19, 1917

Governor Appoints Preparedness Commission Of Colored Men.

TO BE UNDER STATE COUNCIL

Executive Actuated By The Desire To Give Race In Maryland Opportunity For Service.

Governor Harrington yesterday appointed a preparedness commission of colored men to work among the people of their race under the general direction of the State Council of Defense. The commission is composed of a number of well-known colored men of Baltimore and the chairman of each of the county committees, which the Governor announced at the same time. Ernest Lyon was named chairman and the first meeting will be held next Monday at 11 o'clock in Sharp Street Church.

The Governor made a statement, which was, in part:

"I have appointed a commission of prominent colored people of Baltimore city and a commission of colored people from each county of the State for patriotic and preparedness purposes. I want to give the colored people of Maryland an opportunity for service. I believe they are loyal in every respect and by proper organization they will be in a position to render great service to the State, both for patriotic purposes and for properly assisting in solving the food and labor questions."

Baltimore City—Rev. Ernest Lyon, 141 West Hill street, H. M. Gross, 2431 Etting street, A. L. Gaines, 427 Aisquith street, W. Ashbie Hawkins, 21 East Saratoga street, J. R. L. Diggs, 713 Mosher street, M. J. Naylor, Lanvale and Etting streets, William M. Alexander, 1625 Druid Hill avenue, Rev. George F. Bragg, 1133 Park avenue, George A. Watty, 533 West Lanvale street, Joseph P. Evans, 106 West Biddle street, Louis H. Davenport, 1006 Pennsylvania avenue, S. Bernard Hughes, 1413 Druid Hill avenue, Albert Johnson, 2027 Druid Hill avenue, J. E. Fisher, 1612 East Monument street, John H. Murphy, 628 Eutaw street, J. Logan Jenkins, 2136 Druid Hill avenue, C. E. Stewart, 18 West Montgomery street, R. W. S. Thomas, 1106 Druid Hill avenue, E. B. Taylor, 886 Linden avenue, A. H. Pitts, Bond and Milliman street, W. L. Fitzgerald, 1206 Druid Hill avenue, Junius Gray, 1515 Pennsylvania avenue, G. B. Brown, 165 W. Henrietta street, W. C. McCard, 21 East Saratoga street, Charles Shipley, 508 Madison avenue, Dr. Charles H. Fowler, 106 West Lexington street, John W. Hawkins, 50 Druid Hill avenue.

Allegany County—William Cooper, Rev. F. S. Dennis and Dr. Sparks, all of Cumberland.

Anne Arundel County—Rev. Ernest Williams, W. H. B. Bates, Annapolis.

Baltimore County—Rev. W. I. Johnson, Jessie L. Nicholas, Govans; Charles Parker, Mount Winans.

Caroline County—William Horner, Denton; Rev. Dickerson, Greensboro; George Bailey, Denton.

Calvert County—Daniel G. Smith, Island Creek; Rev. C. C. Brown, Brooke's; Stephen Parker, Island Creek.

Charles County—Henry Hemsley, La Plata; John R. Coombs, Tomkinsville; Rev. F. F. King, Pomonkey.

Dorchester County—Rev. Charles Young, Cambridge; Rev. J. A. Young, Rev. C. W. Putten, Cumberland; H. M. St. Claire, John H. Jones, John A. Matthews, Cambridge.

Frederick County—Dr. Bourne, Rev. J. W. Townes, Dr. L. S. Flagg, Frederick.

Harford County—M. I. Oliver, James Ennis, Rev. J. T. Bryant, Havre de Grace.

Howard County—Rev. James Pritchett, Ellicott City; William H. Powell, Cooksville; Remus Dorsey, Ellicott City.

Kent County—Charles H. Hutchins, Rev. Charles Bailey, J. Philip Henson, Chestertown.

Montgomery County—Noah E. Clarke, Sellman; Thomas Dorsey, Washington Grove; J. Howell Howard, Brookville.

Prince George's County—Rev. John D. Broadus, Forestville; William H. Chew, Groom; Dr. W. L. Watkins, Mitchellsville.

St. Mary's County—Abraham Smith, Charlotte Hall; S. Peter Jamison, St. Inigoes; William H. Brooks, Park Hall.

Somerset County—John H. Palmer, Dr. J. W. Barkley, Crisfield; Rev. Thomas H. Kiah, Princess Anne; Rev. J. H. Winter, Marion; E. N. Wilson, Fairmount.

Queen Anne's County—Zebulon Heath, Chester; Harry Stewart, Wye Mills; John P. Forrester, Centreville.

Talbot County—Clifton Jones, Moses Johns, St. Michaels; William H. Potts, Trappe.

Wicomico County—Howard O. Pinkett, Dr. Joseph Roberts, Salisbury; Thomas J. Nutter, Nanticoke.

Worcester County—Stephen Long, Pocomoke City; Rev. Edward J. Henry, Snow Hill.

COLORED TO BE SEGREGATED AT CAMP FUNSTON

Special Zone Planned To Keep Them Apart From Whites. Banker Offers Ground Near Camp For Community House. No Amusements are Now Provided

St. Louis Argus
Nov 17

CAMP FUNSTON, Kan., Nov. 10.—The Negroes of the Ninety-second Division will be kept apart from the men of the Eighty-ninth Division, and separate amusement places and exchanges will be built for them. Lieut. D. B. Foster is planning a Negro zone to be built in the east end of the camp, where all amusements and exchanges will be located.

J. D. Jellison, a Junction City banker, has given a plot of ground on the south side of Army City, adjoining the Negro quarter, for a community house, to be built by the Negroes. A committee has been appointed to canvass the seven states from which the Negroes came, for funds to build the community house.

There are 2,000 Negroes in camp now, and there is nothing for them to do either at Manhattan or Junction City. The plans for the community house and the zone will be rushed, Lieut. Foster said.

NEWS OF THE SEVENTEENTH WARD BOYS AT CAMP FUNSTON

By The News Committee

The following temporary appointments have been made: Sergeants; William Anderson, Hugh Box, Frank Slaughter. Company Clerk, J. Roger Inge, with Oscar L. Lancaster, assistant.

William Anderson, in charge of the Glee Club, is doing fine work.

Sgt. Frank Slaughter has proven to be one of the best Mess Sergeants around the Camp.

All of the boys are enjoying themselves as if they were out at a week-end party at some summer resort.

Some people may think we don't get enough to eat. How is this for a Sunday dinner: veal loaf with onions, sauce, stewed tomatoes, baked beans potatoes au gratin, bread pudding with lemon sauce, bread and butter, coffee? And Chef Cook George Warner (alias "brown Skin") is on the job.

At nights the Y. M. C. A. (No. 11) looks like an old family reunion when one sees the handshaking of friends from different cities and towns.

"Keystone" the company mascot is a dog named in honor of Mr. Chas. A. Mills' place. He is doing his bit to make the world safe for Democracy.

Sgt. Hugh Box is making a fine showing on drill ground.

James Lucas, Frank Moffett, Richard Pruitt, J. Reed, Geo. R. Walker, H. Nichols, Wm. Johnson, A. Champion, S. Caldwell and others are doing their part as first class privates and send their regards to their many friends, especially of the 17th Ward.

All Company C join hands in thanking their many friends for the honor shown them on the night of their departure.

The following are the Commissioned officers of the Company: Captain, William E. Davis; 1st Lieutenants, C. W. Wesley, Hatchett, Coombs; 2nd Lieutenants, Wright, Fladger.

ST. LOUIS OFFICERS IN ARTILLERY

Seventy Negro Officers have been assigned to the artillery branch of the army service at Camp Dix, N. J. Lieutenants Giles and Taylor belong to the 349th and Lieut. Vaughn is in the 350th Field Artillery. Giles and Taylor are in the horse or light artillery and use 3 inch guns. Vaughn is using a 6 inch Howitzer. These men are the first Negroes to be appointed Artillery officers in the United States Army.

Two St. Louis officers, Lieutenants Ferring and Lowe are at Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill. Lowe has been assigned to Co. A, and is first "Officer of the Day." Fearing is in Co. B., and is second officer, both are the ranking Lieutenants in their respective companies. These companies are in the 365th Infantry. Lowe requests his friends to write to him. First Lieut. Co. A., 365th Infantry.

THE WOMEN'S PATRIOTIC LEAGUE

6-19-17
Daily Herald

The league rendered the following patriotic pageant of The Allied Nations for the benefit of the colored soldiers at Bethel Church, Friday evening, November 9th, which is to be repeated at an early date.

PROGRAM.

Liberty.....Mrs. J. Howard Payne

America.....Mrs. George E. Frey
(Uncle Sam, Mr. Haword Gross; Indians—America)

France.....Mrs. R. Scott Creditt
(King's Jester, Louise, Lafayette, Joffre, Viviani, Cardinal, Court Ladies—France)

England.....Mrs. Creditt-Jones
(Attendants—England)

Russia.....Mrs. Joseph Evans
(Attendants—Russia)

Italy.....Mrs. Jack N. Fortune
(Italians, Mandolin Girls, Flower Girls—Italy)

Liberia.....Mrs. Ernest Lyon
(Attendants—Liberia)

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Japan.....Mrs. M. A. Hunter
(Japanese, Players, Flower Girls, Jugglers—Japan)
Ensemble ..... "America"
Indian Son.....Miss H. Wharton
Recitation—"Colored Soldiers,"
Mr. H. Gross
"To Arms"—France,
Mrs. R. Scott-Creditt
Selection.....Mandolin Club
Solo—"Italy".Mrs. Nelson-Fortune
Japanese Love Song,
Mrs. M. A. Hunter
"Star-Spangled Banner"

Master of ceremonies, Dr. Ernest Lyon. Refreshments on sale. Mrs. George E. Frey, president; Mrs. J. Howard Payne, secretary; Mrs. Mason A. Hawkins, vice-president; **Mrs. Howard E. Young, treasurer;** Mrs. M. A. Hunter, chairman Social and Welfare Dept.; Mrs. K. Bertha Hurst, chairman Educational Dept.; Mrs. S. C. Fernandis, chairman Thrift Dept.; Mrs. R. W. S. Thomas, chairman Medical and Nursing Dept. Red Cross section.

The Women's Patriotic League was organized April 23, 1917. The first one of its kind to take up the work of the war, and the first meeting was held at the home of its president, Mrs. George E. Frey, 1018 Linden avenue. They have sent 150 comfort kits to First Separate Company, and have made and sent suits to the French soldiers.

Mrs. Sallie Carter, of the Maryland Council of Defense, will lecture each Monday night, beginning December 3, on "Patriotism as it Stands in America for Democracy."

The Woman's Patriotic League, Mrs. George E. Frey, president, escorted Lieut. Gough McDaniels to the station on Saturday evening at 9 o'clock.

Everyone is invited to become a member. Kindly notify the secretary, 1006 Linden avenue.

The following letter of thanks was received from Camp McClellan:

Camp McClellan, Ala.,
November 13, 1917.

Women's Patriotic League of Maryland, Baltimore, Md.

Dear Ladies: We lack words to express our thanks and appreciation for your grateful gifts of comfort kits, tobacco and candies sent our company by your organization.

On receipt of the different articles, they were issued, each man receiving the same amount. There was a kit for every man as a plentiful supply was sent.

You may be assured that your efforts have been appreciated by each man and only wish you could have heard the words of thanks and expressions of appreciation for the useful articles received.

Your organization and members have our best wishes for a successful and useful career. We remain,

Yours respectfully,
M. R. SPENCER, Captain.
HENRY RYAN, 1st Lieut.
JAS. T. HARRIS, 2nd Lieut.
WM. CREIGLER, 1st Sergt.
WM. J. CREDITT, Co. Clerk.
Headquarters First Co., Horsed Section, 104th Ammunition Train.
Mrs. George E. Frey,
1018 Linden Avenue,
Baltimore. Md.

HAILSTORM DOES DAMAGE TO CROPS

OPELIKA, ALA., June 7.—Thursday afternoon a destructive hail storm visited Gold Hill and vicinity, doing thousands of dollars of damage to growing crops and fruit over a large area of territory. Young corn and cotton were stripped of all foliage and several fields of fine wheat just ready for the reapers were beat down and ruined. Crops in some sections were totally destroyed. The hail was accompanied by strong winds which blew down out houses and other small buildings. No casualties were reported.

An important meeting will be held at the courthouse in this city next Monday night, at which time the ladies of the National Service League will organize the negroes as a branch of that organization for voluntary service. Several speakers who have been invited to make addresses on subjects that will interest those who attend the meeting.

FOR FAMILIES OF NEGRO SOLDIERS

NYC TIMES
SEPTEMBER 30, 1917

LITTLE more than a month ago Mrs. Emilie Bigelow Hapgood of 12 West Twelfth Street, that quiet, refined old section of New York City where they still have winding staircases and where every stocking on the family wash-line is blue, determined to launch a novel charity—relief for the negro soldier and his family. Despite the environment of aristocracy in which the plan was born, it is the only charity started in New York City since the war began that has not proved "fashionable."

It would take an astronomer familiar with logarithms and differential calculus to calculate the sums of money that have been given for relief by tender-hearted Americans since the European war began. Commission after commission has been established here. Their headquarters have been and still are scenes of wondrous activity. Scores of clerks rush hither and thither, dozens of typewriters fill the air with dancing popcorn of correspondence, leather-lined sofas and great armchairs await the daily stream of visitors, and, be it said with extreme lamentation, many of the "officials" draw princely percentages for their alleged labors.

The war victims of Germany drew a capital prize of $1,000,000 from a single fair in New York City. Several millions of dollars and many shiploads of food and clothing have gone to the distressed Belgians. Countless fortunes have been bestowed with affection upon our cousins in Britain, and prodigious piles of gold have gone to our friends in France. The matter of giving became a fad. One was measured socially by the amount he gave for war relief or by the frequency with which he gave.

Then matters took a slight turn. The United States became involved. A great army was called for and was raised for the asking. This matter of charity received a new stimulus. The Red Cross held out its hand and it was weighted down with gold. Every crack regiment passed on its departing parade with warm gloves, or socks, or shirts, knitted or fashioned by the fingers of fair sponsors.

But, what of our colored regiments?

"This is an important patriotic duty, and as an American I thank you for performing it," wrote Colonel Theodore Roosevelt to Mrs. Hapgood when she organized the Emergency Circle for Negro War Relief. Governor Whitman also wrote a letter indorsing her plan of "reaching the unreached."

But the work of negro relief is not very far-reaching yet, although Mrs. Hapgood has the sympathy and indorsement of many other women, including Mrs. M. Orme Wilson, Mrs. Mary MacLeod Bethune, Mrs. Frank H. Potter, Mrs. James Weldon Johnson, and Mrs. Amos R. E. Pinchot, and several prominent clergymen have spoken their godspeeds.

"How did you come to start it?" was asked of Mrs. Hapgood.

"In just the same way," she replied, "that all of those other leaders came to take up war relief. It was quite apparent to me that the real sufferers among our soldiers would be the colored soldiers, and that the ones left behind who would first feel the pinch of hunger would be the families of our negroes who go to France. I know that the negroes are in a more helpless condition in times of such emergencies as war than our white families. It occurred to me that when a negro joined the army, or was drafted in, the ones left at home were indeed stripped of their dependence, and that unless there were enough members of the family who could work for their own living, they were going to need help.

"Negroes in Europe will probably suffer more from cold than our white soldiers. This seems reasonable to me since many of them are from the South. While we are making plans for the comfort of our white regiments, I believe it is highly important that some special movement be taken up that will also guarantee for negroes a supply of clothing, medicine and all that is necessary to alleviate the discomforts of service.

"It is all very well to say 'the Red Cross will do it.' It is true that this noble organization disregards race, creed, and color. But it is also true that the Red Cross has its hands pretty full going as far as it does in the hospitals and around the sickbeds. It seems clear to me that even in the fulfillment of its task, which it will do most worthily, of course, the Red Cross will not have done all that might be done for our negro soldiers or their families.

"I have with my own money caused a little pamphlet to be printed, and I have sent it to about 5,000 persons asking that they make a donation for this special negro war relief of from $1 up to $20. Most of the returns, and they been been inconsiderable, have come from negroes. I had hoped that some of the more wealthy persons of New York would come forward with sums of sufficient size to justify establishing headquarters and employing a clerk or two to help carry on the work, but I have found that I must bear this expense myself, out of my own purse, if it is ever to be carried out.

"I still have faith in the task. The negroes of New York City are taking a great interest in the Emergency Circle for Negro War Relief. The women are knitting and sewing for the colored troops, just the same as we are knitting and sewing for our white soldiers."

Through the personal efforts of Mrs. Emilie Bigelow Hapgood, an organization has been perfected to care for the wives and children of the Negro soldiers now preparing, along with other American forces, to enter the war. This organization is known as the Emergency Circle for Negro War Relief. Mrs. Hapgood is chairman, and among the members of the committee are Governor Charles S. Whitman of New York, Governor Frank T. Lowden of Illinois, Mrs. M. Orme Wilson, Mrs. Amos Pinchot, the Rev. Percy Stickney Grant, John Barrymore and others.

The undertaking has received strong endorsement from Colonel Theodore Roosevelt. In a recent letter to Mrs. Hapgood, he said:

"I most cordially sympathize with the purpose of the Emergency Circle for Negro War Relief; and wish you and your associates every success in your efforts to meet the needs of the Negro soldiers and to give aid to their families. This is an important patriotic duty, and as an American I thank you for performing it."

In explaining the contemplated work, Mrs. Hapgood said:

"It is perhaps not generally realized that one-tenth of the people of our country are Negroes and fully one million of this race are of military age. In every previous war, the Negro has enlisted willingly and has shown great skill and bravery under fire. In the Revolutionary War, five thousand of them fought under General Washington and Negro units were raised in Connecticut, Rhode Island and elsewhere. During the War of 1812, there were 3,000 Negroes who helped General Jackson win the battle of New Orleans. Many colored men fought in New York state and in the navy, under Perry and Channing. In the Civil War, 200,000 Negroes enlisted. They fought in 213 battles and Abraham Lincoln said that the war could not have been won without them. In the Spanish-American war, the four colored regiments of United States regulars went immediately to the front and their record in this conflict was a brilliant one. Volunteer units also were raised in five states, many of them with Negro officers.

"Today, colored men are volunteering in considerable numbers and there is no organization to take care of their families or personal needs. This work we hope to assume and we are asking the support of other interested persons throughout the country."

Contributions and membership fees may be sent to the treasurer, Harrison Rhodes, 222 West Fifty-ninth street, New York city, or to Mrs. Emilie Bigelow Hapgood, 12 West Twelfth street.

The depository of the organization is the Farmers Loan and Trust Co.

JRGE WAR RELIEF FOR NEGRO SOLDIERS

WILMINGTON DEL NEWS
AUGUST 20, 1917

Movement to Care for Dependents by Emergency Circle Endorsed by Colonel Roosevelt.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers – 1917
War Relief, etc.

With 100,000 Already in Service and Number Likely to Be Doubled, Problem Becomes Pressing

stitching and knitting or in some other way producing something that will promote the comfort of the negro troops in the camps or in the trenches.

"We have reached an agreement with the officers of the Red Cross by which the Circle for Negro War Relief will be greatly aided in the fulfilment of its mission and by which in turn the Red Cross will secure great help from the colored folk of the country which they might not otherwise have rendered.

"Think of the millions of dollars that Americans have given to the war victims of Europe! Why, the suffering German people at home reaped a cool million at a single fair given in Madison Square Garden. We have given millions to the French sufferers, millions to the Belgians, and we have unstintedly given to our cousins in England, to the Italians and the Armenians. In fact war charity has been a fad in America ever since the trouble began. Can it be possible that we will send nearly 200,000 black soldiers from their humble homes without directing our consideration and our fortunes to helping the needy ones of our most impoverished race?

"Now it is going to be one of our special tasks to keep the home fires burning and the fires of patriotism burning in the cabin homes of the negro soldiers. We are already in communication at our executive headquarters, 489 Fifth avenue, with the pastors of negro churches and the teachers of negro schools in all sections of the country, striving to get them to organize their congregations and their school bodies for the work of supplying extra comforts to the black soldiers."

The vice-presidents of the Circle for Negro War Relief are Gov. Charles S. Whitman, Dr. W. E. Burghardt Du Bois, editor of the negro organ, the *Crisis*; Dr. Robert R. Moton, president of the Tuskegee Institute and successor of the late Booker T. Washington; Col. Charles Young and Ray Stannard Baker, the novelist. Among the directors are George Foster Peabody, Mrs. Amos Pinchot and Charles S. Peabody, and on the general committee are Gov. Lowden of Illinois and Mrs. Frank Lowden. The organization has been chartered by the State authorities at Albany as one of the regular war relief institutions of the city.

NEGROES CONTRIBUTE TO RED CROSS RELIEF FUND

ATLANTA GA JOURNAL
JULY 15, 1917

Colored Postal Employes Subscribe $500—Dr. Proctor's Good Work

Subscriptions to the Red Cross fund by the colored people of Atlanta amounting to over $400, were announced Saturday night. In addition to this sum, $500 was subscribed to the fund by the negro employes at the postoffice.

Following is the list Saturday:

A. F. Herndon, $25; Dr. H. R. Butler, $4; Salena S. Butler, $2; Henry R. Butler, Jr., $2; Charley Collins, $1; Ella Mae Phillips, $1; Rev. E. P. Johnson, $1; C. C. Shanks, $2; D. T. Robinson, $2; S. Smullian, $1; D. T. Howard, $10; H. W. Russell, $1; India Pitts, $1; Christopher Beasley, $1; Peter Norris, $1; Rust Memoria church, $1.25; M. M. Thomas, $1; C. F. Stanton, $1; C. A. Bullard, $5; W. J. Trent $1; L. A. Townsley, $3.25; E. P. Raiford, $1.50 I. W. E. Bowen, $1.50; Moses Amos, $10; T. K. Gibson, $250.

The following were announced by the Ebenezer church:

J. W. Johnson, $10; R. L. Goodrum, $10; H. E. Edwards, $10; Henry W. Allen, $3; Charles Smith, $1; Rev. A. D. Williams, $9; A. T. Solomon, $10; P. M. Vensey, $1; Felix Peek, $10; Lula Harris, $1; Florence Wood, $1; G. W. Scott, $1.65; Jerry Robinson, $3.50; Jack McMoore, $3.35; T. L. Haynes, 50 cents; John Smith, 50 cents; Sina Smith, 50 cents; Ella Webb, 50 cents; public collection, $1.50; Frank Harris, $10.

DR. PROCTOR'S WORK.

The following were reported by Dr. H. H. Proctor:

Rev. H. H. Proctor, $5; Joseph Wright, 5; First Congregational church, $1.21; Emma Simpson, $1; Sim Muse, $1; Simeon Sherman, $1; Charles Evans, $1; J. C. Craig, $1; H. P. Stewart, $1; H. O. Jarret, $1; J. G. Steavonson, $1; Sherman Jones, $1; Joseph L. Eaves, $1; Mary House, $1; W. G. Clements, $1; Oscar Devine, $1; D. G. Goodwin, $1; J. H. Corbin, $1; Homef Young, $1; H. R. Roland, $1; Jesse R. Billings, $1; C. Gibson, $1; Edwin A. Thomas, $1; Walter Gettes, $1; W. M. Smith, $1; S. J. Giddings, $1; M. T. Williams, $1; Elizabeth Parker, $1; A. D. Howard, $1; Howard Handley, 50c; Adeline Miller, 50c; Charles Heath, $1; C. H. Martin, $1; W. C. Campbell, $1; Oliver Johnson, $1; A. Talbert, $1; P. Lumpkin, 50c; L. D. Reveal, 25c; Emmet Sutton, 25c; Frank Jones, 25c; D. L. Scott, $1.

BETHEL CHURCH.

The following were announced by Bethel church:

W. A. Fountain, $1; Eva Arnold, $1; M. Addison, $1; Alice D. Cary, $6; Bishop L. H. Holsey, $1; Rev. R. H. Singleton, $2; R. H. Singleton, $1; M. A. Ford, $1; Anna Coleman, $1; B. J. Davis, $1; H. McHenry, $1; Alethea Howard, $1.25; Mattie Lawrence, $1; Eliza Schell, $1.

WHEAT STREET BAPTIST.

The following were announced by Wheat Street Baptist church:

Lethia Craig, $1; Ida Pope, $1; E. Odell, $1; E. Odell, $1; C. H. Sands, $1; C. H. Sands, $1; Arthur Standard, $1; S. W. Walker, $1; collections, etc., Wheat Street, $10.48; D. S. Gardner, $1; James A. Moore, $1; L. G. Harris, $1; J. S. Wadkins, $1; T. W. Alexander, $1; E. S. Jones, $1; J. S. Bell, $1; Lizzie Pratt, $1; C. A. Williams, $1; V. L. Smith, $1; Millie A. Harris, $1; Hugh Hemphill, $1; Georgia Gilliard, $1; Rosa Amos, $1; Alice Chancellor, $1; J. L. Robinson, $1; Annie Hines, $1; Rev. P. J. Bryant, $2.15; Beatrice Wadkins, $1; S. C. J. Bryant, $1; Nolie Fowler, $1; Lewis Foster, $1; Dr. G. A. Dwelle, $1; L. M. Burney, $1; George Bowdry, $4; H. L. Ferrell, $1; Rev. A. D. Williams, $88; unknown colored women, $75; Rev. P. J. Bryant, $40.63; Rev. H. H. Proctor, $5; Rev. R. H. Singleton, $20.25; subscriptions, $92; entertainments, $20; public collection, $32.83.

Washington, D. C., Nov. 5, 1917.
(Special to The Atlanta Independent)

A national organization known as the Colored Soldiers' Comfort Committee was affected here last week to raise two millions of dollars for the comfort and relief of the colored soldiers and their dependents. Prof. Kelly Miller, Dean of Howard University, has been chosen president; J. C. Napier, former Register of the Treasury, of Nashville, Tenn., National treasurer and Ralph W. Tyler, of Columbus, Ohio, former Auditor of the Navy, National Secretary. A board of directors was chosen on which is a representative from every state. The National Board of Directors consist of the following:

William H. Lewis, Boston, Mass.; James W. Johnson, New York City; Mrs. Mary C. Talbert, Buffalo, N. Y.; Dr. Harry M. Minton, Philadelphia, Penn.; Geo. A. Myers, Cleveland, Ohio; M. T. Frances, St. Paul; Dr. Clinton Barnett, Huntington, W. Va.; Dr. Sumner A. Furnace, Indianopolis, Ind.; Major R. R. Jackson, Chicago, Ill.; Noah D. Thompson, Los Angeles, Cal.; Prof. Richard Cole, St. Louis, Mo.; John Wright, Topeka, Kan.; J. Elliott, Muskogee, Okla.; R. Church, Memphis, Tenn.; Phil A. Brown, Hopkinsville, Ky.; Bishop G. W. Clinton, Charlotte, N. C.; John Mitchell, Jr., Richmond, Va.; Chas. Banks, Mount Mayou, Miss.; Perry W. Howard, Jackson, Miss.; Chas. H. Anderson, Jacksonville, Fla.; Dr. J. R. Levey, Florence, S. C.; R. L. Smith, Waco, Texas; C. N. Love, Houston, Texas; Dr. Earnest Lyons, Baltimore, Md.; Bishop I. N. Ross, Washington, D. C.; Armond W. Scott, Washington, D. C.; Robert E. Jones and S. W. Green, New Orleans, La.; Victor H. Tulane, Montgomery, Ala.; Dr. Samuel Elbert, Wilmington, Del., and Ben J. Davis, Atlanta, Ga.

NEGROES ORGANIZE AT MACON MEETING

Constitution

Splendid Addresses Delivered to 700 Colored Delegates—Negroes Volunteer Unreservedly in Present Crisis.

"The negro when given an opportunity has been as true to the Stars and Stripes as the needle to the pole. Entrusted with the flag of his country, when has he failed to return it in victory or report to God the reason why?"

Professor R. R. Wright, of the colored State college at Savannah, used these words in outlining the objects for which the great convention of colored citizens or Georgia was called together at Macon on Friday last. Over seven hundred attended.

Professor Wright further said that the chief purpose of the meeting was to devise ways and means by which the negroes of the state may help to meet the pending crisis in the food situation of the world. Incidental to this question are those of the exodus of negroes from the state and the enlistment of colored men for war service. He pointed out that colored people were ready and willing to do everything in their power in whatever form of service the government should ask. He asked for fair treatment for the negroes, in the matters of wages, educational facilities and legal rights. He stated as his firm belief that nowhere in the world would the negro find a place where he can labor with as great satisfaction as in the south and urged the fullest co-operation between both races to assure the mutual advantage which will accrue by keeping the negro in the south. He concluded by saying:

"I am content that the southern white man and the southern black man, each in his own sphere, can co-operate whether on the battle's plain or in the cornfield for the glory of their country and for the spread of liberty, democracy and human comfort throughout the world."

Among prominent speakers at the meeting were: Mayor Bridges Smith, R. A.

FAMOUS EDUCATOR JOINS GORDON STAFF

Dr. Phillips, of Univ. of Michigan and Columbia Univ., at Work Among Soldiers.

Constitution 10-13-17

Dr. U. B. Phillips, LL.D., professor of American history in the University of Michigan, has joined the educational staff of Camp Gordon, and is associate director with Professor Max Souby.

Dr. Phillips is on leave of absence from his university, and at Camp Gordon will give especial attention to educational work among the negro soldiers, he being considered one of America's best authorities on the history and traditions of the negro race, having made ante-bellum conditions in the slave states a special study. He has written one or two books on the subject. He is a biographer of note as well, and his "Life of Robert Toombs" is a standard work in the libraries of this country.

Dr. Phillips is a native of LaGrange, Ga. He is a southerner to the manor born, liberal, big-hearted, jovial. He came south, with his family, in his automobile, on a brief respite from university work in order to do research work, and, reaching Atlanta a week ago, he went to Camp Gordon purely as a matter of curiosity. While there he became impressed with the wonderful opportunities for educational work among the soldiers, especially among the colored, and he volunteered his services, which were quickly accepted by the war work council. He then secured an indefinite leave from his university, drove out to the camp and entered enthusiastically into this new educational work.

Dr. Phillips is a Columbia college man, and is a member of the summer faculty of that famous university, which is vacation work when his Michigan classroom is closed.

NEGROES ACTIVE IN WORK FOR MEN OF RACE AT CAMP

Advertiser

Women Form Central Committee to Provide Entertainment Features

Oct 7-1917

A negro woman's central committee has been formed in connection with Camp activities for the pleasure and entertainment of the negro troops in Camp Sheridan and the colored citizens of Montgomery are showing much interest in the movement.

Mary Terrell is the chairman of the central committee of colored women. This central committee works in connection with four sub-committees, known as the educational, the finance the entertainment and the recreation committees.

Men Also Active.

There is also an active organization of men knowns as the Negro Business Men's Central Committee. The chairman of this committee is Victor Tulane. Its members are Dr. W. F. Watkins, W. J. Robinson, C. L. Campbell, Prof. J. R. Phillsp J. H. Fagain, Dr. D. H. C. Scott, J. S. Burch and C. E. Newstell.

Individual members of the men's central committee have visited the different colored churches in the city and have addressed the congregations relative to the work which the central committee is attempting to do; impressing upon the congregations the importance of the work and the opportunity which the colored people of the city have in helping to solve the problem which exists with the colored troops in camp near the city.

Showing Hospitality

The citizens have responded to the requests of the central committee and already a considerable number of substantial colored citizens are entertaining colored soldiers in their homes. The entertainment committee has already provided several public entertainments and in cooperation with Captain Caldwell, have used some of the talent among the colored troops.

The recreation committee has ar-

ranged a schedule of baseball and football games one of which has already been played. Sept. 22nd. a base ball team of colored soldiers played a team from the local State Normal school (colored). This game was largely attended by soldiers and by citizens.

The entertainment committee has already given a splendid entertainment The Day street Baptist church will entertain fifty colored soldiers. During the same week the Sunday school and officials of the Old Ship church will give an entertainment for them.

Big Reception Soon.

At present only one company of colored troops are here; as soon as the others arrive, the central committtee will give a public reception and entertainment to the entire colored battalion. Mention should also be made of organization of the committee on music with J. H. Findlay, chairman. Mr. Findlay is considered a fine musician and is working earnestly to organize a chorus of colored people for community singing.

Several of the colored clergy of the city have already conducted services for the colored men at the camp. A trip to Tuskegee is being planned. Through the cooperation of women's central committee (colored) books, magazines and newspapers are sent to the camp each week.

A club room for colored soldiers has been opened in the Newstell building in the city and every effort is being made to make it as efficient as the club rooms for white soldiers.

EVERY CAMP DODGE SOLDIER GETS GIFT

[illegible] NEWS
DECEMBER [illegible]

Over 50,000 Christmas Parcels Given the National Army Men.

Camp Dodge, Ia., Dec. 25.—Not one soldier was overlooked last night when Christmas gifts, furnished by the Red Cross of many cities, as well as other organizations, were distributed. More than 50,000 useful parcels were handed out at the big Yuletide celebration in the barracks of the various regiments.

The gifts were divided at the 12 Y. M. C. A., Knights of Columbus and Lutheran Brotherhood halls. Following the distribution, the soldiers returned to their barracks, where every company had a Christmas entertainment.

The holiday spirit was carried to the auxiliary remount depot, isolated because of meningitis, and to members of the 337th machine gun battalion under quarantine for mumps and measles.

More presents were handed out today when one mail delivery brought thousands of more parcels into camp.

NEGROES GET GIFTS.

Not only did negro soldiers of the 336th infantry receive Red Cross gifts, but they also were given articles made by the students of Tuskegee Institute at Tuskegee, Ala.

Under orders from the war department, Private Hiram A. Johnson, of Minneapolis, was discharged from the service yesterday. A number of surplus officers, who have been at Camp Dodge for some time, have been assigned to Camp Funston. There were no Minneapolis men in the group.

Federal officials have requested city authorities to improve the conditions surrounding dance halls. Six more women were interned at the detention hospital yesterday.

[illegible] N Y TIMES
[illegible]EMBER 1, 1917

NEGROES AND RED CROSS.

The American Red Cross at Richmond, Va., now has an active Branch composed of more than five hundred colored residents of the city, who are doing very effective Red Cross work. They have the use of rooms in the Colored High School where the women work three days each week making hospital supplies and surgical dressings. During the first month of the organization they made four hundred garments and five hundred bandages.

Courses in first aid and home nursing are being conducted at the colored Y. W. C. A. The Branch is making a plea for volunteers to take these courses.

The organization has its own chairman, vice chairman, secretary and treasurer and sundry committees corresponding generally to the committees of the Richmond, Va., Chapter. Its executive committee meets every two weeks and reports from time to time to the executive committee of the Richmond Chapter.

When Henry W. Anderson was recently preparing to leave Richmond to head the Red Cross Commission to Roumania, the Colored Branch gave to him a large silk Red Cross banner to use as the insignia of his Commission abroad.

Several thousand colored people participated in a big Red Cross parade held in Richmond recently and the colored band played in the auditorium at the conclusion of the parade.

"The success of this colored Branch," said the secretary of the Richmond Chapter, "is due to the unselfish labor of the most intelligent and industrious colored people of Richmond."

NEWARK N J NEWS
AUGUST 22. 1917

COLORED PEOPLE ARE URGED TO KNIT FOR MEN IN SERVICE

In an appeal to the colored people of Newark, issued today, the colored chapter of the American Red Cross in this city, affiliated with the Newark Chapter of the American Red Cross, says:

"We have taken $16.50 worth of wool and our women are knitting socks and jackets. We have nearly fifty members, but it is a small number for the large colored population in this city, and when you think of the large number of colored men who have so recently enlisted we should be glad of the chance to serve and help.

"Just think what it means for your boy to be hundreds of miles away, sick and in need of care. These times should unite women and mothers, so that, despite color or caste, we can say from our hearts, as only mothers can, 'Your boy and my boy are fighting for one grand cause alike.'

"With fall and winter near, think what it will mean to our boys who have always known the comforts of home. Camp life and time in the trenches will mean exposure. Unless we provide warm comforts much suffering will exist. Do not let your path to real duty be obstructed in any way by grim shadows of the past, but let us as loyal Christian Americans do our duty at any cost.

"This chapter will now meet permanently in the Bethany Presbyterian Church, Spruce street, near Belmont avenue, Wednesday evenings. We have three sewing machines at our disposal and will be glad of any help along the line of sewing. We have workers ready to serve in sewing, knitting, surgical dressing and home nursing classes. We appeal to colored men, women and children, to help us."

Ada S. Ricks, chairman; Cora Bridges, secretary, and Ella Fields, treasurer, sign the appeal.

HARTFORD CONN COURANT
AUGUST 19. 1917

THE EMERGENCY CIRCLE FOR NEGRO WAR RELIEF

Roosevelt and Others Endorse Undertaking.

Through the personal efforts of Mrs. Emilie Bigelow Hapgood, an organization has been perfected to care for the wives and children of the negro soldiers now preparing, along with other American forces to enter the war. This organization is known as The Emergency Circle for Negro War Relief. Mrs. Hapgood is chairman, and among the members of the committee are Governor Charles S. Whitman of New York city, Governor Frank T. Lowden of Illinois, Mrs. M. Orme Wilson, Mrs. Amos Pinchot, the Rev. Percy Stickney Grant, John Barrymore, and others equally prominent.

The undertaking has received strong endorsement from Colonel Theodore Roosevelt. In an interview, Mrs. Hapgood told of the valuable aid of negroes in the Revolutionary War, in the Civil War, and the Spanish-American War. She also said the negroes are putting every effort into the allied cause, and that they need outside help. She said, "We are appealing to generous and patriotic Americans to aid us by contributions in making the work really helpful and effective."

Contributions and membership fees may be sent to the treasurer, Harrison Rhodes, No. 22 West 59th street, New York, or to Mrs. Emilie Bigelow Hapgood, No. 12 West 12th street, New York. The depository of the organization is the Farmers' Loan & Trust Company, New York city.

DRAFTED NEGROES REMEMBERED WHEN CHRISTMAS CAME

Advertiser 12-27-17

The drafted negroes from Montgomery were remembered on Christmas day by their race in this city, as a large number of knitted sweaters were sent to the drafted men by the girl students at the State Normal college. The drafted negroes are now stationed at Camp Dodge, Iowa, and early last week the negro girls at the State Normal school formed a knitting club, and with the assistance of the faculty were able to knit a number of sweaters which were later sent to the negroes.

Professor Beverly, of the school, stated Wednesday that he was very much pleased with the remarkable work which the girls had accomplished in the knitting club, and said the drafted negroes from this city now at Camp Dodge were certainly remembered with Christmas presents from their own race here.

[illegible] HERALD
[illegible]EMBER 15, 1917

COLORED WOMEN LOYAL

Will Assist Defense Council In General Work of Registration

Colored women of the city—headed by the most representative and progressive of their race—have entered heartily into the campaign to have all the women in the city register for war service July 10. Mrs. B. B. Munford, chairman of the local auxiliary for colored women, explained the scope and purpose of the movement yesterday when a meeting of the colored women was held in the parlors of the Colored Young Men's Christian Association yesterday afternoon. Among the colored leaders attending the session were: Maggie C. Walker, president Council of Colored Women and St. Luke's organization, numbering 30,000 women; Lizzie Jenkins, negro home demonstration agent; Ora V. Stokes, president State Federation Colored Women's Clubs; Mary E. Carter, president Richmond hospitals and Colored Red Cross work in Richmond; M. R. Johnson, Woman's Missionary and Educational Association; Adela F. Ruffin, Negro Young Women's Christian Association; Rosa D. Bowser, president Associate School and Teachers' Association, and Baker School Club; Mattie C. Braxton, Industrial Workers' Union; Bessy B. Tharps, president education work of the Red Cross, and Ida E. Pacy, of Norfolk, president negro improvement work.

Mrs. Hapgood Head of Society for Relief of Negroes in War

[illegible]MOND VA JOURNAL
[illegible]NE 29, 1917

Prominent Men In Organization Who Will Look After Families of Troops In France.

[illegible] organization to care for the [illegible]es and children of negro soldiers [illegible]the American forces going to [illegible]ce has been formed. Mrs. [illegible]ie Bigelow Hapgood, well known [illegible] worker among negroes, is chair[illegible]an or the organization, which is known as the Emergency Circle for Negro War Relief.

Among the members of the committee are Governor Charles S. Whitman, of New York; Governor Frank T. Lowden, of Illinois; Mrs. M. Orme Wilson, Mrs. Amos Pinchot, the Rev Percy Stickney Grant, John Barrymore and others equally prominent.

The undertaking has received endorsement from Colonel Theodore Roosevelt. In a recent letter to Mrs Hapgood he said:

"I most cordially sympathize with the purpose of the Emergency Circle for Negro War Relief, and wish you and your associates every success in your efforts to meet the needs of the negro soldiers and to give aid to their familiess. This is an important patriotic duty, and as an Amercan I thank you for performing it."

In explaining the contemplated work, Mrs. Hapgood said:

"It is perhaps not generally realized that onetenth of the people of our country are negroes, and fully one million of this race are of military age. In every previous war the negro has enlisted willingly, and has shown great skill and bravery under fire."

DES MOINES IA. NEWS
JUNE 25. 1917

NEGRO ARMY Y. M. C. A. IS DEDICATED AT THE FORT

A branch of the negro army Y. M. C. A., which has been established at the negro training camp at Ft. Des Moines, was dedicated Saturday evening.

Talks were given at the meeting by Colonel Ballou, who is in charge of the training camp; Walter Parsons, state Y. M. C. A. secretary; Graham Stewart of the Des Moines Y. and Secretary De Franz of the national negro Y. M. C. A. organization. De Franz will have charge of the local tent.

The negro army Y. M. C. A. operates along similar lines as the regular army Y, and will maintain tents at all camps where negroes are stationed.

Soldiers—1917
War Relief, etc.

ST. BERNARD NEWS
AND MINOR MENTION
NEW ORLEANS TIMES PICAYUNE
JULY 10, 1917

Negroes of Fazendeville Take an Active Interest in Raising Red Cross Funds.

Negro[illegible] Fazendeville are taking a prominent part in the Red Cross movement and a number of the leaders of the race held a meeting Monday afternoon in Progressive Hall. In a comparatively short time they raised a handsome amount. Carl Cook opened the meeting with prayer, after which an organization was effected with H. M. Charles, Sr., president and S. Metoyer secretary. They delivered brief talks on the subject, laying particular stress upon the duty of each man to his country. Among other speakers were B. Jolicoeur and Sebastian Smith.

Lawrence W. Bergeron, county agent, made a flying trip to St. John parish on official business. Mr. Bergeron traveled in his automobile.

Miss Marie Morales is spending two weeks with relatives in Breaux Bridge, La. Miss Morales is the assistant postmaster at the Arabi postoffice.

United States engineers are building a new levee at Fairview, in the Lake Borgne basin levee district, which necessitates the construction of another shell road 2000 feet long at that place.

St. Bernard's board of registration, or "exemption board," as it is now called, will pass upon applications for exemption, from which an appeal may be taken to a district board. The board is composed of Sheriff Albert Estopinal, Jr., Clerk of Court James D. St. Alexandre and Coroner L. A. Ducros. The citizens called out for service will be drafted in Washington, D. C., by lot.

Reports say that corn and sweet potatoes will be very much benefited by the recent rains. The sugar planters were also favored as their crops were suffering and retarded by the long drouth. All crops, it is expected, will "make up for lost time."

R. G. Upmeyer, of Bogalusa, formerly of St. Bernard, spent Sunday here with relatives and friends.

COLORED MEN IN WAR.

Rev. Dr. C. Ernest Lyon held a conference yesterday with Governor Harrington with a view to securing the Governor's co-operation in enlisting the activities of the colored race in the war. Dr. Lyon said the colored men were anxiously awaiting the call to duty on the farm, in the factory and in the household.

The Governor said he had appointed representative colored men from each county to co-operate with the colored men's section of the National Council of Defense, recently appointed by him and of which Dr. Lyon is the chairman. Commissions will be issued today to these appointees. When the whole council is complete Dr. Lyon will call a meeting at which plans for war activities will be mapped out. It is proposed to hold a patriotic mass-meeting of colored residents in Baltimore on Saturday evening next.

Professor Hawkins, of the Colored High School, on Pennsylvania avenue, will be appointed to succeed City Councilman Harry S. Cummings.

DIVISION OF BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE RESEARCH REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917
Volunteers

HOW THE WAR DEPARTMENT STANDS.

It is timely to reproduce here some excerpts from the Congressional Record of September 1, 1916. On that day Mr. Taggart arose in the Senate and said, "My attention has been called to the bill (H. R. 17183) to prevent the enlistment of Negroes in the military service of the United States. I addressed a letter to the Secretary of War on the subject and have received a reply from him. I ask that my letter, together with the reply of the Secretary of War and the bill referred to, which is short, may be printed in The Record." There was no objection to Mr. Taggart's request, and the President pro tem of the Senate declared it so ordered. The correspondence between Senator Taggart and the Secretary of War was as follows:

UNITED STATES SENATE,
COMMITTEE ON FOREST RESERVATIONS
AND THE PROTECTION OF GAME.

New-York Age. 4/19/17. August 28, 1916.

Hon. Newton D. Baker,
Secretary of War.

Dear Mr. Secretary: My attention has been called to H. R. 17183, introduced in the House of Representatives July 27, 1916, which I am inclosing herewith.

This bill states that hereafter there shall not be enlisted or re-enlisted in the military service of the United States, either in the Army or Navy, any person of the Negro or colored race.

I feel sure that this bill does not meet with the wishes of the War Department. There are several occasions that call to my mind the valor and loyalty of the Negro soldiers, and only recently their bravery was shown at Carrizal, Mexico.

I am opposed to this bill.

Hoping to hear from your department that this bill does not meet with your approval, and with personal regards, I beg to remain,

Yours, very truly,
T. TAGGART.

WAR DEPARTMENT.
Washington, August 20, 1916.

Hon. Thomas Taggart,
United States Senate.

My Dear Senator: I have received your letter of August 28 and read the copy of H. R. 17183 which you inclosed.

My attention had not been before called to this bill, so far as I know, it has not been referred to this department for opinion. The purpose of the bill is to prevent the enlistment or reenlistment of people of the colored race in the military service of the United States. Any such bill would receive the disapproval and adverse recommendation of this department.

Those who are familiar with the history of our country from the armies organized by George Washington in the American Revolution down to the present day know that brave and often conspicuously gallant service has been rendered by colored troops. In the most recent instance, at Carrizal, in Mexico, these colored troops conducted themselves with the greatest intrepidity, and reflected nothing but honor upon the uniform they wore.

Very truly, yours,
NEWTON D. BAKER,
Secretary of War.

There is considerable satisfaction in reading this letter of Secretary Baker, for it shows that he stands right on this question, both personally and officially.

WHAT WILL THE GOVERNMENT DO?

We told the story last week of the possibility of the Negroes who were registered June the fifth, being actually drafted into service of the United States Army, without being given a chance to volunteer their services in defense of their country.

We have since that time tried to solace ourselves with the thought, and hope, that the war department at Washington would not further try to humiliate her black subjects by placing such a stigma upon them at this time. If the Negro had been given the opportunity to volunteer his services, and by his indifference or lack of interest in the safety of the nation in a crisis, refused to heed the solicitations of the goverment as did all the other races, then to conscript him and draft him would have been the right and just thing for the government to do. But he has not been given that chance, he wants the same chance, of freedom in selecting any branch of the army, as other men. He does not think that the death of a sailor is too severe for him to die; he does not think that the death of a marine or aviator is too severe for him to die. According to Washington dispatchse, it is the intention of the war department to start drafting about July first, still there has been no opportunity given the many thousand men and youth of the Negro race to volunteer to do their bit.

Surely somebody has made a mistake. Such discriminations on the part of the national government are painful. They cut deep, they leave a wound that is not easily healed.

We had no chance to escape the conscription. We were required by law to register just as all other men in the prescribed ages. Now we want the same chance to volunteer our services as other are begged to do.

WAR TALK.

With England facing defeat within eight months, France already on its last legs, Russia talking separate peace, Japan inactive, and Mexico feeling revengeful, it seems now certain that the war cloud is the heaviest over the head of the United States.

All of this talk from some of the highest officials about the United States being in this war for humanity's sake, and on account of our high sense for the love of right and justice; reminds us of what Abraham Lincoln the great emancipator said: "You cannot fool all the people all the time."

Roosevelt Planned To Form 2 Negro Regiments

(Special to THE NEW-YORK AGE)

WASHINGTON, D. C.—It now transpires that it was the intention of Col. Theodore Roosevelt to take with him to France at least two colored regiments instead of one as has been generally published, if President Wilson had accepted the tender of himself and associates. This fact is disclosed in a recent letter addressed by Col. Roosevelt to his friend, Emmett J. Scott, secretary of Tuskegee Institute.

Col. Roosevelt in his letter to Mr. Scott writes:

METROPOLITAN
432 Fourth Avenue, New York.
Office of
Theodore Roosevelt.
May 17, 1917.

My dear Mr. Scott:

If the volunteer organizations, provided for by Congress, are allowed, I should like to use at least two colored regiments. One of these should be under Lieutenant Colonel Young, who is admirably fitted for the work. I should hope he would consult with you about some of the men for officers, but he would himself be the best judge about the officers. The other I should hope would be under another regular army officer, with William J. Schieffelin as lieuteuant colonel. I trust you will make inquiries and recommend to Mr. Schieffelin colored men of the highest standing and fitness for the work, who could be appointed as some of the officers of the regiment.

Faithfully yours,
(Signed)
THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

Mr. Emmett J. Scott,
Tuskegee Institute, Alabama.

It will thus be seen that if the volunteer division provided for by Congress had been approved by President Wilson, two regiments of fighting colored men would have shared the dangers of the present European war with the Sage of Sagamore Hill. Col. Roosevelt shows his confidence in the ability of the Negro to command such organizations by naming specially Liept. Col. Young, the only living Negro graduate of West Point now serving in the regular army. Lieut. Col. Young, it will be remembered, has seen much of foreign service already, and has done a large amount of technical work for the United States Government, both in Haiti and Liberia. His record is one to be proud of. Dr. William J. Schieffelin, the New York philanthropist and business man, is a trustee of both Hampton Institute and Tuskegee Institute, and has shown the most cordial spirit of friendly interest in all that concerns the welfare of the Negro. Col. Roosevelt's choice of him as an important officer in the second regiment would have been entirely gratifying to the colored people in general.

8TH REGIMENT CALLED TO COLORS ON WEDNESDAY

Next Wednesday, July 25, the Eighth Regiment of Illinois, the only regiment of its kind in the United States, will be called into national service with the other Illinois regiments. They will leave for Houston, Tex., about the 10th of August.

The regiment, which is nearly filled to the required war strength, still has a few vacancies for a number of good men wishing chances of advancement. Some of the best known young men in the city are in this regiment and a royal send-off will be given the boys.

Those wishing to get in on the last call will go see Capt. Leonard Lewis, recruiting officer, any evening at the armory.

NEGROES WANT SIXTH MISSOURI

Young Colored Men Loyal To Their Country And Anxious To Avoid the Taint Of Conscription Appeal To The Governor To Give Them a National Guard Regiment.

According to the press dispatches from Washington seventy thousand men are wanted to volunteer their service for the regular army. Every effort is being made to facilitate matters in getting this number under arms at as early a date as possible. It is also stated it is the desire of the War Department that these men should be single and between the ages of eighteen and forty; should have no dependents, and who are not engaged in professions, business or trades vitally necessary to the prosecution of the war. The recruits enlisting under this call will receive thirty dollars a month in addition to clothing, food, medical attention and educational advantages.

Owing to the fact the conscription ages are from twenty-one to thirty inclusive, this call seems to deny the Negro the right to volunteer his services. Since the four Negro regiments in the regular army have been filled, and these seventy thousand men are to be raised before the conscripts are selected, it is evident the Negro is not included in this call.

Draft July Fourth

It was the plan of the army officials to fix July first as the day for actual drafting of the men who were conscripted June fifth, but owing to the amount of work involved and details to be arranged, the date has been postponed to July fourth. If on that day Negroes are drafted in the service, they will not have been given a chance to volunteer.

Jews Resent Discrimination

In their quest for recruits for the Fifth Missouri Regiment, a meeting was arranged to be held at Temple Shaare Emeth. This meeting was designated by the promoters as a "Jewish Rally." Rabbi Sales resented the designating of the meeting as a "Jewish Rally," saying that it was discriminating and leaves the impression that the Jewish young men were slackers, and that extraordinary efforts were necessary to get them to enlist. The leading Jews of the city who were scheduled to speak at this meeting found excuses to be absent. Among those were Louis P. Aloe, President of the Board of Aldermen of this city; Rabbi Harrison, of Temple Israel, and Dr. Sales himself. The meeting was a flat failure, there being only about thirty-five present, most of whom were women and children, and no recruits were secured. This is considered a "Black Eye" to those who are trying to carry racial prejudices and discriminations into the army.

WANT NEGRO NATIONAL GUARD

Negroes throughout the state of Missouri have become much disturbed since the publication in the Argus last week of the article calling attention to the fact that 200,000 young Colored men, subjected to draft, were being denied the right to offer their service like other men. They feel keenly the taint of conscription, which will never record the honor of patriotism.

White men have been offered an opportunity to volunteer for all branches of the service. Missouri will send to the front five regiments of National Guards, composed of loyal white sons, whose patriotism is being loudly proclaimed, but the Negroes are being denied the right.

Because of this a protest has been sent up to the Governor and a request made to recommission the old 6th regiment and open it for the volunteer enlistment of young Colored men. St. Louis is anxious to do her duty. Only yesterday, the Argus was informed that more than 200 men in this city are ready for the call of honor.

Will Missouri give them a chance? Will she sustain the valor of her loyal Negro citizens? These are the questions that are being asked everywhere. The time is short. It is up to the Governor to act and act promptly.

COLORED MEN

MAY ENLIST IN STATE MILITIA.

General Ellis Gives Law On Subject.

At a recent patriotic meeting held at Asbury Chapel certain resolutions of loyalty to the nation were passed and the following Committee of Fifteen was appointed:

Dr. A. C. McIntyre, Col. Roscoe Conkling Simmons, Dr. Wilson Ballard, Mr. Wm. Warley, Prof. A. E. Meyzeek, Rev. W. J. Walls, Attorney Al. A. Andrews, Dr. W. T. Merchant, Mr. John A. Wheatley, Dr. J. A. C. Lattimore, Dr. W. H. Pickett, Rev. C. H. Parrish, Col. Eli Bowen, Col. Joseph Bowles and Col. F. W. Hoffman be requested to act in any way they deem necessary to perfect the expressed purposes of these resolutions.

Louisville News 4/28/17.

This Committee of Fifteen met later at the Y. M. C. A. and went into permanent organization, electing Dr. Wilson Ballard, president, and Mr. William Warley, secretary. These officers were instructed to write the Adjutant General of the State and learn what provisions were made for or against the enlistment of Colored men in the State militia. This step was taken because much had been said about there being a law forbidding Colored men to join the State organization. And it was the consensus of opinion of the Committee that whereas Colored men were patriotic and loyal, far be it from them to rush to the front for a country that said on its statute books that they were not wanted. The following correspondence puts a new light on the matter:

Gen. J. T. Ellis,
Adjutant General, Ky.,
Frankfort, Ky.

Sir:—

We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of ent date addressed to Rev. Randall, and thank you for your expression.

We desire to know definitely if there is an existing law on the statutes of Kentucky which prevents the enlistment of Negroes in the organized militia of the State. An early reply will be highly appreciated.

Very respectfully
(Signed)
DR. WILSON BALLARD,
Chairman.

The following letter was received from General J. T. Ellis:

April 19, 1917.

Dr. Wilson Ballard,
Room 202 Pythian Temple,
Louisville, Ky.

Dear Sir:—

I have your communication of April 17. I do not find anything in the Statutes of Kentucky which prevents the enlistment of negroes in the organized militia of the State, but will call your attention to Par. 50, General Orders No. 6, to organized militia which states:

"Regulations governing the organized militia, do not contemplate the enlistment of colored men in organized companiers of white soldiers."

Yours truly,
(Signed)
J. TANDY ELLIS,
The Adjutant General

RECRUITING IN THE SOUTH.

New York Age. 5/10/17.

A curious feature of the recruiting to fill the ranks of the regular army has been the overwhelming proportion of colored men enlisted in the South. For instance at Norfolk, Va., over seventy-five per cent of the recruits obtained through the local recruiting office were stated to be colored. So, notice was received from the War Department that no more colored applicants could be accepted, as the four Negro regiments have been recruited up to war strength.

At Louisville, Ky., an army officer, head of the local recruiting office, is quoted as saying that if white men enlisted proportionately as fast as colored men, the desired number of men would be quickly gotten. At Oklahoma City, Okla., the enlistment of Negroes was ordered discontinued for the same reason as assigned at Norfolk.

From Galveston, Tex., a correspondent writes that "the Negroes of this place have put all other races to shame when their loyalty was put to the test at the recruiting office. When this office closed its doors finally to colored recruits, the proportion stood sixty-six to six, in the colored man's favor." And this in the town where the Texas National Guard murdered two unarmed Negroes!

But the worst showing was reported from Charleston, S. C., where but six recruits were reported for the army out of the 178 required. For the navy, according to the Charleston American, seven husky speciments of manhood who offered their services to their country were refused "because they fell afoul of the "Jim Crow Law." But no other applicants appeared that day save these black men. And they were turned away on account of their race, although meeting all other requirements, as stated by the recruiting officers.

The foregoing recital gives ample evidence of the manner in which the race has responded to the call of the country. The response has been unfaltering and limited only by the extent to which existing laws and regulations restrict the use of their services. If the country desires to avail itself further of this material for its defence, it is up to the Administration and the Congress to open wide the doors of opportunity for such service. Provide for new regiments among the regulars and remove the bars that restrict service to the capacity of stewards and waiters in the Navy.

The race has proved its patriotism. Let Congress do its full duty in the matter by forbidding discrimination on account of race or color.

Soldiers — 1917
Volunteers

White Men Begged Daily To Make Their Selection

According to the expectation of war officials, over 200,000 Negroes will be drafted in this country without even having an opportunity to volunteer. The loyalty of the Negro has never been successfully questioned, and the interesting conversation which has taken place this week between some gentlemen concerning the selective conscription law recognized this fact; yet the regret was expressed that the Negro alone, of all American citizens, had been denied the opportunity of having his patriotism tested through the volunteer system, as did other patriots of the country. The limited chance he had was practically nil, and those few men needed to fill regiments and raise battalions to regimental strength were forthcoming; while even now the door of opportunity is open to all but the Negro, to, of their own free will, offer their lives for the defense of their country. Negroes would have welcomed an invitation for volunteers in unlimited numbers, and the belief is deep seated that the response would have been flatteringly generous, and an adequate account could have been given of his willingness to fight for the only flag he knows; but history will be unable to record the outburst of the Negro soul to the call of his country, and can only preserve possible future deeds of valor on the field of battle, which are sure to come, as often as he gets on the firing line.

Although the War Department has used every effort to make the people believe that conscription is honorable, yet deep down in the hearts of the people the volunteer idea holds the seat of honor and refuses to be dethroned.

The recruiting officers have taken advantage of the registration and are seen daily begging men to enlist now, while they can enter any branch of the service they desire. They tell the men when they are drafted they will have no choice. This opportunity is offered the white man, but denied the Negro.

Unprecedented

The condition in which the Negro is placed at this period of the history of the United States is unprecedented. During the Civil War men were drafted only after they had been given an opportunity to volunteer. This idea has been carried out in the present great world-war in Europe. Canada, only a few days ago, found conscription necessary only after having given the men a chance to volunteer.

The Negroes protest that they have not been given a chance to volunteer their services as other men. They want to be free to join the army, navy, marine and aviation corps, as other men.

What a precious heritage it would have been for those loyal Negroes, who may never be conscripted, to have known they were among those who served their country through volunteer enlistment, and could have with pride held up to the black boys of the future generations their example as worthy of emulation! Theirs are the hearts which bleed, they have waited and waited in vain for their country's call, only to suffer disappointment in silence. Are they not loyal? Are they not Americans to the last drop of their blood? Is this not a war for liberty? Will conscription for all branches include them?

Love for one's country cements the ties between countrymen of every nativity in a crisis. Common interests demand united action and any procedure which makes impossible the fullest realization of the nation to raise, in the quickest possible time, the required number of physically capable men to rally to the call to arms is detrimental to the national life. The Negro who sings, "My country 'tis of thee" in common with his neighbors loves what they love, believes what they believe and thinks with them in all affairs affecting the nation. When the time comes to alloting duties for the common defense he feels he is "wounded in the house of his friends" when he is not permitted unrestricted opportunity to carry his full share of the burden. On the field of battle, in the not far distant future the spirit of comradeship will gain much strength; men will fight as men, all will spend many weary hours thinking of "Home, Sweet Home." The Negro conscript, who would have volunteered, will face danger at the sound of the tocsin as quickly as any other, whether his desire to volunteer was withheld from him, or, in his own estimation, he may be merely a lowly conscript, fighting beside those who at home refused to see in him all that goes to make a man, who hold him up to constant ridicule as the "national exception."

Waring Asks President to Remove Military Restrictions

New York, N. Y.—"I know of no law that precludes the Negro citizen from enlisting in the Marine Corps or the artillery or any other branch, other than that unwritten law laid down by militarists in the United States of the German stripe."

This sentence is taken from a letter written by Robert Lewis Waring, of this city to President Wilson, urging, on behalf of the 12,000,000 Negroes in this country, that he remove all restrictions that prevent them from enlisting in any branch of the military service. Mr. Waring believes that the President, as commander-in-chief of the nation's military forces, has the right, in time of war, to open all branches of that service to all American citizens.

"Although it may be said," wrote Mr. Waring, "that the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Infantry and the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry are open to my people for enlistment, Negroes who are abreast of the times are humiliated, outraged that they must be held up to the world falsely as a race of citizens lacking courage enough to lead in battle. Bless the hand that will give me, and the thousands like me, a free hand to serve my country as other men are permitted to serve it."

Barred From Quartermaster's Department

In reply to the application of Paul W. Mosely, of St. Louis, for admittance to the Quartermaster's Department, Captain Frank Newton wrote the following from the headquarters in Chicago: "The Quartermaster Enlisted Reserve Corps has not received as yet any authority to enlist Colored men in any branch of the department. No doubt, at some future time, such thority will be received, but in the meantime we are not accepting any applications from Colored men."

ST. LOUISANS ENTER FT. DES MOINES OFFICERS' RESERVE CAMP

Sixteen St. Louisans left this week to enter the Colored Officers' Reserve Camp at Fort Des Moines, Iowa. The men were called last Saturday and included the following: B. E. Watkins, Louis J. Mills, Geo. L. Vaughn, Leonard J. Tuggle, Walter Lowe, Chas. H. Fearing, Wm. H. Owens, Pearl E. Taylor, Benj. H. Mosby, W. A. Curtis, W. A. Giles, Geo. T. Dickson, James A. Williamson, Wm. H. Banks, Emmett Brown and Alonza J. McMurry. These men will take the three months' training and will then be permitted to take the examination for officers in the regular army. They will receive $100 and expenses per month during the training. The lot probably represents all that will be called from St. Louis.

The men were given a big send-off Monday. A big automobile parade traversed the down town streets and part of the west end in the afternoon and a patriotic meeting was held in the St. Paul Chapel at night. Both events were hurriedly arranged, but made a very creditable showing.

NOTED NEGRO WILL RECRUIT FOR ARMY

Captain Hutchinson Will Send Him Over Alabama to Enlist Colored Men.

BIRMINGHAM ALA NEWS
OCTOBER 5. 1917

Captain James B. Hutchinson, Alabama recruiting officer for the United States army, has attached to his recruiting staff a negro whom he declares is a "second Booker T. Washington." His name is Prof. A. J. Hobson, and, while he is only 32 years old, he has traveled throughout continental Europe, Egypt, Africa, the Holy Land, Arabia and Turkey, speaks five languages with ease, and is here to urge the colored people to enlist in the army for the preservation of American freedom.

Professor Hobson still has his passports admitting him to The Hague peace conference, properly identifying him as an American. His stories of travel through Germany are interesting, and his conclusion, reached after these travels, is calculated to be of much interest to the army in recruiting work among the negroes of Alabama. It is the purpose of Captain Hutchinson to route him on a speaking tour, comprising all the centers of negro population in Alabama.

The story of Professor Hobson, briefly, is: He was reared in Greensboro, Ala., from which place he went to South America in 1900. He went from South America to Africa, where he traveled extensively. From there he toured the Holy Land, Arabia and Turkey. Reaching France about the middle of the year 1901, he passed through Belgium, Germany and Holland, and proceeded to London. In London he attended school, graduating with honors from the Northern Polytechnic in 1909. Going back to France, he encountered a series of difficulties, and has just reached the United States a fugitive from the war zone.

He applied for regular enlistment in the army, but Captain Hutchinson decided that he needed his services among the negroes of Alabama. He will speak to the Birmingham negroes Tuesday night, October 9, at the Sixteenth Street Baptist Church, after which he will go to Greensboro, Montgomery, Dothan, Tuskegee and other points under the direction of Captain Hutchinson.

"This is not a white man's war alone," said Professor Hobson. "It is a fight between barbarism and civilization, and the negro must wake up to the realization that it is his duty to defend the flag that has always guaranteed him protection and equal rights."

Would Recruit Negroes.

Savannah, Ga., May 16.—(Special.)—Captain C. P. Elliott, formerly in command of the army recruiting station in Savannah, who was attached to the staff of General Leonard Wood, at Charleston, has requested that he be allowed to raise and train a brigade of South Carolina negroes for service in France.

A WHITE NEWSPAPER ON THE "OTHER SIDE" OF THE HANGING OF MEN OF THE 24TH.

The Guardian's view on the hanbing of 13 Colored soldiers of the brave 24th Infantry Regiment are like unto the sentiments i nthe appeal by the Equal Rights League. Editor Trotter is wearing a black badge for these martyrs to mean American race prejudice.

For this week we will but publish the concluding portions of an editorial in The Buffalo Courier as follows

Nevertheless, the Twenty-fourth regiment of Negro infantry of the regular army has a long general record of efficiency and constancy which this gloomy episode may hardly impair. During the time when a battalion of the organization was in garrison at Fort Porter in this city ,never was a complaint of misconduct heard. As far as deportment isconcerned, never did any troops stationed here preserve a cleaner slate. There is no doubt that in the minds of the soldiers who mutinied at Houston passion and bitter resentment were stirred by continual abusive aggression by whites as low in the intellectual if not in the common social scale.

The states have authority within their territory. They ma yallow Texans to lynch a Negro because he is black, Georgians to lynch a Jew because of his race. But the uniform of the United States army should everywhere in the Unted States have both protecton and respect, whatevre be the race or color or creed of the wearer, and, especaly in this time of great war, the whole civil and military power of the nation should, if needful, be exercised to ensure such protection and respect.

Courier.

NEGROES ASK RECOGNITION.

Ask to Be Permitted to Organize Home Guard Companies.

OCT 18, 1917
ON CITY, MO., TRIBUNE

The colored men of the State want recognition in the matter of organizing home guard companies for emergency services after the national guard leaves the State. A delegation of St. Louis colored men, composed of Geo. B. Vashon, Prof. James L. Usher and Rev .W. H. Peck came here today and laid the matter before Governor Gardner. The Governor informed them that heir claim would receive due consideration at the meetings of the State council of defense, one to be held in St. Louis tomorrow and other in Kansas City next Saturday. The Governor was informed that both St. Louis and Kansas City stood ready to supply three companies of colored guards each.

CAN WE WIN THE WAR ON "COLOR?"

The Topeka Plaindealer

Uncle Sam's Democracy is in Serious Need of Repairs at Home---The South is in the Saddle.

Parsons, Kan., July 25, 1917.

Mr. Nick Chiles:

Dear Friend:—I have met up with a very critical situation. The other day a couple of friends and I attempted to volunteer for service in the U. S. army. Our names were posted for the first draft. Rather than be drafted under the draft law we decided to volunteer before our names were published by the local board. We were told that they had received orders not to receive any more colored soldiers in the army. One of my friends received a notice where eighteen men were wanted for service in the government store rooms. On applying he was refused the position on account of his color.

I wish you would give the colored as well as the white an editorial treating to our case.

Do you think they can draft us boys into government service after we have rightfully volunteered as American citizens? Please drop us a line in regard to this matter. We are the sons of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Wood.

We remain your friend,

ARTHUR B. FOX.
CHAS T. WOOD.

2121 Grande, Parsons, Kan.

* * *

The above letter proves that the American white man has not become aroused to the seriousness of his duty in giving the colored man fair play. This government is at war with another country and yet some of its citizens haven't sense enough to make a place for the colored man who wishes to serve his country. Just think of it! Two young men, rather than be drafted, offered to enlist in the regular army and are told that colored men are not being taken. President Wilson and Secretary Baker ought to get busy and find out what is the matter that colored men are not given proper consideration. This great government is in need of men in all the various departments, and when colored men apply they are told that they are not wanted. This is the reason England is in the condition she is in today, because she never treated her colored subjects right, for if she had educated and treated them like men she would have a larger and better fighting force.

We admire these two young men for the pluck and courage they have shown. They offered their services and were turned down on account of their color.

QUINCY [illegible] HERALD
SEPTEMBER 29, 1917

TWO NEGROES JOIN REGULAR ARMY

First Quincy Colored Volunteers Are Sent Away—Think Newport News Is Off the Map.

News that the local army recruiting officer could accept Negroes was becoming to be generally known among the colored population of the city when two of them left the city full fledged soldiers in Uncle Sam's army of liberty. They are Carl E. Sidner, 225 Sycamore street, and Theodore Nixon, of R. F. D. 8. Both left for Jefferson Barracks, Friday.

The recruiting officer, Sergeant John Junsford, ran into Nixon several times on the streets, and seeing that he was a likely looking man, one day said, "Better enlist in the army."

"I'll study on it," Nixon replied.

After Nixon had passed the examinations Sergeant Lunsford scented a way to get another recruit, and said to him, "Try to get another, we like to send two at a time."

Nixon tried, and returned with Sidner.

"Where we go from here?" they asked Lunsford.

"We'll send you to Jefferson Barracks."

"Where will they send us then?"

"To Newport News, Va." Sergeant Lunsford told them.

"Gosh, that's plumb off the world ain't it?"

Lunsford reassured them and both the eighteen year old Negroes left in high spirits. They are members of the stevedore regiment a part of the quartermaster's department.

Wilson Calls For 70,000 Volunteers

(Associated Press.)

WASHINGTON, June 20.—President Wilson issued a proclamation today designating the week of June 23-30 as recruiting week for the regular army and called upon unmarried men without dependents to enroll for war service in order that the ranks of the regulars might be filled promptly.

This was the president's first call for volunteers in connection with the war. The proclamation follows:

"Proclamation by the President:

"I hereby designate the period of June 23 to June 30, next, as recruiting week for the regular army and call upon unmarried men between the ages of 18 and 40 years, who have no dependents and who are not engaged in pursuits vitally necessary to the prosecution of the war, to present themselves for enlistment during the week herein designated to the number of 70,000.

(Signed) "WOODROW WILSON."

The colored men who walked 12 miles last week, from Longview to Dallas, to join the colors, were rudely awakened, when told that Afro-Americans were not being accepted for army service. While the government is refusing to further enlist the colored man, it is having the time of its life getting white men to enlist.

Colored men, remain loyal to the flag. Your fathers through sacrifice of blood and tears, contributed their full quota to make this country what it is. Under the reddened sod are to be found resting their bones, a mute reminder of the times which tried men's souls. It may be that the war as we now have it, will not need black men to defend the flag. Whether or not this is true, the colored man should strike a loyal attitude and keep it.

In all likelihood the present administration believes that the war will not reach the extreme point where it takes every man to win, and therefore sees no necessity for the colored soldier. Even at this price let the colored man remain a loyalist, for it may be that in the wind-up the rejected colored troops may save the day.

NEGROES ARE WANTED

COLUMBUS [illegible] RECORD
AUGUST 14, 1917

Army Recruiting Station Instructed to Accept Men for Medical Department.

The Columbia army recruiting station has received instructions to enlist four negroes for the medical department and as the need for the men is urgent, negroes having enlistment in mind should report to the recruiting station at once. The medical department affords a splendid opportunity for advancement. The four men enlisted will be sent to the Columbus Barracks, Ohio.

Corporal Peterson, who is the commander of the recruiting station here, has also received instructions to recruit for the National Guard in addition to the regular army and the Quartermaster Enlisted Reserve Corps. The same blank will be used as now in use for the regular army recruits except that the notation "National Guard of South Carolina" will be written on the top of the margin of the enlistment papers.

In addition to the instructions mentioned the local station has been authorized to acept five applicants for field artillery. The recruits are to report to the district recruiting office in Savannah as soon as accepted.

The Columbia recruiting office has been notified of the following vacancies in the Quartermaster Enlisted Reserve Corps: 375 clerks, ranks of private first class, corporal, sergeant and sergeant first class; 320 storekeepers, ranks of private first class, corporal and sergeant; 293 skilled laborers, private first class; 66 cooks, pay of corporal; for wagon trains: 56 wagonmasters, ranks of corporal, sergeant and sergeant first class; five mechanics, rank of sergeant; 36 horseshoers, rank of sergeant; 17 saddlers, rank of sergeant; 26 farriers, rank of sergeant; 576 teamsters, private first class.

LEADER

Pittsburgh, Pa.

MAR 29 1917

PENNSYLVANIA NEGRO VOLUNTEER REGIMENT TENDERS SERVICES

The First Pennsylvania colored regiment, which is located in Pittsburg, has offered its services to Uncle Sam in case of war. The regiment also would like to become a part of the National Guard, but cannot do so because of legal obstacles.

The same regiment was ready at the time of the Mexican crisis to join the state troops, but since a bill providing for the establishment of a negro regiment was passed by a recent legislature and was vetoed, the men were not allowed to shoulder their guns.

The men, 700 of them, are all able-bodied American citizens, staunchly patriotic and ready to give their lives for the flag. Since last spring they have been drilling two nights each week under the leadership of Col. Alfred H. McClelland, who held a commission in the "Fighting Tenth" in the Spanish-American war.

Such noble spirited citizens should be given a chance to serve their country.

A bill should be passed by the legislature, establishing a negro regiment as a part of the state militia.

Illinois has such a regiment. New York has one and so does the District of Columbia.

Why can't Pennsylvania let her negro citizens do their part for their country?

That the negro race is willing is shown by the fact that the four negro units in the regular army are compelled to maintain a waiting list of recruits even in time of peace.

Newton Baker, secretary of war, has thanked Col. McClelland for the offer of the services of the regiment and assures him that if volunteers are needed the unit will be accepted.

But the regiment needs equipment. A movement ought to be started to get it equipped through an appropriation by the state legislature.

BANNER

Nashville, Tenn

[illegible] 19 1917

NEGRO CAVALRYMEN WANTED FOR ARMY

Five more desirable colored men are wanted by Maj. Hughes, army recruiting officer, at 523½ Broadway, for cavalry. He has already accepted five recently and they have been enlisted at Jefferson Barracks, Mo. This is a rare opportunity to join the United States army. Applicants must be unmarried and between the ages of 18 and 35. Men under 18 must have the written consent of their parents.

NEW BEDFORD MASS MERCURY
SEPTEMBER 11, 1917

COLORED TROOPS WANTED.

Those Who Enlist Will be Assigned to Connecticut Infantry.

Colored men desiring to see army life have an opportunity offered them in orders just received by the local army recruiting station, in which it is urged that men be obtained for the 1st Sep. company (colored) Connecticut infantry, now on duty at Springfield. Many men have applied at the station for places in the army but have been informed that no places have been available to which they could be assigned. The information has caused considerable disappointment and Sergeant Johnson expects to have little trouble to secure a large number of applicants.

Artists, sculptors, moving picture scene artists and camouflage men are among those who are desired in the army. Camouflage has been interpreted as meaning "fakirs" in that men in that department of the army will be required to use their brains to devise methods of fooling the enemy and particularly the enemy aeroplanes. The engineer organization includes railway construction, railway operating and shop, forestry (saw mill), quarry, construction, supply and shop, road building and surveying and map reproduction battalions, also the truck and wagon, water supply and mining companies. Men seeking places in these sections are required to produce two recommendations that they are qualified for the position which is sought.

Men wanted for the service are men who are not affected by the draft.

DAVENPORT AIDS COLORED TROOPS

ROCK ISLAND ILL. UNION
AUGUST 14, 1917

Will Furnish a Company If Iowa Regiment Formation Is Launched

Colored people of Davenport will raise a company for the colored regiment in Iowa, if Oscar Huff, who is promoting the plan to raise a volunteer regiment of his people, is successful. It is said that there are nearly 13,000 colored men in the state and from this number it is believed that a volunteer unit could be enrolled easily.

Colored people of Davenport, inspired by the showing the battery has made, want an opportunity to show their loyalty and will push a project to raise the company.

REEL 7

Soldiers - 1917

Volunteers

Shreveport Negroes Slow To Volunt

Since the army recruiting officers in Shreveport received notices from the war department a number of days ago to accept negroes for enlistment, all the recruits obtained have been white men and the officers, for this reason, feel that probably negroes in Shreveport are not anxious to enter the army. Negroes, whether married or single, provided they have not been called by the national army, may volunteer their services as stevedores at good pay and with excellent chances for promotion. The recruiting officers admit that a large number of negroes may not know that they can enlist and that this may account for the fact that no negroes have been recruited here since the war department advised the officers to accept negroes for enlistment.

CHARLESTON S C NEWS-COUR

SEPTEMBER 18 1917

MANY NEGROES VOUNTEER

Want to Become Mess Attendants and Stevedores

For the last few days local recruiting stations have been swamped with negro applications. Records have been broken in the enlistments that have been made for the last couple of days. The army is taking them as stevedores and the navy is accepting them as mess attendants, and they have not failed to volunteer.

There should be nothing unusual about this as they have not been allowed to enter the army or navy before since war was declared except for a few days when a few were wanted to fill regiments to war strength.

At the same time the white men in the Southern States have been joining and supplying the Southern States' quota for both white and colored, so it will not be surprising to hear of a larger percentage of negroes in the new national army who have been drafted in the South.

Sergt. Adams is still accepting men, as no orders have been received to discontinue, and he is well pleased with the local situation. The men that he is signing are enlisting for the term of the war.

SUN

Baltimore, Md.

APR 4 - 1917

Negro Regiment Being Formed.

Huntington, W. Va., April 3.—A Third West Virginia Regiment composed entirely of negroes, is being organized. The idea of forming a regiment of colored troops originated with Attorney Henry W. Shields, of this city, and it was through his efforts the matter was brought to the attention of the War Department. Those behind the organization say no trouble will be experienced in recruiting 2,000 soldiers from the 85,000 negroes in the state.

N Y C WORLD

JULY 29, 1917

NEGROES WALK TO ENLIST.

Eight of Them Travelled 248 Miles on Foot.

DALLAS, Tex., July 28. — Eight negroes who walked from Longview to Dallas—124 miles—to enlist in the army were keenly disappointed the other day when told at a local recruiting station that all negro regiments are recruited to full strength and that no negroes are being taken.

After pleading in vain that they be permitted to join the army anyway, the negroes said they would walk back to Longview. Replying to a question by a recruiting officer as to whether he had ever suffered from disease, the leader of the negroes said he was in "puffeck" health and had never had "nothin' 'cept a smile."

He and his comrades looked the part, all being strong, husky young men and none the worse for their long "hike."

N Y C EVE WORLD

AUGUST 23, 1917

STOWAWAYS SEEK WAR.

Eighteen Negroes Hide on Ship in Hope of Getting Abroad.

Eighteen negro stowaways, who had hid two days in a hold filled with tobacco, appeared on the deck of an American freighter when she was two days out of San Juan, Porto Rico. One told the skipper they hoped to enlist in the American army.

"Cap'n," the spokesman said, "we are sore at the Kaiser an' we want to help lick him."

The skipper ordered them fed and put to work. When the freighter reached an American port the men were not held, as they were Porto Ricans and therefore American citizens. As they piled ashore they saw two soldiers and were last seen walking away with them, supposedly on the first leg of their chosen journey to France.

REPUBLIC

St. Louis, Mo.

MAR 27 1917

NEGRO RECRUITS NOT NEEDED

Negro regiments in the regular army are equipped to their full numerical strength. As a result the local army recruiting stations are not seeking any enlistments at this time from negroes in St. Louis.

Last week word was received from the officers at Fort Leavenworth that 10 negroes were needed. Word sent out to the various local recruiting stations resulted in the 10 negroes being enlisted.

Army officers think that additional negro regiments will be formed immediately after Congress takes official cognizance of war.

SUN

Baltimore, Md.

MAR 25 1917

FOR NEGRO COMPANY

Ex-Corporal In The Tenth Cavalry Lines Up 46 Men For Service.

Hagerstown, Md., March 24.—Warner A. Freeman, colored, who was a corporal in the Tenth United States Cavalry and who saw three months' service at Vera Cruz, Mexico, has secured the promise of 46 colored men to join a company of infantry to be formed here.

The proposition will be presented to Governor Harrington to have the company mustered in as a National Guard organization. Good Samaritan Hall has been loaned as a recruiting place.

WORLD

New York City

NEGROES ORGANIZE REGIMENT.

BIRMINGHAM, Ala., April 5.—Alabama negroes are organizing a regiment of volunteers which they plan to offer to the War Department. Three companies already have been assembled.

DIVISION OF PSYCHOLOGY RESEARCH